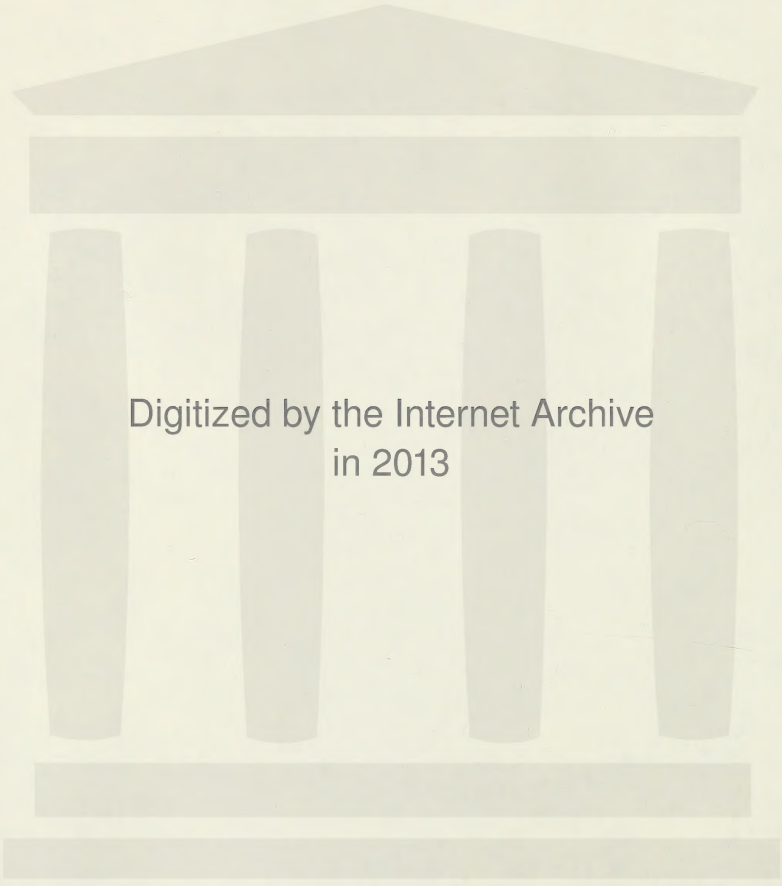
GEN


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/narragansetthis188688rhod

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01219 2107
GC
974.5
N167
1886-

VOLUME V. 1886-87.

THE NARRAGANSETT

Historical Register,

A MAGAZINE

DEVOTED TO THE ANTIQUITIES, GENEALOGY AND HISTORICAL MATTER ILLUSTRATING THE HISTORY OF THE

State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

A record of measures and of men,
For twelve full score years and ten.

JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR.

PUBLISHED BY
THE NARRAGANSETT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY,
PROVIDENCE, R. I.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME V.

HISTORICAL PAPERS—

I. Stuteley Westcott. *Hon. J. Russell Bullock* 1
II. When was Providence founded 27
(1). The settlement of Providence. *W. E. Foster* 27
(2). When was Providence founded? *Fred. A. Arnold* 28
(3). True date of the founding of Providence. *Sidney S. Rider* 31
(4). True date of the founding of Providence. *H. T. Drowne* 35
(5). Williams' Letter to Masen. *Fred. A. Arnold* 36
(6). A Review of the whole Matter. *Welcome A. Greene* 39
III. Notes on Quidnessett II. *Quidnessett* 61
IV. Dedication of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument at South Kingstown, R. I 81
(1). Address. *Hon. Rowland Hazard* 83
(2). Poem, To Freedom's Martyrs. *Rev. F. Denison* 93
(3). History of the Monument 98
(4). Description of the Monument 99
(5). Military History of the Dead 102
(6). Address. *D. M. C. Steadman* 108
(7). The Ritual of the Grand Army of the Republic 108
(8). Address. *Major B. B. Hammond* 113
(9). Dedicatory Ode. *Rev. F. Denison* 116
(10). Address. *Gen. Horatio Rogers* 118
(11). Concluding Service .....
(12). The Donors 120
(13) Resolution of the Town accepting the Gift 125
V. The Old Taverns of Providence. *Hon. Elisha Dyer* 129
VI. Rhode Island Veteran Citizens Historical Association .....
(1). First Annual Address 189
(2). Second Annual Address 195
(3). Third Annual Address 201
VII. Fortifications in and around Providence. *Edward Field, 2d* 209
VIII. The Old Schools of Providence. *Hon. Elisha Dyer* 220
IX. A New Theory regarding the origin of the Palatine Light. *Welcome A. Greene* 253
X. The French Spoliation Claim. *Hon. A. M. Eaton* 286
XI. Samuel Hubbard, of Newport. *Ray Greene Huling* 289
XII. The Great Battle of the Narragansetts. *Welcome A. Greene* 321
XIII. A History of the Drug Business in Providence. *Oliver Johnson* 345
XIV. Editorial 363

GENEALOGICAL PAPERS—

I. The Record of Old Smithfield. *The Editor*.....54, 173 240
II. Story of the Tablets. *James L. Sherman*.....67, 166, 268
III. Births, Marriages and Deaths of Richmond, R. I. *The Editor*.....
74, 181 259
IV. The Jenkins Family of Rhode Island. *Hon. Steuben Jenkins*..... 151
V. Notes on the Perry Family. *Col. Thos. L. Casey* and *Mrs. E. R. Smith*..... 275
VI. The Genealogy of Uncas. *Hon. Richard A. Wheeler*..... 328

POETRY—

I. Some Reminiscences. *Anonymous*..... 43

Editorial Notes.....128, 366
Societies and their Doings.....126, 208

ILLUSTRATIONS—

The Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument at South Kingstown..... 101

HISTORICAL NOTES—

Mary Dyer—A Hint to Newport—The Old Chair of State..... 42
Soldiers' Monument——First Volunteer Light Battery—Town Charters..... 53
Martha Fones' Deposition..... 60
Pawtuxet—Pawtucket—Narragansett..... 66
An Unfortunate Family..... 73
Benjamin Crabtree's Deposition..... 172
Letter from Governor Fenner..... 172
Words "United States" First Used..... 180
Correction..... 207
Query..... 208
Governor Greene's Letter..... 252
The Cat in Rhode Island..... 285
Note..... 288
Dorr's Army. James Aldrich..... 327
The First National Convention..... 330
Election and 'Lection. James Fenner..... 343
Rhode Island Capitals—The Fillmore Electoral Ticket..... 344

INDEX TO NAMES AND PLACES.

A

Abbott, 108 160
Aborn St., Prov., 227 235
Aborn, 355
Achitopils, 321
Acot's Hill, 327
Adams, 74 75 120 124 133 134 184 308 312
Adam, 226
Adie, 236 359 361 362
Affeton Castle, 2
Affeton, Eng., 24
Africa, 47 48.
Ahadou, 329
Ainsworth, 224 227
Albion, R. I., 227 229
Albro, 77 162 163
Aldrich, 54 58 59 134 135 173 175 176 178 224 240 241 242 243 244 245 247 248 250 251 252 327
Alexander, 74 82 177 283
Alfred Centre, N. Y., 293
Alfred University, N. Y., 293
Allen's Harbor, 61 62 66
Allen, 64 66 73 74 81 109 120 135 137 139 144 153 157 175 176 177 210 225 244 245 246 280 327 330 343 344
Almy, 137
Alverson, 57 249
Amasa Gray's Tavern, 129 133 147
American Expositor, 232
American Screw Co., 147
American Union, 10
America, 7 9 24 26 36 151 316
Ames, 236
Anawan House, 142
Andersonville, Ga., 105
Anderson, 178 345
Andover, Mass., 230 285
Andrews 49 135 136 139 148 149 199
Angell's Tavern, 149
Angell, 3 57 137 143 150 158 178 208 220 242 243 245 247 249 251
Annuals of Prov., 229
Anthony, 120 140 211 229 235
Antietam, Md., 68 87 102
Apollos, 320
Appleby, 175 176 251
Appleton, 336
Apponaug Cove, 12
Apponaug, R. I., 15 200 206
Aquidneck, 14
Arcade, Prov., 43 44 356 359
Arion Club, 204
Arlington Heights, Va., 107
Armada (ship), 66
Armstrong, 120 174
Army of Potomac, 68
Arnold House, 223
Arnold, 4 11 15 17 18 24 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 35 36 37 39 40 42 54 55 56 57 58 59 82 126 128 135 137 138 140 146 170 171 173 178 192 197 199 201 205 206 207 223 225 235 236 240 241 242 243 245 246 247 248 249 252 276 322 348 352 359
Artillery, 214 215 219
Ashburton, Mass., 180
Athearn, 272
Atherton, 61
Atkins, 224
Attleboro, Mass., 172 175
Attorney General, 70
Atwell, 137 215
Aucombunsh, 328
Aucomppachaugesuggunsh, 328 329
Austin, 74 76 100 103 126 162 181 261 367
Avery, 77
Aylesworth, 74 183

B

Babcock, 75 76 77 78 79 120 124 136 139 181 182 183 184 188 260 278 279 280
Bachelor, 240
Backus, 7 32 290 311
Back St., Prov., 354
Bacon St., Prov., 142
Bacon, 142 152 274
Bagley, 56 100 106
Bailey, 75 79 127 181 182 192 266 267 361 362
Baker, 75 79 80 134 162 173 188 224 225 262
Balch, 223 358 361
Balcome, 243
Ballard, 241
Balliton, Ireland, 228
Ballou, 57 140 142 173 176 177 243 249 252
Ball, 241
Baltimore, Md., 48 105 330
Baptist His'y by Bachus, 32
Baptist Lane, Prov., 226
Barbadoes, 294
Barber, 74 75 76 77 78 80 100 104 120 124 139 181 182 183 223 259 262 263 267 281
Barker, 228 236
Barlow, 153
Barnes, 137 174 178 224 240 250 251
Barney, 120
Barnstable Co., Mass., 154
Barnstable, Mass., 151
Barstow, 82
Bartlett, 28 29 32 34 35 120 126 206 241 242 246 248 249
Barton, 18 22 48 81 108 109
Baskingridge, N. J., 165
Bassett, 77 176 182
Bass, 345 346
Baster, 316

Batchellor, 130
Bateman, 345
Bates, 75 77 241
Batterson, 244
Baton, 100 103
Battery B, 1st R. I. L. A., 105
Battery C, 1st R. I. L. A., 105.
Battery D, 1st R. I. L. A., 103.
Battery F, 1st R. I. L. A., 103 104 105
Battery G, 1st R. I. L. A., 104 105
Battery H, 1st R. I. L. A., 208
Battey St., Prov., 149
Battey, 358
Battles, 56
Baulston, 63
Baxter, 251
Bayard, 286
Bayes, 244
Beacon Hill, 210 217
Becker, 208
Beckwith, 55 355
Beedle, 136 149
Bellingham, Mass., 249
Bell, 84 120
Benchley, 58
Benefit St., Prov., 150 222 223 227 237 238 355
Benevolent St., Prov., 235
Bennett, 5 12 13 17 175 276
Ben St., Prov., 143
Bentley, 58 77 80 81 184 259
Bernon, 150
Beverly, 191 192
Bewitt, 5
Bias, 236
Bicknell, 78
Billings, 236
Billington, 124
Bitgood, 78
Black Hill Conn, 227
Blackmer, 244
Blackstone Canal, 192
Blackstone, Mass., 55
Blackstone River, 3
Blackstone, 26 126
Blake, 147 148 173
Blanchard, 124
Blanding, 360 361
Bliss, 82.
Block Island, 253-254 298
Blodgett, 137 218 236
Bolles, 238
Book Notes, 31 32 35 36 39
Boone, 360 362
Boon, 120
Booth, 120
Bonner, 292
Borden, 175 279
Boss, 76 77 78 124 261
Boston Common, 42
Boston, Mass., 5 8 14 41 65 131 133 226 227 245 294 295 297 307 308 309 311 312 313 314 317 319 324 350 356 366
Bosworth, 140
Bowen St., Prov., 218 347
Bowen, 48 68 109 137 140 141 142 166 174 215 222 223 346 347 348 349 351 355
Boxford, Mass., 245
Box, 224
Boyce, 199
Boyd, 244
Boy and Book, 350
Bradford, 38, 55, 222
Bradley, 137
Bradstreet, 304
Braley, 59
Braman, 58 78 100 103 105 120
Branch, 140
Brandish, 294 295 300 312
Brayant, 55
Brayton, 15 82 126 139 200 206 242 249 250 251 360
Breckenridge, 84
Breese, 165
Brenton, 47
Brewer, 77
Brewster, 293
Brick School-house, Prov., 285
Bridgham, 137
Bridgeport, Conn., 122
Bridgewater, Mass., 229
Briggs, 57 76 78 120 124 154 175 242 244
Brindley, 62
Bristol Co., R. I., 140
Bristol Phenix, 42
Bristol, R. I., 126 207 215 223 284 344
British Army, 66
British Empire, 7
British Naval Forces, 284
British Navy, 66
British Ship, 210 211 214 215
Broadhead, 286
Broad St., Prov., 191 212 218 347 350 351 355 356 357 358 361 362
Broadway, Prov., 136 149
Bromfield, 177
Brookfield, Conn., 107
Brooklyn, N. Y., 231 232 233
Brook St. Dis., 49
Brooks, 314
Brownell, 192 236
Browning, 78 100 103 120 279
Brown St., Prov., 143;
Brown University Library, 222
Brown University, 70 71 168 229 232 234 274
Brown, 4 49 58 60 78 120 121 126 137 140 142 172 200 202 207 215 217 222 233 235 236 241 243 248 251 268 269 350 351
Brougham, 120
Buchanan, 84
Bucklin, 145 146 210 215
Burt, 5
Buffum, 59 140 173 240 249
Bullard, 272
Bull Dog Tavern, 141 142 147
Bullock, 1 58 126 200 203 207
Bull's Head, 129 130 146 147
Bull Run, Va., 104 106
Bull, 160 199
Bunch of Grapes, 134
Bunker Hill, 209
Burbank, 77 183
Burdett, 240
Burdick, 78 100 102 121 124 184 259 260 267 302 317 318 327
Burgess Farm, 167
Burgess, 55 137 167 174 362
Burnham, 133
Burnside Post, 82
Burnside, 83
Burns, 124 130 150
Burrillville, R. I., 55 251
Burrill, 137 218 233 236 237
Burrington, 358 361 362
Burr's Lane, 146
Burr, 141 146 193 272
Burzecott, 16
Burzecot, 13 15 16 17
Butler, 49 137 269 270 271 272 284 359
Butts, 357
Byram, 58 175

C

Cada, 48
Cadets, 215
Cady's Lane, Prov., 222
Cady, 192 230 235 242
Cahoone, 74 181
Calder, 359 360 361 362
Calf Pasture, 62 66
California, 358
Calvary's Heights, 117
Calvert, 127
Cambridge Hill, Mass., 213
Cambridge, Mass., 291 297
Cameron, 100 103
Campbell, 121
Camp Nelson, Ky., 103 107
Campton, 215
Canada, 36 148
Canal St., Prov., 148 357 361
Canimicut, 11

Canonicus, 3 29 34 41
Canterbury, 150
Cape Cod, 152
Capt. John Waterman's House, 134
Capron, 360
Capwell, 150
Carder, 9
Card, 60 75 77 100 102 121 181 182 184 185 261 267 288 368
Carew, 345 346 350
Cargill, 58 145
Carlile, 237
Carlisle, 218
Carpenter, 4 13 81 82 121 124 181 224 242 249 259 330
Carrington, 49 137
Carr, 62
Carter, 178 213 233 234 268
Carver, 293
Casey, 275
Case, 100 105 107 124
Cashman, 121
Caswell, 121
Catheppessit, 330
Cat, the, 285
Cayo, 121
Caxtee, 357
C. C. Baker Post, No. 16, 82
Celsus Head, 355
Central Market, Prov., 228
Centre Cambridge, N. Y., 174
Centreville, R. I., 359
Chace, 51 124 185 242 349 350 351 353 359 361 362
Chadsey, 139
Chalkstone Av., Prov., 141
Chambers, 359 362
Champlain, 81 100 103 121 137 181 182 185 267 277 283
Chandler, 124
Chapin, 357 360 361 362
Chappell, 75 121 181
Charles I, 25
Charles II, 23
Charlestown, Mass., 291 294 311 312
Charlestown, R. I., 77 78 182 183 184 259 261 263 267 276 277 278 279
Charles St., Prov., 141 142 147
Charles, 62 100 105
Charley, 57
Charter, 10
Chase, 82 84
Cheesbrough, 283
Cheney, 54
Chesterton, Eng., 7
Chestnut St., Prov., 362
Chicago, Ill., 36
China, 48
Chippewa Indians, 208
Choute, 231
Christ, 289 296
Church of Christ, Exeter, 163
Church of England, 2 25
Church of the Savior, 223
Church Schoolmaster, 221
Church, 121 137 140 181 182 185 236 283 354
Cincinnati, 104 107
City Hall, Prov.. 52
Civil War, 53
Claffin, 206
Claflin, 357
Claggett, 230 231 232 233
Clarke, 51 63 74 75 76 97 100 103 120 121 122 124 137 139 174 175 181 182 183 184 185 186 187 188 235 267 278 280 302 303 307 308 309 310 311 315 316 317 321 322 324 325 326 327 360 361
Claverick St., Prov., 223 224 237 238
Cleaveland, 145 147
Clemence, 242
Clemens, 121
Clifford St., Prov.. 146 150
Clossen, 77 182
Clough, 207
Coates, 121
Cobb, 152
Cocks. 292 293
Coddington, 10 322
Coe, 251
Coggeshall, 10 126 160 200 206
Cokeley, 150
Colchester, Conn., 165
Colchester, Eng., 292
Coldgrove, 183 184 187 188
Coles, 4
Cole, 22 56 244
Colfax, 84
College Hill, Prov., 217
College Library, 197 198
College St., Prov., 5 43 346
Collins, 12 17 74 178 184 346
Colonial Assembly, 3 9 10 11 24 26 61 63
Colony Line, 154
Colorado, 135
Columbia St., S. K., 82
Colwell, 252
Coman, 56
Comer, 290 307 316
Com. Perry Hotel, 143
Common Lands, 6 11
Co. A, 4th R. I. V., 104
Co. A, 5th R. I. H. A., 105
Co. A, 14th R. I. H. A., 105 106
Co. B, 2d R. I. V., 106
Co. B, 3d R. I. H. A., 105
Co. B, 4th R. I. V., 102
Co. D, 2d R. I. V., 104
Co. E, 2d R. I. V., 86 102 103 104 106
Co. F, 7th R. I. V., 102
Co. F, 12th R. I. V., 104
Co. G, 2d R. I. V., 106
Co. G, 3d R. I. H. A., 105
Co. G, 4th R. I. V., 102
Co. G, 7th R. I. V., 86 102 103 106 107
Co. H, 4th R. I. V., 102
Co. K, 2d R. I. V., 104
Co. M, 2d Conn. V., 107
Comstock, 56 57 58 177 240 241 242
Condy, 357
Cone, 121
Conimicut Point, 15
Congdon St., Prov., 218
Congdon, 121 183 184 188 279
Connecticut Colony, 63
Connecticut River, 297 300
Connecticut Valley, 313
Connecticut, 7 14 61 64 160 291 297 299 301 304 305 306 307 317 320 323 335 337
Constitution Hill, Prov., 133 145 147 153
Continental Congress, 209 212
Continental Drum Corps, 82
Conveyance, 192
Cooke 78 151 159 184 211 358 359 361
Cook, 11 54 175 177 247 250
Cooley, 70 71
Coombs, 246
Coon, 183 184 262
Cooper, 243 251 299 300
Corey, 163 184 330
Corinth, 320
Corliss, 237
Cornell, 82
Cort, 54
Cory, 82
Cotton, 208
Cottrell, 77 184
Couningreve, 62
County House, Prov., 221 350
Court House, Prov., 196 197 237
Court of Assistants, 298
Court of Chancery, 20 21
Court of Common Pleas, 282 283
Court of Judicature, 282
Coventry, R. I., 12 55
Coverdale, 293
Covington, Ky., 104
Cow Bay, 310

Coweset Purchase, 12
Coweset, 16 17 18
Cozzens, 137
Crabtree, 172
Crandall, 100 104 121 184 308 309 322
Cranmer, 293
Cranston, R. I., 7 128 178 330 355
Cranston, St., Prov., 144
Cranston, 62 82 140 320 321 322
Crapo, 137
Crary, 233
Creighton, 137
Cromwell, 293
Cross, 82 139 182 184 280
Crotan, N. C., 105
Crown of England, 61
Cruff, 241
Cuba, W. I., 48
Culver, 261
Cumberland, R. I., 57 175 178 248 249 252
Curlis, 121
Curtis, 82 100 102 137 223
Cushing, 274
Custom House, Prov., 150
Cutler, 236

D

Daffey, 345
Dalton, 366
Dances, 136
Dake, 188
Dalby, 56
Danforth, 135 192 224
Danielson, 193 195
Daniels, 4 246
Danton, 241
Darling, 243
Dartmouth College, 231 232
Dartmouth, Eng., 30
Dartmouth, Mass., 157 176 179 276
Davenport, 217 335 336
Davison, 170
Davis St., Prov., 142 143
Davis, 109 126 148 173 188 199 200 206 267 362
Dawley, 188
Dean, 143 192
Declorn of Ind., 24
Deerfield Falls, 313
Deirk, 173
Denice, 124
Denison, 53 82 93 116 126 192 197 200 201 203 207
Devil's Foot, N. K., 61
Devon Co., Eng., 2
De Wolf, 284
Dexter House, 130
Dexter St., Prov., 150
Dexter, 56 129 130 134 135 137 219 222 223 236 237 238 251 350
Dickens, 124
Dickinson, 76 100 105 188
Dillon, 121
Diman, 140
Dilworth, 224 227
Dixon Stage Office, 148
Dixon, 82 109 120 121 124 139
Dobson, 121
Dodge St., Prov., 145
Dodge, 182 188 278 359
Dolan, 124
Donally, 121
Done, 121
Dorchester, Eng., 63
Dorchester, Mass., 3 297 298 299 300 326
Dorchester Neck, 297
Dorrance St. Theatre, Prov., 190
Dorrance St., Prov., 52 190 361
Dorrance, 168
Dorr, 137 150 220 221 327
Douglass, 84 127 188
Doyle, 52 141 142
Drake, 159 291
Draper, 236 357
Drowne, 36 42 215 353 355
Druggists of Prov., 196
Dudley, 340 342
Dugan, 100 104
Dunbar, 178
Dunlap, 242
Dunnell, 137
Dunwell, 57
Dun, 121
Durfee, 145 181 204
Durged, 82
Dyer, 7 42 65 129 133 137 140 142 143 145 146 148 150 189 190 191 192 194 195 220 223 228 229 230 235 236 237 285 311 355 356 357 359 361
Dye, 75 188 189 266

E

Eades, 323 324
Ealey, 161
Earle House, 134
Earle, 170 178 211 219
East Boston, Mass, 313
Easterbrooks, 100 103 121 124
East Greenwich, R. I., 153 154 155 157 158 159 160 161 162 163 164 260 279 344
East Providence, 28 40 167 200
East Side, 237 238
Easton's Beach, 315
Easton, 250 276 322
Eaton, 127 286
Eberlain, 121
Eddy St., Prov., 227 358 362
Eddy, 137 140 206 215 216 217 236 355 361
Edes, 322
Edgartown, Mass., 271
Education made easy, 232
Edwards, 121
Edward, 77
Edmonds, 154
Eel Pot Tavern, 147
Eldredge, 140
Eldred, 65 78 121 155 156 259 282
Elliot, 127
Ellis, 354
Ellsworth, 230
Elmaker, 330
Elmwood, R. I., 355
Elton, 28 29 32
Emerson, 82 98 127 130 178
Endicott, 294 308
English Grammar, 232
Eng. Parliament, 6
Eng. Prop. Gos. Society, 221
Eng. Schoolmasters, 220
Eng. Villages, 221
England, 2 13 14 20 22 23 24 25 26 32 36 65 121 177 291 293 294 297 310 321 326
English, 330 337 341
Enos, 76 77 181 259
Essex, Eng., 292
Essex, 259 262
Esten, 131 228
Evans, 140 192 193 252
Eve, 226
Ewer, 151
Exchange Place, Prov., 359 360 362
Exchange St., Prov., 227 234 236 359 361
Exeter, Pa., 165
Exeter, R. I., 75 76 77 78 144 161 162 163 182 183 260 261 262 263 278

F

Fagan, 121
Fairbrother, 82
Fairfax Seminary, Va., 102
Fairfield, Conn., 303 326
Fall River, Mass., 140 259
Falmouth, Mass., 153
Falmouth, Va., 103 107
Fanning, 245
Farmers' Home, 148
Farnum, 173 237 238 240 242 243 244 313

Felsh, 54
Fenner Angell Tavern, 142 143 147
Fenner, 137 172 259 260 267 270 343
Ferent, 177
Fessenden, 84
Festival St. John Bap., 132
Field's Corn Field, 224
Field's Point, Prov., 191 209 211 212 215 216 217 218 219 360
Field's Tavern, 144 149
Field, 4 13 191 192 209 215 356 361 362
Fillmore, 84 344
Finley, 100 103 121
Finn, 165
First Bap. Ch., Exeter, 161 163
First Bap. Ch., Prov., 7 25 132 133 204
First Charter, 196 197
First Con. Ch., Prov., 52
First Univ. Ch., Prov., 191
Fish, 147 175 177 249
Fison, 121
Fleming, 222
Flower, 121
Flushing, N. Y., 310
Follett, 244
Fones, 60 156 157
Ford, 245 260 263
Foredice, 260
Fort Esperanza, Texas, 105
Fort Independence, 216
Fort Jackson, 105 106
Fort Jenkins, 165
Fort Putnam, 105
Fort Sumpter, 84 91 105
Forty Thieves, 52
Foss, 245
Foster, R. I., 266
Foster, 75 131 207 235 260 280 355
Four Mile Line, 7
Fourteenth R. I. V., 104
Fourth R. I. V., 102
Fowler, 62
Foxall, 121
Fox Hill Fort, Prov., 191 209 211 215
Fox Hill, 211 214 216 217 219
Fox Point Fort, 219
Fox Point Hill, 50
Fox Point, Prov., 7 44 192 211
Foxians, 221
Fox, 148 292
Frager, 260 261
France, 286 287 288 353
Francis, 140
Franklin, Conn., 230
Franklin, Mass., 245
Franklin Hall, 138
Fredericksburg, Va., 102 103 104 106 107
Freeman, 24 52 174 275
Freewill Baptists, 8
French Camp Ground, 131
French Spoliation, 286
French, The, 288
Frenchtown, E. G., 64
Frenchs', 139
Friends' Meeting House, Prov., 285
Friends' School, Prov., 192 196
Friendship St., Prov., 223 237 238
Friends, 42 63 64 151 152 153 227 228 229 230
Fry, 58 64 78 354
Fuller, 296

G

Gael Lane, 216
Gage, 244
Gallagher, 100 103
Gammell, 28 29 32 126 134 192
Gano, 7
Gardiner's Lake, Conn., 164 165
Gardiner's Tavern, 150
Gardiner, 78 100 104 105 121 124 139 140 141 150 164 177 220 225 226 261 263 282 336
Garfield, 84
Gatchell, 275
Gaunt, 152
Gavitt, 139
Gay, 358
General Assembly, 20 21 22 64 159 160 180 189 197 205 209 210 278 279 281 282 310 344
General Assistant, 10 26
General Baptist, 8
General Court, 3 61 159 160 298 305
General Greene, (Frigate), 283
General Lafayette, 131 132
General Montgomery, 146
General Solicitor, 310 311
George St. Academy, 235
George St., Prov., 142 234 235
Georgia, 273
German Soldiers, 208
Gibbs, 66 348
"Gibralters," 46
Gibson, 320
Gifford, 52
Gill's, 217
Gilman, 215, 217
Gilmore, 58
Gilpin, 127
Gladding, 236
Gleason, 174
Glernsford Parish, Eng., 9
Glocester, R. I., 59 174 241 242 243 246 249
Goddard, 137
Goeth, 127
Gonley, 121
Good Samaritan, 356
Goodwin, 233 234
Gore, 240
Gorham Manufg. Co., 134
Gorton, 3 9 10 12 14 17 18
Gough, 121
Gould's Hill, 66
Gould, 61 62 63 64 65 121 130 156 311 312 313
Gov. and Company of Mass. Bay, 3
Gov.'s Council, 10
Gov. of Mass., 296
Gov. of Plymouth, 296
Grace Ch. Prov., 51
Grand Army of the Republic, 81 93 108 109 112 119
Grant, 84
Gravesend, 310
Great Bridge, Prov., 345 351 353 354
Great Britian, 218
Great Mortar, 358
Greeley, 84
Greene, 4 9 12 18 19 20 22 24 42 49 59 62 82 97 100 106 121 126 137 138 139 140 141 150 156 157 160 196 199 202 203 222 227 242 252 253 261 263 267 306 331 346 358 360 361
Greenwich, R. I., 153 154
Greer, 52 204
Grenadier, 218
Grieve, 45
Griffith, 74 261 262
Griffin, 121 181 261 262
Grinnell, 100, 106 236
Grosvenor, 359 361
Guild, 28 29 178 197
Gulley, 247 251
Gully, 30
Gurgon, 260 261

H

Hacker's Wharf, 215
Hagerstown, Md., 68 102
Hale, 122
Hallett, 356 361 362
Hall's Creek, 62
Hall, 48 60 81 124 161 262 264
Halsey, 137 138
Hamilton Building, 229 235
Hamilton, N. Y., 368
Hamilton, 150

Hamlin, 362
Hammett, 127
Hammond, 43 53 82 113 126 140 189 194 195 196 199 200 206 207 240
Hamstead, N. Y., 310
Ham, 140 199
Hancock, 84
Handy, 361
Harding, 158
Harkness, 135 140 191
Harper's Ferry, Va., 105
Harreman, 178
Harrington's Lane, 133
Harrington, 122 133 262 264
Harris, 3 4 13 56 57 62 140 165 175 176 178 208 235 243 246 247 250 251 252 274 351 360
Harrower, 122
Harry, 122
Hartford Conn. Jail, 303
Hartford, Conn., 58 63 231 298 299 317 318 322 323
Hartland Abby, 2
Hartshorn, 174 199 235
Hart, 62
Harvall, 124
Harwood, 206
Hathaway, 264
Havre, France, 70
Hassard, 358
Hawkins, 220 243 248
Hayden, 174
Hayes, 128
Haymarket St., Prov., 134
Hayward, 82
Hazard, 82 83 98 99 100 104 122 124 125 126 139 140 200 201 207 262 278 280 282 283
Haynes, 299
Hay St., Prov., 356
Hazel, 309
Healey, 100 106 122 141
Heath, 226
Heaton, 56
Hedden, 241
Helme, 122 263 277
Hendricks, 84
Henry VIII., 293
Herendeen, 56 178 241
Hertford, Eng., 3
Hessions, 208
Hewes St., Prov., 141
Hewes, 348 352
Hidden, 133 224
Hide, 243 262
Higbed, 292
High St., Prov., 107 144 145 148 149 192 356 360 361 362
Hill, 44 475 126 127 140 199 200 207 224 225 242 252 261 262 277 280
Hinckley, 152
Hingham, Mass., 36 305
Hiscox, 259 262 312 316 320 324
Hitchcock, 122
Hodgeson, 178
Hodge, 122
Holberton, 122
Holbrook, 203
Holden, 10 12 24
Holding, 17
Holgate, 122
Holland, 100 106 124 353
Halliman, 4 6 11 22
Holloway, 75 262 263
Hollowell, 122
Holmes, 58 161 308 309 310 315 316 362
Holway, 262
Homans, 124
Home Lots, 4 5
Homeric Odes, 234
Hooker, 299 304
Hooper, 345
Hope St., 5
Hope Valley, 128
Hopkins' Tavern, 149
Hopkins St., Prov., 346
Hopkins, 4 140 160 211 214 219 248
Hopkinton, R. I., 77 78 181 182 183 188 260 262 276 279 317
Hoppin, 137 138 235 355 361
Hornden-on-the-Hill, Eng., 292 293
Horse Cars, 150
Horse Railroad, 49
Horton, 126 200 206 207 243
Houlden, 9 18 22
House of Good Hope, 298
Howard St., Balt., 48
Howard, 58 140 200
Howell, 70 233
Howland, Life by Stone, 28
Howland, 128 200 207 218 219 237 349 362
Hoxie, 77 122 260 261 263 264 265 266 267 278 279 280
Hoyle Tavern, 144 145
Hubbard, 289 290 291 292 293 294 297 299 300 302 303 304 305 306 307 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 316 317 318 319 320 321 322 323 324 326
Hudson, 124
Hudson River, 300
Hues, 62
Huling, 157 163 289
Hull, 100 102 280
Huntington, 100 106
Hunt, 122 242
Hurlburt, 280
Hutchinson, 9 127 305
Hutchins, 140
Hyde, 244
Hydraulion St., Prov., 227 231

I

Ide, 54 55
I. D. Kenyon Camp., 82
Illingworth, 54
Indian Peter, 342
Indians, 5 11 12 14 18 26 37
India St., Prov., 46
India, 48
Ingalls, 54
Ingraham, 54
Inman, 54 55 58 207 242 243
Ipswich, Eng., 292 293
Ireland, 55
Irish, 75 266
Irons, 55
Irwin, 55
Ives, 49 67 68 69 138 235
Izraelites, 202 205
Izrael, 199

J

Jackson, Miss., 102 103
Jackson, 131 138 237 357
Jacobs, 59
Jacob, 325
Jacques, 55 100 106 122
Jamaica, 310 322
Jamestown, R. I., 53 82
James I., 25
James St., Prov., 135
James, 4 75 77 78 181 188 193 263 264 266 267
Japerson, 56
Jaqueth, 56
Jawger, 56
Jefferson Plains, Prov., 143
Jefferson, 233
Jeffers, 56 252
Jenkins, 151 152 153 154 155 156 157 158 159 160 161 162 163 164 165
Jenckes, 56 57 58 59 60 138 140 150 172 176 222 244 246 247 249
Jennison, 58
Jeremiah Sayles' Tavern, 132
Jesus Christ, 67 68 91 112
Jillson, 54 58 207
Johnson, 58 100 106 136 188 196 260 264 267 336 344 356 359 361
Johnston Bap. Ch., 7
Johnston, R. I., 7 175 252 351
Jonah, 44
Jones Building, 139 140

Jones Mansion, 150
Jones Purchase, 154
Jones, 58 59 138 139 163 192 196 217 266 237 346 354
Jordan, 183 267
Josephus St., Prov., 143
Joslin, 59 60 133 135 181 183 259 267
Jourdan, 59

K

Kane, 173 177
Keech, 173 245
Keene, 173 218 222
Keith, 173 178
Keller, 82
Kelley, 122 173 174 175 176 177 243
Kelton, 174
Kempton, 174
Kent Co., R. I., 13 139
Kenyon, 75 76 77 78 100 102 105 107 122 174 181 182 183 184 188 259 260 261 263 266 267 279 280 368
Keshkechowaltmakunsh, 328
Kettle Point, 215
Kettle, 162 164
Killingly, Conn., 233
Kimball, 174
King's Commissioner, 11
King's Co., R. I., 155 279 282
King's Province, 321
King St., Prov., 221 350
Kingsley, 175
Kingsman, 175
Kingston Hill, 253
Kingston, N. C., 104
Kingston, R. I., 76 98 140 175
Kingstowne, 19 61 155 157 158 275 276 281
King Philip, 319
King, 42 127 175 201 206
Knight St., Prov., 148
Knight, 7 122 202 359
Knowles, 28 29 31 32 100 102 104 122 124 175
Knowlton, 175
Kroener, 82 122

L

Lacy, 176
Lafayette, R. I., 123
Lake Erie, 284
Lamphere, 140
Lanesborough, Mass., 241
Lane's, 177
Lane, 188
Langford, 154 155
Langworthy, 302 316 327
Lang, 177
Lanphear, 82 122 124
Lapham, 56 140 173 174 176 177 179 180 242 243 247 251
Lapsley, 122
Larkin, 74 122 181 184 259 262
Larned, 138 219 358
Laskin, 2
Latham, 59 177
Laughlin, 122
Lavery, 122
Lawrence, 217
Lawton, 140 177 260
Leach, 177
Leavens, 177
Leete, 304 323 324
Lee, 177 355
Legg, 177
Leigh, 180
Leonard, 177 178 180 238 358
Leona, (Stm.,) 254 257
Lever, 178
Lewis Neck, 278
Lewis, 74 75 78 178 181 259 261 278 280
Lexington, Ky., 104
Liberty Co. Ga., 274
Light Infantry, 215
Lillibridge Pond, 282
Lillibridge, 75 77 183 262 263
Lincoln, R. I., 54 240
Lincoln, 84 245
Lindsey, 178 180 243
Lion's Tongue, 62 66
Lippitt, 22 178 228
Littlefield, 82
Little Washington, N. C., 127
Locker, 345
Locke, 77 180 183 267
Lockling, 192
Locklin, 178
Lockwood, 16 19 178
Lock, 122
Loga 180
Loge, 178 180
Loja, 178
London, Eng., 291 292 300 311 313 321 348 350 355
Long Island Sound, 303
Long Island. 330
Long Wharf, 355
Long, 161 178
Loomis, 158
Lord's Bishop, 26
Lord's Brethren, 26
Lovell, 178
Lovitt, 173 178
Lowell, 228 229
Low, 223 225 226 227
Ludlow, 298 300 301 303 327
Luker, 322
Luther, 178
Luzerne Co., Pa., 165
Lyceum Building, 200
Lyceum Hall, 195
Lyman, 138
Lynn, 306 307
Lyon, 108 124 192
Lyson, 178

M

Macaboy, 226
Maccavy, 240
Mackie, 138
Macker, 240
Madden, 143
Magee St., Prov., 234 235
Mahon, 122
Maidford, 315
Main Av., 167
Main St., Prov., 15 107
Malavery, 240
Malbone, 252
Mallett, 135 138
Malvern Hills, Va., 105
Manchester, 66 140 154 240 263
Mangawwammet, 230
Manning, 233
Mann, 54 57 174 176 177 227 228 229 241 242 243 244 245 246 250 251
Mansfield, 244
Manthrope, 241
Manton, 354 356 359 361 362
Manuel, 232
Manufacturers Hotel, 134 348
Maple Swamp, 280
Marble, 229 243
Marbury, 9
Market Building, 212
Market St., Prov., 356 357 358 359 361
Market Square, Prov., 134 142 147 148 348
Markham, 243
Marshall, 222 225 288
Marsh, 243
Marsh Point, 66
Marsh, 55.
Marthas Vineyard, 272
Martin St., Prov., 141
Martin, 132 138 141 192 197 223 235 241 243
Marvel, 243
Marven, 224
Maryland, 330
Mashpaug, Pond, 219
Masonic Temple, Prov., 52
Mason, 27 29 33 36 132 134 138 168 169 178 218 235 236 243 284 301 354 355 357 358 361 362
Massachusetts Bay, 8 38 294 299 301 304 315 319
Massachusetts Colony, 25

Mass. His. Society, 34
Massachusetts, 3 9 14 25 26 41 50 284 305 306 308 317 333 335 339
Mather, 313
Mattapan, 298
Mathewson St., 234 235 355
Mathewson, 122 174 242 243 244 250
Mauran, 138
Mavis, 244
Maxcy, 242
Maxfield, 120
Maxson Purchase, 276
Maxson, 78 320
Maynard, 244
Mayford, 315 324
May, 100 107
McArdell, 122
McCarty, 170
McClellan, 84
McDonald, 244
McDougall, 244
McGeer, 178
McIntire, 57 244 250
McKim, 208
McLane, 122 148
McMahon, 82
McNamarrow, 244
McPearson, 244
Mechanics and Manuf'rs Ass'n, 208
Medbury, 176 244 245 250
Meeting St., Prov., 210 216 221 225 227 233 237 238 350
"Memorial March," 204
Mendelshonn, Eng., 291 294 299 326
Mendon, Mass., 56 176 240 242 244 245
Meriam, 245
Merry, 245
Meggett, 245
Messer, 343
Metcalf, 237 242 245
Methodist Ch., 236
Mexico, 253
Miantonomi, 3 13 34 41
Middle States, 317
Middletown, 240 315
Miles, 137
Milford, Mass., 242
Military Co's of Prov., 197
Millard, 245
Mill Dale, Miss., 106
Milleman, 77
Miller, 140 222 245 361 362
Milwaukee, Wis., 367
Mingo, 47
Minturn, 261
Mirror and Farmer, 232
Misquamicut, 315
Mississippi, River, 103
Mitchell, 57 78 173 176 241 242 245 249
Moffatt, 245
Moheags, 328 329
Momohoes, 330
Money, 154
Monmouth Co., N. J., 161
Monro, 350
Montauk, 253
Montgomery Hotel, 145 146
Monument Av., 98
Mooney, 246
Moon, 76
Moore, 188 264 278
Mooshausic Hill, 40
Morey, 131
Morgan, 82 120 122
Morris Co., N. J., 70
Morris, 130
Morton, 84 238 246 249
Mosley, 285 335 336
Moses, 289
Moshassuck River, 4
Moshasshuck Valley, 196
Moshier, 267
Moss, 139
Mowry & Goff's School, 192
Mowry, 55 56 57 58 150 174 175 176 177 178 192 196 200 207 241 242 244 245 246 247 248 249 250 251 252
Mount Farm, 64 65
Mount Holly, Vt., 174
Mukkumnup, 329
Mumford, 260 311 316
Muoheny, 30
Mural Printing, 196
Myantonomy, 9 14
Mygatt, 122

N

Nantucket, Mass., 153
Napoleonville, La., 104
Narragansett Bay, 7 9 33 37 61 64 300
Narragansett Club, Publications, 27 28
Narragansett Country, 38 61 63 275
Narragansett Indians, 29
Narr. His. Register, 61 126
Narragansetts, 3 9 328 331 332 335
Narragansett, 25 66 172 321 338 342 366
Nash, 223
Nausaucet, 11
Nettlestead, Eng., 296
New Bedford, Mass., 228 289
New Berne, N. C., 102 105
Newburyport, Mass., 285
New Church, 229
Newell, 247 248
New England Chronology, 33
New England Divines, 232
New England His. by Winthrop, 32
New Eng. Gen. Register, 28 31
New England Primer, 226
New England, 9 16 30 33 37 291 297 300 304 319 326 366
New Guide to the English Tongue, 227
New Hampshire, 232
New Haven, Conn., 367
New Jerusalem Church, 229
Newland, 152
New Light, 229
New London Co., Conn., 164 165
New London, Conn., 158 213 284 303 304 318 319 320
New Orleans, La., 272
Newport Co., R. I., 140
Newport Herald, 42
Newport His. Society, 127 208 316
Newport Mercury, 73
Newport Nat. His. Society, 127 208
Newport, N. H., Academy, 232
Newport, R. I., 10 30 36 42 63 64 65 72 102 123 126 158 174 180 200 206 208 210 211 213 214 217 221 252 276 284 289 290 292 307 308 309 310 311 312 318 319 320 321 322 326 327 344 367
New Orleans, La., 105
New Shoreham, R. I., 53
New St., Prov., 354
Newton, Mass., 297 298 299
New York, N. Y., 36 48 123 230 232 284 360
Ney, 183
Nichols, 62 74 76 78 100 104 122 154 155 156 159 219 243
Nightingale, 126 138 211 219 222
Niles, 76 100 105 263 277
Nineteenth Reg, Ct. Vol's, 107
Nipmuck Country, 328
Noca, 122
Noddles Island, 313
Noot, 202
Normans 24
North Burial Ground, Prov., 67 147 166 167 268
North End, Prov., 348
North Kingstown, R. I., 60 61 78 104 128 139 155

158 159 161 164 172 184 261 331
North Main St., Prov , 4 5 129 130 132 133 134 147 150 223 225 347 348 351 354 355 358 360 361 362
Northouer, 30
North Providence, R. I., 57 60 133 178 227 228 242
North Stonington, Conn., 280
North Street, Prov., 130 133
North Union St., Prov., 140
Northup, 122 124 160 178 252
Norton, Mass., 175
Norwich Conn. Academy 230
Norwich, Conn., 213
Noyes, 75 139 208 227 234 235 236 237 238
Nuckquntdowaus, 328 329 330
Nye, 100 105 122

O

Observatory, 50
O'Hara, 122 124
Old Bell, 196
"Old Bristol," 150
Oldham, 298
Old Hickory, 45
Old Maids Cove, 215
Old Manufacturers Hotel, 149
Old Men's Home, Prov.,141
Old Ministers of Prov., 197
Old Schools of Prov., 192 202
Old Teachers, 202
Old Tavern House, 129 130
Old Taverns, 192 203
Old Warwick Cove, 14
Old Warwick Lands, 12
Old Warwick, 9 11 12 15 25
Oliver, 324 334 335 336
Olney St., Prov., 150
Olneyville, R. I., 54 145 148
Olney, 3 4 5 56 57 120 145 150 173 242 244 251 259
Open, 100 102
One Hundreth Psalm, 204
O'Neil, 100 107
Orange St., Prov., 225 226 227
O'Reilly, 224
Origin of Life, 208
Ormsbee, 222 223 225
Ormstead, 236
Orms St., Prov., 142 143
Osborne, 140
Otis, 46
Otsego Co., N. Y., 158
Ousamaquin, 38
Owoneco, 329

P

Pacific Slope, 208
Packard, 362
Page, 54 211 219
Paine, 145 174 175 176 236 241 242 243 244 246 247 248 250 251
Painter, 305
Palatine Light, 202
Palatine, the Ship, 253
Palfrey, 289
Palmer, 77 184 261 263 267
Paper Money, 196
Pardon & John Angell Tavern, 148
Paris, France, 73
Parker, 208
Parkinson, 122
Parkis, 358
Park, 285
Parliament Charter, 10
Parsons, 138
Partelow, 122
Pasquesett, 276 277
Patten, 123 138 202
Patterson, 54 262
Patt, 177
Paul, 320 367
Pawcatuck River, 322
Pawtucket Falls, 6
Pawtucket River, 3
Pawtucket Turnpike, 129 130 146
Pawtucket, R. I., 44 58 66 150 197 228
Pawtuxet Lands, 6 12
Pawtuxet River, 3 5 12 13
Pawtuxet, R. I., 17 28 30 66 215
Payne, 197 201
Payton, 191 199
Peabodie, 109
Peace Dale, R. I., 81 120 125
Peak, 30
Pearce, 78 122
Pearl St., Prov., 218
Pearson, 244
Peckham, 77 100 103 123 139 277 280 283 358 362
Pecking, 78
Peck, 128 138 139 140 236
Peirce, 279
Peirson, 165
Pekin, 253
Pendleton, 76 124
Pennimites, 165
Pennsylvania, 330
Pequot Country, 328 329
Pequot Path, 34 61
Pequots, 297 300 301 328 329 330
Perrin, 183
Perry's Iron Works, R. I., 279
Perryville, R. I., 276
Perry, 74 75 76 78 97 100 104 122 123 125 144 181 182 183 188 201 259 261 262 263 266 267 275 276 277 278 279 280 281 282 283 284 285 368
Pestle and Mortar, 345
Petersburg, Va., 103 104 106
Peterson, 78
Peters, 46 193
Peter, 3
Pettey, 188
Pettagansett Line, 278
Pettaquamscut, 61
Pettis, 224 261
Petty, 260
Phantom Light, 253 254 256 257 258
Phelps, 262 366
Phenix Building, Prov., 47
Phetteplace, 57
Philadelphia, Pa., 48 104 105 208 284
Philbrook, 236
Phillips Academy, 230
Phillips, 44 54 59 128 138 139 182 245 246 247 252 259
Pickering, 233
Pidge Tavern, 130 132
Pidge, 130 131 132
Pierce, 122 181
Pike Tavern, 147
Pine St., Prov., 52 144 223 224
Pinkham, 174
Pirce, 143
Pitman, 127 168
Place, 245
Plainfield, Conn., 227 230
Plummer, 345
Plumer, 192 249
Plymouth Colony, 14 32 37 38 337
Plymouth Land, 38
Plymouth, 26 33 39 41 64 295 297 298 335
Point St., Prov., 141
Pojack Point, 66
Pojack, 62 66
Pollock, 100 107
Pollard, 140
Pomfret, Conn., 213
Pond St., Prov., 238
Pomham, 14
Poorjack, 66
Pope, 224
Porter, 178
Portsmouth, N. H., 232 233
Portsmouth, R. I., 330 344
Portsmouth, R. I., 2 10

12 13 15 16 18 275 278
Portland, Me., 228 229
Post Road, 61 131
Potaomet Neck, 16
Potter, 12 17 22 63 76 77 78 100 106 123 138 139 174 176 182 183 188 261 269 277 278 281
Potowomet River, 61 66
Potowomut, 18 66 69
Powell, 127
Power, 9 67 211 216 217
Pratt, 138
Pray, 150 273
Prescott Corps, 82
Prescott, 367
Preston, 227
Priday, 123
Princeton College, 70
Prince, 33
Pringle, 55
Prichard, 245
Proprietors' Academy, 235
Prospect Hill, 210
Prospect St., Prov., 210
Prouty, 81 124
Providence Annals, by Staples, 28 31 35 36 220 221 222
Providence Baptist Ch., 7
Providence Beacon, 191 209 212 213
Providence Bridge, 224
Providence College, 233
Providence County, 4 13 140
Providence Evening Bulletin, 148
Providence Franklin Society, 127
Providence Gazette, 210 212 213
Providence Hotel, 134
Providence Journal, 27 28 31 34 35 148 194
Providence Land Titles, 202
Providence Lands, 6 11
Providence Marine Corps of Art., 53
Providence Plantations, 36 39
Providence Records, 28
Providence River, 7
Providence Stage, 147
Providence Sunday Journal, 368
Providence Telegram, 36 40
Providence Theatre, 51 192
Providence, R. I., 1 2 3 4 5 9 10 12 13 25 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 53 67 69 72 73 82 122 123 126 129 131 132 133 135 136 142 143 144 145 147 148 150 166 168 172 175 180 191 192 193 197 200 201 203 204 206 207 209 210 211 212 213 214 215 216 217 218 220 222 228 229 230 231 232 233 235 238 243 244 245 253 269 271 273 274 285 286 305 321 343 344 345 346 348 349 353 362 368
Prudence Isle, 15 17
Public Library Notes, 27
Public Libraries, 205
Pullen, 56
Puritans, 151
Pynchon, 301

Q

Quakers, 9
Quarter Court, 5
Quebec, 146
Queen Ann, 154
Queenabaug River, 328
Queen Mary, 292
Quenicot, 321
Quidnessett Farms, 63
Quidnessett Harbor, 61
Quidnessett Neck, 61
Quidnessett, 26 61 62 63 65 66
Quinlan, 123
Quirt, 124
Quonimicut, 11
Quonset Point, 66
Quonset 62

R

Randall, 130 132 133 135 140 262 354
Randolph, 285
Rankin, 127
Rathbone, 138
Rathbun, 76 182
Rathburn, 263
Rawson, 225 227
Raymond, 283
Read, 57 191 200 207
Rea, 236
Reeves, 204
Reeve, 4
Register, The, 363 364 365 366 368
Rehoboth, Mass., 28 37 54 142 222 225 291 309 346
Remington, 139 246 250 361
Rennels, 155
Representatives Hall, 198
Revolutionary Army, 161 165
Revolutionary Movement in R. I., 197
Revolutionary War, 158 282 283
Reynolds, 4 5 63 77 78 139 156 157 162 181 182 184 263 267 278
Rhode Island and Prov. Plan., 16 20 125 335
Rhode Island Assembly 322
Rhode Island Bar, 71
Rhode Island Col. Record, 28 29 32 34
Rhode Island Colony, 5 6 10 11 61 63 154 155 162
Rhode Island District, 70
Rhode Island His. Society, 6 28 126 146 147 190 192 196 197 204 209
Rhode Island History, by Arnold, 28 31
Rhode Island Isle, 15
Rhode Island Legislature, 71
Rhode Island News Co., 140
Rhode Island Schoolmaster, 227
Rhode Island Territory, 14
Rhode Island Vet. Cit. His. Ass'n, 1 43 126 129 189 192 193 194 195 209 220 253 343
Rhode Island, 8 13 22 36 63 64 71 97 151 158 160 164 195 203 209 214 217 253 285 290 302 303 306 317 326 330 343 344 349 367
Rhodes, 13 16 30 82 123 236 358
Rice, 140 360
Richardson, 133
Richmond Hospital, 106
Richmond, R. I., 74 75 76 77 78 82 181 182 183 184 188 259 260 261 262 263 264 266 267 276 278 279 281 282 283
Richmond St. Ch., Prov., 52
Richmond St., Prov., 224 227
Richmond, Va., 103 104 106
Richmond, 49 74 76 77 181 182 217 224 229 236 237 260 262 357
Riely, 124
Risley, 191 243
Riverside, Cem., 81 98 107 125
Rivers, 138
Rives, 127
Roach, 228
Roanoke Isle, 102
Robbins, 182

Robert, Earl of Warwick, 10
Robin Hill Fort, 215
Robinson, 99 123 139 204 277 362
Robins, 55
Rocky Brook, 104
Rocky Point, R. I., 15
Rodman Av., 98
Rodman, 85 86 87 98 100 102 104 123 124 139 236 344 367
Rogers, 72 73 74 82 118 138 163 181 197 226 262 263 284 318 319
Roger Williams Band, 81 134
Roger Williams Pitchers, 207
Rome, Me., 260
Rome, 117
Rosengarten, 208
Rose, 100 107
Rounds' Tavern, 149
Rounds, 55 174
Rowley, 243
Rowse, (Brig.), 48
Roxbury, Mass., 122 297 298 302
Royal Charter, 23
Royal Gift, 196 198
Ruff, 223
Ruggles, 138
Russell, 58 75 218 313 252

S

Sabin Street, Prov., 235
Sabin, 44 267 354
Saconesset, 152
Saint John's Lodge, 132 133
Saint Louis, Mo., 286
Saint Paul's Consistory, Eng., 292
Saint Peter's by the Sea Ch., 82
Saint Stephen's Ch., 223
Salem, Mass., 2 3 25 27 29 32 33 37 38 39 294 295 303 326
Salles, 62
Salle, 296
Salisbury, 192 245
Salmon, 322
Samuel Randall's Tavern, 148
Sandwich, Mass., 151 152 153 154 157 275 276
Sandy Lane, Warwick, 15
Sandford, 10
Sanford, 10 62 100 102 139 140 321
Sargent, 123 284
Sassafras Point, 211 215 360
Saulsbury, 55
Saunders, 55 140 247
Savage, 157
Savannah, Ga., 158
Saybrook, Ct., 168
Sayer, 4
Sayles, 54 56 57 58 59 131 173 174 175 177 240 241 242 243 244 246 247 248 249 250 252
Scarborough, 203
Scituate, R. I., 175 179 243 248 252 327
School-house, 159
Schoolmasters, 220 221 222 223 224 225
Scolley, 180
Schools, 220 221 222 223 224 225
Scott's Pond, 9
Scott, 4 9 56 136 173 227 228 229 230 231 355
Scowler, 244
Seakonk, Mass., 26 27
Searle, 71 138
Second Dist. of R. I., 128
Seconiquonset Point, 65
Secunk, Mass., 32
Sedgwick Post, 81 93 107 108 123 124
Seekonk Cove, 40 41 42
Seekonk, Mass., 3 27 28 29 32 33 37 38 39 54 197
Seekonk River, 28
Seger, 277
Senate Chamber, 42
Sentinel Advertiser, 128
Seperatist, 25
Session's House, 223
Sessions, 222
Seven Mile Line, 6 7
Seward, 84
Sewell, 282
Seymour, 84
Shakespere, 224
Shannock Purchase, 276 277 278 280
Shannock Hill, 276
Shawomet Neck, 17
Shawomet, 8 9 14
Shaw, 137 191 192 199
Sheldon, 75 123 140 177 183 214 219 244 250 251 260 262 263
Sheriff Brown Papers, 252
Sheple, 58
Sherlock, 175
Sherman, 67 123 124 139 166 176 184 197 244 268
Ship Griffin, 9
Shippee, 56 243 246 247
Shotten, 8 9
Short Alley, Prov., 223
Short, 236
Simmons, 109 123 124 223 224 236
Sisson, 140 228 229
Six Principle Bap. Society, 7
Six Principle Baptists, 7 8
Skelton, 295
Slatersville, R. I., 229
Slater, 191
Slate Rock, 50
Slicer, 52
Slidell, 284
Slocum Post, 82
Slocum, 77 100 103 105 206 248
Sluman, 161
Sly, 59 176 245 247 248
Smithfield, R. I., 7 9 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 173 174 175 177 178 179 180 228 240 241 242 243 244 245 246 248 249 250 251 252 270 327
Smith Granite Co., 98 100
Smith Hill, 145
Smith, 3 13 22 46 55 56 59 61 62 65 98 99 100 104 106 123 124 134 138 139 142 143 144 150 163 174 176 177 184 192 208 211 215 219 229 230 231 237 241 243 244 245 246 247 248 249 250 251 275 296 313 322 362
Snow, 82 100 104 193 218 350 357 362
Somerset St., Prov., 218
Soldiers' and Sailors' His. Soc., 127 208
Soule, 236 278
Soul Liberty, 203
South Berwick, Me., 180
South Co., R. I., 201
South Kingstown. R. I., 14 53 77 81 82 85 86 98 99 101 103 108 125 136 150 159 160 162 181 183 184 262 264 276 277 279 280 281 282 283 344
South Main St., Prov., 4 44 135 150 346 357 358 361
South Water St., Prov., 356 361
Southwick, 123 127
Southworth, 224
Spear, 251
Spencer, 66 81 108 140 148 156 157 158 164 217 330 344
Spink's Rocks, 62 66
Spink, 62 160 359
Spottsylvania C. H., Va., 102 104 106
Sprague, 78 140 150 163 241 244 245 246 252 344
Springfield, Mass., 301 302 303 305 306 315 326 327
Squaw Hollow, 218

Stafford, 17 18 19 26
Stages, 136
Stamper's Hill School-house, 203
Stampers St., Prov., 150
Stanton, 75 84 123 181 260 263 279
Staples, 28 31 35 55 146 220 222 229 241 250
Starkweather, 204
State-house Parade, Prov., 285
State-house, Prov., 354
Statute of Decent, 23
Steadman, 108 120 125 282
Stearns, 56
Stedman, 82 97 98 99 123 124
Steele, 269 347 348 351
Steere, 54 56 126 173 177 200 207 246 247 248 251 327 357
Sterry, 138
Stevens, 84
Stewart, 47 149 262
Stillman, 77 178 183 325
Stimson, 150
Stiness,
Stone, 13 28 29 54 146 174 193 218 299
Storer, 127
Stonington, Ct., 78 260 262 328
Storrs, 236
Stoughton, 345
Streeter, 124
Strong, 123
Stucley, 2
Stucle, 2
Stukeley's, 24
Stukeley, 2
Stycle, 2
Suffolk Co., Eng., 291 326
Summer St., Prov., 224
Summer, 84 362
Sumner, 284
Sunderland, 75 245 263
Supreme C. of Judicature, 23
Supreme Jud. Court, 70
Sussex Co., N. J., 161
Sutton, Mass., 243
Sutton, 150
Swamp Fight, 203
Swampscott, 307
Swamptown,
Swan Point Cem., Prov., 228
Swansey, Mass., 162
Swan, 266
Sweeenborgian, Ch., 228
Swedenborgian, 229
Swedenborg, 229
Sweden, 158
Sweetzer, 58
Sweeting, 354
Sweet, 45 47 124 236

T

Taber, 55 123 183 245
Taft, 59 140 174 227 238 250 344
Talbot, 138 178 235
Tamaquawshad, 328
Tanner, 163 184 262
Tarbox, 140
Tar Bridge, 140
Tatobern, 329
Taunton, Mass., 142
Taylor, 54 55 58 123 127 174 177 178 221 222 236 240 242 243 244 245 360 361
Tearney, 143
Tefft, 74 76 77 78 100 104 123 174 182 183 184 188 243 260 261 262 263 264 266
Tew, 208
Thatcher, 284
Thayer, 146 177 245
The Nightingale, 150
Thomas, 172 184 264
Thompson St., Prov., 212
Thompson, 123 138 215
Thornton, 54 249 321 324 325
Throckmorton, 4
Throop, 349 350 354
Thurber, 59 196 198 210 222 349 360 361 362
Thurston, 62 139 178
Tibbitts' Creek, 62
Tibbitt, 62 63 233
Tiffany, 55
Tiler, 4 248
Tilley, 367
Tillinghast, 78 138 142 154 183 188 260 263 264 265 267 353 357 361
Tillson, 207
Tindall, 82
Tingley, 138 269 273 274 275
Tingle, 56
Tinker, 143
Tintop Ch., 52
Titus, 140
Tiverton, R. I., 250
Tockwotton St., Prov., 212
Toll-house, 130
Tories, 60
Torner, 310 311
Torrey, 184
Tory, 309 312 329
Toskounk, 16
Totabern, 329
Tourgee, 100 107
Tower Hill, S. K., 102 210
Towne, 201
Town Council, 3 11
Town Evidence, 41
Town-house Lot, 15 16
Town-house, 43
Town Land, 6
Town Meeting, 223
Town St., Prov., 220
Tracy, 192
Transit St., Prov., 237 238
Transit, 223
Tristam, Ship, 349
Troop B, 1st R. I. Cav., 104
Troop C, 3d R. I. Cav., 104
Troop G, 3d R. I. Cav., 104
Trover, 109
Tripp, 78 263 362
Truelove, Ship, 294
Truesdale, 231
Truman, 206 350 351 355
Tuckerton, N. J., 207
Tucker, 123 140 249 250 260 275
Tuck, 260 286
Turk's Head, 192
Turlington, 345
Turner, 140 313 321
Turpin Hotel, 150 220
Turpin, 150 220 221
Twenty Mile Line, 7
Twitchell, 249
Two Crowns, 134
Tyler, 240
Tyndale. 293

U

Uncas, 328 329
Underwood, 100 107
University Grammar School, 192
United Colonies, 14 180
United States Army, 110 285
United States Boundary, 70
United States Congress, 70 286 287
United States Consul, 286
United States Court of Claims, 286 287 288
United States Judge, 70
United States H. of Rep., 286
United States Military Academy, 285
United States of America, 109 180
United States Navy, 70 110 283 284 285
United States Senate, 286
United States State Dep., 286
United States Supreme Court, 86 87
United States Treasury, 286
United States, 53 88 180 233 287 330 353 356
Updike, 65 211 215 219 358
Upton, Mass., 58

Uxbridge, Mass., 59

V

Valparaiso, Chili, 284
Vandelight, 346
Vaughn, 322
Veazie, 140
Verinder, 58 174
Verin, 3 39 40
Vermont, 174
Viall, 65
Vining, 286 277
Vinton, 36 138 236 285
Voluntown, Ct., 144 182 188
Vose, 147

W

Wade, 84 243
Wadsworth, 358 361
Wahquiniacut, 297
Waite, 139 140 281 368
Wakefield Bap. Ch., 82
Wakefield, R. I., 93 98 125 126 200 207
Wales, 135 199 200 206
Walker, 123
Wallace, 210 211
Wallen, 246
Wambsley, 100 105
Wanasquatucket River, 4
Warden, 75
Ward, 64 172
Warner, 4 9 15 124 149 160 164 178 212 214 219 224
Warquene, 330
Warren & Wood, 207
Warseley, 178
Warswick, 54
Warwick Bap. Ch., 7 16
Warwick Neck, 66
Warwick Purchase, 154
Warwick, R. I., 5 7 8 9 10 11 13 14 15 16 18 19 20 21 22 24 126 136 139 157 160 263 330 344 346 359
Washington Balls, 134 136 150
Washington Buildings, Prov., 191
Washington Co., R. I., Ag. Fair, 98
Washington Co., R. I., 63 125 139 283
Washington, D. C., 107 122 123 208 286,287 288
Washington Hotel, 134 135 136 139 148 149
Washington St., Prov., 235
Washington Ins. Co. Blg., 235
Washington, 233
Waskott, 16
Waterman St., Prov., 5 226
Waterman, 3 4 5 9 24 134 138 139 140 154 208 228 252 357
Watertown, Mass., 295 296 297 298 299 300 303 326
Watson, 82 100 105 123 138 139 140 182 260 262 283
Wayland, 233
Webb, 260 267
Weaver, 324
Webster, 74 76 78 123 183 184 260 261 262 263 266 267 346 352 357
Wecachaconet Purchase, 12
Wecachaconet, 12 160
Weeden, 123 139 322
Weeks, 263
Weequichaconute, 18
Weequisaconet, 18
Weesoum, 328
Weight, 56 62
Weld, 223 224 225
Wells, 123 140 182 322
Welsh, 293
Weskett, 2
Westcoat, 203
Westcot, 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 24 25 26
Westcott, 24 62 139
Westerly, R. I., 75 76 77 98 100 181 185 260 262 276 277 278 279 281 315 316 317 318 319 320 327
Western States, 317
Westfield, 305
West Greenwich, R. I., 159 162 163 181 184 188
West India Islands, 286
Westminster Hall, 135
Westminster St., Prov., 44 45 47 135 139 140 149 190 191 200 354 355 356 357 358 360 361 362
Weston, 3 4 9
West Side, 147 237 238 354
West Worlington, Devon Co., Eng., 2
West, 60 262 354
Wethersfield, Conn., 299 300 301 302 303 304 315 326 327
Wetmore, 53 82 123 127 138
Weybosset St., Prov., 134 149 191 225 226 355 356 358 359 360 361
Whalan, 124
Whaley, 81 124
Whale, 44
Wharten, 123
What Cheare, 26
What Cheer Building, Prov., 134
Wheaton, 138 148 231 244 362
Wheeler's Exchange, 224
Wheeler, 142 328
Wheelock, 244
Whipple Hall, 237 238
Whipple, 56 57 58 62 138 140 150 246 247 248 250 270
Whitefield, 279
White Horse, 132 133
White, 177 252
Whitford, 124
Whiting, 173
Whitman's Block, 357
Whitman Estate, 192
Whitman, 140 174 175 354
Whittaker, 133
Whittemore, 244
Whittier, 253
Wickenden St., Prov., 361 362
Wickenden, 4
Wickes, 3 9 12
Wickford, R. I., 26 34 139 140 340 341 342
Widow Kelton's, 132 134
Wightman, 156
Wilbur, 78 243 252 259 267
Wilcox, 74 77 81 123 158 176 183 262 266
Wilderness, Va., 103 104
Wilkinson, 54 57 1: 4 176 233 234 243 246 249 250
Willey, 182
William the Conqueror, 24
Williams Life, by Elton, 28 32
Williams Life, by Gammell, 28 32
WilliamsLife, by Knowles, 28 31 32
Williams Town, 149
Williams, 1 2 3 4 5 7 9 10 13 22 25 26 27 28 29 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 50 56 97 131 134 139 144 147 197 203 208 221 295 296 304 305 306 321 323 324 326 355
Willis, 62 124
Willson, 177
Wilson, 84 224 225 236 237 238 248 249 250 251 295 296
Winchendon, Mass., 180
Winchester, Va., 10 86
Windsor, Conn, 298 299 300 301 302 326 327
Windward Isles, 127
Wing 151 173

Winslow, 32 33 37 38 41 130 337
Winthrop, 32 33 34 37 38 294 295 297 298 301
Winsor, 4 7 55 177 241 242 243 244
Wirt, 330
Wittam, 148
Witter, 306 307
Woipequuant, 328 329
Woodmansee, 75 77 78 123 181 182 183 261 262
Wood River, 277 279 280
Woodward, 58 123 145
Wood Up, 150
Wood, 55 138
Woonsocket, R. I., 52 229
Wopegwarret, 329
Warden, 123
Wright, 123 124 138 139
Wuddall, 9
Wyoming Battlefield, Pa., 165
Wyoming Valley, Pa., 164
Wyoming, Pa., 151 165

Y

Yale College, 230
Yarmouth, Eng., 300
Yeomans, 182
Yost, 124
Young, 44 224 225 238

THE

Narragansett Historical Register.

NARRAGANSETT PUB. CO. Publishers. | Terms, $2.00 Per Annum. | JAMES N. ARNOLD, Editor.

VOL. V. PROVIDENCE, R. I., JULY, 1886. No. 1.

STUKELEY WESTCOTE.

A PAPER READ BEFORE R. I. VETERAN CITIZENS' HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION AT PROVIDENCE, APRIL 5TH, 1886.

BY HON. J. RUSSELL BULLOCK.

MY paper may be entitled, "SOME INCIDENTS IN THE LIFE AND TIMES OF STUKELEY WESTCOTE," the first named of the twelve grantees in the Initial Deed of 1638 of Roger Williams to his associates.

Less known, perhaps, than some of his cotemporaries, I know of no one of that goodly company, who, nearly two and a half centuries ago, under the leadership of Roger Williams, and sustained only by strong faith in a just and overruling Providence, reared on yonder hill-side their rude dwellings, and there laid the foundations of a *free* State, whose names are not worthy of honorable mention, and the record of whose lives should not be treasured as the most interesting chapter in Rhode Island's history.

What I have been able to gather, of one of these men, with some coincident events with which he was connected, I present.

The somewhat unusual name Stukeley is of Saxon derivation. In that tongue it was written Stycle, meaning *stiff clay.* It afterwards became Stucle, and finally as now, Stukeley.[1]

Stukeley Westcote, originally Stukeley of Westcote, the surname being derived from the locality of the field or enclosure where his early ancestors dwelt, and the first of the line I am now tracing, was born in England in the year 1592, probably in the County Devon. He was received as an inhabitant and freeman of Salem, Mass., as early as the year 1636. He died at Portsmouth, on the island of Rhode Island, on one of the early days of the month of January, in the year 1676–7, aged about eighty-five years.

At the time of Westcote's arrival at Salem, he was about forty-four years of age, and his family numbered eight persons, thus showing that most of his children had been born previous to his departure from England. On the 25th day of October, in the year 1637, he had a house lot of one acre in that town allotted to him, as one of its inhabitants and freemen. This lot had for one of its boundaries the salt water or harbor, for on the 8th day of October, 1643, the proprietors granted to other parties all of the "waste" (unoccupied) "lands lying between the lot of *Hugh Laskin* and *Stukely Weskett* down to the sea."

Westcote was a member of the church at Salem of which Roger Williams had recently been the pastor. Fully sympathizing with him in the opinions: *first*, that the members of the Salem church should make public confession of their wrong in having formerly communed with the church of England; *second*, that the civil magistrate had no lawful authority or right to take cognizance of or punish any person for

[1] For this information I am indebted to Sir Geo. Stucley, Stucley, Baronet, the present owner by succession of Hartland Abbey and Affeton Castle, West Worlington, Devon, for many centuries past the *seat* of the Stukeleys in England. Sir George spells the name as last written. Thomas Westcote, Gent, in his "View of Devonshire," 1630, spells it as in the text.

his religious belief,—Westcote was, with Richard Waterman,[2] Thomas Olney and Francis Weston, on the 12th day of March, 1638, ordered by the "General Court" to remove out of the jurisdiction of "The Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay," and to remove his family therefrom before the sitting of the next "General Court." In the language of the tribunals of that day in that Province, the "*great censure*" was passed upon him for "heresy." At the same time notice was sent by Hugh Peter to the church at Dorchester of the excommunication of Westcote and of his wife, to prevent them from being received into membership there.

Following the example of his friend and former pastor, Roger Williams, who had two years earlier, accompanied by William Harris, John Smith, the miller, Thomas Angell and Francis Wickes, the two latter then being quite young men, and joined soon after by Joshua Verin, even before they had crossed over from the Seekonk side, Westcote at once left Salem and traversing the "wilderness," as Roger Williams had called it, then lying between Salem and Providence, arrived at the latter place early in the spring of 1638. Before Westcote's arrival, Williams had already by his kind treatment of the Narragansetts procured two deeds of gift, the one in 1636, the other in 1638, from their two chief Sachems, *Canonicus* and *Miantinomi*, of all of that territory extending *northwardly*, *north-westwardly* and *westwardly*, inland *twenty* miles, and lying between the rivers Pawtucket, now Blackstone, on the *east*, and the Pawtuxet on the *south* and

[2] Both Waterman and Olney were of the "twelve associates" of Roger Williams in the settlement of Providence, and continued to reside there until their deaths, leaving numerous descendants. Olney came from Hertford, Eng., in 1635; was the first town treasurer, and both Waterman and Olney were repeatedly chosen members of the Town Council, Commissioners to the Colonial Assembly, and Governor's "Assistants." Waterman died 1678, October; Olney died 1680.

Francis Weston was also one of the "twelve associates" of Roger Williams. He arrived in Massachusetts as early as 1633, having been admitted a freeman of that colony in November of that year. He was one of the Deputies from Salem to the General Court in 1634. He was one of those who was tried with Sam. Gorton in 1643, and imprisoned at Dorchester. From "cold and hardship in prison," he "fell into a consumption, and in a short time after" (1644) "died of it."

south-west. This territory now forms the greater part of the County of Providence.

On the 8th day of the 8th month, 1638, which would be October, Roger Williams freely admitted "twelve loving friends and neighbors," viz., Stukeley Westcote, William Arnold, Thomas James, Robert Coles, John Greene, John Throckmorton, William Harris, William Carpenter, Thomas Olney, Francis Weston, Richard Waterman and Ezekiel Holliman, into equal ownership with himself of so much of the lands above named as he had first acquired in 1636, the same being the lands laying between the rivers Moshashuck and Wanasquatucket. Soon afterwards "others desired to take shelter here," and among the earliest of these were Chad. Brown, William Field, Thomas Harris, William Wickenden, Benedict Arnold, Robert Williams, Richard Scott, William Reynolds, John Field, John Warner, Thomas Hopkins and Joshua Winsor. And it was agreed by Roger Williams and his original associates that the persons last named, with such others as they and the original associates might thereafter be willing to receive into their fellowship and society, and to a communion of interest in their lands should pay thirty shillings each, of which £30 should go to Roger Williams as a "loving consideration and gratuity" for his "great charge and travel" in procuring these lands as "a place of succor for the distressed."

In the grant by Roger Williams to his twelve original associates, Stukeley Westcote is the first one named.

When the whole number of settlers, including the original thirteen and four females, viz., the widows Sayer, Tiler and Reeve and Alice Daniels, had reached *fifty-two*, they made a *first* division between them of a portion of the lands upon which the city of Providence and its immediate suburbs are now located, mutually assigning to each to hold in severalty a "Home Lot," so called, and an outlying *six* acre lot. These "home lots" were intended to contain in quantity about *five* acres, and extended from North and South Main

Streets *eastward* to a line now the line of Hope Street. The "home lot" allotted to Westcote lay between a home lot belonging to Richard Waterman on the north and one owned by Robert Williams on the south. A careful examination of the early records, and especially of the deeds of adjacent home lots from William Reynolds to Robert Williams, bearing date the 27th of the 11th mo., 1644, and from Hugh Buet[3] or Bewitt to Richard Waterman, and to the town, bearing the same date, leads to the belief that Stukeley Westcote's home lot was located upon the block bounded by Waterman Street on the north and College Street on the south, and nearly in the center of that block, and extending from North Main Street eastwardly to Hope Street.

On the 10th day of the 12th mo., 1649, Westcote having the previous year removed to Warwick, sold his *six* acre lot to Thomas Olney. On the 12th day of the 3d mo., 1652, he also disposed of his "home lot" to Samuel Bennett.

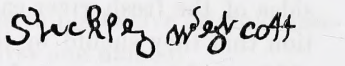
As one of the original proprietors of Providence, Westcote was largely interested in the *common* and *undivided* lands acquired by Roger Williams from the Indians, and deeded by him to his associates. On the 8th day of the 8th month, 1638, Roger Williams agrees that his twelve original associates and grantees, of whom Westcote was one, might "impropriate" to themselves *twelve thirteenth* parts, he reserving *one thirteenth* part to himself, of all of the natural meadows on both sides of the fresh river called the Pawtuxet, upon the condition that they should by that day *eight* weeks pay in therefor £20; and in case any of the number should fail to pay their proportion within the stipulated time, their share or shares should fall into and become the property of such of them as should pay. On the 3d day of the 10th month, 1638, or five days before the time expired, Roger Williams receipted to

[3] At a Quarter Court holden at Boston, 1640, Dec. 1st, Hugh Buet is found guilty of heresy, and his person and errors dangerous for the infection of others. Therefore ordered he be gone out of our jurisdiction by 24th, present, upon pain of death, and not to return upon pain of being hanged. In 1650, he was Solicitor General of the Colony of Rhode Island, and in 1652 tried for treason, but acquitted.

them for £18 11 shillings and 3 pence in full. Westcote's interest as the owner of *one thirteenth* part of these natural meadows he gave to his eldest son, Robert, by deed dated December 11th, 1656.

In the latter part of the 10th month, 1638, Westcote contributes £2 10 shillings toward meeting the debt and expenses of the town, a sum as large as was contributed by any one of the proprietors. An ancient paper in the archives of the R. I. Historical Society gives the date of these first contributions or voluntary taxes as of the year 1635, but this is manifestly erroneous.

On the 27th day of the 5th mo., 1640, he is a party to the agreement for the division of the Pawtuxet from the Providence lands, and for the disposal of the town's lands, and for the better government of the town. On the 19th day of the 11th mo., 1645, the *thirteen* original settlers, of whom Stukeley Westcote was one, with *fifty-five* others whom they had afterwards received as inhabitants with themselves, agreed in writing by an instrument signed by all of them, to "yield active and passive obedience to the authority of the *King* and Parliament established in this Colony according to the charter, and to all such wholesome laws and orders as shall be made by the major consent" of the town. His autograph signature to this agreement has been traced and is here appended.



In the 12th month, 1648, the day not being named, certain lots of land of *threescore* acres each, lying against the Pawtucket Falls, are set off to him and Ezekiel Holliman together. On the 19th day of February, 1665, he is allotted *seventy-six* rights in the *common* lands *east* of the *seven* mile line, there being *sixty* acres to a right, together with *twenty-five* acres additional of the *common* lands. On the 12th day of April, 1675, he is assigned *forty-nine* rights in the *common* lands

lying *west* of the *seven* mile line, there being *one hundred* and *fifty* acres to a right. On the 24th day of May, 1675, he is assigned *seventy-three* rights in the *common* lands lying between the *seven* mile and the *four* mile line.

The *initial* point from whence the *twenty* mile line before spoken of, and now forming the eastern boundary of the State of *Connecticut*, the *seven* mile line, now forming the western boundary of the towns of Cranston and Johnston and the original town of Smithfield, and the *four* mile line, was drawn, is what then was and now is "*Fox Point*," on the easterly side of *Providence* river and where that river empties into *Narragansett* Bay.

In the autumn of 1638, Roger Williams, with Stukeley Westcote and his other associates, founded the "First Baptist Church" of Providence, the first church of that denomination established in America. Westcote and his wife, whose christian name is not now known, the early records of that church having been long since lost, were both received into its membership at the time of its organization after baptism by Roger Williams. This venerable institution is said by *Backus* to have been the second Baptist church established in the British empire. Knight, however, in his "History of the Six Principle Baptists," shows that this sect had a much earlier origin, and that they founded a church at Chesterton as early as 1457. The Providence church was for the first century and a half of its existence of the Six Principle sect. As early as 1771 differences arose about the service of the "laying on of hands" as a prerequisite to the communion. A majority held that while this service was not a prerequisite to communing, it was to membership. The large minority of 87 then left and under the lead of *Elder* Samuel Winsor and Deacon John Dyer founded the first "Six Principle" church in Johnston. But it was not until 1792, under the pastorate of Rev. Stephen Gano, that the Providence church renounced the necessity of the imposition of hands, and became Calvinistic. The first church in Warwick, organized soon after 1648 by Stukeley

Westcote and five others, was of the strict "Six Principle" order.

The distinguishing features of this sect, sometimes called "General Baptists" and "Free-will Baptists," a sect always numerous in Rhode Island, seem to have been the practice of the office of "the laying on of hands" as a condition of admission, the rejection of infant baptism, and of the doctrine of predestination and election, and a belief that by obedience man may attain here a measurable degree of perfection. Their creed is embodied in Heb. vi. 1–2.

On the *30th day* of *January*, *1644*, Westcote bears witness under oath to the depredations and outrages committed upon the property and the persons of the first settlers of Warwick by the authorities of Massachusetts Bay, because they had refused to subject themselves and their lands to the pretended jurisdiction of that Province, and how their provisions and arms were seized, how their cattle were killed and furniture destroyed, how their houses were fired and their women and children forced to flee in canoes to the neighboring islands for safety. After surrendering to a superior armed force sent against them, *eight* men (the *ninth*, Shotten, having died about that time of the hardships he had suffered,) living quietly in their rude homes in the woods of the ancient Shawomet, upon lands they had purchased of the chief sachems and beyond the acknowledged jurisdiction of any patent, were taken under military guard prisoners to Boston. Arriving there, they were tried, not upon the charges for which they had been arrested, that of disloyalty, but for heterodoxy,—their religion was wrong. On the third day of the *9th mo.*, *1643*, they were convicted and sentenced to hard labor in different towns, to wear iron balls upon their limbs, and if they escaped or "published their heresies," then they were to be punished with death. On the seventh day of the 1st mo., 1643–44, after suffering these indignities for four months, they were pardoned upon the conditions that they should neither return to Providence nor to their former homes at Shawomet. An im-

partial historian has declared that this proceeding forms one of the darkest pages in the early history of Massachusetts.

It was not until many years after the purchase of Shawomet from Myantonomy that Massachusetts relinquished all claim to jurisdiction over the settlers at Warwick, leaving them in the unmolested enjoyment of their property and religion.

In the spring of *1648*, being then *fifty-six* years of age, Westcote removed from Providence with his family to the new settlement *Shawomet*, now known as "Old Warwick," about *nine* or *ten* miles *south* of Providence and on the *westerly* side of Narragansett Bay. He was not one of its earliest settlers, for Shawomet had been purchased of Miantonomy for *one hundred* and *forty-four* fathoms of *wampum* peage six years before, viz., on the 12th day of January, 1642–3, by Randall Houlden, John Greene, John Wickes, Francis Weston, Samuel Gorton, Richard Waterman, John Warner, Richard Carder, Sampson Shotten, William Wuddall and Nicholas Power, although the latter is not named in the deed. What induced Westcote to leave Roger Williams and his other friends at Providence, after remaining with them *ten* years, does not anywhere appear. It is known that grave disputes arose during the earlier years of its settlement in regard to the division of its lands, while the doctrine of perfect freedom, both in political and religious concerns, there for the first time promulgated, occasioned contentions alike of creeds and of the right of a people without the royal sanction to organize civil government.

Richard Scott[4] and Richard Waterman soon became *Qua-*

[4] RICHARD SCOTT was born in the Parish Glernsford, Eng., in 1607. He came to America in the ship Griffin, in 1634. Mrs. Anne Hutchinson was a fellow passenger, as was also her sister Katherine Marbury, whom Scott subsequently, in 1637 or '38, married. He died at Providence in 168½. She died in 1687, aged 70 years.

Mr. Scott followed Roger Williams to Providence, arriving there soon after his marriage. He was one of the 54 proprietors in the purchase Roger Williams made of the Narragansetts. He was a man of abilities and substance, paying in 1650 the largest tax save one in the colony. He was a number of times chosen a Representative to the Colonial Assembly. The well-known "Scott's Pond" in Smithfield bears his name. He became the *first* convert to Quakerism in New England, and his conversion seriously interrupted the close and amicable relations which up to that time had subsisted between him and Roger Williams.

kers. Samuel Gorton, a bold and talented, but eccentric man, not only rejected all *outward* religious forms and ordinances, but denied the right of the settlers to enact any laws or regulations until authority for that purpose had been first procured from the King.

Warwick, settled in *1642*, now in *1643* for the first time enjoyed the advantages of a charter[5] of civil government, granted through the friendship of Robert, Earl of Warwick. Whether some or all of these causes combined led Westcote to a change of residence, is matter of conjecture only. All we know is that on the *5th* day of *June*, *1648*, "*Steuk Westcot*," with two of his sons, "*Robert Westcott*" and "*Amos Westcote*," were received as inhabitants of that town.

In November, *1651*, in February, *1652*, and in December of the same year, he was chosen a "Deputy" to represent Warwick in the Colonial Assembly. In *1653* he was twice elected a "General Assistant." These officers, usually two from each of the four original settlements in the Colony, formed the Governor's Council, and also exercised judicial power. Later, they were clothed with legislative powers and finally formed what, under the charter of 1663, was the old

[5] This charter, known as the Parliament Charter, was secured by the personal influence and labors of Roger Williams. It is dated 1643, March 14th, and bears the signature and seal of "Warwick."

No charter ever granted to colonists was more liberal than this. It conferred upon them "full power and authority to govern and rule themselves by such form of civil government as by the voluntary consent of all or the greatest part of them shall be found most serviceable; and to that end to make and ordain such civil and criminal laws as they, or the greatest part of them, shall by free consent agree unto."

In May, 1647, the sturdy colonists met *en masse* at Newport and organized civil government under this charter, electing John Coggeshall, of Newport, President or Governor, and William Coddington, of Newport, Roger Williams, of Providence, John Samford (Sandford), of Portsmouth, and Randall Holden, of Warwick, Assistants. In their "Bill of Rights," they declared that this government should be "Democratical" in its form, "that is to say, a government held by the free and voluntary consent of all, or the greater part of the free inhabitants." And as if to make it more sure that no man in this colony should be held to answer before any civil tribunal for his religious belief, at the conclusion of their code of laws they declared that "all men may walk as their consciences perswade them, every one in the name of *his* God."

Thus early was the first Democratic government established on this continent. And the principles it embodies are identical with those upon which the different Commonwealths now forming the American Union are founded.

Senate of ten. He was also *one* of a *committee* appointed to call, if necessary, a *special* meeting of the Assembly, as the Colony was then in "eminent danger." In *1656*, and again in *1660*, he was elected a "Deputy" to the Assembly; and in the former year was *one* of a *committee* to restrict the sale of liquor to the Indians, and to regulate the excise and sale of it in the Colony. In April, 1671, he was for the last time elected a Deputy to the Colonial Assembly. Beside these offices under the State government, his fellow townsmen committed to him important trusts of a more local character. Thus in 1649, he and Ezekiel Holliman were chosen to collect £13 of the settlers to pay Joseph Cook for watching their cattle against Indian intrusions. In 1653, he was a member of the Town Council. In the same year he was selected to agree with the Indians about Nawsaucet, and the fencing off of their lands. In 1655, he is chosen to take the number of young cattle, and divide the money the Indians are to have between them equally; and also to ascertain the damage done to the Indians, and collect the amount of the settlers. This presupposes that the cattle of the whites had trespassed upon the grounds of the Indians. In the same year he is chosen to bound the fence at Quonimicut (Canimicut). In 1656, he is appointed to make a rate or tax to pay for the fence erected between the Indians and the common lands of the settlers. In 1664, he is authorized to keep an ordinary, and to entertain when the King's Commissioners hold court at Warwick. This vocation of *inn-keeper* was in early times frequently assumed by such of the settlers as owned commodious houses at central points on the post-roads. The old *Benedict Arnold* house was for many years a noted hostelry in Warwick. After his last election in 1671 to the Colonial Assembly, being then seventy-nine years of age, Westcote's name does not appear upon the records as holding any public office.

In addition to the interest which, as already appears, Westcote had in the Providence lands, after his removal to Warwick he became a large proprietor in the "Old Warwick"

lands, and in the lands of the *Wecochaconet* purchase, lying in the forks of the Pawtuxet river and thence down the *south* bank of that river to a point as far *east* as Apponaug Cove, and westerly into what is now the town of Coventry, and also in the Coweset purchase, lying south and south-west of the Wecochaconet; and in his will he states that he, together with Samuel Gorton, Randall Holden, Thomas Collins and John Potter, were the sole proprietors of a tract of about 2100 acres, situated in the *north-eastwardly* part of the town, between the Pawtuxet lands on the *north* and the "Old Warwick" lands on the *south.*

But few incidents in the private or home life of Stukeley Westcote remain to us after the lapse of more than two centuries from his death. It is recorded that, on the 14th of August, 1649, James Greene, eldest son of Deputy Governor John, sued Westcote in an action of *trespass*, laying the damages at £6, alleging, not that he, but that a great company of his, Westcote's, friends broke into his brother John Greene's house in Providence and ate up and spoiled the Indian corn he, James, had stored there. After the suit had been brought, it appears Greene met Westcote at a town meeting and demanded £6 or 2½ bushels of corn. Westcote replied that he would see Mr. Wickes[6] first and then he would "know what to doe." At the trial, Westcote's son Robert swore that his father had tendered Greene 10s, which Greene refused to accept, saying he would sue the bond. The court found a verdict for Westcote for "his costs and damages."

Another incident may be worthy of mention. On the 14th day of June, 1657, John Bennet, a neighbor of Westcote's at Old Warwick, probably aged and without a family, voluntarily conveys to the latter all of his property, consisting of

[6] This was John Wickes, a neighbor of Westcote's, who was killed and beheaded by the Indians, March 17th, 1676, at the time Westcote took refuge at Portsmouth. Wickes' grave in the family lot at Old Warwick is plainly marked by a new monument erected by his descendant, the late Rufus Greene, Esq.

"8 cattel, 19 lbs. of peage at 8 per penny," and his house and land, excepting £5, which Bennet retains "to dispose of as he may see fit," upon the condition that Westcote and *his heirs* shall furnish him during his life "meate drinke and aparall." And on the 10th day of October, 1670, Amos, the son of Westcote, then living with his father, is excused by the town from service at the *three* courts, by reason of the "weak condition" of John Bennet, and the necessity of Amos personally attending upon him in his illness. This shows that the obligation to take care of Bennet was then being faithfully observed.

It further appears that Westcote and his next neighbor, "Peter Burzecot,[7] the smith," on the 27th of November, 1656, indulged in the *luxury* of a little litigation, each suing the other, but the contention was of short duration, for on the 2d day of February, 1657, they amicably adjusted all differences without the intervention of court or jury.

In November, 1659, he is a witness in the noted suit, tried at Portsmouth, brought by William Field, William Carpenter, Zachary Rhodes and William Harris against John Smith, Treasurer of Warwick, where the issue was whether the bounds of the Roger Williams purchase embraced the meadows on the southerly side of the Pawtuxet river, then claimed by Warwick. And he states in his testimony the interesting fact that Miantonomi, who had been sent for to meet the parties litigant upon the ground and explain the bounds of his grant to Roger Williams, was so displeased with the acrimonious deportment of the parties toward each other that he left the place without deigning to give them any information.

Stukeley Westcote and his two sons, Amos and Jeremiah, were among the earliest in 1672 to sign the compact binding

[7] Burzecot was of Huguenot extraction. His daughter Abigail married Hugh Stone, also a blacksmith, and who succeeded to his father-in-law's business. Hugh was the first of the name in Rhode Island, and is the ancestor of the numerous family of "Stones" in Providence and Kent Counties. Asa Stone, of Providence, a descendant of both Hugh Stone and Stukeley Westcote, has in his possession a Bible which the latter brought with him from England.

themselves to resist the threatened encroachments of the Connecticut authorities upon Rhode Island territory.

The lives of the early settlers at Shawomet were full of eventful incident and hazard. No sooner had they completed the purchase of this territory of Myantonomy, the chief sachem, than their rights, alike of jurisdiction and of soil, were disputed by Massachusetts, by Plymouth Colony, and by the local under-sachem, Pomham, although this sachem was present and a witness to the deed of sale from Myantonomy. At the instigation of Massachusetts, Pomham, to overawe the settlers, built an earthen fort-work near the head of "Old Warwick Cove," the remains of which exist to this day. At the same time, as we have already seen, the authorities of that Colony sent there an armed force, who seized the cattle of the settlers, arrested and carried captive to Boston the principal men, tried, convicted and punished them, and upon their release forbade them to return to their home. Massachusetts went so far as to allot the lands of these settlers to others. Upon their release they took refuge at the island of Aquidneck, and the settlement at Warwick was for a time suspended. It was not until 1646, when Samuel Gorton returned from his mission to England, that they felt safe in going back to their former homes. They found Pomham and his tribe, now more hostile than ever, in possession of their fields, and seeking every occasion to seize their cattle, steal their goods, and entering their houses, insult the occupants. During this and through many subsequent years, the records of Warwick are full of the precautionary measures adopted by the town to protect the property and lives of its inhabitants from the predatory Indians, who secretly haunted its shaded swamps and shores. But these determined men remained and suffered, for it was their only home. The year 1676, however, was the most eventful of all. After the great fight at the Great swamp in South Kingstown, on the 19th of December, 1675, the troops of the United Colonies returned to their homes, leaving the town of Warwick defenseless. The In-

dians, exasperated by defeat, again gathered in armed bands, and on the 16th day of March, 1676, swooped down upon this settlement, burning every house in it but one, and again scattering its inhabitants.

In this war, Stukeley Westcote's eldest son, Robert, was killed, and now houseless, his remaining sons, Amos and Jeremiah, fled to the island of Prudence, where in safety they could raise a crop for their support, and he, wifeless and at the age of *eighty-four* years, is driven for refuge to the island of Rhode Island.

At Portsmouth, on that island, on one of the early days of the month of January, 1677, at the home of his grandson, Caleb Arnold, the son of his daughter, Damaris, by her husband, Gov. Benedict Arnold, after a long life filled with many cares and trials, he sickened and died. His remains, borne by his sons across the Bay to its western shore, near to which the last thirty years of his life had been passed, were laid at rest beside those of his wife, in the first public burial ground of Warwick, adjoining his home lot and former residence.[8]

[8] A careful examination, page by page, of the Town Council and Probate records, and of the Record of Deeds, from the earliest time, and also of the imperfect plats of the first surveys and grants in the office of the Town Clerk of Warwick, together with an examination of the ancient papers, field notes and surveys of John Warner, Surveyor, and Clerk of the First Proprietors, now in the possession of his venerable great-grandson, William Warner, and of the more recent plats made by the late Chief Justice George A. Brayton, and the Hon. W. D. Brayton, each of whom for a number of years filled the office of Town Clerk, and devoted much time to an examination of the records, with a view of locating the lands allotted to each other by the first purchasers and settlers of Warwick,—has enabled me to locate with reasonable certainty the home lot and residence of Stukeley Westcote at Warwick.

The home lot and residence of Stukeley Westcote was south-westerly of and near to the intersection of the road now known as "Sandy Lane," with the old post-road leading easterly from Apponaug, through "Old Warwick," where it is called Main Street, and from thence on in a general north-easterly direction towards "Conimicut Point." His lot fronted the post-road on the east. This location is about one and a half miles in a north-westerly direction from the well-known summer resort—Rocky Point. At or very near the intersection of these two roads, the town in 1663 laid out a "Town House" lot, 6 poles wide on the post-road, on which it fronted on the east; 19 poles deep on its southerly side; and 4½ poles wide on the west, its northerly boundary being on or near "Sandy Lane." Adjoining the "Town House" lot on the south, the town had granted an acre of land to one Peter Burzecot, a blacksmith, to induce him to settle there and "uphold his trade of a smith"; and in the rear of and west of Burzecot's lot, the town at the same time laid out a burial lot 8 poles square. The Burzecot lot is described as "adjoininge to the northerern end of

This ancient burial ground was near to and west from the present White or old Baptist church, and Mr. Amos Lockwood, a descendant in the *seventh* generation, living near, and now (1886) *seventy-eight* years of age, well remembers when many *tumuli*, eroded by time and marked by rough and uninscribed headstones, told of the place where the ancient sleepers rest; but now the ploughshare has obliterated all.

During his life Westcote conveyed to his sons by deeds of gift a considerable part of his landed estates. During his last illness he prepared a will, of which the following is a copy:

I Stukely Westcott of Warwick in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England, now residing in Portsmouth in Rhode Island aforesaid, being aged about eighty-five years, and in my right senses and perfect understanding and memory, doe make this my last will and testament, to the disposing of my estate which is as follows, to wit:

In the first place, I bequeath my body to the dust to be buryed, and my soul unto God who gave it.

Item. I make ordaine and appoint my eldest son Amos Westcott my lawful and sole executor to see this my will performed, and also to pay and receive all debts as belonging to me.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said Executor all my movable estate as Cattell goods and chattels, and also my land lying in Potaomet neck, and my meadow lying at Toskownk in the township of Warwick aforesaid. Also two-fourths of my land at Cowesit; all which said lands together with all privileges thereunto belonging or appertaining I give to him his heirs and assighnees forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my grandson Amos Westcott, my town lot in Warwick aforesaid which I formerly lived on, with orcharding .fencing and all things thereunto belonging; and also

Stukeley Westcott's *house lot*"; and the burial lot is described as "joining to ye western end of Peter Burzecott's aker of land adjoininge to Stukeley Waskott's house lot which is ye southern bounds of ye buryinge place." Stukeley Westcote was one of the committee appointed in 1663 to lay out Burzecot's land, and the Town House and burial lots. This lay-out was confirmed by the town on the 21st day of December, 1714, as appears by an old plat then made by Malachi Rhodes, Surveyor.

my *thirty* acre lot lying in Shawomet neck, be it more or less. Also a *six* acre lot and a meadow lot lying in Shawomet aforesaid, and also my share of land lying on the south side of Patuxet river which I purchased together with Mr. Samuel Gorton, Mr. Holding, Mr. Collins and John Potter; all which aforesaid lands or parcels of lands with all and singular the privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wayes appertaining I doe give grant and confirm to my aforesaid grandson his heirs and assighnees forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my grandson Amos Stafford a fourth part of my land lying in Cowesit, which is to say, the *fourth* of the *eleventh* part of that purchase, to him his heirs and assigns forever.

In confirmation of all of the above written presents, I set to my hand and seal this 12th day of January 167$\frac{6}{7}$.

This will was never executed. His grandson, Caleb Arnold, son of his daughter Damaris, being present, dissuaded him from signing it until his sons, who were then upon the neighboring island of Prudence, could be sent for, but before they could reach him he was "not able to sign thereunto."

A short time after his death, his sons, Amos and Jeremiah, by petition desired the town "Counsel to setle the estate of their father, who died without his will Being sighned or sealled." Whereupon the Town Council, first stating that they are informed that "he spake somewhat as in Adition to his will which was not committed to writting, and for as much as by reason of the Late unhappy warres the counsel have been put by that they could no sooner afect the same," nevertheless deeming it their duty to "perfect the sayd will," they then proceed to make a will for him by which they give to his son Amos "all the goodes chattells moveables and lands" not otherwise therein disposed of, and make him the executor to receive and pay all debts; to Jeremiah they give all of the lands his father had deeded to him in his lifetime; also the estate John Bennett had deeded to Westcote; also the share of meadow bought of "Peeter Buzicot," on the south side of

the brook that runs out of the "grate pond," and one share of "meddowes at Potowomut laying above the rocky nooke, only we apointe him to pay 3 pounds country pay to his brother Amos"; to Damaris Arnold, his daughter, 20 shillings in silver to be laid out in "a peice of plate"; to Mercy Stafford, his daughter, "the bed in her hands with the furniture and such other of the goods mentioned in the inventory to bee in her hands," provided the executor is to be "freede from any other payment concering his fathers keepinge or funerall to her husband or her"; to "Robert Westcotes eldest sonn Zerobabell, is given one fourth part of the farm at Weequichaconuke"; to Amos Stafford, "sonn" of his daughter Mercy, is given a "fowerth part" of his grandfather's share in the township of "Coweeset"; to "Amos Westcote sonne of Amos his grandfather Stukely Westcotes town lott and comanidg" "after his fathers discesse," and one fowerth part of his grandfathers farm at "Weequisaconet" when he comes to the age of "twenty one yeares." This will is dated 1677, January 11th, and is signed and sealed by John Green, Assistant, Samuel Gorton, Assistant, Randall Houldon, Thomas Green and Benjamin Barton, they then being the Town Council of Warwick.

It appears that after the death of Stukeley Westcote's wife, his son Amos went with his family to live at the homestead of his father, and took care of him until the latter was driven away by the Indians to Portsmouth, where he died. This was probably the reason why Westcote, by his unexecuted will, gave this homestead estate to his grandson, Amos, junior, the eldest son of his son Amos, and why the Town Council in the will they made gave the same estate to Amos, senior, for life, and upon his death to Amos, junior, *in fee.* Amos, the son, died prior to 1688, having on the 23d day of January, 1685–6, deeded all of his estate to his wife, Deborah; and on the 18th day of May, 1688, his son, Amos, junior, who seems not to have been a very thrifty young man, borrows of his step-mother, Deborah, £3, for a term of three years, giving

her for the use of it a life estate in the homestead farm, and agrees further that if he did not pay his step-mother this loan when due, she should have the estate in fee forever. Amos, junior, died in 1692 without paying the £3, and Deborah remained in possession and claimed the estate.

In the meantime, Zorobabel Westcote, who resided in "Kingstowne," and who was the eldest son of the deceased Robert, who was the eldest son of Stukeley, becomes of age, and taking legal advice is informed of the English law of primogeniture, as well as of the invalidity of the unsigned will of his grandfather, and also of the invalidity of the will made by the Town Council. Whereupon Zorobabel, in November, 1697, brings an *action* of "detainure," as it is called, against Deborah to recover possession of the homestead estate of his grandfather, Stukeley, and after *two* trials at law, recovers judgment for possession. The situation of Deborah, the widow of Amos, now becoming precarious, she summons to her aid her father, Samuel Stafford, and her step-son, Abraham Lockwood. Stafford and Lockwood petition the Town Council in Deborah's behalf to establish the unexecuted will of Stukeley Westcote, for if this can be established, it was thought the title to the estate in question would be vested in Amos, junior, through whom she claimed her title.

The action of the Town Council upon this petition is best stated in the words of the decree itself. It reads as follows:

"Wee the towne Counsell of Warwick being assembled the *15th* of ffebruary *169⅝* at the house of Capt Peter Greene, upon the application by petition presented unto us by Samuel Stafford and Abraham Lockwood, in behalf of the widow Deborah Westcot, concerning a controversie raised concerning the estate of Mr. Stukely Westcot late of Warwick deceased, which estate the abovesaid widow hath been peaceably possessed on several years past, and to make the mather more plainly apeare before the Counsell have produced the last will and testament of the said Stukely Westcott deceased as being proved by three positive testimonies taken before Major John Greene Deputy Governor the first of Novemb^{r} *1695*.

"Whereupon the present Town Counsell saw cause to peruse what hath bin done by the former Counsell in the year *1677*, January the *eleventh*, and upon examination of the mather do find that the Counsell then through a misunderstanding being ignorant of the law of England that aproves of a will so made and witnesses thereto, although a person be disabled to sign and seal thereunto shall be effectual, and also wee being better informed, that the Town Counsell have not power to dispose of lands in case a person had died intestate. But the Counsell taking the matter into their serious consideration concerning the written will bearing date January *12*, *167*$\frac{6}{7}$ and atested before the Deputy Governor John Greene the *first* of Novemb^{r} *1695*, by three witnesses, we cannot but declare our opinions that it is a sufficient probation thereof."

The tenor of this decree, in language not only quaint, but somewhat involved and ambiguous, recites: that more than a year before its date oral testimony had been taken before Deputy Gov. John Greene to prove this unsigned will, and then proceeds to overrule the action of the Town Council of January, 1677, in language anything but complimentary to the legal knowledge of this latter body, and in effect establishes the unexecuted will as a valid will, and this, too, after more than twenty years had passed since it was first prepared for signature. This last decree, however, does not seem to have stayed the hand of the Sheriff, armed as he was with a writ from a higher court ordering him to put Deborah out of possession and Zorobabel into possession of the disputed estate. Deborah therefore next applies to the General Assembly for relief, styling it a "Court of Chancery or Conscience." In her petition for relief from this judgment of court, which is addresse̥d "To the Honoured Governo^{r} Deputie Governo^{r} Asistants and Deputies of His Majesties Collony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations sitting in a generall Asembly at Warwick October 27th 1697," and which she terms "The Humble Petition and complaint of Deborah Westcote of Warwick widow," she represents:

"That whereas my father in law Stukely Westcote toward the latter end of his life by reason of age and weaknesse of body atending, was very much disabled to take care of himselfe or the affaires of his house, and therefore was willing his son Amos (my late husband) should continue with him in his old age which accordingly was done for many yeares; many expressions at sundry times spoken which divers Neighbours are not ignorant of, that his son Amos should enjoy after him the greatest part of what himself was possest of, which did also appear that he so determined by his written will though it wanted sighning and seale thereunto. And we peacably were possest of what the antient gentleman bestowed on us and enjoyed the same without molestation, we also were ingadged in payment of debts, which we were diligent to performe as we had ability, yet not notwithstanding of late Zorobabell Westcote hath fomented an action of detainure which hath bin brought to a triall at the comon law once and againe, which hath carried against yo^{r} petitioner, which brings a saying to mind that extream right may be extreame wrong, for if your petitioner should be disposest of that meanes of livlyhood which she at present enjoyed it must be of necessity her utter ruination, yo^{r} poore petitioner not being able otherwise to raise meanes to provide for herselfe and especially such a *one*[9] as of necessity must depend upon her, which hath caused this apeale to this honoured Assembly Court of Chancery or Conscience for releife in the case.

Yo^{r} petitioner doth most humbly pray, earnestly request and suplicate this hono^{bl} assembly that you will please to take the matter into yo^{r} serious consideration, that your poore petitioner may be the object of your compassion so farre that the extremity of law may be abated execution stopped and yo^{r} petitioner continued in her possession being her proven right, and yo^{r} petitioner shall ever pray, &c."

What action, if any, was taken by the General Assembly upon this petition, doth not appear, as no records of that session are to be found, either in the town of Warwick or in the office of the Secretary of State. The fact, however, that

[9] This refers to her step-son *Solomon*, who appears to have been imbecile from his birth.

Zorobabel subsequently conveyed the Stukeley Westcote homestead place to his brother Robert, who on the 14th day of June, 1708, sold it to Moses Lippitt, the ancestor of all of that name in Rhode Island, in whose possession and in the possession of whose descendants it remained until a comparatively recent period, shows that what Deborah in her petition calls "extream right," meaning thereby probably the strict rules of the law, prevailed in the end over all of the equities so forcibly presented in her petition to the General Assembly.

The case of Westcote was not the only case in which the Town Council of Warwick assumed to make wills for persons dying *intestate*. At a very early day in the history of the town, John Greene and Randall Holden, both men of influence, placed upon record their opinions that the Town Council possessed this power. This was followed in 1666 by an official declaration by the Council that if any person "shall die intestate, the Counsell" shall dispose, *bequeath* and distribute the whole estate, and draw up "a writing thereof" for record, "which writing shall stand and bee authentick for the will of the dead." As early as 1648, they proceeded to make a will for Rufus Barton, renewing and confirming it in 1666. Before June, 1656, they made one for Robert Cole. Then they made one for Robert Potter. In 1663, they made one for John Smith, senior. In 1659, they not only made a will for Ezekiel Holliman, who baptized Roger Williams, but appointed a committee of two of their number to wait upon Mary, his widow, and demand her formal acceptance of it, and of the office of executrix under it.

These proceedings of the Town Council of Warwick, and also like proceedings in some of the other towns, furnish an interesting commentary upon the manner in which judicial power was exercised by the inferior and local tribunals in those early days. By the law of England, as well as by a statute of the Colony, no unsigned will was of any effect, and no signed will was effectual to pass property unless attested in the presence of the testator by the signature of three or

more witnesses. By the statute of 1647, Town Councils were empowered to take possession of the estates of persons dying intestate, and distribute it among his heirs But this law conferred no power to make a will for the intestate, nor was it intended to confer any such authority, thus substituting themselves, not only in the place of the intestate, but also in the place of the "Statutes of Descent" to determine who should inherit his estate. Both the law of primogeniture and the statutes of 22d and 23d of Charles II. (1682–83) were then in force in the Colony; the latter regulating the mode of distributing the personal estate of intestates, and the former, passing the real estate to his eldest son, and if he was dead, then to his eldest son.[10]

But we would not forget that these sturdy and self-reliant "non conformists" cherished no deep regard for the laws of England, whose rigorous enactments had driven them from the homes of their fathers, through many trials, here. At the advent of "The Commonwealth," believing it to be the harbinger of a larger freedom, they hastened to yield to it their allegiance, and reluctantly tore from their records and concealed the evidence of their loyalty when the monarchy

---

[10] By the Royal Charter of 1663, the Colonists were authorized to enact laws "*not repugnant* unto but as near as may be agreeable to the laws of England, considering the nature and constitution of the place and people there." This latter clause of the grant they construed very liberally in their own behalf.

Both the Colonial statute of 1663 and the statute of 16th, Charles II. (1676), declared all last wills and testaments not signed by the testator, and attested by the signatures of three or four witnesses, void.

Under the statute of 1647, the probate of wills was devolved upon the "*head officer*" of the town. But in 1677, the Assembly finding there was no such officer, "and as the making of a will for the dead, dying, is a waity matter," and as there would be no one to make a will for the head officer, the power was devolved upon the Town Councils.

That the law of primogeniture, giving the real estate to the eldest son, was in force, is evident from the act of the Assembly, 1718, repealing it, the repealing act giving the eldest son a double portion. In 1728, the repealing act was itself repealed as being "prejudicial and destroying inheritances." In 1749, the "Superior Court of Judicature," its members being *laymen*, held that no English statutes were in force in the Colony. This decision was so contrary to the general understanding and opinions of the leading lawyers of that day that the Assembly at once passed an act declaring all of the statutes of England which were declaratory of the common law in force here, and among them the statutes of 22d and 23d of Charles II., which distributed the *personal* estates of intestates, *one-third* to the widow, and *two-thirds* to the children equally.

was restored. They ignored, so far as they could, such laws of the mother country as seemed to them unequal or unjust, and appealed to its authority only when their jurisdiction or rights were menaced by the stronger Colonies surrounding them on either side. A century later, James Arnold, the assistant, and William and Jacob Greene, Charles Holden, Jun., and John Waterman, the Deputies from this ancient town, descendants from its early settlers, truly voiced the sentiments of the men of Warwick when, two full months before the great "Declaration of Independence," they heartily joined in the passage by the Colonial Assembly of an act abjuring all allegiance to the British crown, and striking forever from the arms of the Colony, and from all of its Executive, Legislative and Judicial Acts and Precepts, every existing symbol and insignia of royalty.

Investigations are in progress to learn the parish in which Westcote was born, and of his parentage, the maiden name of his wife, and the pursuits he followed anterior to his departure from the mother country. His name would imply and he doubtless was a descendant of the "*St. Ledger Westcot,*" who about the year *1300* intermarried with a daughter of the *line* of the *Stukeleys* of *Affeton.* Inquiries now incomplete may upon future investigation confirm a belief which already exists, that his ancestors are to be found of that old nobility who ruled England prior to the "Conquest," but whose rank and whose political importance were measurably lessened by the coming of those titled *Normans* into the land, coincident with the advent of *William* the *Conqueror.* Thrust down though these *Saxon* nobles were, as *Freeman* says, yet they lost nothing of their ancient pride and independence, but became in time the stout gentry and the sturdy and prosperous freeholders, who were and who yet remain the strength of the realm.

What manner of man Stukeley Westcote was can be gathered only from the known incidents of his life. From his known religious views in America, Stukeley Westcote must

in England have been a "*Separatist.*" To entertain such views during the reign either of the *first* James or the *first* Charles, was to close to him every avenue of social or political preferment. Arriving at Salem, his zeal gathered new strength, for he declared that he wished the churches of Massachusetts to be *true* churches, and to hold no communion with the church of England. He agreed with Roger Williams that it was needful to confess to the wrong done in communing with that church while there. In crossing the ocean at this early day, bringing with him his wife and his children; in leaving Salem after a residence of *two* years, and traversing with them on foot the uninhabited forests and swamps that then stretched from the bay of Massachusetts to the Narragansett,—shows that he was no dissembler, no man who to gain his peace would affect opinions he did not entertain; that he had deep convictions of duty, and a determined will to go where and do what duty demanded, at any sacrifice. His following of Roger Williams to Providence, and with him laboring to organize there a form of government whose earliest legislation declared that no man should be holden to answer before the *civil* law for his religious opinions, shows that the same freedom of conscience he claimed for himself he was willing to allow to others.

That Stukeley Westcote was a man of good character and of upright life, is apparent from what has already been written. He was a freeman of the Colony of "Massachusetts Bay" at a time when none were received as such but members of the church. He was an intimate friend of Roger Williams, and as such was first named by him in his deed of gift of the lands at Providence to his associates. He was one of the founders of the *First* Baptist church there. On settling at "Old Warwick," he with *five* others at once united in forming a church there, whose simple yet comprehensive creed was, to "support in faith and practice the principles of Christ's doctrine."

That he was esteemed a man of sound judgment, and

worthy of the confidence of his fellow-men, is evinced by his having been *eight* times chosen a member of the Colonial Assembly, and *twice* selected as one of the General Assistants to the Governor, retiring from public duties only when he had nearly attained the allotted years of man.

Stukeley Westcote had *five* children, *three* sons and *two* daughters. *Robert*, the eldest, one of the original purchasers of Quidnesset (Wickford), and who was killed by the Indians in the war of 1675. *Amos*, born *1631*, and who died prior to 1688. *Jeremiah*, who died in *1686*. *Damaris*, who married *Benedict Arnold* (son of the first William), and who was Governor of the Colony from *November, 1663*, to *May, 1666*, and from *May, 1669*, to *1672*, and again from *May, 1677*, until the time of his death in office on the *20th* day of *June, 1678*. And *Mercy*, who died *March 25th, 1700*, and who married *Samuel Stafford*, the son of *Thomas*, well known in the early history of the Colony.

Religious, and not worldly considerations, undoubtedly led Westcote to leave England and come to America. But like William Blackstone, the *first* white man whose feet first trod the banks of that river which for more than two centuries has borne his name, Stukeley Westcote soon found that he had fled from the "*lord bishops*" only to fall into the hands of the "*lords brethren.*" It was not enough that he had left the home of his youth and the graves of his ancestors, and had crossed an ocean and reached a distant and almost unknown continent. It only remained to him to suffer the degradation of imprisonment or to pass beyond the remotest limits of both the Massachusetts and Plymouth patents. And it was not until, weary with long and pathless journeying, he had crossed the "Seaconk" and reached the "Whatcheare,"[11] "Welcome," shore, already consecrated through all coming time to the cause of religious freedom, that he was permitted in peace and safety to worship God according to the convic-

[11] "*Whatcheare,*" *Indian* for welcome; the salutation that Roger Williams received from the Indians upon his first arrival two years before.

tions of a matured, and it would seem, also, of a thoughtful and earnest life.

And now, in looking back over that life in the light of the few fragmentary records which remain, may not his posterity, scattered in many States, cherish a just pride in that they have descended from one who was willing, first, to incur the manifold discomforts and sacrifices of self-exile from the land of his nativity, and then to bear the stigma of excommunication from the church of which he was a member, and of expulsion from the settlement where he had just before established his home, and of which he was a peaceable citizen, rather than to abandon, or feign to abandon, a principle then abjured, but now acknowledged by the entire Protestant world as resting upon that immutable foundation—TRUTH.

WHEN WAS PROVIDENCE FOUNDED.

THE following articles, recently published, are reprinted for the purpose of preserving in connected form a discussion of an interesting topic, in connection with the recent anniversary of the settlement of Providence.

I.

From "Public Library Notes," in Providence Journal, Dec. 13, 1885.

Apropos of the approaching two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Providence, to be observed during the year 1886, the following references may be cited as showing the lack of evidence as to the definite month and day: 1. In Roger Williams's letter (dated Jan. 22, 1670,) to Major Mason, in relation to his removal to this spot, he writes: "I steered my course from Salem (though in winter snow which I feel yet)." (Narragansett Club Publications, VI., 335.) 2. In the same letter he writes: "I first pitched, and began to build and plant at Seekonk,

now Rehoboth," (according to present town boundaries, however, East Providence, R. I.) (Narragansett Club Publications, VI., 335.) 3. When, in the same letter, he speaks of his final crossing from the eastern to the western side of the Seekonk River, he mentions incidentally "my loss of a harvest" (i. e., on the eastern side). (Narragansett Club Publications, VI., 336.) 4. The inference drawn from this allusion to "a harvest" is, as drawn by Mr. Knowles, that he did not come hither permanently "till the middle, perhaps, of June" (1636). (Knowles's "Roger Williams," p. 103.) 5. The inference drawn by Mr. Arnold is that of "his settlement at Seekonk about the middle of April, near the usual planting time of this region," and "the foundation of Providence in June, 1636." (Arnold's "Rhode Island," I., 41.) 6. The inference drawn by Mr. Guild is that his planting at Seekonk "was probably in May," and his settlement of Providence "in the latter part of June, 1636." (Narragansett Club Publications, VI., 337; I., 33.) Compare also Staples's "Annals of the Town of Providence," p. 21–22; Professor Gammell's "Life of Roger Williams," p. 64; Professor Elton's "Life of Roger Williams," p. 35; Stone's "Life of John Howland," p. 344; also Mr. Bartlett's note, in R. I. Col. Records, I., 12–13; also notes 1 and 5, at page 83, of the "Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society," volume 7.

It is noteworthy that the first entry on the Providence records is dated "16 die 4th Month," i. e., June 16, 1636. (R. I. Col. Records, I., 12.)

II.

From Providence Journal, Jan. 25, 1886.

WHEN WAS PROVIDENCE FOUNDED?

To the Editor of the Journal:

The following extract from a private record of the Arnold family, published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, October, 1879, page 427, is of interest not only to numerous descendants of William Arnold, of Pawtuxet, but especially so at this time in a more general sense in connection with the approaching celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anni-

versary of the settlement of Providence, from the date there given for the arrival of that family here, April 20th, 1636. The report of the committee of the City Council, made December 17, 1885, says: "The best historical authorities name the date of the founding of Providence as between the 20th and 25th of June." This date, generally stated as about the middle of June, 1636, by such writers as Knowles, Elton, Gammell, Arnold, Bartlett, Guild, Stone and others, rests entirely upon a letter from Roger Williams to Major Mason, dated Jan. 22, 1670, thirty-four years after the settlement, in which he mentions the "loss of a harvest that year," occasioned by his removal, the inference being that he had already planted at Seekonk, and removed too late to plant again at Providence that year.

This deduction would be a very natural one in the absence of anything to throw more light upon it, but would not the statement of Williams be just as true, if, after beginning to plant at Seekonk, he removed to Providence as early as April 20th, and was prevented from planting there: first, by the negotiations with the Narragansett Indians for land (the residence of Canonicus being twenty miles distant through an almost unknown wilderness); and second, by the time necessarily consumed in making clearings and erecting sufficient shelter for their pressing wants, with the limited utensils that they could possibly have transported from Salem in the "bitter winter season" just past. That they had finished some kind of shelter for their individual families before June 16, 1636, is probable, for on that date in Town Meeting it was agreed "That after warning given to come to the Towne Meeting, that whosoever be wanting to the meeting above one-quarter of an hour after the time appointed by him that gave the warning, shall pay the towne for every such default one shilling and sixpence." (R. I. Col. Rec., page 13.) Certainly the six men that are said to have come with Roger Williams (two of them minors) did not pass such an agreement as that upon their arrival in the wilderness, but a considerable advance toward a settlement and some increase in their numbers must have been made before such action would be taken.

"A Register, or true account of my owne agge, with my Mother, my Wife, my Brothers and Sisters, and others of my friends and acquaintance.

1. Imprimis Alce Gully the Daughter of John Gully of Northouer. Who was my Mother. Was baptized ye 29: Septem 1553.

2. Tamzen, my Sister was baptized the 4° of Jany. 1571.

3. Joane Arnold, my Sister was baptized the 30° of November in the yeare 1577.

4. Margery Arnold, my Sister was baptized the 30° of August, 1581.

5. I William Arnold, their Brother was borne the 24° of June, 1587.

6. Robert Arnold, my Brother was Baptized the 18th of October, 1593.

7. Elizabeth Arnold my Sister was borne the 9° of April, 1596.

8. Thomas Arnold my Brother, my Mother in lawes Sonne, was Baptized the 18° April, 1599.

9. Elenor Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 31° of July, 1603.

---

1. Christian the Daughter of Thomas Peak of Muoheny my wife was Baptized the 15° of February 1583.

2. Elizabeth Arnold our Daughter was borne the 23° of November, 1611.

3. Benedict Arnold her Brother was borne the 21° of December, 1615.

4. Joane Arnold their Sister was borne the 27° of Feby, 1617.

5. Steven Arnold their Brother was borne the 22° of December, 1622.

* * * * * * *

Jeremiah Rhodes the Sonne of Zachary Rhodes was borne at Pawtuxet the 29° of ye 4 month commonly called June in Anno Dom. 1647.

Memorandom. We came from Providence with our ffamily to Dwell at Newport in Rhode Island the 19th of November, Thursday in afternoon, &. arrived ye same night Ano. Domina 1651.

Memorandom. my father and his family Sett Sayle from Dartmouth in Old England, the first of May, friday &. Arrived in New England, June 24° Ano 1635.

Memm. *We came to Providence to Dwell the 20th of April, 1636.*

per me Benedict Arnold.

Memorandom yt wee Bennedict and Dameris Arnold were marryed the 17th of December Anno Domina 1640.

Our Sonne Bennedict was borne ffebe 10th 1641 being our first borne &. bearest therefore his fathers Name about 2 hours before Day."

The record is continued from this point by Gov. Benedict Arnold and others, the last date being the death of Josiah Arnold, May 18, 1776; in all covering six generations and extending over a period of two hundred and twenty-three years from A. D. 1553 to 1776.

It is no reflection upon the accuracy of the writers above named to say that with the added light of the Record above quoted, in connection with the proceedings of the town meeting of June 16, that we may now believe that the founding of Providence occurred at least two months earlier than the time heretofore accepted.

F. A. A.

III.

From Book Notes, Feb. 27, 1886.

THE TRUE DATE OF THE FOUNDING OF PROVIDENCE.

The approaching celebration by the city of Providence of the 250th anniversary of the settlement of the town by Roger Williams, leads the Book Notes to consider the question of the true date. Another reason is the very proper interest taken by scholars as to the precise date. This interest appears from a short communication in the *Journal*, Jan. 25, 1886, under the question, "When was Providence Founded?" The date fixed by the committee of the city council is between the 20th and the 25th of June, 1636. The correspondent of the *Journal* quotes from a "private record of the Arnold family," first published in N. E. Gen. Reg., Oct., 1879, a paragraph thus: "Mem. We came to Providence to dwell the 20th of April, 1636." The endeavor of the Book Notes will be to discover how far this early date changes the opinions of those writers who wrote before the discovery of the Arnold record. Their views may be briefly quoted as follows:

Arnold, v. 1, p. 41, *Hist. R. I.*, says: "So that in placing the foundation of Providence in June, 1636, we feel assured of a tolerable degree of accuracy." Staples says, *Annals of Providence*, p. 17: "In the latter part of the spring, or in the beginning of the summer of 1636, he landed for the first time with intent to commence a settlement within the limits of Providence." Knowles, *Life Roger Williams*, says, p. 104: "We may safely

conclude that he left Seekonk not far from the middle of June, 1636." Gammell, *Life of Roger Williams*, says, p. 64: "It was in the latter part of June, 1636, as well as can now be ascertained, that Roger Williams and his companions began the settlement." Elton, *Life of Roger Williams*, p. 38, says: "It was in the spring of 1636, probably in the latter part of June, that this memorable event occurred." Backus, *History Baptists*, ed. 1777, v. 1, p. 74, says: "Mr. Williams fled to Secunk in the depth of winter and removed with a few friends over the river in the spring."

These are thus far the best authorities among modern writers. The first attempt to fix with precision the date of the actual settlement on its present site of Providence was Mr. Knowles. His Life of Williams was published in 1834. All the subsequent writers followed him more or less closely. If the Arnold memorandum is conceded to be an actual statement of fact, it must follow that all these writers must be wrong. The Book Notes will lay out the foundation on which Mr. Knowles rested. *First*—As to the departure of Williams from Salem. The best authority is Winthrop, Hist. N. E., ed. 1853, v. 1, p. 210, wherein he records the fact of sending a shallop to take Williams on board a ship for England, and finds him gone three days before. Winthrop gives no date to this entry, but following it comes a date and the only date given in that month (January, 1635–6). It is the 18th. This at all events fixes the departure of Williams at a day not after the 15th. In this connection it is necessary to say that Mr. Bartlett's note, R. I. Coll. Rec., v. 1, p. 13, wherein he fixes the date as the 11th and quotes Winthrop, is erroneous. Winthrop evidently meant as he wrote, *11 mo. January*, that is, the eleventh month, January. This is apparent by an examination of the next preceding entry. It is 10 ber 10; that is, tenth month, December 10th. Mr. Elton was led into the same error.

Second—The next actual fact is the letter of Governor Winslow, of Plymouth Colony, which Williams refers to, notifying Williams that he was, being in Seeconk, within the jurisdiction of Plymouth, and advising him to cross the river and get outside of the jurisdiction of either colony. Winslow was *Governor* of Plymouth between the years 1633—44 but a single year, to wit: He was elected on the first Tuesday in March, 1635–6, for one year. Hence Williams must be presumed to have been at Seeconk

long enough after Winslow's accession to office to get a communication from Winslow as Governor.

Passing for the moment the Arnold mem., we come finally to the well-known declarations of Mr. Williams himself upon the subject. They are contained in his letter to Major Mason, under the date of June 22, 1670. They are, first, that he was driven from his house, and land, and wife, and children, in the midst of a New England winter; second, that he went to Narragansett Bay at the suggestion of Winthrop privately given; third, that he "just pitched and began to build and *plant* at Seekonk"; fourth, that he removed to the other side of the water at the suggestion of Gov. Winslow, of Plymouth; fifth, he was sorely tossed for one fourteen weeks in a bitter winter season, not knowing what bread or bed did mean; sixth, yet having to my loss of a harvest that year been as good as banished, etc. The last two of these declarations are the most closely connected with the present inquiry.

The difficulty is in reconciling the fifth declaration with the others. What does Mr. Williams mean by being tossed fourteen weeks? Does he mean from the leaving his Salem house until he reached Seekonk? Or does he mean from the time of leaving Salem until he was finally settled at Providence? It seems to be clearly proved that he left Salem before the 15th Jan., 1635–6. Fourteen weeks would carry the time to the 20th April, which is the precise day mentioned in the Arnold memorandum. There is no way of fixing the precise date of the Winslow letter other than it must have been subsequent to March 1st, 1635–6, for on that day Winslow became Governor. But Williams says he had built and planted at Seekonk. By the word planted he evidently means the operation of putting seeds into the ground. Could he have performed that operation in this latitude before the first of April? We know that such a thing, while possible, is not probable. Now, in case he had become finally settled at Providence, in accordance with the Arnold mem., viz., April 20, would he in this latitude have lost the possibility of raising corn? We know very well he would not. It was the same then as it is now. Thomas Prince, in his New England Chronology, says, p. 216, ed. of 1826: "April *m.* We begin to set our corn, the setting season being good till the latter end of May." Mr. Prince means at Plymouth.

The *m* following April means middle, and the year was 1623. Thus the inference seems to be sound that had Williams been finally settled before the latter end of May, he might have saved his corn crop. But coming in June, too late to prepare the ground, as he has written, lost it.

Canonicus and Miantinomi lived near Wickford. The distance was indeed twenty miles, but not through an unbroken wilderness. Williams probably went, if he went at all, in a canoe. Six hours would enable him to reach their quarters. But if Williams walked, he walked in the Pequot path, which was for his uses as good a road as those of to-day in the same localities. The inaccessibleness then of these two chiefs was no bar to immediate negotiation. Much stress is laid by the *Journal* correspondent upon the date of the first Town Meeting Record, which is *16th day 4th month*. There is no year affixed, but the correspondent affixes the year 1636, taken from the Colonial Records, in which it was placed by the editor, Mr. Bartlett. This may or may not be correct. It is not so written in the original record, and if thus interpolated it should be so stated. The correspondent then reasons that the people could not have held a town meeting without shelter, therefore they must have been here a sufficiently long time to have built. Hence they must have arrived some time before June (4th month) 16th. It seems apparent from the nature of this record that it could not have been the *first* record. It imposes a fine upon delinquent masters of families who were tardy in attendance upon town meetings. Laws grow out of the experience of men. Had not these settlers found by experience a necessity for such an order, they would not have made it. Hence they must have had other town meetings before that time. Moreover, this clearly appears in a letter from Mr. Williams to Mr. Winthrop, without date, reprinted in Mass. Hist. Col., v. 6, p. 186, wherein Mr. Williams submits two propositions for an agreement for the settlers here to sign. He asks Winthrop's opinion. Mr. Williams says he had not yet spoken to his neighbors about it. Subsequently one of these propositions became written in the first record book in Mr. Williams's own hand, and was signed by those whom we know as the second comers—notwithstanding there are attached the names of some who came first with Mr. Williams. This agreement is the first entry in the first record

book of Providence; whatever else there is, follows it. In this letter, which must have been before any at present known written record, Mr. Williams says town meetings had been held by them fortnightly. We must remark the utter confusion in which for perhaps more than a century these books have been kept—each leaf, in many cases, separate from its fellow. They are not now, nor have they been in proper order in this generation. How then can the year 1636 be affixed to the entry, *16th day 4th mo.*, as Mr. Bartlett and the correspondent of the *Journal* have done? Judge Staples also inserted it, but he did so in brackets thus [1636]. It is possible that it may be true. But it is also possible that there may have been other leaves before this, which are now lost. In one other respect this letter of Mr. Williams's corrects an error several times repeated by Judge Staples in his *Annals* as to *monthly* town meetings. They were held fortnightly.

The writer has not seen the original records of these Arnold memorandums. As presented in the *Journal*, they appear to have been written at sundry times, and not immediately at the time and on the spot. In their order the years run thus: 1647, 1651, 1635, 1636, 1640, 1641. If written as the events transpired, how came they in this order? It is indeed clear that there is no evidence by which a precise date of this settlement can now be given. The Book Notes thinks it could not possibly have been as early as April 20, but that it must have been subsequent to June 1st, but how long after that date there is no means of determining.

IV.

From Book Notes, March 13, 1886.

THE TRUE DATE OF THE FOUNDING OF PROVIDENCE.

The Book Notes prints with pleasure the following letter received by it concerning its article on the founding of Providence. It premises, however, that it cannot admit such latitude in the construction, or reconstruction, of sentences as is here suggested. Were it allowable to make the word *came* be made to mean *left*, you can completely reverse the meaning of an author. That which the Book Notes suggested in regard to the construction of

these Arnold memos. is now absolutely clear. Thus the diarist says: 1st. The Arnold family removed from Providence to Newport in 1651. 2d. That they left England in 1635. 3d. That they came to Providence April 20, 1636. Now had these events been recorded as they occurred, they would not have appeared in this order in the diary, a copy of which Mr. Drowne has kindly sent to the editor:

NEW YORK, February 27, 1886.

MR. EDITOR:—In BOOK NOTES, Vol. III., No. 26, of to-day, I notice your endeavor to ascertain "the true date of the founding of Providence." Several years ago, the late Hon. Isaac N. Arnold, of Chicago, Ill., showed me the *old* manuscript he had previously received from Canada, relating to the family of William Arnold, in America. After a careful examination of it, I arrived at the conclusion that "*came*," as there used, signified "*set out from*," or "*left*" [Hingham, Mass.] April 20th, 1636. The other events, with dates, "*set sail*," etc., seem to warrant that inference. I send you one of my copies of it, as you say you have not yet seen it. The 29th of May, as used in 1863 by the Rev. Dr. Francis Vinton, of New York, in his oration on *The Annals of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations*, [it being the anniversary of the adoption by Rhode Island of the constitution of the United States in 1790, and also (probably) the anniversary of the landing of Roger Williams, or the settlement of "Providence Plantations in New England," in 1636,] is perhaps as near the correct date as can be at present ascertained for the prospective 250th anniversary of the settlement of Providence, which all authorities agree must have been in the spring of 1636, or thereabouts.

HENRY T. DROWNE.

V.

From Providence Telegram, March 22, 1886.

To the Editor of the Telegram:

In an article published in *Book Notes* February 27, 1886, under the caption, "The True Date of the Founding of Providence," the editor of that valuable little sheet, after quoting some of the declarations of the letter from Roger Williams to Major Mason, says: "The difficulty is in reconciling the fifth declaration (i. e., 'he was tossed one fourteen weeks in a bitter winter season, not

knowing what bread or bed did mean,') with the others. What does Mr. Williams mean by being tossed fourteen weeks? Does he mean from the leaving his Salem house until he reached Seekonk? Or does he mean from the time of leaving Salem until he was finally settled at Providence? It seems to be clearly proved that he left Salem before the 15th January, 1635–6. Fourteen weeks would carry the time to the 20th April, which is the precise day mentioned in the Arnold memorandum."

A careful reading of the letter itself furnishes the very best answer to the above queries, and one which cannot be "reconciled" with the assumption that the settlement of Providence did not commence until the middle of June. Quoting only that portion of the letter bearing upon this question, Roger Williams says: "First—When I was unkindly and unchristianly, as I believe, driven from my house and land and wife and children, (in the midst of a New England winter, now about thirty-five years past), at Salem, that ever-honored Governor, Mr. Winthrop, privately wrote to me to steer my course to the Narragansett Bay and Indians, for many high and heavenly and public ends, encouraging me, from the freeness of the place from any English claims or patents. I took his prudent motion as a hint and voice from God, and waiving all other thoughts and motions, I steered my course from Salem (though in winter snow, which I feel yet) unto these parts, wherein I may say Peniel, that is, I have seen the face of God.

Second—I first pitched, and begun to build and plant at Seekonk, now Rehoboth, but I received a letter from my ancient friend, Mr. Winslow, then Governor of Plymouth, professing his own and others' love and respect to me, yet lovingly advising me, since I was fallen into the edge of their bounds, and they were loth to displease the Bay, to remove but to the other side of the water, and then, he said, I had the country free before me, and might be as free as themselves, and we should be loving neighbors together. These were the joint understandings of these two eminently wise and Christian Governors and others, in their day, together with their counsel and advice as to the freedom and vacancy of this place, which in this respect, and many other Providences of the Most Holy and Only Wise, I called *Providence*.

Third—Sometime after, the Plymouth great sachem (Ousamaquin) upon occasion, affirming that Providence was his land, and therefore Plymouth's land, and some resenting it, the then prudent and godly Governor, Mr. Bradford, and others of his godly council, answered, that if, after due examination, it should be found true what the barbarian said, yet having, to my loss of a harvest that year, been now (though by their gentle advice) as good as banished from Plymouth as from the Massachusetts, and I had quietly and patiently departed from them, at their motion, to the place where now I was, I should not be molested and tossed up and down again while they had breath in their bodies; and surely, between those, my friends of the Bay and Plymouth, I was sorely tossed, for one fourteen weeks, in a bitter winter season, not knowing what bread or bed did mean," etc. This is a condensed, but complete history of his wanderings, from the time he left Salem until after his final settlement at Providence. He shows us, first, that when banished from Salem by his friends of the Bay, he was advised by Gov. Winthrop to steer his course to the Narragansett country, which was free from any English claim.

Second—That he attempted a settlement at Seekonk, where, as he was beginning to build and plant, he was notified by Governor Winslow that he was within Plymouth bounds, and they being loth to displease the Bay, desired him to remove across the water, Gov. Winslow agreeing with Gov. Winthrop that the land there was free from any claim of either colony.

Third—That some time after the removal to Providence in consequence of this second banishment, Ousamaquin laid claim to the land there, which if proved would bring him under the jurisdiction of Plymouth colony, whereupon Gov. Bradford assured him that even if the claim was found true, he should not be molested and tossed up and down again, giving as a reason for this kind assurance his loss of a harvest by the removal from Seekonk, and also that he so quietly and patiently departed, when they as good as banished him; and, adds Williams, "Surely, between those, my friends of the Bay and Plymouth, I was sorely tossed, for one fourteen weeks in a bitter winter season"; clearly embracing in the fourteen weeks that he was tossed, the entire time covered by both banishments, first from Salem by the Bay, and

second from Seekonk by Plymouth. The Plymouth government cannot be connected with his wanderings until after his beginning to plant at Seekonk, when they advised his removal across the river.

With this interpretation of Roger Williams's letter, the concluding sentences of the quotation from "Book Notes" may be readily accepted. "It seems clearly proved that he left Salem before the 15th of January, 1635–6. Fourteen weeks would carry the time to the 20th of April, which is the precise day mentioned in the Arnold memorandum."

F. A. A.

VI.

James N. Arnold, Editor of Narragansett Historical Register:

Dear Sir:—In reply to your request that I should give my view as to the most probable date of the arrival of Roger Williams at Providence, meaning thereby the canoe voyage in which Joshua Verin took part, I would say that the question confronted me before the publication of the articles to which you alluded, and was decided in favor of the latter part of June, 1636. Any decision on the subject has its difficulties and at best, to any candid mind, is merely the result of weighing probabilities. The line of argument and balancing of evidence pursued by me differs somewhat from any in those articles, and is, in brief, as follows, viz.:

1st. The Benedict Arnold memorandum was evidently written later than Nov. 19th, 1651; how much later we do not know, and its strict literal accuracy depends on the strength of memory of a man writing of an event that occurred at least fifteen years before. How fickle memory is in such matters we all know.

2d. There was no sympathy between Roger Williams and William Arnold, father of Benedict, who with his family constitute the "we" of the "memm.," to induce him to be one of the "first comers." The early history of Providence Plantations shows that clearly. It is also plain that William Arnold and family were here about April 20th, 1637; but to me it seems

probable that he and they came as a business venture after the colony was well settled.

3d. Leaving these points aside, what is the meaning of the expression, "We came to Providence to dwell the 20th April, 1636"? In 1651, Providence was not the city of Providence that it is now. There was no East Providence, and the name of "Providence" was a general appellation to denote the settlement in this region. Had the Arnolds come to join Roger Williams on the 20th of April, 1636, at Seekonk Cove, Benedict would probably have noted it down, writing fifteen years afterwards from memory, just as it is put in the contested "memm." Either of these ways of looking at the case seems to me more probable than that Roger Williams was at Mooshausic hill (now Providence) on April 20, 1636. It is taken as granted by all that when the Arnolds came here they found Williams here, which disposes of one view that might be taken of the case. Contemporaneous memorandums are not to be lightly disregarded, but if a memorandum is made years after the event recorded in it, it is proper to look at the known facts of the case and see if the memorandum agrees with them. The known facts in this case seem to indicate that the Arnolds did not come into the present city limits of Providence "to dwell April 20th, 1636." They are: 1st. Verin in his letter speaks of "we six" that came in the canoe. The names of the six are known; no Arnold is amongst them. I see that your valued correspondent, F. A. A., in his last communication—the one "to the Editor of the Telegram"—puts the arrival of Roger Williams and the Arnolds on the same day. I know and appreciate his thoroughness and general accuracy and hesitate to differ from him, but if such was the fact, would not Verin have included them in the number of that day's comers? It is to be remembered that Verin was not speaking specially of the canoe load, but was speaking of his right to a home lot, emphasizing such right by showing that he was one of the six that came here on the first day that any one came. The clear meaning of Verin's statement seems to be that only those six came that day. If the Arnolds were with Roger Williams on the day the canoe voyage was taken (as I think some others were), they remained at Seekonk Cove to protect the settlement there

whilst Roger Williams and his five companions came to look up a new abiding place. 2d. Roger Williams is admitted by all to have settled and *builded* and *planted* at Seekonk Cove. One of the first and a continuing necessity that the Colonists had to provide against was hunger. Food could only be obtained by hunting and fishing. Under these circumstances, and with the few rude tools that Williams and his companions had at their disposal, building and planting would require *time*. While it might be theoretically possible, with an early spring in their favor, and if amply provided with food and shelter, for men to have sowed a season's seed before the twentieth of April, it is, to me, incredible that these Colonists should have done so. What little evidence we have as to the season shows the spring to have been a late and not an early one. The "bitter winter season" lasted fourteen weeks after the middle of January. 3d. Again, it is evident that the first thought and care of the Colonists was to *plant*. Why did they not do so at Providence before the next year? Apparently because they did not settle in Providence till the planting season was over.

It is in evidence that by leaving Seekonk Cove as they did, Roger Williams and his companions lost a harvest. Had they left after an early planting, but in time for a later one, they would not have lost a "harvest," but only a planting. The argument that they lost time in negotiating with Canonicus and Miantinomi to such an extent as to be unable to plant, seems invalid from the fact that, as appears in the "Town evidence," the negotiations were made and the land bought the year before.

4th. In a "bitter winter season," or at the close of it, Roger Williams and companions settled at Seekonk Cove. Time must have elapsed before the news of that settlement reached Boston. Communication was neither frequent nor easy in those days. It is fair to presume that complaint was then made by the Massachusetts authorities to those of Plymouth, and some negotiations between them must have taken place before Governor Winslow felt obliged to write to his friend, Roger Williams, banishing him from that territory, and after that days must have elapsed before Roger Williams received the letter, and still more before the letter was discussed by the companions, digested and acted upon.

All this required time, and it seems impossible to have so condensed this series of events as to have concluded it before the twentieth of April.

The argument drawn from the date of 16th day, 4th month, seems invalid, as that date is as likely to refer to some other year as to 1636, and even if it means June 16th, 1636, that in old style represents June 26th, N. S.

The construction put on the "memm." by Mr. H. T. Drowne seems to me not unreasonable, as that form of phrase was frequently used in those days to indicate the date when the coming commenced, and not solely when it ended. However that may be, I cannot but think that if the Arnolds came to Providence on the 20th April, 1636, whether the coming commenced April 20th or ended April 20th at Providence, the "Providence" they came to was probably the settlement at Seekonk Cove.

Very truly yours,

WELCOME ARNOLD GREENE.

Mary Dyer, wife of William Dyer, who was executed on Boston Common, was the only woman who suffered capital punishment in all the persecutions of the Friends, the world over.

Now that Providence has so notably celebrated her 250th anniversary, cannot Newport follow. It should be a pride with them to take action in the matter, and it is none too early to begin now.

THE OLD CHAIR OF STATE.—The Newport *Herald* states that the identical chair in which Geo. B. Arnold sat one hundred and eighty years ago, and received and displayed the charter of 1663, in presence of all the freemen of the colony, was introduced into the Senate Chamber on Tuesday, and well and appropriately filled by our late Chief Magistrate, Geo. S. W. King.—*Bristol Phenix, Saturday, May 6, 1843.*

SOME REMINISCENCES, &c.

READ BEFORE THE VETERAN CITIZENS' HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, PROVIDENCE, MARCH 1, 1886, BY A MEMBER.

Ladies and Gentlemen:

I've been requested a paper to read,
And give some account of times that are past;
A considerable amount of your patience I'll need
In attempting a duty so difficult and vast.

Tho' my acquaintance with the city dates back many years,
To do the subject justice I've grave doubts and fears,
Or that I shall be able to please you, and entertain,
But will do the best I can your approval to gain.

Among the events of my earliest recollections,
And one of much interest in these retrospections,
Was the erection of the Arcade at an early date;
'Twas fully completed in 18-28.

'Twas opened to the public one Saturday night,
And viewed by the people with wonder and delight;
A band of music was stationed up stairs,
And entertained all present with many fine airs.

I was there then quite a small boy,
Determined like others the occasion to enjoy.
A large crowd assembled within its several walls,
Listening to the music and promenading the halls.

In the town at that time, when few people we'd meet,
Thousands we see now walking the street.
Each citizen then would know every other,
But they scarcely can tell now one from another.

The freemen in those days did meet
In the Town House on College street;
Warning was given of the time when to come,
By good Deacon Hammond, with his drum.

In his chaise he'd ride about,
Beat his drum and give a shout,
And attract attention by a noisy greeting,
Then proclamation he'd make of the meeting.

It may seem strange, but 'tis nevertheless true,
Of fruit stores at that time I remember but two:
One on the east side and one on the west,
Both kept a variety of goods, of quality the best.

Edward R. Young on South Main street,
With courteous manners his customers did greet;
Stephen Phillips in fruit and wine did trade,
North side Westminster street, just above the Arcade.

Who that saw it can ever forget
The *Whale* that was exhibited, a very great wonder?
The course of travel to Fox Point did set,
Where many people went the strange object to ponder.

A "ninepence" was charged to see the sight,
The money was paid with a generous will.
'Twas a novelty to some, to others a fright;
No one was more pleased than Thomas J. Hlll.

He came from Pawtucket the monster to view,
And a residence here soon after did gain;
His untiring industry and enterprise, too,
Have enabled him a high degree of success to attain.
We know he has plenty in "basket and store,"
And hope he'll enjoy life many years more.

I presume you all remember Jonah's sad plight,
Who staid several days WHERE NO LAND WAS IN SIGHT;
There's a gentleman * *here* now
Who Jonah's way partly followed;
He was caught in the whale's *mouth*,
But fortunately wasn't swallowed.

At a certain time a change took place,
Which many people thought unwise;
That with the times they ought t' keep pace,
And from the town a city should arise.

And I remember the very day the town became a city,
'Twas not uncommon for people to say they thought the change a pity.
If living now, it seems to me they'd take a different view,
On looking about they'd certainly see 'twas an excellent thing to do.
Many have long since passed away and some are living still;
Perhaps a few regret that day, while hosts of others never will.

* Charles Sabin.

This change in the government, from the old to the new,
Took place in June, the first Monday, in 18-32.
The city from that time has constantly grown;
That it steadily has prospered is very well known.
The population then nearly twenty thousand bore,
Now 'tis quite one hundred thousand more.

In the autumn, I think, of the following year,
The President and his Cabinet all came here.
On horseback through the streets they did ride,
"Old Hickory" and the others side by side.

David Grieve had a shop on Westminster street;
A popular citizen, in attire always neat,
With immaculate white stockings over his knee,
And short breeches with buckles, not usual to see.

A conscience void of offence to all men,
Instilling good principles with voice and pen,—
A model he was of highest admiration,
With a heart full of kindness for the whole nation.

With cheerful greeting and smile ever bland,
In good fellowship always gave his right hand;
For others' comfort would willingly labor,
And never refused any favor to his neighbor.

Drab was the color of the clothes he wore,
And broad was the brim of his low crowned hat.
His age at that time was sixty, if not more;
In person he was short and portly and fat.

He possessed some skill in mechanic art,
And invented a new kind of propellor;
It was slightly imperfect in some particular part,
Of which advantage was taken by some other fellow.

A very skilful barber was Alexander G. Sweet,
Who kept a nice shop on Westminster street
He advertised in the papers how with great care
He shaved gentlemen with ease and cut their hair.

His advertisements appeared often and sometimes were funny;
'Twas plain he meant business and wished to make money.
On one occasion he cut hair in a style, he said,
To show the shape *of the contour* of his customer's head.

A worthy citizen I knew who kept a saloon,
Supplying fresh oysters, night, morning and noon.
In frying the bivalves, when ready he'd got,
Would *spit* in the fat *to see if it was hot.*

Remonstrance he met, saying, "without doubt
'Twas a proper thing to do, *'t would all burn out.*"
But when he found it unwise the practice to maintain,
Most solemnly promised he'd never do it again.

Joe Smith's Gibralters, great favorites then,
Were sought for by children and women and men.
In shape like a diamond, in color like cream,
The nicest kind of candy they ever did seem.

Some with peppermint and some with wintergreen were flavored;
'Twould be difficult to say which were most favored.
They all were made so good, so excellent and nice,
He sold a large number, one cent apiece was the price.

A certain distillery on India street
Made rum from molasses, sour or sweet;
'Twas said to be so weak when it came from the still,
It hardly had strength enough to *run down hill.*

"Jake" Otis was a character of considerable renown,
And pretty generally known all over the town.
His habits were somewhat erratic, 'tis true;
What became of him finally I never knew;
Probably he died, as sooner or later we must all do.

"Nick" Peters was a citizen of Portugese birth,
Who, in wandering about on the face of the earth,
Came to this city, so it happened one day,
To gain a good living he foon sound the way.

He went about peddling both candy and fruit,
And made great exertions his customers to suit;
His manners were peculiar, his language not plain;
The purchasers were all amused when he came again.

A dog he owned, the pride of his life
Above everything else, except his wife.
Some mischievous boys, to enjoy a little fun,
Put turpentine on his dog to see him run.

Nick was excited and considerably stirred up;
He thought it an insult to both him and his pup.
"I know (he said) who put *ap-a-na-tap* on my dog, sartin true;
I gif five dollar, *darn* if I do."

Captain Charles Stewart, on retiring from the ocean,
To keep a private boarding house took a great notion.
It became very popular, and was kept always nice,
And afforded a pleasnnt home at a moderate price.

'Twas located at a corner on Westminster street,
Next door to the shop of Alexander G. Sweet.
The "Phœnix Building" occupies the site where it stood,
'Twas a large house of three stories and built of wood.

A large number of persons of both sexes did gather
In social companionship, like one family, rather;
Of all now living who resided there then,
I know but two ladies and only four men.

Of the gentlemen who lived there, most were business men;
Some transient persons were accommodated now and then.
The ladies were amiable and all were good looking,
Mrs. Stewart was landlady, Scip Brenton did the cooking.

His ancestors, I think, from Africa came,
A reputation he enjoyed of considerable fame.
At many weddings and parties he took an active part,
Being very highly accomplished in the culinary art.

Sally Mingo, who also from Africa descended,
Whose duties with those of old Scipio blended,
Was honest and industrious, and worked with a will,
And all her obligations did promptly fulfil.

She announced to some of the boarders one day
An "engagement" she'd made to "love, honor and obey."
An invitation she extended, and asked us to go
And see her joined in wedlock to her old beau.

We readily accepted and promised we'd be there,
And partake of the good things we knew she'd prepare.
'Twas an occasion we all most unwillingly would miss,
Tho' each one of us omitted the *fair bride* to kiss.

In low neck and short sleeves to a white muslin dress,
Resplendent she appeared as an African princess.
A contrast they made, to her neck and arms, which were bare,—
She had white gloves on her hands and roses in her hair.

The bridegroom took his place very proudly at her side,
With her all his years would gladly abide.
They, joining hands, took each other for life,
When the minister, who was present, made them man and wife.

———

The principal method, in those days,
Of communication was by water,
And not, as now, in other ways,
More expeditious and much shorter.

David Barton's line of Packets to Baltimore went;
Great quantities of merchandise to and fro were sent.
When favoring tides and fair winds they could catch,
Voyages between the cities were made with dispatch.
One commodity they brought in this market a power—
Thousands of barrels of Howard street flour.

Then there was also the Philadelphia line,
Consisting of many Schooners, some large and some fine.
Back and forth they plied, with satisfaction to all,
Superintended with care by the agent, Captain Hall.

The freightage with New York in Sloops was conveyed,
And many round trips, in very quick time, were made.
That they could load and unload with rapidity was a fact,
Which enabled them with great economy the business to transact.
They never were idle, but were kept constantly going,
Under the supervision, at one time, of William H. Bowen.

In these progressive days of great changes we deem,
The vessels of those lines now are superseded by steam.
Business generally to such proportions has increased,
That the use of sailing vessels has in some measure ceased.

Considerable traffic at one time with Cuba did demand
Frequent voyages to be made to that tropical land
By Captain Shubael Cady in the brig called the "Rowse."
He also was a member of a mercantile house.
They exported potatoes, hoop poles and hogsheads in shooks,
And imported, as appeared by the Custom House books,
Molasses and sugar, tobacco and fruit,
In varying quantities this market to suit.

From this port formerly many trading ships were sent,
And almost the world over some of them went;
To India and China and Africa's west coast,—
Not much is left of them now, hardly the ghost.

Many "adventures" they made and good results were seen,
By Messrs. Ives, Brown, Butler, Carrington,
Richmond, Andrews and Greene.
All kinds of merchandise and "dollars of the daddies,"
They placed in the care of honest sailor laddies;
Who returned with rich cargoes of silks and of teas,
And other valuable articles from over the seas.

Many a time "we boys" have skated
Where the passenger station now stands;
That seems to be decidedly fated
To yield its location to other demands.

Of "terminal facilities" we soon must decide,
And various plans have been brought out;
Which one is best all others beside,
Appears to be a subject of very grave doubt.

Whatever the result is, we cherish the hope
That a *good* plan will, with prudence, prevail.
There are so many, each affording great scope,
That the *best* one may after all fail.

In eighteen hundred and forty-five,
The gas company their pipes first laid.
Ever since then they've continued to thrive,
And always fair dividends paid.

In the year eighteen hundred and sixty-four,
Horse railroads were established, passing many a door:
A great convenience they are, and useful beside,
And it costs but five cents to take a long ride.

We've all heard it said, "there's nothing new under the sun,"
But in these later days many things have been done;
For the growth of the city they became indispensable,
Their importance we know, their accomplishment is sensible.

The introduction of water supplied a great need,
Of all other wants that took the lead;
The work was undertaken, involving great cost,
Without it much business enterprise would surely be lost.

The "Brook street district," we very well know,
Many great changes was compelled to undergo.
Hills have been leveled, low places filled in,
So 'tis difficult to see where either have been.

The "Observatory" stood on Fox Point hill,
All its various uses did amply fulfil.
'Twas the most prominent object in all that section,
And commanded fine views in every direction.

'Twas a public resort where many people went,
Especially those on pleasure or recreation bent.
A ten-pin alley was one of its chief charms,
And afforded good exercise for the legs and arms.

By the hand of improvement 'twas all torn down,
The hill was leveled from foot to crown;
'Twill be in bad taste of the act to complain,
When we consider the advantage the city will gain.

Then there was Slate rock of historical fame,
Where Roger Williams set foot when he first came;
Banished from Massachusetts, through the wilderness he trod,
Seeking liberty of conscience and freedom to worship God.

That ancient relic, regarded with veneration
By all good citizens of a former generation,
Is now buried in the ground a number of feet,
Far below the surface of the public street.

Losses and crosses we all must bear,
In this practical age, 'tis the same everywhere.
To the march of improvement sentiment must yield,
However repugnant to our feelings, they must be concealed.

The debt of the city we know is now very large;
To reduce it, we depend on those who have it in charge.
We hope in good time 'twill become a dead letter,—
Perhaps the less we say about it so much the better.

To the subject of "woman suffrage" much attention is given;
With perseverance to obtain it she has long striven.
A matter so important as 'tis considered by them,
There's no disposition on my part to discourage or condemn.

Of course, if it prevails, 'tis not to be expected
That any household duty will ever be neglected.
The first thing in the morning the breakfast she prepares,
And sweeps and dusts and makes the beds up stairs;
The dishes she'll wash, and in order put the closet,
Then go to the polls her *vote* to deposit.

To the wash-tub and scrubbing board proper time will lend;
Rents in the clothing and holes in the stockings she'll mend.
At some public meeting then a speech she will make,
And any town or city duty is prepared to undertake.

All affairs of the house are placed in the front rank,
To administer to the baby or naughty children to spank.
Nothing will be neglected that's necessary to be done;
At the same time she'll be ready for any office to run.

If to the gubernatorial chair she should be promoted,
To the business of the State proper attention would be devoted;
Not inconsistent, however, with her domestic relations,
She'd adorn and do justice to both situations.

All women who want it should have their own way,
'Tis quite certain to be adopted at an early day.
The influence for good they constantly exert,
I'm happy to acknowledge and proud to assert.

An instance recently happened, an interesting fact,
A *homœopathic* hospital to establish was their special act;
Great efforts they made and much money did obtain
In *allopathic doses* the good work to sustain.

While memories of different persons we trace,
We by no means would overlook Major John B. Chace.
Affable he was and genial, and very popular beside,
He dealt in nice groceries and many families supplied.
That he was quite eccentric, some of you know,
He had many friends, but scarcely a foe.
In a singular manner he made known the goods which he sold,
And advertised herring as "streaks of floating gold."
An interview he had with a new comer one day,
Many pleasant things each to the other did say.
'Twas a distinguished divine,* who had come here to live,
To storekeepers and others some patronage would give.
In addressing Mr. Chace, he happened to say,
"Honor to whom honor is due."
"Thank you," replied the major in his peculiar way,
"And *custom* to whom *custom*, too."

The old Providence Theatre, for a great many years
The scene of tragedies and comedies, of gibes and jeers,
A great while ago into Grace Church was converted,
Which has ever since then its usefulness asserted.

*Bishop Clark.

The church prospered greatly, till it became plain
A larger building was necessary greater numbers to contain.
The present elegant structure like a Phœnix arose,
And accomplishes much good, as everybody knows.

Many faithful rectors have each in his own way
Successfully borne "the heat and burden" of the day.
With religious consolation despondent hearts to cheer,
Administered with rare ability now by Rev. Dr. Greer.

———

Of other churches 'twould be interesting to relate,
If time permitted us their full history to state.
The "First Congregational" we know was destroyed by fire,
From the ground where it stood to the top of the spire.
'Twas the act of Peleg Gifford, who had nothing to gain,
He lived and died afterward in a hospital for the insane.
The house was rebuilt, in the best manner 'twas made,
Of very solid materials its several walls were laid.
The whole structure is substantial, no other's any nicer,
'Tis particularly popular now in care of Rev. Mr. Slicer.

The old "Tin Top" meeting house on Richmond street,
Consecrated to religion, suffered a defeat.
Into a *theatre* or circus 'twas afterwards made,
In it I once saw the "Forty Thieves" played.
Then 'twas used for a *brewery* and sadly perverted;
After that into a *junk shop* was specially converted.
'Tis a *livery stable* now,—what it will be next,
To some future historian may furnish a good text.

———

Many nice buildings 'twould be pleasant to mention,
But 'tis impossible to give them all proper attention.
The City Hall is the largest and cost the most money;
To some 'tis gall and bitterness, to others like honey.
The Masonic Temple, on Pine, corner Dorrance street,
Is the last one finished and made quite complete.
'Tis considered very handsome and is practical, too,
And contains all improvements, both old and new;
An ornament to the neighborhood and the city alike,
Everybody rejoiced when they drove the "last spike."
We trust 'twill bestow freely of "corn and wine and oil,"
On our *irrepressible* mayor, Thomas A. Doyle.

Our good Ship of State, in fine condition now,
Completely equipped from stern to prow,

By day and by night, in sunshine and in storm,
Is fully prepared all her duties to perform.
The people are contented and happy, never more so before,
Rejoicing she has for *Captain*, George Peabody Wetmore.

The orator of the day on his introduction
Of the subject of schools, has imparted much instruction.
In his mind is stored a great amount of knowledge,
Derived partly from the schools and partly from college.
His duties here with eminent ability are discharged,
In the sphere of his usefulness, however enlarged.
We take pleasure always in bestowing a rich benison
On our accomplished secretary, Rev. F. Denison.

To one subject more your attention I invite,—
Not the least important one, by a "great sight."
Our Association is composed of many who are old,
But we by no means leave the young "out in the cold";
Neither do we fear any one will be gammoned,
While it has for president, Mr. B. B. Hammond.
I've no desire to flatter, but will say to his face,
He presides at our meetings with dignity and grace.

Letters of regret were read from the Mayor and Governor. It was hoped and expected both would be able to accept the invitation to be present.

Woonsocket and South Kingstown are the only towns in Rhode Island that have erected memorials to their soldiers who died during the late Civil war. The State erected at Providence, in 1868, a fine memorial to her soldiers at a cost of $50,000.

The Providence Marine Corps of Artillery is said to be the first Volunteer Light Battery in the United States. It was chartered in 1800.

The town charters of New Shoreham and Jamestown are different from those of the other towns, and introduces officers not known to our people outside of these two towns.

THE RECORD OF OLD SMITHFIELD FROM 1730 TO 1850.

From Records in Town Clerk's Office, Lincoln.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE EDITOR.

(*Continued from Vol. IV, page 268.*)

I.

MARRIAGES.

Ide John, and Tabitha Thornton; m. by Thomas Steere, justice, July 11, 1756.

" David, and Elizabeth Arnold, of Daniel; m. by David Aldrich, justice, Dec. 8, 1811.

" William T., of Seekonk, son of Timothy, and Sarah Ann Stone, of Henry, of Smithfield; m. at Olneyville; m. by Rev. Martin Cheney, Jan. 2, 1840.

Illingworth Presilla B., and John Warswich, Mar. 28, 1846.

Ingalls Nathaniel M., of Smithfield, son of Ariel, of Rehoboth, and Almy A. Cort, of Ardin, and Celinda, of Seekonk, Mass., Mar. 2, 1851.

Ingraham Joseph, and Ellen Patterson; m. by Rev. C. C. Taylor, May 2, 1843.

Inman Abigail, and Daniel Wilkinson, Sept. 22, 1740.

" Jeremiah, and Huldah Cook; m. by William Arnold, justice, Feb. 13, 1742–3.

" Susanna, and James Jillson, Mar. 18, 1743–4.

" Martha, and Elisha Sayles, Sept. 10, 1747.

" Benjamin, and Thomson or Thurogen Page; m. by Thomas Sayles, justice, Oct. 16, 1748.

" Sarah, and Joseph Phillips, Dec. 7, 1755.

" Mary, and Joab Man, April 15, 1781.

" Henry, and Sarah Aldrich; m. by Elisha Arnold, justice, Jan. 2, 1803.

" Lydia, and Walton Felsh, June 7, 1815.

Inman Almira, and Thomas N. Staples, May 26, 1822.
" Ruth, and James Wood, Oct. 12, 1828.
" Betsey, and Whipple Arnold, Nov. 24, 1839.
" Daniel M., and Mary Saunders; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Dec. 23, 1839.
" Francis H., of Burrillville, and Hannah Marsh, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Aug. 10, 1840.
" Jonathan, of Daniel, and Alcy Spencer Bradford, of James; m. by Isaac Taber, justice, April 6, 1841.
" George, Jr., of Burrillville, and Ruth Wheeler Mowry, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Sept. 21, 1841.
" Lydia, and Olney Robins, Jan. 9, 1843.
" Emeline, and Albert Tiffany, Sept. 25, 1845.
" Oliver A., of Burrillville, and Matilda E. Beckwith, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Nov. 1, 1850.
Irons Lucy, and George Smith, Dec. 18, 1828.
" Almira Maria, and Leander Smith, Aug. 18, 1839.
" Mary Ann, and Lawton Rounds, Mar. 28, 1841.
Irwin William, and Susannah Saulsbury; m. by Samuel Winsor, justice, Nov. 2, 1758.
" Susanna, and Izreal Brayant, Nov.—, 1760.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Ide	Elizabeth, (Arnold,) wife of David,		b. Mar. 26, 1790.
"	Lucy Draper, of David and Elizabeth,		Aug. 11, 1813.
"	Geo. Leonard, "	"	Feb. 14, 1819
"	Maria Arnold, "	"	May 22, 1821.
Inman,	Joseph,		died May 9, 1734.
"	Edward,		died June —, 1735.

J.

MARRIAGES.

Jackques James, of Smithfield, (b. Coventry, R. I., son of James and Phebe, Age. 24,) and Ellen Pringle, of Blackstone, (b. Ireland; dau. of James and Ann, Age. 16;) m. by Rev. I. J. Burguess, Sept. 25, 1850.

Japerson Mary, and Daniel Herendeen, Sept. —, 1770.
Jaqueth Harriet, and Nathaniel Heaton, April 29, 1819.
Jawger Susan M., and Hezekiah S. Harris, Aug. 27, 1843.
Jeffers Betsey, and Daniel Mowry, Nov. 6, 1814.
" Fannie, and Richard Sayles, Mar. 16, 1823.
" Ezekiel, and Elizabeth W. Stearns; m. by Rev. Asel Cole, Feb. 13, 1842.
" Elizabeth, and Mark Dalby, Nov. 28, 1844.
Jenckes Thomas, and Margaret Shippee; m. b. Thomas Steere, justice, April 4, 1745.
" Martha, and Abraham Scott, Mar. 3, 1745–6.
" Lydia, and Andrew Dexter, Sept. 25, 1748.
" Wm. Jenckes 3d, and Esther Tingle; m. b. Thomas Lapham, justice, Sept. 25, 1748.
" Christopher, and Hannah Whipple; m. by Thomas Lapham, justice, Mar. 29, 1752.
" Anphillus, and Samuel Weight, July 26, 1752.
" Jesse, and Mary Smith; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., justice, Sept. 11, 1757.
" Edmund, and Keziah Olney; m. by Benjamin Arnold, justice, Jan. 4, 1756.
" Henry, of Dr. John, and Amity Harris, of Amaziah; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., justice, Oct. 7, 1759.
" Peggy, and Joseph Coman, Jan. 3, 1760.
" Sarah, and Ichabod Comstock, April 11, 1760.
" Ichabod, and Margaret Bagley; m. by Jabez Harris, justice, Dec. 16, 1762.
" Mary, and Nicholas Pullen, Oct. 14, 1764.
" Lawrence, of Smithfield, and Susannah Battles, of Mendon, Mass.; m. by Stephen Arnold, justice, Nov. 20, 1766.
" Patience, and Daniel Comstock, April 7, 1768.
" Isaac, of Dr. John, and Ruth Lapham, of Joshua; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., justice, Oct. 5, 1769.
" Lydia, and Daniel Lapham, Oct. 5, 1769.
" Hannah, and Thadeus Williams, Aug. 25, 1774.

Jenckes Dinah, and Oliver Read, Mar. 12, 1775.

" Stephen, Jr., of North Providence, son of Stephen, and Mary Arnold, of Smithfield, dau. of Joshua; m. by Ichabod Comstock, justice, Nov. 19, 1775.

" Benjamin, of North Providence, son of Capt. Stephen, and Sarah Arnold, of Smithfield, dau. of Joshua; m. by Hope Angel, justice, Mar. 12, 1780.

" Jacob, and Martha Mowry; m. by Uriah Alverson, justice, April 22, 1781.

" Naomi, and Jesse Harris, Nov. 1, 1781.

" Rachel, and David Harris, Sept. 19, 1782.

" Stephen, of Jesse, and Anne Sayles, of Gideon; m. by Uriah Alverson, justice, Aug. 5, 1784.

" Mary, and Jonathan Harris, Oct. 3, 1785.

" Jesse, of Dr. John, dec., and Abigail Sayles, of Capt. Gideon; m. by Rev. Edward Mitchell, June 28, 1787.

" Elizabeth, and Simeon Wilkinson, June 10, 1792.

" Abigail, and Daniel Angel, Jan. 22, 1797.

" Cynthia, and James Briggs, June 4, 1797.

" Joshua, of Christopher, of Smithfield, and Susannah Whipple, of Eleazer, of Cumberland; m. by Elisha Olney, justice, Oct. 29, 1798.

" Amie, and Thomas Arnold, Feb. 8, 1801.

" Catherine, and Izreal Arnold, Nov. 15, 1802.

" William, of John, and Mary McIntyre; m. by Thomas Man, justice, July 8, 1804.

" Stephen, of North Providence, and Ruth Arnold, of Smithfield; m. by Isaac Comstock, justice, Mar. 23, 1818.

" Sterry, and Abby Charley; m. by Samuel Man, justice, Sept. 2, 1821.

" Jeremiah, of Rufus, and Anne Ballou, of Dr. Peter; m. by Thomas Man, justice, Mar. 31, 1827.

" Parlie, and Newell Phetteplace, June 21, 1827.

" Eliza T., and Benjamin S. Dunwell, May 12, 1841.

Jenckes Ann Eliza, and Wm. Bainbridge Mowry, Nov. 21, 1844.
" George W., of Ephraim, and Mary E. Russell, of Mrs. Frances; m. by Rev. William Verinder, Nov. 24, 1844.
" Emily Maria, and Church Holmes, Jan. 25, 1848.
" Harriet E., and James E. Sweetzer, Sept. 11, 1849.

Jennison, John S., of Peter, of Hartford, Conn., and Ruth Bentley, of Gardiner, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, June 5, 1845.
" Thomas, of Pawtucket, R. I., and Rebecca Braman, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. B. P. Byram, Jan. 16, 1848.
" Silum, and Huldah Woodward; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, April 10, 1848.
" Sarah L., and Joseph B. Sheple, Oct. 30, 1848.
" Ann A., and James N. Bullock, July 2, 1849.

Jillson Martha, and Solomon Aldrich, April 30, 1734.
" Presilla, and Benjamin Brown, April 12, 1739.
" Elizabeth, and Samuel Whipple, Mar. 30, 1740.
" Nathaniel, and Sarah Arnold; m. by David Comstock, justice, Mar. or May 14, 1741.
" James and Susanna Inman; m. by Wm. Arnold, justice, March 18, 1743–4.
" Susannah, and Daniel Sayles, Feb. 11, 1749.
" Jonathan, and Chloe Cargill; m. by William Arnold, justice, Feb. 20, 1752.
" Mrs. Sally, and William Whipple, June 15, 1830.

Johnson Nancy, and William Howard, Feb. 20, 1825.
" William R., and Hannah G. Fry; m. by Rev. Charles C. Taylor, Sept. 27, 1841.
" Balsa Fish, of Upton, Mass., and Sarah J. Gilmore, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. C. C. Taylor, Jan. 26, 1843.

Jones Sarah, and William Benchley, Dec. 25, 1744.

Jones John, and Mary Smith; m. by Stephen Sly, justice, Feb. 8, 175–.
" Mary, and Isaac Aldrich, Nov. 2, 1806.
" Mary, and Ebenezer Greene, Oct. 2, 1808.
" Susan W., and Henry W. Phillips, Sept. 4, 1848.
" Mary A., and German P. Thurber, Mar. 5, 1849.

Joslin Abraham, and Naomi Arnold; m. by Thomas Latham, justice, Mar. 30, 1758.
" Ruth, and Jonathan Buffum, Mar. 20, 1762.
" Thomas, of Smithfield, and Mrs. Sarah Taft of Uxbridge; m. by Richard Sayles, justice, Feb. 1, 1767.

Jourdan Phebe M., and Preserved Braley, May 7, 1848.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Jacobs	David A.,	of Adolphus, and Rachel,	Oct. 6, 1816.
"	Lydia,	of Christopher and Hannah,	Dec. 8, 1752.
"	Joshua,	" "	Jan. 15, 1754.
"	Hannah,	" "	July 21, 1756.
"	Ansilas,	" "	Feb. 20, 1757.
"	Christopher,	" "	May 17, 1760.
"	Adam,	" "	Nov. 7, 1762.
"	Elizabeth,	" "	Nov. 12, 1764.
"	Charles,	" "	Aug. 7, 1767.
"	Amie,	" "	Sept. 21, 1770.
Jenckes	Rufus,	of Daniel and Joanna,	Mar. 18, 1726.
"	Mary,	" "	Feb. 23, 1728.
"	John,	" "	Nov. 4, 1730.
"	Sarah,	" "	Oct. 9, 1733.
"	Phebe,	" "	Nov. 20, 1735.
"	Joanna,	" "	May 1, 1737.
"	Daniel,	" "	Mar. 28, 1739.
"	Rhoda,	" "	Nov. 13, 1741.
"	Rufus, above died July 25, 1741.		
"	Zerviah, (Glou.)	of Thomas and Margaret,	May 22, 1745.
"	Ishmael, (Sm.)	" "	April 24, 1748.

Jenckes Ruth, (Sm.) of Thomas and Margaret, Aug. 26, 1750.
" Jean, " " " Oct. 7, 1752.
" Jean, " d. Feb. 5, 1755.
" Jesse, " " May 25, 1757.
" Arnold, son of Stephen, of No. Providence, Ap. 5, 1776.
" Mary, wife of Arnold; b. Smithfield, Nov. 24, 1772.
" Horace, of Arnold and Mary, June 30, 1802.
" Lyman, " " Feb. 24, 1803.
" William, " " Oct. 1, 1806.
" Adah, " " April 5, 1810.
" Henry, " " Jan. 27, 1812.
" Selinda, of Joshua and Susannah, Feb. 21, 1794.
" Anphillas, " " Sept. 25, 1800.
" Parley, " " Jan. 31, 1802.
" Hannah, " " July 1, 1803.
" Lemuel, died July 10, 1845.
Joslin Izreal, of Jonas and Martha, Dec. 13, 1779.

(*To be continued.*)

Martha Fones, of North Kingstown, Testifieth and saith that she lived with her brother Francis West when his daughter Mary West was born, and she was born the 29th day of June, at evening 1711. Being asked on examination what she knew it by? Answer. That by reason she lived three years in her brother's chamber.

Being asked how long she lived in Swamp Town? Answer. I shall not tell.

Being asked whether she was a widow or not when she lived in her brother's chamber? Answer. She was a widow for my husband James Card left me big with one of my children which was Martha. Farther she saith not.

Sworn to in North Kingstown this 18th day of December, A. D. 1741.

Before me,
BENONI HALL, *Justice.*

A True Copy, Test,
BENONI HALL, *Justice.*

—(*From the Sheriff Brown Papers.*)

NOTES ON QUIDNESSETT, No. 2.

BY QUIDNESSETT.

THE plat of the territory presented us by the editor of the NARRAGANSETT HISTORICAL REGISTER, which we are permitted to exhibit to our readers, is a very exact picture of that part of North Kingstown commonly called "Quidnessett Neck."

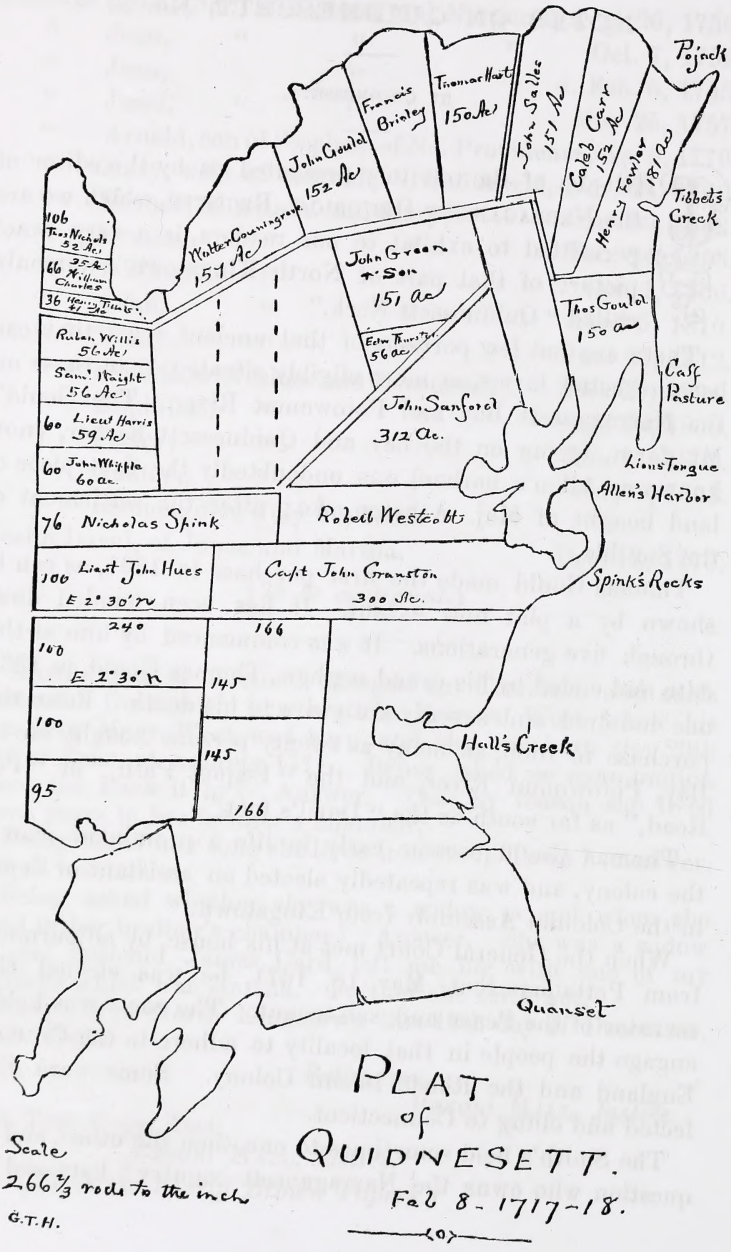
There are but few portions of that ancient town that can boast of better farms, or more eligibly situated, than those on the Narragansett Bay and Potowomut River. The Gould's Mt. farm, laying on the bay and Quidnessett harbor, (now known as Allen's harbor) was undoubtedly the first piece of land bought of Maj. Atheton, &c., after the settlement of the Smith's.

Thomas Gould made the first purchase in 1661, as can be shown by a plat now extant. It has been handed down through five generations. It was commenced by him at that date and ended by his grand nephew, Thomas Gould, in 1837; one hundred and seventy-six years to his death. From that purchase to 1666, as many as twenty persons bought on the Bay, Potowomut River, and the "Pequot Path," or "Post Road," as far south as the "Devil's foot."

Thomas Gould became early in life a prominent man in the colony, and was repeatedly elected an assistant or deputy in the Colonial Assembly from Kingstown.

When the General Court met at his house, by adjournment from Pettaquamscut, May 18, 1671, he was elected Conservator of the Peace and sub-tenant. The court was held to engage the people in that locality to adhere to the Crown of England and the Rhode Island Colony. Some were disaffected and clung to Connecticut.

The Smith's held sometimes to one, then the other, and the question who owns the Narragansett country? harassed the



PLAT
of
QUIDNESETT.
Fal 8 - 1717-18.

Scale
266⅔ rods to the inch
G.T.H.

people from 1639 to 1703, when the matter was settled and the Rhode Island Colony was triumphant; and the Narragansett Country comprised, as it does now, Washington county.

Thomas Gould, James Reynolds, George Tibbitts, and some others were arrested and taken to Hartford and confined in prison for adhering to Rhode Island.

They sent a petition to the Colonial Assembly at the May Session, 1677, for instruction, assistance and advice. The Assembly "having seriously considered the matter," "voted unanimously that they would vindicate their cause, and if they suffer in their persons, or estates, this Colony will stand by them, assist them and relieve, by all lawful ways and means."—*E. R. Potter, 197.*

This occurred early in May when seed time was near at hand, and they could not afford to lose it, so they compromised the matter by a promise that they would adhere to Connecticut Colony, and on that ground they were released under an oath to return to their homes in Quidnessett, but that greedy little Colony forbade them yielding to any other power or State.

Thomas Gould was the second son of Jeremiah Gould who came from Dorchester, England, to Newport, R. I., in 1637. He was born about 1623. He was married to a daughter of William Baulston, of Newport, in 1655. They had no children, and he gave his farm to Daniel, Jr., his brother's son, who went to live with his uncle soon after he was married. Daniel married Mary, daughter of Walter and Hannah Clark. They had two sons, Jeremiah and Daniel; Jeremiah inherited the Quidnessett farms, by will. He was a distinguished man—was 24 years in the Colonial Assembly—three times elected speaker of the House—was a justice of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas—was a very prominent member of the Society of Friends—eighteen years he was clerk of the monthly meeting. Owing to ill-health he was obliged to retire from office two or three years before his death.

For many years in his political life the Friends had full control of the Colonial Government of Rhode Island. He made his will and divided his effects among his numerous family, and departed this life July 7, 1740.

He married Elizabeth Ward, daughter of Thomas Ward, of Newport. They had seven daughters, and one son, Daniel, who married Mary Fry, daughter of Thomas Fry, of Frenchtown, East Greenwich.

Daniel was a very promising young man. He was elected to the lower house of the General Assembly in 1745, and died while in office. He left with his wife one daughter, Mary, who married John Allen, (afterwards Judge Allen), and one son, Thomas, who lived in celibacy, and died in 1836, aged 92 years.

The farm stood in the name of the Goulds 175—in the Goulds and Allens 200 years.

Early it took the name of "Mount Farm" from a large clump of rocks towering 40 or 50 feet above tide water, 5 or 6 rods from the shore, running N. E. and S. W. an eighth of a mile long, and nearly the same in width. Among the rocks grew large trees, walnuts, oaks, locust and cedar, barberries, buckthorn, amasadutrious vine, ivy, and clematis. It formed a lair for cattle to lodge in nights before barns were built.

It was a noted place for clam bakes long before the watering places were thought of in Rhode Island.

The view from the top of the mount upon the Narragansett Bay—its islands, villages and cities are delightful to those who are fond of gazing upon the sublime and the beautiful.

Thomas Gould, 1st, imported the first barberries in this country. He planted and cultivated a hedge about his house. In time the birds spread the seed till all Rhode Island was supplied, and Connecticut as far as the river. Soon after some man in Plymouth, Mass., imported them in the same way, and they have spread extensively in every direction in that State. Many years ago it was believed they were poisonous to rye,

and a law was enacted requiring every farmer to destroy them, but in spite of the law they have lived near a hundred and seventy years on that farm; except at the Mount they have nearly disappeared.

The hawthorn, the buckthorn, and the primbush were imported from England early in the settlement of the country. All of them were grown on the Mt. farm, but the woodman's axe destroyed them long ago.

Thomas Gould built him a log house to begin with, and after a few years he built a frame house, one story high, and as the families increased in numbers, additions were put on one end till the house became one hundred feet long. It was found more convenient to build on the end than above stairs. Daniel Gould enlarged it when his family was increased, and Jeremiah enlarged it when his family was increased, but in 1766 it became untenantable and was abandoned. Soon it fell down.

The chimney stood till 1791 or 1792 when it was pulled down. The lime used in the mortar was made of shells from the shore near by, and was very strong. The mortar is seen on the stones in a wall near by to this day.

The Goulds carried on a lucrative trade with Newport from the earliest settlement of Quidnessett; grain, mutton, beef, and poultry, and such other commodities as were demanded from time to time.

Cattle, sheep and horses were introduced as early and as fast as they could be had. Boats of large dimensions were built to accommodate trade between Newport and Quidnessett harbor early in Thomas Gould's day, and he accommodated his neighbors as well as himself.

The north part of this territory was thickly settled by 1666, and in 1671 the Dyers, Eldreds, John, Viall, Lodowick, and Richard Updike made their appearance.

Viall was of Boston, and married Richard Smith's daughter. He lived in Quidnessett but a short time.

"Seconiquonset Point," a prominent place in the south-east

part of Quidnessett, was changed to "Quonset" by the English. The British ship, Armada, went ashore on the north side of that point in 1780, loaded with supplies for the British army and navy.

There dont appear to have been any Indian name for the N. E. point of Quidnessett unless it was Potowomut, but some years later a name was accidentally made for it that is very quaint and answers every purpose quite as well. "Pojack," or "Poorjack," had its origin with some clam diggers who resorted to that place to get clams, when one of them had an uneasy horse that got loose and set out to swim across the river to Marsh Point on the opposite side. His owner dropped his hoe and ran to catch him while he was floundering in the mud, repeatedly muttering, "Whoa, Poor-Jack." By dint of effort and the help at hand, the poor horse was turned about and got to the shore so badly frightened he never attempted it again.

The word poor was easily changed to Po, and prefixed to Jack, making "Pojack." This name was so called anterior to the Revolutionary war, as Capt. Josiah Gibbs was ordered to march his company around from Warwick Neck to "Pojack Point," meaning Gould's hill, just above the house. That occurred in 1779 when the British were in the Bay.

Spink's rocks, just outside of Allen's harbor, was a rocky place made notable by the capture of William Spencer and John Allen in 1779.

"Calf-pasture," ("Lyon's Tongue,") was another place made famous by the British trading with the Tories and semi-tories of Quidnessett. Capt. Mat. Manchester was one of the latter class.

The words Pawtuxet and Pawtucket in the language of the aboriginals, meant "*The Little falls of the water,*" and the "*Big falls of the water;*" Narragansett, "*The Summer land.*"

THE STORY OF THE TABLETS.

V.

CONTRIBUTED BY JAMES L. SHERMAN, ESQ., PROVIDENCE, R. I.

From the North Burial Ground, Providence.

Sacred to the Memory of
Capt. Nicholas Power,
who was Born
April the 5th, 1742, O. S.
and departed this Life
January the 26th, 1808.

Harriet Bowen Ives
Daughter of
Robert H. and Harriet B. Ives,
Born January 4, 1832.
Died August 28, 1860.
"Looking for that blessed hope
and that glorious appearing of the great God
and our Saviour Jesus Christ;
who gave himself for us,
that he might redeem us from all iniquity,
and purify unto himself
a peculiar people,
zealous of good works."
"They that be wise shall shine
as the brightness of the firmament,
and they that turn many to righteousness
as the stars forever and ever."

In Memory of
Robert Hale Ives, Jun.
Son of
Robert H. and Hannah B. Ives.
Born April 3, 1837.
Died September 27, 1862.

Whilst serving his Country in the Army
of the Potomac
as a Volunteer Staff Officer,
he fell mortally wounded in the battle
of Antietam,
on the seventeenth of September,
and died ten days after
at Hagerstown, Maryland.
As in life he walked humbly before God,
So "in the confidence of a certain faith,
in the comfort of a reasonable religious,
and holy hope,"
he fell asleep in Jesus with this testimony
on his lips:
"All my trust on Thee is stayed,
All my hope from Thee I bring."
"For if we believe
that Jesus died and rose again,
Even so them also which sleep in Jesus
will God bring with Him."

Harriet Bowen,
wife of
Robert Hale Ives.
Born March 4, 1803.
Died November 10, 1868.
Steadfast, unmovable, always abounding
in the work of the Lord.

—

I have longed for thy salvation, O Lord.

—

Thou shall guide me with thy counsel
and afterwards receive me to glory.

—

The Lord shall be thine everlasting light and
the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

Is it well with thee?
Is it well with the child. And she answered
It is well.

Robert Hale Ives
Son of
Thomas Poynton and Hope
Ives.
Born September 16, 1798.
Died July 6, 1875
"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard,
neither have entered into the heart of man,
the things which God hath prepared
for them that love him."

In Memory of
Moses Brown Ives
Son of
Thomas Poynton and Hope Ives;
Born in Providence
July 21, 1794.
Died at Potowomut, Warwick,
August 7, 1857.
"The just shall live by faith."

Thomas Poynton Ives
Only son of
Moses Brown and Anne Allen Ives,
Was born in Providence,
January 17, 1834.
He dedicated himself
To the service of his Country
In the darkest hours
Of its fortunes,
And by efficient and
Gallant conduct
Attained the grade of

Lieutenant Commander
In the Navy of the
United States.
He persevered in the
Fulfilment of duty until the
Restoration of Authority
and peace,
And close a life work out
In the labors of his calling,
November 17, 1865.
At Havre, France.

—

Faithful unto death.

In Memory of the
Hon. David Howell L. L. D.
He was born in Morris County New Jersey
Jan 1, 1717 O. S. graduated A. B. at Princeton
College: and removed to this State, and became
a Tutor in the College now Brown University
1767. The estimation in which he was held by
his fellow citizens is best evidence by the offices
conferred upon him. Among others that of Delegate
To the Congress of the United States. Judge of the
Supreme Judicial Court of the State. Attorney
General; Attorney for the Rhode Island District
and Judge of the United States for the same
District, which last he held till his death.
He was one of the Commissioners for settling
the Eastern boundary of the United States:
and Fellow of Brown University 51 years.
He was a man of strong mental powers,
great scientific attainments and unyielding
in his opposition to arbitrary power. He
died a firm believer in the Christian religion
July 31, 1824.

[F. Cooley, Sc.]

The Grave of
The Hon.
NATHANIEL SEARLE, L. L. D.
Who died
On the 19th of Feb. 1832,
In the 59th year of
His Age.

—

A native of Rhode Island, he became one of her most distinguished sons.

As a Counsellor & Advocate at the Rhode Island Bar, he was preeminent for juridical learning & for perspicacity of judgment, for convincing logick and for nervous eloquence.

In the Fellowship of Brown University & in the Legislature of the State, he was for many years primus inter pares.

As a man, he was beloved for the warmth & sincerity of his affections, & respected for his high sense of personal integrity and his attachments to the interests of Religion, Philanthropy and Learning, Vale Vis integerime et carissime.

—

His children have erected this monument to indicate the spot where repose the ashes of their Father.

Under this stone are also
The Remains of
MRS. MARY SEARLE,
Wife of
Nathaniel Searle,
Who died by Faith, and
Died in Peace,
on the 7th of March 1832
in her 55th year.

[F. COOLEY, Sc.]

This Monumental Stone
Is briefly commemorative
of the Virtues which adorned the Life
of
Mr. John Rogers, Merchant.
A Native of Newport, R. I.
But more than thirty years a respected
Inhabitant of Providence.
He departed this Life on the 17th Day
of July Anno Domini 1810,
In the 54th Year of his Age.
His Character as a Man, was estimable—
As a Merchant, eminent—
As a Husband, exemplary—
As a Parent, anxiously affectionate.
His Heart beat responsive to the Touch of Fraternal Affection,
And glowed with the purest Emanations of Fervent Friendship,
The Remembrance of his dying Expressions of
Faith and Trust in the Mercy of God.
Through the Merits of the Divine Redeemer,
Is cherished, with pensive Satisfaction,
By his surviving Relatives—
One of whom has caused this frail Memorial to
be erected—
And it is her Consolation to believe that his
Virtues are recorded, with an Angel's Pen,
In Heaven's High Chancery.

Elizabeth Rogers,
Widow of
John Rogers,
departed this life
Nov. 29, 1848,
in the 89th year
of her age.
Having lived the life
and died the death of a Christian,

She was called,
in the fullness of years,
to the Christian's reward.

Sacred
to the Memory
of
John Rogers,
Son of
John and Elizabeth Rogers,
With pious resignation and humble confidence
in the exclusive merits of an atoning Saviour,
he surrendered his spirit
to that Almighty Being with whom
are the sublimary bounds of Man,
on the 26th day of March, A. D. 1820.
in the 29th year
of his age.
Man dies to live, and lives to die no more.

Henry Augustus Rogers,
Son of
John & Elizabeth Rodman
Rogers.
Born in Providence,
November 11, 1801.
Died in Paris, France,
January 7, 1869,
In the 68th year
of his age.
"The just man walketh in his integrity."

An Unfortunate Family.—In the *Newport Mercury*, under date of Jan. 29, 1770, mention is made of a collection for Thomas Allen, of Providence, whose wife and 7 out of 11 children are blind.

A LIST OF THE MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS OF THE TOWN OF RICHMOND, R. I., 1747 TO 1850.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE EDITOR.

A.

MARRIAGES.

Adams Mary, and Nathan Lewis, Dec. 16, 1756.
" Anna, and Andrew Nichols, June 14, 1764.
" Thomas, and Abigail Larkin, b. of R.; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., July 10, 1746.
" Patience, and Thomas Webster, Nov. 17, 1765.
" Sarah, and Jedediah Collins, Nov. 29, 1767.
Albro Alice, and Joseph Tefft, Jun., May 22, 1771.
" Martha, and Noah Wilcox, Nov. 15, 1789.
Alexander Esther Ann, and John Allen, Sept. 11, 1848.
(N. B. Another entry says L.)
Allen John, and Esther Ann Alexander (or L.); m. by Rev. Chris. C. Lewis, Sept. 11, 1848.
Austin Joseph, of R., and Abigail Rogers; m. by Stephen Richmond, J. P., Aug. 26, 1750.
" Dinah, and Thomas Rogers, Sept. 7, 1755.
" Daniel, and Anna Barber; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., April 22, 1757.
" Joseph, and Mary Rogers (widow); m. by Thomas Tefft, J. P., Dec. 8, 1777.
" Elizabeth, and James Griffeth, March 25, 1779.
" Elizabeth, and Clarke Cahoone, Sept. 29, 1847.
Aylesworth Alce, and Moses Clarke, Nov. 18, 1773.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

A.

Adams	Ezekiel,	of Thomas	and Mary,	Aug. 24, 1734.
"	Martha,	"	"	May 29, 1737.
"	Mary,	"	"	Sept. 13, 1739.

Adams Thomas, of Thomas and Mary, Sept. 24, 1742.
" Sarah, " " Feb. 11, 1745.
" Stephen, " " July 16, 1747.
" Hannah, " " April 15, 1750.

MARRIAGES.

B.

Babcock Jane, and Izreal Lewis, about 1696.
" Elisha, and Elizabeth———; m. by John Hill, J. P., July 4, 1744.
" Elizabeth, and Richard Dye, May 4, 1752.
" Susanna, and John Warden, Jan. 1, 1769.
" Eunice, and Nathaniel Clarke, March 6, 1771.
" Thankful, and Caleb Barber, July 19, 1781.
" Sarah G., and Sanford W. Foster, April 7, 1839.
" Sarah P., and Stephen Bates, April 21, 1845.
" Harriet N., and Albert H. Russell, Aug. 25, 1845.
" Frances A., and Asa F. Noyes, Dec. 1, 1850.
" Ruth, and Richard Chappell, March 12, 1848.
Bailey Richard, and Abigail Woodmansee, both of W.; m. by George Babcock, J. P., April 25, 1729.
" Abigail, and John Sunderland, March 2, 1748–9.
" Mary, and Thomas Lewis, Sept. 1, 1748.
" Sarah, and Jonathan Irish, Jan. 27, 1757.
" Richard, Jun., and Judeth Clarke, both of R.; m. by Thomas Lillibridge, J. P., April 8, 1762.
" Anne, and William Sheldon, June 7, 1767.
" Hannah, and Ezekiel James, Jan. 3, 1768.
" Major Richard, and Mrs. Judeth Card, both of R.; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Jan. 7, 1768.
" Clarke, of Richard, of R., and Sarah James, of John, of E.; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., March 19, 1772.
Baker Susannah, and Thomas Stanton, Dec. 10, 1761.
" Mercy, and George Holloway, Dec. 5, 1762.
" Solomon, now residing in R., and Lydia Kenyon, of David, Jun., of R.; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Feb. 4, 1770.

Barber Bridget, and Thomas Clarke, Dec. 17, 1732.
" Susannah, and David Potter, Jan. 5, 1748–9.
" Nathaniel, and Charity Rathbun, both of Exeter; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., March 8, 1753.
" Edward, and Charity Briggs, both of R.; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., Nov. 11, 1754.
" Caleb, and Elizabeth Niles, both of R.; m. by Stephen Richmond, J. P., Jan. 26. 1755.
" Anna, and Daniel Austin, April 22, 1757.
" Dinah, and Joseph Enos, Jan. 21, 1759.
" Samuel, Jun., and Elizabeth Kenyon, both of R.; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., April 26, 1759.
" Moses, and Abigail Niles, both of R.; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Dec. 27, 1759.
" Desire, and David Nichols, Jun., Jan. 23, 1760.
" Amie, and Benedict Kenyon, May 29, 1760.
" Mary, and Gideon Dickinson, Dec. 4, 1760.
" Benjamin, of Kingston, and Desire Moon, of Exeter; m. by Stephen Richmond, J. P., May 28, 1761.
" Joshua, and Mary Barber, both of R.; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., May 17, 1764.
" Mary, and Joshua Barber, May 17, 1764.
" Lydia, and Thomas Tefft, Dec. 10, 1772.
" Benjamin, of Ezekiel, and Susannah Boss, of Peter, both of R.; m. by Thomas Tefft, J. P., Nov. 25, 1778.
" Caleb, of Samuel, of R., and Thankful Babcock, of Samuel, of Westerly; m. by Elder John Pendleton, July 19, 1781.
" Sarah, and Taber Tefft, Jan. 25, 1782.
" Samuel, of R., son of Benjamin, and Thankful Kenyon, of William, of R.; m. by Simeon Clarke, J. P., Dec. 27, 1782.
" Benjamin, of Caleb, and Sarah Tefft, of Joseph, both of R.; m. by Elder Charles Boss, Oct. 16, 1785.
" Mary, and Mosheir Webster, Feb. 12, 1789.

Barber Charity, and John Kenyon, May 1, 1808.
" Deborah, and Gideon H. Hoxsie, Jun., Feb. 11, 1810.
" Joanna, and Job Reynolds, Feb. 17, 1811.
" Elizabeth, and Wells Reynolds, May 26, 1811.
" Peter, and Lucy Potter, both of R.; m. by Elder Phineas Palmer, Feb. 13, 1814.
" Edward, of Exeter, and Dianna Wilcox, of R.; m. by Elder Phineas Palmer, April 24, 1817.
" Archibald, of Caleb, and Nancy Card, of Enoch; m. by Elder Matthew Stillman, Oct. 18, 1821.
" Joseph T., of Edward, and Nancy James, of Thomas; m. by Elder Peleg Peckham, Jan. 27, 1825.
" John, of Samuel, dec., and Sarah Tefft, of Thomas; m. by Elder Gersham Palmer, Feb. 2, 1826.
" Mrs. Waitey, and Corey Kenyon, June 1, 1828.
" Chloe, and Willett R. Lillibridge, May 13, 1832.
" Thomas T., of Hopkinton, and Mrs. Angelina P. Richmond, of R.; m. by Rev. David Avery, July 10, 1843.
" John A., of Rhoda, of South Kingstown, and Deborah Edward, of R.; m. by Elder Daniel Slocum, Nov. 5, 1846.
" Jesse C., of Benjamin, and Sarah Tifft, of Silas; m. by Elder E. J. Locke, Dec. 27, 1847.
" Peleg, and Mary Boss; m. by Elder Steadman Kenyon, March 18, 1849.
Bassett William, and Mary Closson, both of Charlestown; m. by Stephen Richmond, J. P., April 12, 1752.
Bates Sarah, and Stephen Wilcox, April 24, 1763.
" Stephen, of Exeter, son of Lewis, and Sarah P. Babcock, of Simeon, of R.; m. by Rev. J. P. Burbank, April 21, 1845.
Bentley John, of R., and Mary Cottrell, of Westerly; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., Dec. 21, 1749.
" William, and Abigail Milleman, both of R.; m. by Elisha Babcock, J. P., April 21, 1754.
" William, and Elizabeth Enos, both of R.; m. by Jos. Woodmansee, J. P., April 1, 1778.

Bicknell Louisa H., and Elias T. Burdick, Sept. 8, 1846.
Bitgood John, Jun., of Stonington, Conn., son of John, and Lydia Mitchell, of R., dau. of Elisha, late of North Kingstown; m. by Thomas Tefft, J. P., Dec. 23, 1779.
Boss Martha, and Peregrine Fry, Sept. 14, 1760.
" Joseph, and Content Peterson, both of R.; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Oct. 27, 1757.
" Charles, of R., and Ruth Tripp, of Exeter; m. by Elder Solomon Sprague, Feb. 9, 1775.
" Charles, and Mary Webster, both of R.; at Exeter m. by Elder Solomon Sprague, April 16, 1778.
" Susannah, and Benjamin Barber, Nov. 25, 1778.
" Martha, and David Gardiner, Nov. 26, 1812.
" Eliza, and Abner N. Woodmansee, Feb. 14, 1839.
" Mary, and Peleg Barber, March 18, 1849.
Braman Mary, and Matthew Potter, Sept. 8, 1796.
Briggs Charity, and Edward Barber, Nov. 11, 1754.
" Precilla, and Giles Kenyon, Jan. 3, 1760.
" Sarah, and Thomas Wilbour, Jan. 21, 1847.
Browning Joanna, and Thomas Reynolds, Oct. 5, 1825.
Brown Elizabeth, and Jonathan Maxson, Jan. 6, 1791.
Burdict Amos, of Stonington, Conn., and Elizabeth, Nichols, of R.; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Feb. 4, 1761.
" Stephen, and Mrs. Elizabeth Eldred; m. by Elder Weeden Barber, Jun., Oct. 17, 1839.
" George F., of Charlestown, and Mrs. Mary James, of R.; m. by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Aug. 16, 1842.
" Reuben, of Hopkinton, and Mrs. Hannah E. Cooke, of R.; m. by Elder Weeden Barber, Jun., Dec. 4, 1842.
" Elias T., and Louisa A. Bicknell, both of Hopkinton; m. by Elder Chas. C. Lewis, Sept. 8, 1846.
" Lydia P., and Nelson M. Pearce, Oct. 13, 1847.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

B.

Babcock Elisha, May 18, 1718.
" Elizabeth, his wife, Nov. 3, 1719.

Babcock	Simeon,	of Elisha	and Elizabeth,	May 31, 1745.
"	Eunice,	"	"	July 28, 1746.
"	Elizabeth,	"	"	Sept. 23, 1747.
"	Elisha,	"	"	Dec. 17, 1748.
"	Alice,	"	"	May 29, 1750.
"	Sarah,	"	"	April 25, 1752.
"	Susannah,	"	"	Feb. 1, 1754.
"	Deliverance,	"	"	May 9, 1755.
"	Phebe,	of Jesse,		Dec. 3, 1785.
"	Jesse,	"		April 7, 1787.
"	Anne,	"		Feb. 13, 1789.
"	Elizabeth,	"		March 23, 1791.
"	George,	"		May 30, 1793.
"	Joseph,	"		June 7, 1795.
"	Mary,	"		May 14, 1797.
"	David,	"		Sept. 26, 1799.
Bailey	Mary,	of Richard	and Abigail,	Dec. 18, 1729.
"	Abigail,	"	"	Jan. 16, 1731–2.
"	Elizabeth,	"	"	April 29, 1734.
"	Sarah,	"	"	Dec. 13, 1736.
"	Samuel,	"	"	May 26, 1739.
"	Richard,	"	"	May 29, 1741.
"	William,	"	"	May 12, 1743.
"	William,	"	"	d. May 26, 1757.
"	Smith,	"	"	Oct. 18, 1745.
"	Hannah,	"	"	Jan. 13, 1747–8.
"	Clarke,	"	"	Jan. 19, 1750–1.
"	William,	of Richard, Jr.,	and Judeth,	July 11, 1762.
"	Abigail,	"	"	Aug. 26, 1765.
"	Bridget,	"	"	June 24, 1768.
Baker	Susannah,	of Samuel	and Ann,	Dec. 19, 1727.
"	Edward,	"	"	Nov. 17, 1731.
"	Moses,	"	"	April 10, 1734.
"	Samuel,	"	"	Jan. 7, 1737.
"	Hannah,	"	"	July 24, 1739.
"	Amie,	"	"	Nov. 28, 1742.

Baker Merabah, of Samuel and Ann, Nov. 24, 1747.
Barber Benjamin, of Caleb and Elizabeth, May 25, 1756.
" Sarah, " " April 17, 1762.
" Caleb, " " Nov. 25, 1764.
" Mary, " " Dec. 3, 1772
" Joshua, of Ezekiel and Hannah, Dec. 6, 1739.
" Ezekiel, " " Oct. 22, 1742.
" Hannah, " " Sept. 9, 1747.
" Desire, " " March 20, 1745–6.
" Elizabeth, " " Oct. 13, 1751.
" Benjamin, " " Feb. 7, 1755.
" Susannah, " " Aug. 15, 1758.
" Mary, " " June 28, 1761.
" Mary, of Benjamin and Sarah, May 11, 1747.
" Anne, " " Sept. 15, 1749.
" Lydia, " " Feb. 17, 1751.
" Peace, of Samuel, Jun., and Elizabeth, Aug. 18, 1760.
" Patience, " " Oct. 27, 1764.
" Samuel, of Benjamin and Desire, May 1, 1762.
" Benjamin, " " June 10, 1764.
" Albro, " " March 9, 1767.
" Sarah, " " June 10, 1770.
" Desire, " " Aug. 2, 1772.
" Jared, of Caleb, Jun., and Joanna, July 16, 1788.
" Deborah, " " March 6, 1790.
" Elizabeth, " " Sept. 22, 1791.
" Joanna, " " July 8, 1793.
" Caleb, of Benjamin (of Caleb) and Sarah, May 21, 1796.
" Thankful, " " " March 16, 1799.
" Benjamin, " " " May 31, 1801.
Bentley James, of William and Bathsheba, June 6, 1739.
" Greene, " " March 23, 1741.
" Benjamin, " " June 20, 1758.
" Benedict, of John and Elizabeth, Jan. 1, 1741.
" Gardiner, " " Oct. 1, 1744.
" Susanna, " " Jan. 1, 1750.

Bentley Lucy, of John and Elizabeth,		Nov. 15, 1752.
" Niles,	" "	Dec. 6, 1754.
" William,	" "	Feb. 16, 1757.
" Sarah, of William and Abigail,		Feb. 5, 1755.
" Thomas,	" "	May 5, 1757.
" Elisha,	" "	Oct. 21, 1759.
" Anna,	" "	July 26, 1762.

DEDICATION OF THE SOLDIERS AND SAILORS MONUMENT AT RIVERSIDE CEMETERY, SOUTH KINGSTOWN, R. I., JUNE 10, 1886.

THE soldiers and sailors monument, erected at Riverside Cemetery, Wakefield, was dedicated by the State Department, Grand Army of the Republic, in the presence of a large number of prominent State and towns people. Sedgwick Post, No. 7, and friends had determined to make the occasion one which its importance demanded, and their efforts were crowned with the highest success. It was announced that the home and visiting Posts would form in line at the Peacedale depot at 10.30 o'clock. Business was generally suspended, and long before the hour arrived Depot square was blocked with people and carriages. The State Department officers and visiting Posts arrived on the 10 o'clock train, and the line was at once formed in the following order:

THE LINE.

Policeman Wilcox, Whaley and Champlin.
Roger Williams Band, 18 pieces—Prof. James Carpenter, leader.
Sedgwick Post, No. 7, Captain W. M. Prouty, Commander; 44 men.
Department Commander General Theodore A. Barton and Staff; Senior Vice Commander Benj. L. Hall, Junior Vice Commander Gideon Spencer, Acting Assistant Adjutant General George Edward Allen.

Past Commanders: General Rogers, General Rhodes, A. K. McMahon, Cory, Brayton, Arnold and Chase.
Continental Drum Corps, escorting Prescott Corps, No, 1, James Fairbrother Commander; 22 men.
Burnside Post, with drums, Levi J. Cornell, Commander; 24 men.
Captain Isaac D. Kenyon Camp, S. O. V.; 12 members.
Charles C. Baker Post, No. 16, George T. Cranston, Commander; 6 men.
Slocum Post, No. 10, C. Henry Alexander, Commander; 50 men.
Carriage containing Governor Wetmore, the Hon. R. Hazard, Orator of the Day, the Rev. Fred. Denison, Poet of the Day.
Carriages containing invited guests and citizens of the town.

The march was taken up via Columbia street for the Wakefield Baptist Church, where a large audience was already in waiting. Admission was obtained by ticket only, yet the church was filled to overflowing and many were unable to gain entrance, so great was the pressure.

EXERCISES AT THE CHURCH.

The exercises at the church were very impressive. Seated on the platform were D. M. C. Stedman, Esq., President of the day, the Hon. R. Hazard, the Rev. F. Denison, Governor Wetmore, ex-Governor Littlefield, State Auditor Cross, ex-Mayor Hayward, ex-Mayor Barstow, General Rogers, Major B. B. Hammond, Captain George N. Bliss, and other prominent gentlemen of Providence, the Hon. N. F. Dixon, Senators Watson of Jamestown, Greene of Richmond, Senator Lamphear and Representative Curtis of South Kingstown, and other members of the Legislature. The clergy were represented by the Rev. Messrs. Emerson, Snow, Tindall, Duryea and Watson. Many prominent gentlemen of the town were also seated on the platform. After an invocation by the Rev. Mr. Tindall, rector of St. Peter's by the Sea, a choir of nearly sixty voices sang the hymn beginning, "O God beneath Thy guiding hand." Mr. John Morgan was leader of the choir and Mrs. George Kroener, organist. Professor James Carpenter accompanied on the cornet. Prayer was offered by the Rev. Theodore S. Snow, and the choir rendered Keller's American Hymn, "Angel of peace."

The Hon. R. Hazard was then introduced as orator of the day, and spoke as follows:

THE HON. ROWLAND HAZARD'S ORATION.

Fellow Townsmen and Friends:

We meet here to-day to perform a solemn duty. We are to dedicate a monument to the memory of the brave men, who, in the hour of peril, laid down their lives that the nation might live.

Twenty-five years have rolled away since these brave men obeyed the call to arms which then rang through the land. Time, the great Healer, has assuaged the wounds and softened the animosities of that cruel strife. Little by little the broken bands have been knit together, until the Union of the North and the South, which was sought to be destroyed, is firmer than ever, and is daily strengthened with new ties. The doctrine of the indivisibility of our Nation was maintained by the outpouring of the blood of our best and bravest; but as after the carnage of battle the snows of winter and the rains of summer obliterate the traces of conflict, and the grass grows green and the wild flowers lift their innocent heads above the graves of the fallen, so now, after those dark years of strife, the flowers of peace, and prosperity and friendship bloom again.

Let us rejoice that this is so. Let there be no word spoken, no thought conceived, which shall be discordant with this increasing harmony. But rather, as we are met here, to reverently raise this stone to the memory of our honored dead, let us pray that henceforth and forever, there may be no cause of strife, that jealousies may be banished from amongst us, that there may be no North, no South, no East, no West, but one united, just and happy nation, all of whose citizens shall be as brothers.

But our duty to-day is clear. The generation which fought through the war is passing away. One by one the great names with which we have been familiar are added to the roll of those who have gone to join the majority. It is not long since our own Burnside, whom all loved, departed. A statue is soon to be erected to his memory, and the flowers lie fresh upon his grave. The past twelve months have been noted for the deaths of

prominent men. Seymour, Hancock, McClellan, Hendricks, Grant, have all died since the last spring. The presidents, presidential candidates, and cabinet officers of the war time are nearly all dead. The death roll contains the names of Buchanan, Fillmore, Lincoln, Douglas, Breckenridge, Bell, McClellan, Seymour, Greely, Garfield, Hancock, Seward, Chase, Stanton. The great leaders in Congress, Sumner, Wilson, Fessenden, Wade, Morton, Hendricks, Stevens, Colfax, have also gone, and the whole generation is quietly following their leaders across the narrow boundary between life and death. A new generation is coming upon the stage of action. Its representatives are here to day. Many in this audience were not born when our soldiers went forth to battle. The story of the war, to you my younger hearers, is as a tale that is told. Standing on the threshold of life you look eagerly forward to the future. It is fitting that the older generation before it yields its place should ask you to cast your eyes back upon the past, and should bear testimony to the deeds of worth which it has witnessed. We, therefore, who belong to the generation so soon to perish, record here the names of these brave men. They died for their country. We tell the story of their self-sacrifice to our children, and to our children's children, and we erect this monument that the memory of their deeds may not pass away.

Turn back with me the pages of memory to the spring of 1861. The conflict had been preparing for years. It had been foreseen by statesmen, and had been prophesied with precision by at least one great political economist. From the nature of things the slave power of the South could not exist in harmony with the free labor of the North. Compromise delayed collision, but the storm gathered strength with every delay. At last, with the unexpected suddenness of events long watched for, it burst in fury. We remember the thrill with which every heart vibrated when on the 19th of April, 1861, the news that Fort Sumpter had been fired upon flashed through the land. We remember the looks of stern resolve with which neighbor told to neighbor the details of that assault on the national flag. In every city and town and hamlet the drums beat and the bugles called to arms. Companies were formed, drill masters were found, and everywhere every man,

and every boy began to learn the infantry drill. Through our quiet valley, along this winding stream, the companies marched in the pleasant evenings of the springtime. The moonlight glistened on musket and bayonet, and the measured tread of armed men, with drums and martial music, woke unwonted echoes among our quiet hills. Those echoes have died away, but their memory lingers still in many a heart. Many of you will recall as I speak some certain place; some certain night when you saw in the evening light the form of one dear to you whose name is now inscribed on this monument. Perhaps you drilled by his side, heard the same word of command from the lips of the commander, whose name also you read here. You will remember how your friend went forth in the flush of health and strength, how nobly he discharged his duty; how his life-blood was poured forth and how you grieved when he was stricken down. A flood of hallowed memories crowd in upon you. Such memories are most precious, and this monument will serve a good and true purpose by thus recalling them to him who stands before it. Whoever in coming years shall look upon this stone in thoughtful mood, and shall read this roll of names, can also hear, mingled with the echoes of that first drum beat, the roar of battle, the thunder of cannon, and the crash of the deadly charge. And after the battle—ah! my friends, I have no heart to describe that scene—the torn and bloody field, the moans of the wounded, the ghastly pallor of the dead, the tears of the widows, the sisters, the mothers—I dare not dwell upon the picture. I must not needlessly harrow your feelings. This monument with silent eloquence will tell the story in language which each beholder can best interpret. Each will translate it in his heart.

But while the monument we dedicate will thus recall to each one who looks upon it the details of the war with which he is most familiar, it has an especial tale to tell of the part played by South Kingstown in that time of peril.

Here are sixty-four names inscribed on this stone. They are the names of sixty four men who went from this town and who perished in the war. The whole number of enlisted soldiers from our town was two hundred and fifty. There were two full companies. The first was Company E, Captain Isaac P. Rodman,

mustered in and attached to the Second Rhode Island Regiment June 6th, 1861. The second was Company G, Captain Rowland G. Rodman, mustered in and attached to the Seventh Regiment, Rhode Island volunteers, September 6th, 1862. Besides these two full companies there were scattered men attached to other companies and regiments, so that the total number who went from South Kingstown was, as I have said, two hundred and fifty. Out of this number sixty-four, more than one quarter, laid down their lives. We have now living in the town about one hundred who returned when the war was over. Of the remainder some have died from natural causes, and others are living in other places.

When we consider that in 1861 the population of South Kingstown was less than five thousand, this record is seen to be remarkable. By the census of 1860 our town numbered four thousand seven hundred and seventeen. The yearly increase had been small, and four thousand eight hundred is a liberal estimate for the population in 1861 and 1862. If we take the ratio of one in five, the whole number of voters would be less than one thousand. The actual voting lists show about eleven hundred. If we deduct from this number the number of those who from age or infirmity were not liable to military duty, we shall find that in 1861 South Kingstown had between 500 and 700 inhabitants capable of bearing arms. The record then stands that South Kingstown furnished to the armies of the Union a number of men equal to over one-third, and not far from one-half of her entire arms-bearing population. Her sons bore well their part in the hardest-fought battles of the war. Of the whole number of enlisted men, one-quarter sacrificed their lives in their country's service.

We make no invidious comparisons with other towns, or with other communities, but we say that this record is a most honorable record, we point to it with pride.

We have further cause for pride. You will notice that the names upon this stone are without arrangement, or order, and without specification of rank. Each one gave his life. We honor each. On the plane of self-sacrifice all stand equal. But as citizens of this town we have a right to take pride and pleas-

ure in the special honors won by our fellow townsmen. I should fail in my duty here to-day did I not point out that on this roll of honor is the name of one who in less than a year from the time he was mustered into the service of the United States, by his bravery and courage, by his coolness in time of danger, by his fortitude in trial, and by his skill in command, earned, and was awarded, the rank of Brigadier General. I refer, as you all know, to General Isaac P. Rodman. In April, 1862, he received this promotion for meritorious conduct in the field. In September of the same year he was mortally wounded in the hard fought battle of Antietam.

While we sorrow at this sudden close of his brilliant career, we cannot but feel a pride in the honors he attained. They were not given by favor, but they were earned by severe application, and by strict attention to duty. They are truly an honorable heirloom for his children, and they reflect honor upon this his native town.

I forbear to read the remainder of this long roll. They were all brave men; they all died for their country. Reverently we inscribe their names upon this imperishable stone, and we hand down their memory as a precious inheritance to our posterity.

While we thus honor the dead, we do not forget the living. We have present here to-day a goodly number of men, equally brave, equally deserving of honor with those who fell in battle. They answered their country's call; they fought through the war. They bear honorable scars received in their country's service. They proved their fortitude not only on the field but in the camp; some of them in Rebel prisons, and all of them in those dark hours of waiting and suspense when the enemies of the Republic confidently predicted its overthrow and foreign nations looked on askance, expecting the catastrophe. This catastrophe was prevented by the courage, the endurance, the indomitable energy of these our soldiers, comrades of the dead. And when the war was over, these gallant men laid aside their arms, returned to their homes, and took up again the arts of peace. They showed to the world a spectacle rarely seen, and which excited the wonder of Christendom. A great and victorious army committed no excesses. It did not abuse its power. When its

work was done it disbanded quietly. The brave soldier in war, became the law-abiding citizen in peace.

To these brave men, comrades of the fallen, we accord the post of honor to-day. We unite with them in raising this stone to the memory of their companions in arms.

One word as to the means by which this monument has been erected. The necessary funds have been raised by private subscriptions. They have been collected little by little, mainly through the efforts of one man. You all know him. He has long been honored in this community. He serves you here as President of the day. For years he has worked steadily to accomplish the result we witness. In time of discouragement he has not faltered, but has pressed on to success. He has prepared a handsome volume, in which are inscribed the names of the soldiers and the names of the contributors to the monument fund. To this record will be added an account of the proceedings to-day, and then the volume will be deposited with the records of the town, to become a part of our history. Our hearty thanks are due to this gentleman for concentrating public feeling, and giving it this means of expression. I am permitted to say that his hand will unveil the monument for which he has so long labored.

This monument is one of many thousands erected for the same purpose, which are to be found scattered all over our land. They stand sometimes in the shaded parks, or in the busy streets of cities; but their most appropriate place is in the quiet country, among the homes whence the soldiers sallied forth. Each monument has its own peculiar story for its own neighborhood. The names with which it is inscribed, and the reminiscences it awakens touch more nearly the hearts of friends and relatives. But besides this local and personal interest, all these monuments have one national significance. They tell of the great conflict. They tell of the triumph of the ideas of freedom and of unity. And there is no fact to which they bear witness of greater importance than the fact that the United States is henceforth and forever a nation. Allow me for a few moments to dwell upon the meaning of this fact.

With the progress of government by the people the idea of the

nation has become somewhat complex. Formerly it was very simple. The King was the head and leader. To him the nobles vowed allegiance. Each noble in turn had his train of followers, who were again subdivided down to the individual families. There was thus a continuous chain binding all together from the highest to the lowest. This chain was loyalty. It implied faithful, devoted service, rendered from a sense of love and duty. The nobles were loyal to their King. The followers of the nobles were loyal to them, and through them to the King also. The person of the King was sacred; what he said was law; so that the nation was centred in him. Through this power of loyalty the King wielded the nation at his will. If he were a good King he used his power for the good of his people, thereby increasing their affection and loyalty, and making still stronger the force which bound the nation together. If he were a bad King he abused his powers, loyalty died out, the nation crumbled. But so long as the nation existed its underlying idea was that of a people working for a common purpose under the direction of one will.

Now in the progress of human society we have passed the age of kings. We have no ruler to whose person we may be loyal, and to whose will we may bow. But there is still something in the idea of the Nation which should command our loyalty. The relations are not so simple, but for that reason we should study them carefully and grasp them firmly.

That loyalty has not died out among us is proved by the tremendous argument of the war. The simple fact that the national life was in danger brought armies to the rescue.

The nation then still has for us a real existence. It is still a people having a common purpose, and its purpose is to establish peace, order and justice. It proposes to do this not by the will of one man, but the will of the whole people. We have agreed that "man has been endowed by his Creator with certain inalienable rights, among which are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." We have established a Government by the people to secure to each individual these rights, and to protect each from the encroachment of others. It is in these ideas that the nation finds its common purpose, and it is to these ideas that every citizen must be loyal.

But there is something beyond this. The true idea of the nation is not merely the securing of the rights and liberties of the individual. The nation exists as a whole. It is a distinct entity. It acts, and what it does reflects upon its glory or shame. It is true that the act of the nation is determined by the combined will of the individual citizens. But it is also true that the resultant of such combination is a new creation. It has characteristics of its own. Just as the planet, acted on by the countless forces of the solar system, wheels through its majestic curve with variations and perturbations which the astronomer can trace, so to the eye of the statesman the course of the nation can be mapped out. Its characteristics, while new and peculiar to itself, are determined by forces which can be studied and known.

It is our duty then to take careful account of such of these forces as are within our own control. We should keep ever before us the idea of the nation in its highest sense—a people filled with one purpose, and that purpose to do right, crowned with freedom, but freedom regulated by law, dealing with justice and equity, and governed not by the narrow spirit of selfishness, but by the generous spirit of brotherly love. We must each feel the responsibility which rests upon every one of us to uphold this ideal. Our act, or our will, has *some* influence on the course of the nation. How great or how little it may be we cannot tell. We *can* tell if it is exerted in the right direction. For *that* we shall be held accountable. We are bound by the most sacred obligations to see to it that no act of ours shall cause the nation to swerve by a hair's breadth from the course of honor.

I have suggested to you how, in the lapse of time, we have changed from the leadership of kings to the leadership of ideas. I do not mean to say that we no longer have personal leaders. The instinct of leadership is one which will never die out. We delight to follow where a man whom we respect, and honor, and love, leads. But now the leader must be the representative and the exponent of an idea. The idea which he represents is the essential thing. The moment he is false to his idea, or ceases to truly represent it, his leadership ends. Ideas are now the true leaders.

In other fields similar changes have taken place. The brave men

to whose memory we rear this monument died in resisting a physical attack upon the nation. As history repeats itself, it is unsafe to say that such an attack will never be made again. But so far as human foresight can extend, it seems now very improbable. On the other hand, there are foes to the nation which are marshalling their forces and preparing their attack in the realm of ideas. The teachings of Communism are spreading discontent among our people and threatening to undermine our institutions. Theories of society brought forth under the repression of old world tyranny, and distorted from their birth, do not cease to be hideous when transplanted to our freer air. Dissension is sown between those natural allies and friends, labor and capital. The false idea is taught that the capitalist is the enemy of the laborer. Strife is stirred up, actual assaults are made by labor upon capital. The net results of such assaults are immense loss, great suffering and cruel heartburnings.

The retaliation of wealth in controlling by bribery the ballot box, in influencing courts, and in purchasing legislation is wholly indefensible, and is even more alarming. The result of such retaliation is not mere material loss and physical suffering. It saps the foundation of virtue. It inaugurates a decay which, in the end, must be fatal to the State.

That these dangers are not imaginary the events of the last few months, the wide-spread strikes of labor, the preaching of anarchy, the outbreaks against law, the unrest and agitation of the community amply prove. The ideas which are dominant are wrong Under their leadership the nation seems plunging forward to its ruin. The country is in peril. There is need of volunteers to face this danger, as there was need when the first shot was fired upon Sumter.

Where is the army that shall answer this new call to arms? What are the weapons which it will bring to the contest? My friends, I firmly believe that there is no weapon with which to meet wrong, but right. There is no army which can be of service except an army of Christian people, not intent on instructing others, but exemplifying in their lives and conduct the teachings of Him who laid down His life for us. The only hope for us is in Christianity. The revelation which Jesus Christ made to the

world was a revelation of the power of love. It is this power which alone is able to face the hideous array now before us. The battle must be fought under the banner of the cross. Whether its issue shall be victory or defeat will depend upon whether we are good and faithful soldiers; whether we are filled and pervaded with the principles, the teachings, the ideas of our great leader.

In the providence of God nations have been purged of their sins, have been pruned and chastened into a new and better life by wars. He has caused the "wrath of man to praise Him, the remainder of wrath hath he restrained." By the War of the Rebellion the curse of slavery was taken away and the nation was established on a firm and sure foundation. May it also prove true that the virtue of the people has been strengthened. This virtue shone forth then most nobly in a patriotic devotion. May it now rise equal to the emergency and with a devotion of a yet higher order may it win the victory under the Divine guidance.

Inspired by these feelings we dedicate to-day this monument to the memory of brave men. We inscribe upon its face the names of patriots who died for their country. A few days ago we decorated their graves with flowers. It is a pleasing custom; let it not be discontinued. But as with each successive season we pluck the fresh flowers, and lay them lovingly on the honored graves, let the blossoms of Faith and Hope bloom anew in our hearts. So shall we honor the dead, and win a step upward in the path of life. This monument will not take the place of such loving tribute. But hewn out of the enduring granite it will proclaim to all the world that these men died for their country and it will say to our children here present and to the generations yet unborn that we honor the virtues of bravery, of self-sacrifice, and of patriotism. It will suggest to the thoughtful beholder that in these virtues of the individual are bound up the welfare and safety of the nation. The freedom of the citizen, and his intelligence are things to be desired, to be striven for, but the one essential is his virtue. Without this the nation dies.

May the monument we dedicate to-day, along with the sacred memories of the heroic dead, carry down this lesson to remotest generations.

And now, to you, members of the Sedgwick Post, members of the Grand Army of the Republic, we commend the conclusion of these ceremonies. Into your hands will be given up the monument which has been prepared, and we surrender to you the pleasing task of unveiling it to the sympathetic gaze of this assemblage, and of dedicating it for all time to the memory of your departed comrades.

The address was received with the closest attention by the audience, who manifested their appreciation by hearty applause at the close.

The part song, "How Sleep the Brave," was then feelingly rendered by the young voices of the choir.

The Department Chaplain, the Rev. Frederic Denison, was then introduced, and read the following poem:

TO FREEDOM'S MARTYRS.

BY REV. F. DENISON.

For dedication of monument in Wakefield, R. I., June 10, 1886.

I.

To Freedom's Martyrs be our tribute paid.
The truly brave are those who live above
Their feebler selves, of nobler pattern made,
To vindicate the kingliness of love
To fellowmen and to their native land,
Proof of the high affinities of souls,
Loyal to lofty truths that godlike stand
Pointing our mortal lives to lustrous goals.

II.

A good man he, who moral courage hath
To slay internal foes that seek his life;
But nobler far he who confronts the wrath
And power of steel-clad public foes in strife,
Who loves the true as life's supremest end,
Who holds the right weighed in the scales of God,
Who free goes forth his country to defend
And seal his patriot purpose with his blood.

III.

For such, with ready, grateful hands, we weave
  Unfading garlands wet with manly tears;
For such, with love, all generous bosoms heave
  Responsive through the lapse of lengthened years:
Their graves are ever consecrated ground,
  Whereon each season's fairest flowers are spread
As on an altar by the centuries crowned,
  Around which pilgrim feet devoutely tread;
For such the monumental pile we rear,
  Graced with the varied symbols of their worth,
Their names and deeds to shine aloft and clear
  While hearts of nobleness shall beat on earth.

IV.

Do we erect memorials for the dead!
  No; they're not dead, and they can never die
Who for the cause of human freedom bled,
  Who gave themselves to hold The Stars on high;
Their life blood courses in a nation's veins,
  Inspiring and uplifting millions brave
By the great truth, outweighing all earth's gains,
  That virtue lives victorious o'er the grave:
They built their own enduring monument,
  Giving our great Republic broader base
And loftier height to guard a continent
  And bless mankind of whatsoever race.

V.

This graceful work that here you consecrate
  Is yours; it speaks the throbbings of your hearts,
And strong affection of our patriot State;
  It breathes a language far above all arts
Of labored words, since it reveals the life
  And thought of a free people, freer made
By costly offering in the day of strife
  When, for our peace, the price of blood was paid:
It well pronounces deathless eulogy
  On martyrs slain, and you who gather round;
It speaks for all the love of liberty
  And seals this storied vale as holy ground.

VI.

God gave us heroes in our day of need—
  When Slavery's bloody hand was raised to drag
Our Stars from their high sphere and dash our creed
  Of Freedom while it tore our holy flag—

Heroes who, when confronting Sumter's wall
A traitor rag at heaven's pure face was flung,
In quiet homes heard duty's rallying call
That through the North with clarion challenge rung,
And, girding on the harness of true knights,
Renewing loyal vows o'er graves of sires,
Went forth the champions of man's sacred rights
Bravely to die or quench secession's fires.

VII.

Man with no love of country is but dead,
Devoid of every attribute of grace,
By less than instinct of the wild beast led,
With men unworthy of a name or place.
The selfish man, when foes assail and jeer,
Refusing arm or purse his land to save,
Deserves to die unhonored by a tear,
With only earth enough to form his grave,
But sacrifice for home and mother-land,
For equal laws and systems just and wise,
From God and men true honors will command
And win from History's hand the noblest prize.

VIII.

Great heritage our patriot fathers gave—
The purchase of ennobling, gallant deeds,
In war, on strand, on mountain and on wave;
A legacy that eloquently pleads
That the fair frame of civic rule they built—
The fairest ever seen beneath the sun—
In whose defence their blood was freely spilt,
Should be upheld by virtue as 'twas won.
So pay we honor to our sires who saw
That tyrant-wrong or liberty must die
And, pledging all for Freedom's sacred law.
Unsheathed their swords and threw the scabbards by.

IX.

And what is life but for the common weal,
Life drawn from loins of sacrificing sires,
Life given of God to bear redemption's seal
And still keep burning Freedom's vestal fires.
In all the wondrous story of our earth
Through death life passes on from age to age,
Each death but opening to a higher birth—
Divine translation to a grander stage.

No life is lost in heaven's economy,
What dies to earth but passes from our sight,
Transferred by Love's supreme benignity,
Through seeming darkness to the purer light.

X.

Who would not choose to act some noble part
In the great struggle of humanity,
To send some high pulsation to the heart
Of brothers struggling up from slavery.
To break some galling fetters from the limbs
Of hapless millions groaning under wrongs,
And even by martyrdom to swell the hymns
Of Freedom and the world's triumphant songs.
O, love of men! O, holy passion caught
From Calvary's height, where shone the love of God;
What world transforming wonders Thou has wrought,
Attesting still the power of Calvary's blood.

XI.

Enough has earth of undistinguished graves,
Enough of men who lived for ease alone,
Enough of cravens bent as crouching slaves
To heartless lord and iron sceptred throne—
Builders of pyramids and despot-tombs,
Crushed by the heel they did not dare resist,
Their names enveloped in perpetual glooms
Of history's silence, and their deeds unmissed.
How better to march out and join the fray
For truth—for freedom—for the rights of all,
Throughout the long and fiery battle-day,
Though on the gory field at last to fall.

XII.

Nor can we here forget the veteran braves
Returned from conflict bearing valor's scars,
Who saw their comrades fall in shell-plowed graves
While battle-clouds eclipsed the nation's stars.
As great oaks stand, when beats the tempest blast,
With sturdy arms defiant of the gale,
So stood they till rebellion's rage was past—
Its life breathed out in Slavery's dying wail.—
To these give patriot praise, as here they stand
With battle's holy baptism on their brows,
To mourn for brothers of their old command,
And here anew take Freedom's loyal vows.

XIII.

Our comrades rest; some fell on battle plains ;
  Some in the trenches ; some in feverous wards ;
Some perished in their awful prison-pains,
  More dreadful than the fiercest clash of swords;
Some sleep where little headboards bear the line
  "Unknown"—by hasty hand their tribute paid;
Some sick and wounded, reached their homes to pine,
  Dying with kindred and with kindred laid,
But all are written on the nation's rolls,
  Kept sacred as the jewels of a crown,
And all shall be transcribed upon the scrolls
  Of martyrs destined to a long renown.

XIV.

Guard ever these who bore Rhode Island's shield.
  Alligned with all who faced the frenzied foe,
Meeting the fire and carnage of the field,
  Armed for rebellion's utter overthrow;
Braves! when their country called in danger's hour,
  They flew to her relief, nor counted pain
Nor peril, but gave freely every power
  Our heritage of freedom to maintain;
True to the home of Perry and of Greene,
  True to the hope of Williams and of Clarke,
The chosen actors in a mighty scene,
  They left on history's page their shining mark.

XV.

Our Land! how rich in golden memories!
  Our soil, how often red with patriot blood;
Our history's tomes the glowing eulogies
  Of valiant men who enemies withstood.
So crown our land by monumental art—
  All beauteous works, embodying noble thought
Kindling pure patriot love in every heart,
  While God is praised for every triumph wrought.
Such sacred office this memorial fills,
  Symbol of all heroic fellowships,
Hewn from the breast of our unyielding hills,
  To preach great truths with everlasting lips.

The exercises closed by the singing of America by the choir and audience. President Stedman returned thanks to

the choir and audience. Benediction was pronounced by the Rev. O. P. Emerson.

HISTORY OF THE MONUMENT.

The conception of erecting a monument in memory of the heroes of South Kingstown, who gave their lives for their country, originated with Mr. Daniel M. C. Stedman of Wakefield. In 1870, when the Riverside cemetery was laid out he selected the place for it, and drove there the first stub in the survey, making a circle of forty feet in diameter around it with a carriage way sixteen feet wide outside the circle, and giving to the avenue running north and south from it the name of Monument avenue, and the avenue running east and west, Rodman avenue, in memory of General Isaac P. Rodman. In 1879 the plans for raising funds and erecting the monument he laid before Hon. Rowland Hazard, and his cooperation solicited, which he very cheerfully consented to give. The plans were then drawn up for a monument to cost not less than two thousand dollars and contributions were solicited. But at that time the effort met with very little success. The amount in cash raised was one hundred and twenty-five dollars and fifty cents, with promises of nearly two hundred dollars more. In 1882 Mr. Stedman applied to the Smith Granite company of Westerly to prepare a design and make an estimate of cost, which was done. The design was very nearly like the present monument. The estimated cost of one size was two thousand dollars and of another size two thousand five hundred dollars. A large and beautiful copy of the design, with a large number of hand bills were sent by Mr. Stedman to the Washington County Agricultural fair held at Kingston, September, 1882, in hope of creating some interest in the enterprise. It was particularly referred to in the president's address of that year. The design was admired, but no substantial result was accomplished. In the spring of 1885 Mr. Stedman saw the Messrs. Smith of the Granite company and told them that when Mr. Hazard re-

turned home he should then make one more effort to accomplish his long cherished object, and that he would inform them of his arrival. Afterward he laid the matter before Hon. Rowland G. Hazard, who gave him much encouragement and offered to contribute an equal amount with Jeremiah P. Robinson, Esq., naming the sum of five hundred dollars each, and Mr. Robinson being so informed, most heartily and cheerfully agreed thereto; subsequently the amounts were raised to six hundred dollars. Mr. Smith was then sent for, and a meeting was held at the house of Rowland Hazard, and the contract was made for the largest size. Mr. Stedman then went to work in earnest to raise the funds and complete the work, superintending the whole in detail. He solicited contributions personally and by letter with varied success, receiving many hearty responses and some encouraging and approving letters, especially from friends out of the town. Subsequently contracts were made for curbing the lot, putting a platform around the monument and grading and graveling the carriage way around it. The entire cost has been about thirty-three hundred dollars. The whole was completed in a very satisfactory manner May 1st, 1886.

THE MONUMENT.

The base of the monument is seven feet and three inches square and the height eleven feet and three inches. Upon the second base is the following inscription:

1861. 1865.

HEROES OF SOUTH KINGSTOWN
WHO GAVE THEIR LIVES FOR
THEIR COUNTRY.

1886.

Upon the second base is a shield with oak leaves. On the die are sixteen names on each of the four sides. The cap bears a drum, draped with the American flag, two cannon balls, sword, canteen, cartridge box, wreath, and a soldier's

cap. A fine curb surrounds the monument, the space between it and the monument having been sown with grass seed several weeks ago and within a few days trimmed with a lawn mower, it presented a nice appearance. The monument is cut from Westerly granite by the Smith Granite company of Westerly and is a most excellent piece of work.

Names of the soldiers as they are on the monument:

FRONT—NORTH.

Isaac P. Rodman.
Jonathan Card.
Stephen H. Burdick.
Samuel Curtis.
Alexander Sanford.
A. D. Kenyon.
John K. Hull.
Charles A. Knowles.
Manuel Open.
Wanton G. Austin.
James H. Baton.
Henry Braman.
Uz Cameron.
Charles E. Champlin.
Jonathan R. Clark.
John Slocum.

SOUTH.

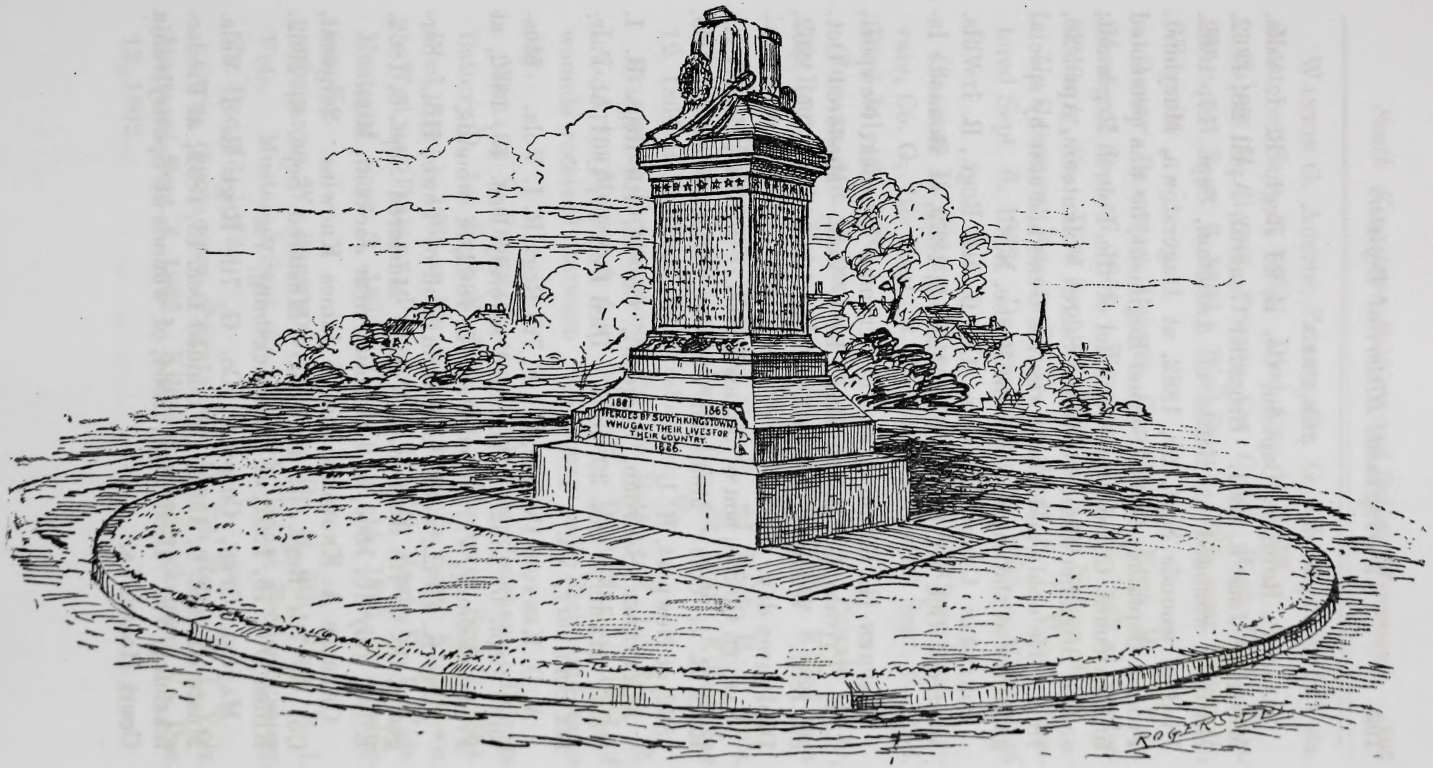
Franklin Smith
Nathaniel M. Case.
Charles A. Slocum.
Henry J. Gardner.
John Charles.
Edward Niles.
Daniel Wambsley.
William A. Dickinson.
George H. Watson.
Welcome W. Kenyon.
Jonathan R. Nye.
James H. Braman.
Roderick D. Smith.
Robert B. Greene.
Frederick A. Potter.
Hiram Huntington.

EAST.

Sylvester Easterbrooks.
William S. Peckham.
William Finley.
Orlando W. Browning.
Owen Gallagher.
Samuel Snow.
James Dugan.
William H. Nichols.
Isaac C. Rodman.
Charles Gardner.
Samuel T. Perry.
Ezra Barber.
Daniel A. Crandall.
John K. Knowles,
William A. Tefft.
Job Hazard.

WEST.

Stephen Holland.
Esex B. Smith.
Henry L. Jacques.
Charles E. Bagley.
John G. Grinnell.
Horace D. Healey.
William H. Johnson.
John C. Kenyon.
Thomas G. Kenyon.
Elisha G. May.
James O'Neil.
William J. Pollock.
Robert N. Rose.
William Tourgee.
Perry G. Underwood.
James H. Case.


1861
1865
HEROES OF SOUTH KINGSTOWN
WHO GAVE THEIR LIVES FOR
THEIR COUNTRY
1886
ROGERS

THE DEAD.

ISAAC P. RODMAN, Captain, Co. E, 2d Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered June 6, 1861. Brigadier General, April 28, 1862. Mortally wounded at Battle of Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862. Died of wounds Sept. 29, 1862, at Hagerstown, Maryland. From a Captaincy in the Second Regiment, he was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel, and Colonel of the Fourth Regiment; and to Brigadier General United States Volunteers, April 28, 1862. He nobly and fairly won his General's star by special gallantry at the capture of New Berne, N. C.

JONATHAN CARD, Musician, Co. B, 4th Regt., R. I. Vols. Mustered Oct. 30, 1861. Died Mar. 2, 1862, at Roanoke Island.

STEPHEN H. BURDICK, son of Truman Burdick, Newport, R. I. Private, Co. B, 4th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Oct. 30, 1861. Wounded at Battle of Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862. Died same day.

SAMUEL CURTIS, son of James Curtis. Private, Co. G, 4th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Oct. 30, 1861. Died Aug. 20, 1862, at Newport, R. I.

ALEXANDER SANFORD, Sergeant, Co. H, 4th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Oct. 30, 1861. Died Dec. 10, 1861, at Fairfax Seminary, Va.

A. D. KENYON, Private, Co. F, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Wounded severely Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va. Died Dec. 15, 1862, of wounds.

JOHN K. HULL, son of Benjamin Hull of Tower Hill. Sergeant, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Killed July 13, 1863, in a skirmish near Jackson, Miss.

CHARLES A. KNOWLES, son of James Knowles. Sergeant, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Killed Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va.

MANUEL OPEN, Corporal, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Wounded Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va. Died May, 1864, of wounds at Spottsylvania Court House, Va.

WANTON G. AUSTIN, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Died Aug. 10, 1863.

JAMES H. BATON, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Died Dec. 4, 1862, near Falmouth, Virginia.

HENRY BRAYMAN, Private, Co. G, 7th. Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Wounded Dec. 13, 1862 at Fredericksburg, Va. Died Sept. 14, 1863 at Camp Nelson, Ky.

UZ CAMERON, Private Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Drowned June 11, 1863 in Mississippi River.

CHARLES E. CHAMPLAIN, son of Henry C. Champlain, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Died July 28, 1863.

JONATHAN R. CLARK, son of Simeon Clark. Private Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Killed in a skirmish July 13, 1863 near Jackson, Miss.

JOHN H. SLOCUM, Private, Co. E, 2d Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered June 6, 1861, reenlisted Dec. 26, 1863. Killed May 12, 1864 at Battle of the Wilderness, Va.

SYLVESTER ESTERBROOKS, Private Battery F, 1st Regt. R. I. L. Art. Mustered Apr. 29, 1863. Died May 12, 1864, of wounds received between Petersburg and Richmond same day.

WILLIAM S. PECKHAM, son of William Peckham. Private Battery D, 1st Regt. R. I. L. Art. Mustered Sept. 4, 1861. Died Apr. 1, 1863 at his father's house in South Kingstown.

WILLIAM FINDLEY, Private Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Died Aug. 15, 1863 at Covington, Ky.

ORLANDO W. BROWNING, Private Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Killed at Fredericksburg, Va. Dec. 13, 1862.

OWEN GALLAGHER, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Killed at Fredericksburg, Va. Dec. 13, 1862.

SAMUEL SNOW, Private Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Died May 1, 1863, at Lexington, Ky.

JAMES DUGAN, Private, Co. D, 2d Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Oct. 8, 1863. Killed May 12, 1864, at Battle of Spottsylvania, Va.

WILLIAM H. NICHOLS, son of Matthew Nichols of Rocky Brook, Private Co. E, 2d Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered June 6, 1861. Killed July 21, 1861 at Battle of Bull Run, Va.

ISAAC C. RODMAN, son of Clark Rodman, Private, Co. E-2d Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered June 6, 1861. Taken prisoner at Battle of Bull Run, Va. Died in Richmond, Va.

CHARLES GARDINER, Private, Battery G, 1st Regt. R. I. L. Art. Mustered Dec. 2, 1861. Died at Cincinnati, Ohio.

SAMUEL T. PERRY, son of Samuel Perry, Private, Co. K, 2d Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered June 5, 1861. Corporal, reenlisted Dec. 26, 1863. Killed at the Battle of the Wilderness, Va., May 12, 1864.

EZRA S. BARBER, son of Anthony Barber, Private Troop B, 1st R. I. Cavalry. Mustered Dec. 14, 1861. Discharged.

DANIEL A. CRANDALL, son of Rev. Eldred Crandall. Private Co. F, 12th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Oct. 13. 1862. Wounded slightly Dec. 13, 1862 at Fredericksburg, Va. Died Apr. 3, 1863 at Philadelphia, Pa.

JOHN K. KNOWLES, son of James Knowles, 2d Lieutenant Co. A, 4th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 8, 1863. Killed at Petersburg, Va. July 30, 1864.

WILLIAM A. TEFFT, son of Daniel Tefft, Private, Battery F, 1st Regt, R. I. L. Art. Mustered Oct. 29, 1861. Second Lieut. 14th Regt. R. I. H. Art. Sept. 12, 1863. Second Lieut. Troop C, 3d R. I. Cav. Dec. 28, 1863. Died June 10, 1865 at his grandfathers residence in North Kingstown, R. I.

JOB HAZARD, son of Samuel Hazard, Private, Battery F, 1st Regt. R. I. L. Art. Mustered Mar. 29, 1862. Died Dec. 20, 1862 in camp near Kingston, N. C.

FRANKLIN SMITH, Private Troop G, 3d R. I. Cav. Mustered Nov. 14, 1864. Died at Napoleonville, La. Nov. 26, 1864.

NATHANIEL M. CASE, Private, Co. G, transferred to Co. B, 3d R. I. H. Art. Mustered Oct. 5, 1861, reenlisted Jan. 24, 1864. Killed at Fort Putman by sharpshooters in Fort Sumpter, Oct. 19, 1864.

CHARLES A. SLOCUM, Private, Co. A, 5th Regt. R. I. H. Art. Mustered Dec. 16, 1861, reenlisted Jan. 4, 1864. Taken prisoner May 5, 1864 at Crotan, N. C. Died Sept. 20, 1864, at Andersonville, Ga.

HENRY J. GARDINER, Private, Co. A, 14th Regt. R. I. H. Art. Mustered Aug. 28, 1863. Died Sept. 24, 1864 at Fort Jackson, La.

JOHN CHARLES, Private, Co. A, 14th Regt. R. I. H. Art. Mustered Aug. 28, 1863. Died July 29, 1864, at New Orleans, La., of fever.

EDWARD F. NILES, Private, Co. A, 14th Regt. R. I. H. Art. Mustered Aug. 28, 1863. Died Aug. 26, 1864, at Fort Jackson, La., of fever.

DANIEL WAMBSLEY, son of George Wambsley, Private, Co A, 14th Regt. R.I. H. Art. Mustered Aug. 28, 1863. Died Apr. 4, 1864 at Fort Esperanza, Texas, of fever.

WILLIAM A. DICKINSON, Private, Battery B, 1st Regt. R. I. L. Art. Mustered Aug. 13, 1861. Died Oct. 31, 1862 at Harpers' Ferry, Va.

GEORGE H. WATSON, son of Elisha Watson, Corporal, Battery C, 1st Regt. R. I. L. Art. Mustered Aug. 25, 1861. Killed July 1, 1862 at Malvern Hill, Va.

WELCOME W. KENYON, Private Battery F, 1st Regt. R. I. L. Art. Mustered Oct. 29, 1861. Died Sept. 12, 1864, at Baltimore, Md.

JONATHAN R. NYE, Private, Battery F, 1st Regt. R. I. L. Art. Mustered Mar. 29, 1862. Died Aug. 3, 1862 at New Berne, N. C.

JAMES H. BRAMAN, Private Battery G, 1st Regt. R. I. L. Art. Mustered Dec. 2, 1861. Died Sept. 11, 1862 at Philadelphia, Pa.

RODERICK D. SMITH, son of Samuel Smith, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Killed in battle near Spottsylvania Court House, Va., May 14, 1864.

ROBERT B. GREENE, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Died Jan. 2, 1863, of wounds received Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va.

FREDERIC A. POTTER, Private, Co. A, 14th Regt. R. I. H. Art. Mustered Aug. 28, 1863. Died July 8, 1864 at Fort Jackson, La., of pneumonia.

HIRAM HUNTINGTON, Artificer, Co. A, 14th Regt. R. I. H. Art. Mustered Aug. 28, 1863. Died Aug. 27, 1864, at Fort Jackson, La. of typhoid malarious fever.

STEPHEN HOLLAND, son of Henry Holland, Corporal, Co. E, 2d Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered June 6, 1861. Killed July 21, 1861 at the Battle of Bull Run, Va.

ESEK B. SMITH, son of William Smith, Corporal, Co. E, 2d Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered June 6, 1861. Taken prisoner at the Battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861. Died in the Richmond Hospital.

HENRY L. JACQUES, son of Taylor Jacques, Private, Co. E, 2d Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered June 6, 1861. Wounded at Battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861. Died at Richmond, Virginia.

CHARLES E. BAGLEY, Corporal, Co. G, 2d Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered June 6, 1861. Killed July 21, 1861, at Battle of Bull Run, Va.

JOHN G. GRINNELL, Corporal, Co. B, 2d Regt. R. I. Vols. (new organization) Mustered June 6, 1861, reenlisted Dec. 26, 1863. Wounded in battle near Winchester, Va. Died Oct. 5, 1864 from wounds.

HORACE D. HEALEY, son of Jonathan Healey, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Died Aug. 2, 1863, at Mill Dale Miss.

WILLIAM H. JOHNSTON, son of Abraham Johnston, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Died June 22, 1864, from wounds received at Petersburg, Va.

JOHN C. KENYON, son of Thomas Kenyon, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Killed Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va.

THOMAS G. KENYON, son of Thomas Kenyon, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Died Mar. 1, 1863, at Washington, D. C.

ELISHA G. MAY, son of Liberty N. May, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Died Aug. 29, 1863, at Camp Nelson, Ky.

JAMES O'NIEL, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Wounded Dec. 13, 1862, at Battle of Fredericksburg, Va. Died of wounds same day.

WILLIAM J. POLLOCK, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Killed Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va.

ROBERT N. ROSE, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Died Feb. 3, 1863, at Falmouth, Virginia.

WILLIAM TOURGEE, son of George Tourgee, Private, Co. G, 7th R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Died Sept. 1863, at Camp Nelson, Ky.

PERRY G. UNDERWOOD, Private, Co. G, 7th Regt. R. I. Vols. Mustered Sept. 6, 1862. Died Aug. 28, 1863, at Cincinnati, Ohio.

JAMES H. CASE, (son of William Case) of Brookfield, Conn., (recruit,) Private, Co. M, 2d Regt. of Artillery, Conn. Vols., (formerly 19th Regt. of Infantry). Mustered Feb. 10, 1864. Died Mar. 4, 1864, at Regimental Hospital, Arlington Heights, Va., and was buried there.

The line of march from the church was down Main street up High street to Riverside cemetery, the band playing "The Battle Cry of Freedom," where the dedicatory exercises took place. A platform had been erected near the monument and on it was placed the altar of Sedgwick Post bearing a silk flag, crossed sabres and an open Bible. When the

line reached the monument and the guests were seated, the monument was unveiled by Mr. Stedman, the band playing "My Country 'tis of Thee."

Then stepping to its base, he said:

Soldiers and Fellow Citizens: I will not attempt to express my emotions at this hour. I am about to unveil and present the results of my thoughts and labors for years. Many of the brave men whose names are on this stone are still fresh in my memory. These friends before me will to-day remember afresh their long lost loved ones. I will not say more. The eloquent address and the beautiful poem to which you have listened must make an abiding impression upon all. This monument has cost about $3,300. The whole amount has been raised by voluntary contributions. A large portion of it from a few generous and patriotic men. The more than 300 contributors will please accept my most hearty thanks with many thanks to friends out of town for very liberal contributions. And also to His Excellency the Governor, the Adjutant-General and others for encouraging and approving letters.

Soldiers of Sedgwick Post, No. 7, of the Grand Army of the Republic and the representatives of the town of South Kingstown, I now present this beautiful monument for your acceptance and protection, and request that it be dedicated by you to the noble purpose for which it has been erected, imploring for it the protecting care of Him who, by his overruling Providence and blessing, brought our beloved country through the war, preserving the union and giving liberty to all. May there be hereafter no similar cause for the erecting of such a memorial, and may He still bless and guide this great nation to His glory.

He then presented it to Commander Barton for dedication.

THE RITUAL OF THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

This brought the dedication up to the point where the G. A. R. came in and the following officers were in their places to carry out the ritual: Com., Theodore A. Barton; acting S. V. D. C., Gideon Spencer; acting J. V. D. C., James A. Abbott; Adj. Gen., P. Lyon; Q. M. Genl., Geo. Edward

Allen; surgeon, W. H. Traver; chaplain, B. F. Davis; S. Maj., B. F. Peabodie; Q. M. S., J. A. Bowen; O. of the D., H. Dixon; O. of the G. T. M. Simms. Commander Barton then stepped to the altar and said:

Mr. President of the Day: In the name of my comrades of the Grand Army of the Republic, representing as they do all soldiers and sailors who defended the integrity and authority of the nation, I thank you, and those whom you represent, for this memorial shaft. Its very silence is impressive. Without articulate speech, it is eloquent. It needs no words. It is itself an oration. It assures us that our dead are held in remembrance,—those dead who gave their lives for the security of the citizen and the union of the states. It is significant of brave and loyal obedience to the command of the nation always and everywhere, since the obligations of citizenship are not restricted to time or place, or to the conflict of arms. It gives encouragement for the future, since the recognition and approval it gives of patriotic fidelity and heroism will be an incentive for the display of public valor and virtue in all coming time.

There can be no doubt that the honor you pay to the patriot dead, and to their memorable deeds, will serve not only to make American citizenship in these days more reputable, but also to maintain and perpetuate, through all future generations, the union and authority of the United States of America; Adjutant, you will detail a guard of honor.

Adjutant.—Commander, the guard is present.

Commander.—Officer of the Day, you will direct the Officer of the Guard to station this detail about the memorial shaft.

Commander.—Holy Scripture saith: The Lord gave the word; great was the army of those that published it. —Ps. lxviii., 11.

Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard.—Jer. l., 2.

In the name of our God we will set up our banners.—Ps. xx., 5. Officer of the Day, you will order the guard of honor to raise our flag.

Officer of the Day.—Officer of the Guard let the flag be raised.

(Music, Star Spangled Banner.)

Commander.—The forces of the nation are divided into two great arms, that of the navy, and that of the army. Senior Vice-Commander, what words of Holy Scripture may apply to the navy?

Senior Vice-Commander.—They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters; these see all the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep. For He commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still. Then are they glad because they be quiet; so He bringeth them unto their desired haven. Oh, that men would praise the Lord for His goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men.—Ps. cvii., 23, 24, 25, 28–32.

Commander.—Officer of the Day, let the guard of honor set up the symbol of the navy, and let a sailor be detailed to guard it.

The anchor was then set up on the north side of the shaft. A comrade dressed as a sailor stood guard with a drawn cutlass.

Commander.—Junior Vice-Commander, what Scripture may apply to the army?

Junior Vice-Commander.—To your tents, O Israel. So all Israel went to their tents.—2 Chron. x., 16. The children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard throughout their hosts. —Num. i., 52. Thou hast given a banner to them that fear Thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth.—Ps. lx., 4. The Lord shall utter His voice before His army; for His camp is very great; for he is strong that executeth His word; for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who

can abide it?—Joel ii., 11. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses; but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.—Ps. xx., 7.

Commander.—Officer of the Day, let the guard of honor set up the symbol of the army, and let a soldier be detailed to guard it.

A musket with fixed bayonet, canteen and haversack hanging from it, knapsack leaning against the stock, is set up against the shaft opposite the anchor. A comrade in full soldier uniform armed with a musket and fixed bayonet stands guard.

Commander.—Officer of the Day, if the work of the navy and army be well done, what proclamation from Holy Scripture can you make?

Officer of the Day.—A proclamation of peace.

Lord, Thou wilt ordain peace for us: for Thou also hath wrought all our works in us.—Isaiah xxvi., 12. How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good; that publisheth salvation; that sayeth unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! The Lord has made bare His holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.—Isaiah lii., 7, 10.

Commander.—The Chaplain will now offer the prayer of dedication.

Chaplain.—Almighty God, we thank Thee for Thy sovereign care and protection, in that Thou didst lead us in the days that were shadowed with trouble, and gavest us strength when the burden was heavy upon us, and gave us courage and guidance, so that after the conflict we have come to these days of peace. We thank Thee that the wrath of war has been stilled, that brother no longer strives against brother, that once again we have one country and one flag.

May Thy blessing be upon us as a people, that we may be Thy people, true and righteous in all our ways, tender and patient in our charity, though resolute for the right; careful

more for the downtrodden than for ourselves, eager to forward the interests of every citizen throughout the land, so that our country may be indeed one country from the rivers to the seas, from the mountains to the plains.

We pray Thee to make our memories steadfast, that we may never forget the generous sacrifices made for our country. May our dead be enshrined in our hearts. May their graves be the altars of our grateful and reverential patriotism.

And now, O God, bless Thou this memorial!

Bless it, O God, in honor of mothers who bade their sons do brave deeds:

In honor of wives who wept for husbands who should never come back again:

In honor of children whose heritage is their fallen fathers, heroic name:

In honor of men and women who ministered to the hurt and the dying:

But chiefly, O God, in honor of men who counted not their lives dear when their country needed them; of those alike who sleep beside the dust of their kindred or under the salt sea, or in nameless graves, where only thine angels stand sentinels till the reveille of the resurrection morning. Protect it and let it endure, and unto the latest generation may its influence be for the education of the citizen, for the honor of civil life, for the advancement of the nation, for the blessing of humanity, and for the furtherance of Thy holy kingdom.

Hear us, O our God; we ask it in the name of Him who made proof of the dignity, and who consecrated the power of sacrifice in His blessed life and death, even in the name of Jesus Christ, the great captain of our salvation. Amen!

Comrades.—Amen!

Commander.—Attention—Department of R. I. Grand Army of the Republic.

In the name of the Grand Army of the Republic, I now dedicate this memorial shaft. I dedicate it to the memory of those who in the navy (*the sailor on guard salutes*) guarded

our inland seas and ocean coasts, and fell in defence of the flag. I dedicate it to the memory of those who in the army (*the soldier on guard salutes*) who fought for our hillsides and valleys and plains, and fell in defence of the flag. I dedicate it to the memory of those who on land and on sea fought for the Union, and fell in defence of the flag. (*The guard of honor salutes and stands at salute*); who on land and on sea fought for the authority of the constitution, and fell in defence of the flag. Who on land and on sea bought for their country and fell in defence of the flag. Comrades salute the dead!

Each comrade armed presented arms. Those unarmed placed the left hand open, fingers outstretched, over the left breast, and with right hand raised the hat or cap four inches above the head.

Commander.—Mr. President, our service of dedication is ended. In the name of my comrades I thank you, and those you represent, for your courtesy in permitting us, who are bound by special ties to them, to honor our dead.

The Band played "America."

The President then introduced Major B. B. Hammond, who made the following address:

ADDRESS BY MAJOR B. B. HAMMOND.

Mr. Commander, Comrades, Ladies and Gentlemen: In yonder temple, dedicated to the worship of the good God whose right arm, wielding and directing through his chosen agencies, the unnumbered right arms of the grand army of the union, achieved the greatest and most important triumph in the most gigantic struggle of modern times, the history of the events immediately preceding and accompanying the same, have been most appropriately and eloquently set before you to-day. In that high endeavor and struggle we had the honor and distinction of forming a part, and its results bring us together at this time.

And now, in this open temple of nature, in this beautifully secluded spot, always dear to you whose lives have been spent near

it, but now made sacred as the resting place of some of those who went forth with you for the preservation and perpetuation of the Union, and from whose mortal sight it *then* forever faded away, we gather about this monument, erected here by the munificence of private individuals and of the state of Rhode Island, and with true soldierly affection, and with uncovered heads, dedicate it to their memory. As with a saddened pride, we instinctively turn our eyes upon its inanimate features, flashing with the sunlight that falls in hallowed radiance about it, and bathes its whole surroundings with an unwonted glow of beauty, our ears listen for some voice to break forth from it in utterance of a message from those, "whom we have loved long since, but lost awhile," and to our *minds*, and *hearts*, it is filled with suggestions and inspirations, that will forever keep alive the memories of those whom it was designed to commemorate. To all who shall henceforth pass this way, it will speak of experiences of privation, sufferings, anxious watchings, weary marches, and death struggles, that were cheerfully and heartily endured and made, for love of country, "one and indivisible"; but to us who know of what we say, it will stand as a silent rebuke to those who shall impugn, or attempt to impugn, the high, manly, and patriotic motives from which the soldiers of the Union acted, and by which they were impulsed. Considering the magnitude of the great endeavor, and the varied character and nationalities of the actors therein, the history of the world does not furnish an example of a more spontaneous, noble and unselfish struggle, and not only this monument, but every other, erected to these brave, self-sacrificing ones, this wide country over, proclaims the sacred estimation in which they were, and are, held by all lovers of free institutions, who in their hearts believe in "a government of the people, for the people, and by the people;" and I do not hesitate here to say that honesty, integrity, and soldierly endeavor, were the distinguishing characteristics of the soldiers of the Union, and to-day, among no class of our citizenship, is honor, integrity, unselfishness, and brotherly helpfulness, more prized, and better illustrated, than among these. They know as none others can, the benefit of association and sympathy in a common purpose, and when they meet, "their hearts are in their hands," and

their most helpful sympathies go out toward each other. No wonder, therefore, if when gathered about the graves of their fallen comrades, and engaged in such a service as this, their hearts are quick to pulsate with an affectionate and reverent devotion, which brings upon us all an atmosphere unique and unusual, and enwraps us in a profound solemnity. Who, like the soldiers of the republic, are so adapted to such a work of dedication? Their very presence here, is the most impressive of all dedications, and as they go out from this place, they will leave a benediction that shall not escape herefrom. It will linger about these silent graves, and about this monument, as unseen watchers and sentinels linger about, and guard, the most sacred hopes of mankind. I am filled with emotion, as I think of what these noble souls—now escaped to the higher and better life, and to whose memory this dedication is here made—suffered and wrought for our glorious country, and how freely their lives were offered up on its altar. Would that all our countrymen could and would appreciate the living comrades of these, as they ought, and in all ways possible, extend to them a helpful hand. But my comrades I need not say more to you. Your hearts feel and know a sentiment and language not given to many others to understand. Ye are, indeed, "a chosen people"—"a royal priesthood"—all having been impulsed and chosen as agents under God in the salvation of this nation; and I regret the necessity of reminding you, that we are growing less in number every year, and, in consequence, the time hastens when our various posts will be necessarily closed; yet this monument, dedicated with such affection by us, shall remain long after the "mortal silence" shall have fallen upon us, as a memorial of what we did to perpetuate the memory of our fallen comrades, and the principles for which they yielded up their lives. But comrades, our passing sooner or later, from the friendships and affections thus formed here, is the sure presage of our re-union, where such solemnities as these will be unknown, and where no monument will be required to perpetuate our undying and soldierly regard for each other. Whatever of struggle and endeavor may still be ours in this "the house of our pilgrimage," if we shall be faithful to the principles which this monument this day proclaims, and to Him, who has hitherto

"fought our battles for us," as we pass into the mystery of the world now unseen, we shall hear those words of unutterable comfort and reward, uttered with an authority that may never be questioned;—"To him that overcometh, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame and am now set down with my father in his throne."

The President then introduced Rev. Frederic Denison, Department Chaplain, who delivered the following ode:

DEDICATORY ODE BY CHAPLAIN FREDERIC DENISON.

With grief, subdued thought, like our deep muffled drum,
And a funeral hush in each breast,
To-day, by affection commanded, we come
To honor our brothers at rest.

This art-fashioned granite is reared as a shrine.
Memorial sacred to be.
Forever with patriot records to shine,
As an altar ordained by the free.

Warm throbbing, our bosoms great memories keep
Of our land in her exigent days,
Repeating the tragedies crimson and deep
As felt in the battle-hours blaze.

Yet can never be told, by our stammering lips,
What soldiers on battle-fields learned,
The thrilling, the tender, that great fellowships
That in hearts of the valorous burned.

Our comrades-in-arms, even now, we behold,
And stand by their side in the field
Where we met the great billows of conflict that rolled
With our breasts to the battle-shock steeled.

We owe them this tribute of love and of art,
Of granite uplooking to heaven,
A symbol of courage and consecrate heart,
Of life for our liberties given.

Their records are safe with our loved motherland,
Their names written high on her scroll,
In beauty and brightness unfading to stand
While the stars in their circuit shall roll.

A service unmeasured they rendered their age—
Achievements for freedom of man,
Deeds making more luminous history's page
And furthering Heaven's great plan.

Not legions of Rome, not famed phalanx of Greece,
Not armies of holy crusades,
Ever wrought for mankind such a victory and peace,
Brave wielding their heaven-tempered blades.

Still serving are they in truth's wars in our world,
With all the old martyrs enrolled;
The standard they rescued is broader unfurled
For victories yet to be told.

The red in the flag of our nation henceforth
Shall speak of the blood of these braves
Who battled alike for the South and the North,
Unchaining a continent's slaves.

Not gold in men's treasures, but gold of their deeds
Inspires and enriches our race;
Self-sacrifices—kingliest conduct—best leads
And diffuses a conquering grace.

The Right is immortal, and who their lot cast
In her struggle and purpose divine,
Though falling in battle, yet surely, at last,
In her ultimate triumph shall shine.

That country has truest renown that has graves
Of men who gave life for the right.
Who fearlessly breasted oppression's mad waves
And lifted the true to the light.

And those are "God's acres" where loving we lay
Our sacrificed brothers to rest;
'Tis here the good angels their visits will pay
When they come from the realms of the blest.

Deplore not the true who on duty's front fell;
We call to mind Calvary's height;
The virtue of sacrificed blood, who may tell?
The morning will break on the night.

The grave is the portal to regions above
To glories too bright for our eyes;
The angel of death is an angel of love
E'en though he may come in disguise.

Ever green be the mounds where our comrades repose,
Forever they hallow our land;
Around them shall flourish the myrtle and rose,
Above them shall monuments stand.

Loved Veterans: Lay your scarred hands on this stone
That dedicate thus it may be
To soldiers who died that our land might be one
And forever the home of the free.

The Department Commander then announced that by request of a number of comrades he would call on Past Department Commander Horatio Rogers for the closing address:

General Rogers spoke extemporaneously and substantially as follows:—

Sir Department Commander, Comrades of the Grand Army, Ladies and Gentlemen: When I read on yonder monument the familiar names of those with whom I served in the hardships and battles of war I should be something less than human should I refuse the use of my tongue on an occasion like this, however sudden and unexpected the call, and, therefore, however imperfect the utterance. Some of you, comrades, knew the bearers of the names thereon inscribed, in that supreme moment of devotion and death when they offered up their lives, a willing sacrifice, in the defence of their country; and you can bear witness to their patriotic heroism. To you, who lived to return from those terrible experiences, the gratitude of a grateful people has been made apparent through your physical senses, but to them, whom this monument commemorates, no such knowledge was vouchsafed. Their mothers, widows, and orphans, however, and all who hold them, and whom they held, dear, can rest assured that the names on that clear cut granite will go down with the love and gratitude of an appreciative people to the latest generation of posterity, so long as the records of this town, yea, so long as a page of American history shall endure.

As I behold monuments such as these dotting our land they seem to me like milestones of patriotism leading all beholders on in the pathway of duty to their country; or, shall I more fitly denominate them, altars of loyalty, on which the fires of patriotism

can never be quenched, and where all approaching them cannot fail to draw patriotic inspiration. Beautiful as this monument is, and fitly as it commemorates those whose names it bears, its greatest value will be in exerting a silent but enduring influence upon the children here present and all that shall come after them. The effect of this impressive scene and the constant presence of these inscriptions will affect their youthful minds much as the sight of our Revolutionary ancestors borne along in carriages on Fourth of July and other patriotic processions, fired in their boyhood the brave men we commemorate to-day, to do and to die in the defence of their common country. In the time of national peril and tribulation, should ever such again visit the land, the young men of this community will come to this sacred precinct, and the mothers will lead hither their children, for guidance and inspiration, and this monument, and the influence of the heroes and patriots whose names are graven here, will speak in trumpet tongues—go, if need be, and do thou likewise.

CONCLUDING SERVICE.

The President.—Commander, our exercises are ended.

Commander.—Attention! Department of R. I. Grand Army of the Republic. As we close these services, the guard of honor is withdrawn, the symbols of the army and navy are removed, the flag is lowered; but the memorial we have dedicated remains, guarded by our dead. So long as it shall endure, it shall speak to us and to all of the loyalty and heroism in the army and navy, and of that significant national authority of which our flag is the symbol to every true American heart.

Officer of the Day, remove the symbols. (*a pause*) Lower the flag. (*a pause*) Dismiss the guard.

Chaplain, pronounce the benediction.

Chaplain.—The grace of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit be with us all. Amen.

Comrades, Amen.

The exercises concluded with the part, song, "Rest, Soldier, Rest," by Messrs. J. Morgan, F. Olney, C. Olney, John Dixon and Welcome Clarke.

After the dedicatory services were ended, the line and many citizens proceeded to a large tent on the land of Asa Steadman, Esq., near the Peace Dale Depot where caterer Charles Maxfield had prepared one of his famous shore dinners, the plates being laid for 1500. The dinner was all a hungry man could have wished. Need more be said.

The services throughout were of a most satisfactory order. The day was lovely and nature appeared in one of her most entrancing moods.

Besides the people of the town there were present large delegations from other towns in the state.

Following is a list of the contributors to the monument:

THE DONORS.

Adams, Jeremiah W.	$1 00	Anthony, James E.	$2 00
Adams, George L	1 00	Armstrong, George T.	1 00
Allen, John A	5 00	Armstrong, Nathaniel C.	5 00
Allen, Andrew	1 00	Armstrong, Charles H.	2 00
Babcock, Rev. William R.	10 00	Brown, James Pardon	1 00
Babcock, John E.	1 00	Brown, Peleg	10 00
Babcock, William H.	1 00	Brown, John A	5 00
Babcock, Lois E.	1 00	Brown, Mrs. Joseph A.	1 00
Babcock, George W.	2 00	Browning, Christopher	2 00
Barney, William P.	1 00	Browning, Christopher, Jr.	1 00
Barber, Russell W.	1 00	Browning, Abial T	1 00
Barber, John C.	1 00	Browning, Dorcas	1 00
Barber, Gardner S.	1 00	Browning, Ann	1 00
Bartlett, Rev. Edward O.	2 00	Browning, George F	1 00
Bartlett, Edward O., Jr.	50	Browning, John R.	1 00
Bartlett, Dwight R.	50	Browning, Andrew J.	1 00
Bartlett, Clarence	50	Browning, George H.	1 00
Bartlett, L. Roy	50	Browning, Elisha D	5 00
Bartlett, Josiah	1 00	Brannan, Luke O	1 00
Bell, Louis F.	2 00	Brannan, M. P	1 00
Booth, Henry	1 00	Brannan, Patrick	1 00
Boon, Charles E.	2 00	Briggs, Thomas	2 00
Brown, John K.	9 90	Brougham, James E.	1 00

Brown, Mercy C.	$1 00	Burdick, Irving	$5 00
Brown, Benjamin N.	1 00	Burdick, Betsey W.	1 00
Brown, George V.	1 00		
Card, William	1 00	Church, Thomas P.	2 00
Card, Welcome	1 00	Chappell, Raymond	1 00
Card, William R.	1 00	Clarke, William C.	10 00
Carpenter, Elisha E.	1 00	Clarke, Peter W.	1 00
Carpenter, Wanton R.	1 00	Clemens, Frank J.	1 00
Carpenter, George A.	1 00	Clemens, Phillip	1 00
Carpenter, Benjamin F.	1 00	Crandall, James E. R.	1 00
Carpenter, Rowse H.	1 00	Crandall, Richard C.	1 00
Caswell, William G.	1 00	Crandall, Christopher S.	1 00
Caswell, John H.	10 00	Crandall, John F.	1 00
Caswell, George A.	1 00	Coates, Saunders	20 00
Cashman, Thomas	1 00	Congdon, Galusha K.	1 00
Campbell, John	2 00	Congdon, Elmer B.	1 00
Cayo, Louis	1 00	Congdon, Nicholas N.	1 00
Champlin, Lucinda W.	1 00	Congdon, Mrs. Joseph B	2 00
Champlin, William	1 00	Cone, Edward	1 00
Champlin, Charles B. Jr.,	1 00	Curtis, Benjamin R.	3 00
Church, Charles P.	1 00	Curtis, Henry L.	1 00
Dillon, James C.	5 00	Done, Edward	2 00
Dillon, Samuel M.	1 00	Done, John	1 00
Dillon, Susan P.	1 00	Donally, Robert J.	1 00
Dillon, Saunders C.	1 00	Donally, F. M.	1 00
Dixon, James	1 00	Dun, Robert G.	30 00
Dobson, Joseph	1 00	Dun, J. F.	1 00
Done, Peter	1 00		
Easterbrooks, Mary	1 00	Eberlain, A. J.	1 00
Easterbrooks, Henry	1 00	Eldred, Samuel S.	1 00
Edwards, Albert F.	2 00	England, George K.	2 00
Fagan, John	1 00	Flower, Roger	1 00
Fison, James	1 00	Foxall Moses	1 00
Finley, Robert	1 00		
Gardner, Thomas A.	1 00	Green, John C.	1 00
Ganley, Michael	1 00	Green, Nathaniel	1 00
Gould, Frederic C.	5 00	Greene, Henry W.	3 00
Gould, William G.	2 00	Greene, Nathaniel R.	2 00
Gough, Thomas J.	1 00	Griffin, George A.	5 00
Green, Byron	1 00	Griffin, Daniel B.	3 00

Hazard, Rowland G..... $600 00
Hazard, Rowland..... 300 00
Hazard, John N..... 300 00
Hazard, Edward H..... 25 00
Hazard, William H. Dr..... 10 00
Hazard, Jonathan E..... 5 00
Hazard, George S..... 1 00
Hazard, George D..... 1 00
Hazard, Thomas G..... 5 00
Hazard, Thomas G. Jr..... 5 00
Hazard, Daniel L..... 5 00
Harrington, Seth..... 1 00
Hale, Solomon..... 1 00
Hale, Edward Everett Rev. Roxbury, Mass..... 5 00

Jacques, William..... 4 00

Kenyon, William F..... 2 00
Kenyon, William A..... 5 00
Kenyon, Orin P..... 5 00
Kelly, John..... 1 00
Kelley, William..... 1 00
Knowles, Alvin D..... 1 00
Knowles, Mary Ann..... 1 00
Knowles, Horatio N..... 2 00
Knowles, Sarah S..... 10 00

Lapsley Howard, New York 10 00
Larkin, Edward A..... 1 00
Laughlin, Martin..... 1 00
Lanphear, George T..... 1 00

Mathewson, Syria W..... 10 00
Mahon, John..... 1 00
Mahon, John Jr..... 1 00
McArdell, Frank..... 1 00

Nichols, Frank B..... 50
Nichols, Matthew..... 1 00
Noka, Gideon..... 2 00

O'Hara, Patrick..... 1 00

Partelow, Alice R..... 15 00
Partelow, Henry W..... 10 00
Parkinson, John P..... 1 00

Harrower, David..... $2 00
Healey, Sally A..... 2 00
Healey, Horatio D..... 1 00
Healey, Jonathan L..... 1 00
Helme, Powell..... 1 00
Hellowell, John..... 1 00
Hitchcock, Charles Dr..... 10 00
Holberton, Joseph W..... 1 00
Holberton, William G..... 1 00
Holgate, Stobard..... 1 00
Hoxsie Joseph..... 1 00
Hodge & Clark..... 5 00
Hunt, Jonathan W..... 1 00
Harry, Daniel..... 1 00

Knowles, George G..... 5 00
Knowles, Charles H..... 3 00
Knowles, Julia A..... 2 00
Knowles, William Henry..... 5 00
Knowles, Ralph H..... 1 00
Knowles, Herbert M..... 1 00
Knight, Robert L..... 1 00
Kroner, George R..... 1 00

Lanphear, Charles H..... 1 00
Lavery, John..... 1 00
Lock, Benjamin Jr..... 1 00

McLane, Allan, Washington, D. C..... 25 00
Morgan, John E..... 1 00
Mygatt, A. B., Bridgeport, Ct. 1 00

Northup, George A..... 1 00
Nye, Walter A..... 5 00
Nye, Nathan W..... 1 00

Perry, Oliver H..... 1 00
Pearse, George..... 1 00
Pierce, Thos. F., Providence 25 00

Patten, J. H.	$5 00	Potter, Jeffrey W.	$1 00
Perry, George T.	1 00	Potter, Nicholas E.	1 00
Perry, Oliver H.	1 00	Priday, Thomas	1 00
Perry, John G.	1 00	Peckham, Nathaniel C.	5 00
Quinlin, Jeremiah	2 00		
Rhodes, William H.	1 00	Robinson, Samuel R.	2 00
Robinson, Jeremiah P., New York city	600 00	Robinson, Frank W.	1 00
Robinson, George C., New York city	300 00	Rodman, Robert, Lafayette, Rhode Island	100 00
Robinson, Attmore	50 00	Rodman, Thomas C.	2 00
Robinson, Benjamin F., Jr.	5 00	Rodman, Charles L.	1 00
Sedgwick Post, No. 7, Grand Army of the Republic	188 98	Sims, John F.	1 00
Sargent, M. E.	1 00	Southwick, Daniel R. & Son	5 00
Sherman, George P.	1 00	Stanton, John	1 00
Sherman, John P.	3 00	Smith, Stephen D.	1 00
Sherman, George	5 00	Stedman, William F.	5 00
Sheldon, William	5 00	Stedman, Julia.	2 00
Sheldon, Jonathan	1 00	Stedman, Martha A.	2 00
Sheldon, Benjamin B.	2 00	Stedman, Daniel C.	1 00
Sheldon, Delia B.	1 00	Strang, Samuel A., New York city	15 00
Sheldon, W. S.	1 00		
Taylor, Ezbon S.	10 00	Thompson, Edward Hazard.	5 00
Taylor, William H.	10 00	Tucker, J. C., Jr.	5 00
Tabor, Henry E.	2 00	Tucker, James A	1 00
Tefft, John H.	3 00	Tucker, Charles J	1 00
Thompson, Sally Rodman.	5 00		
Watson, Harriet	3 00	Wilcox, John A., Dr.	5 00
Watson, Jesse V. B.	10 00	Wilcox, Benjamin M.	5 00
Watson, Walter L., Prov.	10 00	Wilcox, A. E.	1 00
Watson, George R., Prov.	2 00	Wharton, Francis, Rev. Washington, D. C.	5 00
Watson, Mary A.	5 00	Woodward, Sarah A., New York city	25 00
Wetmore, George Peabody, Governor, Newport, R. I.	100 00	Worden, George R.	1 00
Webster, Marvin A.	1 00	Worden, James	1 00
Weeden, William B., Prov.	25 00	Wright, George W.	1 00
Weeden, Elvira.	1 00	Woodmancy, John	1 00
Webster, J. C.	1 00	Walker, Edward	1 00
Wells, Herbert J.	2 00		

Whaley, Daniel	$2 00	Whalan, Henry	$1 00
Whaley, Mrs. John	4 00		

Whole number 266. Whole amount.....$3,308 48

Sedgwick Post, No. 7, Grand Army of the Republic, of R. I.

Adams, Joseph A.
Burdick, Thomas W.
Blanchard, Ephraim A.
Blanchard, Isaac
Billington, Daniel R.
Burns, James G.
Babcock, William J.
Boss, Joseph A.
Barber, Charles W.
Briggs, Lemuel A.
Carpenter, James
Carpenter, D. A.
Case, John P.
Chandler, James O.
Chace, Frank P.
Clark, James P.
Clark, Lionel H.
Dixon, Henry C.
Dixon, Nicholas T.
Dickens, Enoch L.
Denice, Joseph
Dolan, Patrick
Easterbrooks, George
Gardner, George
Hall, Charles W.
Hazard, William A.
Harvall, Richard A.
Homans, William
Holland, George F.
Holland, Francis B.
Holland, Jeremiah.
Holland, John H. Dead.
Holland, Charles W.
Holland, George H.
Hudson, David
Knowles, Stephen C.
Knowles, Martin V. B.
Lanphear, George T.
Lyons, Patrick
Northup, William H.
Northup, Samuel G.
O'Hara, Michael
Prouty, Wellington M.
Pendleton, Etan D.
Quirt, Thomas
Rielly, Thomas L.
Rielly, James E.
Rodman, George
Sims, Thomas N.
Sherman, Sheffield L.
Smith, William E.
Stedman, Asa W.
Streeter, Jeremiah
Sweet, Samuel C.
Warner, James A.
Whitford, John W.
Whitford, Elisha J.
Willis, William
Wright, Charles
Yost, Charles W.
Yost, Edward

Number of Contributors.....61

Amount Contributed.....$188 98

Whole number of Contributors.....321

Amount Contributed.....$3308 48

RESOLUTION OF THE TOWN COUNCIL OF THE TOWN OF SOUTH KINGSTOWN ACCEPTING THE MEMORIAL.

Whereas, The Hon. Rowland Hazard of Peace Dale and Daniel M. C. Stedman of Wakefield have in behalf of themselves and sundry contributors whose names are inscribed in a Memorial Book soon to be presented to, and to become a part of the Records of this town, on the 10th day of June, A. D. 1886, presented to this town for its care and protection, "The Soldiers Monument" to wit: A Monument in the Riverside Cemetery having inscribed upon it.

1861 1865

HEROES OF SOUTH KINGSTOWN WHO GAVE THEIR LIVES FOR THEIR COUNTRY.

1886.

With the names of sixty-four Soldiers upon it who died during the War between the years 1861 and 1865.

Resolved, that this Council in behalf of the town of South Kingstown accept the trust and tender its thanks in behalf of the town to Hon. Rowland Hazard and Daniel M. C. Stedman and through them to the other contributors to its funds. That the above Preamble and these resolutions be placed upon the Records of this town and copies thereof sent to Hon. Rowland Hazard and Daniel M. C. Stedman.

The State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. The County of Washington, S. C.

TOWN CLERK'S OFFICE, SOUTH KINGSTOWN.

JUNE 23, A. D. 1886.

I certify the within and foregoing to be a true copy as of the Town Council record of said town appears in this office.

Signed and sealed by order and in behalf of said Council.

[Seal] JOHN G. PERRY, Council Clerk.

SOCIETIES AND THEIR DOINGS.

Rhode Island Historical Society. — July 6. — Quarterly Meeting.—Rev. Crawford Nightingale read a paper upon the "Nightingale Family." President Gammell read a paper prepared by John O. Austin, Esq., upon "Characteristics of Genealogical Research." The President gave an account of the opening of the grave of William Blackstone. He then announced he should prepare a memorial upon the late Hon. John R. Bartlett, the senior member of the Society. The Librarian reported 96 volumes, 311 pamphlets and 47 unclassed objects received since the last quarterly meeting.

The Rhode Island Veteran Citizens Historical Association.—June 7.—A paper was read before the Association by Welcome A. Greene, Esq., on "The Great Swamp Fight." The Secretary (Rev. F. Denison) read two original poems pertaining to the approaching 250th Anniversary of the Settlement of Providence. The President announced that the Narragansett Historical Register would be in future a publication in which the best historical papers read before the Society will be printed in full.

July 5.—Annual Meeting.—The President read his annual report. The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: President, B. B. Hammond; Vice-Presidents, Hon. Thomas Davis, Providence, Hon. Thomas Coggeshall, Newport, Hon. William D. Brayton, Warwick, Hon. J. Russell Bullock, Bristol, Wm. H. Hazard, M. D., Wakefield; Treasurer, Mrs. H. A. Horton, Providence; Secretary, Rev. Frederic Denison, Providence; Executive Committee, Hon. Henry J. Steere, Hon. Thomas J. Hill, John A. Brown, Esq., Rev. Frederic Denison, Henry A. Howland, Esq., all of Providence. The President, Secretary, and James N. Arnold, Esq., were appointed a committee to collect souvenirs of the 250th Anniversary of the Settlement of Providence.

Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society.—May 18.—General William W. Douglas read a paper on "The Relief of Little Washington, N. C."

June 15.—Capt. George W. Hill read a paper,—"Some Recollections of a Mustering and Disbursing Officer."

Providence Franklin Society.—May 11.—Prof. W. W. Bailey read a paper upon the "Heath Family and its branches in this State."

May 25.—Dr. William F. Hutchinson read a paper on the "Windward Islands."

June 8.—The concluding paper of the season was read by Col. J. Talbot Pitman, on "Atmosphere."

Newport Historical Society.—May 18.—Col. William Gilpin read a paper on "Sabbath Observance."

June 21.—Hon. Amasa M. Eaton read a paper,—"The French Spoliation Claims and Rhode Island Claimants."

July 19.—Hon. George H. Calvert read a paper upon "Gœthe."

Newport Natural History Society.—May 6.—Annual Meeting.—The following gentlemen were elected officers of the Society for the ensuing year: Col. J. Hare Powell, President; Gov. George Peabody Wetmore, Leroy King, Esq., and Rev. F. F. Emerson, Vice-Presidents; George Gordon King, Esq., Secretary; Dr. H. R. Storer, Recording Secretary; Dr. F. H. Rankin, Treasurer; Dr. W. C. Rives, Librarian; A. O'D. Taylor, Esq., Curator; Col. G. H. Elliot, J. M. K. Southwick, Esq., and Charles E. Hammett, Esq., Council.

Owing to the extreme length of our leading articles, notwithstanding the fact that we have published a liberal supplement, yet, owing to our crowded space, we must defer our notices of new books to our next.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

THIS NUMBER.—We call especial attention of our readers to the contents of this number, which, for variety of subjects has never been surpassed by any previous effort of ours. To read this number must be a pleasing task on the part of all our readers. We here thank our contributors and friends and all others who have aided us to make this number what it is. We here present our readers an example of what we want the REGISTER to be. To make up future numbers equally as good as this will be ever our ambition and pride.

FOR CONGRESS.—Brother Phillips of the "SENTINEL-ADVERTISER," published at Hope Valley, invites his readers and patrons to state through his columns their choice for candidates for Congress for the Second District of Rhode Island. This has been the means of our receiving a few letters suggesting our name for that exalted position. "We are in the hands of our friends," said Mr. Hayes in 1880, and so are we to-day. We thank our friends for their high compliment to us, and trust that our future record will reveal nothing that will diminish this great confidence. It is, indeed, a great thing to be thought worthy.

OUR FATHER,

JAMES LINCOLN ARNOLD,

13th child and 5th son of RICHARD AND AMEY (PECK) ARNOLD.

BORN CRANSTON, R. I.,

April 24, 1812.

DIED NORTH KINGSTOWN, R. I.,

June 24, 1886.

THE

Narragansett Historical Register.

NARRAGANSETT PUB. CO. PUBLISHERS. | Terms, $2.00 Per Annum. | JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR.

VOL. V. PROVIDENCE, R. I., OCTOBER, 1886. No. 2.

THE OLD TAVERNS OF PROVIDENCE.

REMINISCENCES OF SOME OF THE TAVERNS OF "THE OLD TOWN OF PROVIDENCE," AND ITS IMMEDIATE VICINITY.

A Paper read before the Rhode Island Veteran Citizens Historical Association Oct. 8, 1883, by Hon. Elisha Dyer, President of the Association.

AT what time and place to begin the research and record contained in this paper has been a matter of some difficulty.

In the retrospection of my boyhood days no object, not of a personal character, is so prominent in my memory or invested with a more vivid interest than the painting of a "Bull's Head" on the sign board of the old tavern of that name, then situated on the east side of the Pawtucket Turnpike, less than a mile north of the Amasa Gray Tavern, now standing at the junction of said turnpike and North Main street. This "old Tavern House" (so called), was owned by Maj. John Dexter, son of Gregory Dexter, and was built about the year 1672, and occupied by him and his descendants for more than a hundred years. Originally it was a two-story house, and during the life time of John Dexter was struck by lightning, and a son and daughter were instantly

killed. When his great-grandsons, Joseph and Moses, came into possession, being unmarried, the place was rented to different individuals, with whom they lived. Among these lessees, the names of Winslow, Batcheller and Randall are distinctly remembered. At one time the slaughtering business was carried on there. After the death of Moses, in 1825, it was used as a tavern till 1837. Benjamin Gould was the first landlord, and kept the tavern till 1828, when he was succeeded by Ezekiel Emerson. In 1828 the estate, then owned by Moses Dexter, became involved in a law suit, and about this time this portion of the once extensive farm passed out of the possession of the family. During the last forty years the house, gradually falling into decay, has been abandoned as a dwelling, the new addition thereto being now occupied by tenants. Of the old house, part at a time was removed, and about eight years since the last of it passed from sight. The old barn of the tavern still remains, not alone in its glory, but in its sad aspect of decay. Would that it possessed the attributes and sympathies of a humanity, then might we know of its life story, when in the freshness and strength of its new materials, its boarded confines resounded with the merry tones of childhood sports, but these are forgotten and lost in the dreary moans, as the stern, shrill blasts and storms of a New England winter howl and whirl through its opening cracks and crevices, uttering as if in derision the sad echoes of passing away! passing away. For the above facts, I am indebted to the courtesy of Miss Phebe E. Morris, a grand niece of the late Ann Dexter, who now lives in the old Dexter house on the corner of the Pawtucket Pike and North street, and from which facts I had supposed the "Bull's Head" or "Old Tavern House" to be the oldest tavern in memory; but Mr. Benjamin Burns, residing at 847 North Main street, a most worthy person, informed me that the old "Pidge Tavern," now standing very near where the old "Toll House" was, and the present horse car barn is, was older. At his request, I called on Mr. James S. Pidge, who

informed me that the first trace he had been able to find in regard to the house was in the date on the chimney. The first date is 1601, as near as he could make it out. This date is on the east side of the chimney, which was put in when the house was built, probably. The next is a cut in the brick on the south side of the chimney, 1761, which was put in when the brick chimney was built, and the west end, for the old chimney was built of stone on the outside of the house. Among some old papers he found in the attic was a mortgage of the same farm from John Foster, dated 1644, giving a description of the same farm as bounded on the Post Road from Providence to Boston, so many miles from Providence, and so many poles, but does not say by whom bounded; it was probably public land. It was next owned by John Morey, then by Philip Esten, and in 1876 by Jeremiah Sayles; then Jeremiah Sayles deeded it to his daughter, the wife of Ira Pidge, and then by her to her son James S. Pidge, by purchase. When Jeremiah Sayles lived in the house, it was kept as a public tavern, and was the headquarters of General Lafayette when the French were quartered on the now called French camp-ground. The butternut tree planted by John Sayles, son of Jerry Sayles, from a butternut, is now one hundred and four years old by record in the family Bible. The branches of this venerable tree now extend 107 feet north and south. According to all the papers, this has been kept as a public house from Foster to James Pidge, and since, a milk farm has been established there. As the date of 1601 was anterior to the coming of Roger Williams, or any white man, I supposed it to be erroneous, and on the 3d of July, 1883, I went again to the old house for a more critical examination, going up the steep, narrow attic stairs to get at the "scuttle" and the old chimney. A scaffold of old materials was improvised, and the access attained, I found in a clear, handsome writing of script letters, the name Stephen Jackson, which had not been before observed. It was evidently written in the soft clay before being burned. With the aid of a strong

lens, Mr. Pidge's nephew ascertained the supposed date of 1601 to be 1641, thus undoubtedly giving the name and date of the then owner or builder. The other date of 1761 is very distinct, and was probably placed there when the newer chimney was built or repaired. The house is well worth a visit from the antiquarian or curious. The quaint old "bar" is as it was, and the wooden bolt which fastened the front door still hangs on its nail for nightly use. Lafayette's room is the same as when he was its occupant, and very few changes in the general appearance and arrangement of the house have ever been made, so far as can be ascertained. This "Pidge," or "Jeremiah Sayles tavern" has the post of honor, and in age superior to all others. Here stands (July 11, 1883,) the oldest tavern of memory, rich in its time-honored memories and associations, as yet unscathed or weakened by the severest blasts of a northern winter as well as by the withering rays of a more than tropical sun. Its annihilation would be worse than mercenary, while its preservation would be a moral obligation due posterity. Long may it stand as one of the very few links connecting the past and the present, that remain to us.

In the centennial anniversary address by the Rev. George M. Randall, D. D., before St. John's Lodge, No. 2, and the festival of St. John the Baptist, at Providence, R. I., June 24, A. D. 1857, he says: "The first meeting of St. John's Lodge was holden February 18, 1757, at the sign of the 'White Horse.' This tavern stood on North Main street, opposite the First Baptist Church. This Lodge continued to hold their meetings at the 'White Horse' until November 16, 1757, after which they met at the 'Widow Kilton's' until February 20th of the following year. Here they continued until July 16, 1764. From this time till December 6, 1768, there are no records of any doings of the Lodge. On that evening the Lodge met at the house of Brother Noah Mason, when the meetings were adjourned until June 1, 1769."

The following information was this day (June 25, 1883,) sent me by Mr. Philip W. Martin:

"A tavern was kept at the head of Constitution Hill where the fire alarm bell now stands, by James Hidden. It was advertised that a stage coach would start from there every Monday for Boston, and any person who wanted to send letters could send them by that coach, and could go and return by Saturday night. It was kept about 1808. In 1757, and for a number of years after, the White Horse Tavern was kept by Capt. Adams and his son.

"There was a tavern kept by Holman Potter just over the North Providence line, which was then on the north side of Harrington's lane (so called), now North street. It was kept at the same time as the Amasa Gray Tavern."

There being no probability of receiving any information of the aforementioned taverns from any available source, I addressed a note of inquiry to the Rev. Dr. George M. Randall, as to the sources of his information, but being informed by George H. Burnham, Esq., of Dr. Randall's decease some years since, the same note was at his suggestion sent to Joseph A. D. Joslin, Esq., from whom I received the following reply:

PROVIDENCE, June 29, 1883.

Hon. Elisha Dyer:

DEAR SIR:—Your note of the 28th instant, addressed to Rev. George M. Randall, D. D., making inquiries as to certain localities in Providence, etc., was sent me last evening by Mr. Harrington with a request from him that I would write you, which I gladly do and will give what little information I can on the subject. The data from which the Bishop founds the historical part of his address in 1857 was mostly furnished by the late Moses Richardson, Esq., General Josiah Whittaker and myself. I had all the old manuscript supplied by them, but unfortunately they were accidentally destroyed a few years since, but find among my papers reference to some of the first places of meeting of St. John's Lodge and of some of the old taverns of former times. The old "White Horse" tavern was situated on the western side of North Main street, nearly opposite the First Baptist Church. In 1757 and for a number of years after, it was kept

by a Capt. Adams and his son. It was much resorted to by the officers of vessels and merchants to get the marine news. It was continued as a tavern till about 1825 or 1830, was then used as a dwelling and a portion for a museum, was annexed to the old "Earle House," and finally absorbed by the Gorham Manufacturing Co. Farther up on North Main street there was another tavern that flourished in 1760, and do not know how many years after that time, known as the "Widow Kelton's." This was a two-story wooden building, and was next north from the corner of Haymarket street. That and the corner house is now occupied by the present brick block belonging to Mrs. Gammell. The old house was not taken down till 1879.

The "Two Crowns" was another ancient tavern that flourished an hundred or more years ago. It stood, as I learned from the late William G. Williams, on the east side of North Main street, on the site of the old "Providence Hotel," which formerly belonged to Ebenezer Knight Dexter and then to the city.

In course of time it was kept by a Capt. Waterman, and was known as the "Capt. John Waterman House," and was succeeded by Noah Mason.

Some parties claimed the site of the old Manufacturers Hotel, now occupied by the "What Cheer building," as the location of the "Two Crowns."

The late Nathaniel Smith, Cashier of the Roger Williams Bank, Mr. Geo. Baker, and Mr. Williams thought the first was the right location.

Mr. William Wilkinson and Mr. Thomas Aldrich thought it located on Market Square; there seemed to be a conflict of authorities. The "Bunch of Grapes" I was never able to locate definitely; had several places pointed out as the precise spot, but another would locate it in another plaee. Should you ever learn where it was permanently, would be glad to know it.

The old "Washington Hotel," on Weybosset street, of course you know all about. The late Mrs. Stephen Waterman gave me a very interesting history of the old house, and of "parties" or "balls" formerly held there—among other things, the "Washington birthday balls" given there, which were gotten up by the young men by subscription. She gave me a list of the names of one of these subscription balls. This, I think, was in 1822; it is

not at hand at this moment. There were forty subscribers; Mr. Zachariah Allen headed the list; he was living when Mrs. W. gave me the list. The only one of the number now living is Gen. E. J. Mallett, who is nearly, if not quite, ninety years old.

I recollect, in my school days, of seeing a tavern-sign on South Main street; this at the corner of James street, kept by Anthony Dexter at one time.

Some thirty or thirty-five years ago, as you may perhaps recollect, the late Walter R. Danforth gave a lecture or lectures, in Westminster Hall, entitled, "Reminiscences of Providence," which gave a description of many places in the city. Col. S. H. Wales had those papers at one time, and think he has them now. There may be something among them that will assist you. If anything I have written will be of any service to you, I shall be pleased. Have been away most of the time for the past year or more, and have not been able to attend the meetings of your society; have read all the proceedings and publications with much interest, and hope some day to become a member of the association. In regard to the Rev. Mr. Randall, would say that he died Sept. 28th, 1873, in Colorado. He was Bishop of that diocese at the time of his death. I hope measures will be taken to have all the papers and the verbal reports reported and published in a permanent form. There has been great and astonishing changes in the city since I first came here to school, forty years ago this season. Your article on Westminster street was especially interesting to me, as, being in the real estate business, I could better note the changes time has wrought in comparatively.

Yours respectfully,

J. A. D. Joslin.

The reference in Mr. Joslin's note to the "Washington Hotel" recalls the fact, as I was informed by Messrs. T. Harkness and A. B. Arnold, of its having been built in or about the year 1800, by Esek Aldrich, who had many successors as proprietors. Among the different hosts and hostesses, there were none more deservedly popular and highly esteemed than the late John Andrews and his wife, who took the house about 1829, and remained there for nearly fifteen years.

They sold out to Christopher Johnson. During their proprietorship, the house was "headquarters" for George Scott's stage to Warwick, and John Babcock's to South Kingstown. It is a source of sincere congratulation that Mrs. Andrews, in her eighty-ninth year (or "Aunt Hannah," as she is more generally known), continues in good health, with her mental and physical faculties unimpaired, except, perhaps, a defective hearing, at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Charles H. Beedle, 109 Broadway, cheerful and happy in the retrospection of a well-spent life, faithfully following the Scriptural injunction "to do good and to distribute—forget not." Her distributions have not been in charity only, but as well in the dispensation of a true, generous, Christian philanthropy and sympathy for *all* who required it, in which she was ever and effectively sustained by her late respected husband. Long may it be before the beneficence of such a life ceases. There was no one who enjoyed more the pleasure and respectability of those "Washington assemblies" that made the reputation of the old hotel as dignified as it was universal. I have from her the following list of the patrons and guests at those gatherings.

Recollections of some members of Providence society from about 1820 to 1830, most of whom were patrons of the far-famed Washington Assemblies (so called), from being held at the Washington Hotel, and the peculiar characteristics of which were a proper sodality of the participants, with an inflexible observance of the most strict rules of courtesy, etiquette and dress of the "ball room," another striking peculiarity was in the attendance of family circles, the gentlemen being accompanied by their wives and daughters and other ladies of a corresponding social position, as their guests, &c. The substantial part of these gatherings, "The Supper Table," had a much less variety of the superficial dishes or adornments than the modern table. The excitement and fatigue of the "Virginia reel," "contra dances," minuets and cotillions, with "all hands round," right and left, grand prome-

nade, requiring more substantial refreshment than the mazy waltz, German or lanciers.

The almost motionless action, in the modern dances, contrast most strongly with the alacrity of step the "hornpipe" and "pigeon wing" demanded. There was nothing of asceticism in the subdued gentle tone, in manner and conversation, so prominently conspicuous in the ball rooms of that day. There was grace and elegance in both, in the dignified bearing of the ladies and gentlemen of the period, strangely contrasting with the freedom and familiarity of speech and action at the present time.

In referring to the supper table as above, it should have been mentioned that the qualifications and ability of the hostess and family were equal to any emergency or requisition that could be made. The list of names were:

Messrs Allen, Philip, Zachariah and Crawford; Samson Almy, Joseph K. Angell and Miss Angell; the Messrs. Arnold, Samuel G., Richard J. and Miss Arnold; Gen. Geo. L. Barnes and the Misses Barnes; Samuel Y. Atwell, Col. Wm. Blodget and the Misses Blodget; Henry Bowen, Mrs. Bowen, Horatio G. Bowen; Gen Bridgham and the Misses Bridgham; the Messrs. Brown, John Carter and Nicholas, Jr.; Dr. Wm. Bradley and Miss Bradley; Judge Burgess and the Misses Burgess; Thos. M. Burgess, Welcome Arnold Burgess and the Misses Burgess; the Hon. Tristam Burges; Hon. James Burrill and the Misses Burrill; George M. Burrill and Miss Burrill; Wm. Butler and Miss Butler; Gen. Edward Carrington and his nieces, the Misses Miles and Miss M. A. Hoppin; Capt. Wm. Church and the Misses Church; John H. Clarke, Benjamin Cozzens, Philip A. Crapo and Miss Crapo; Com. John Orde Creighton, Geo. Curtis and Miss Curtis; Col. E. K. Dexter and Miss Shaw; Samuel Dexter and the Misses Dexter; Stephen Dexter and the Misses Dexter and Miss Champlin; Col. Edward and Mrs. Dexter; Sullivan Dorr and the Misses Dorr; Jacob Dunnell, Elisha Dyer and the Misses Dyer; Judge and Mrs. Eddy; Hon. James Fenner and the Misses Fenner, Wm. G. Goddard, Albert G. Greene, Richard W. Greene, Thos. L. Halsey, Sr., and the Misses Halsey;

Benjamin Hoppin and the Misses Phillips; Thomas C. Hoppin, the Messrs. Ives, Moses B. and Robert H. and Miss Ives; Charles Jackson and the Misses Jackson; Joseph Jenkes, Joseph Jones and the Misses Jones; the Messrs. Larned, Henry and Samuel; Judge Lyman and the Misses Lyman, also the Messrs. Lyman, Edward J. Mallett, Gen. James B. Mason and the Misses Mason, Samuel Nightingale and the Misses Nightingale, Dr. and Mrs. Parsons; the Messrs. Patten, William S. and Joseph H., also the Misses Patten; Charles Potter, Peter Pratt, George S. Rathbone; Joseph Martin and the Misses Martin; Thomas Rivers, Henry A. Rogers, Horatio Rogers, George B. Ruggles, Nathaniel Searle and Miss Searle; Stephen H. Smith and Miss Smith; the Misses Sterry, the Misses Peck; Ephraim Talbot, Thomas Thompson and the Misses Thompson; Hon. and Mrs. Joseph L. Tillinghast; the Messrs. Tingley, Hartford and Arunah Tingley; Amos M. Vinton and Miss Vinton; Matthew Watson, Dr. Levi Wheaton and the Misses Wheaton; Col. Seth Wheaton and the Misses Wheaton; Samuel Wetmore and the Misses Wetmore, John Whipple; the Messrs. Mauran, J. and C. Mauran and the Misses Mauran, also Dr. Mauran; Joshua and Miss Wood, Marshall G. Wright; William R. Greene, Scott Greene, Stephen Waterman and Mrs. Waterman, Drs. J. Mackie and S. A. Arnold, Benjamin Hoppin, Jr., Charles Halsey.

Reference has been made as to the etiquette and decorum of the present and past ball rooms; that of the former would be promptly recognized and *disallowed* by the latter. The costumes of the ladies were always appropriate and of costly material, that of the gentlemen was strictly in full evening dress, being a black suit of coat and short knee breeches, and black silk stockings with dancing shoes or pumps (so called). Gloves were indispensable.

No lady was allowed to cross the hall unattended, and never to be addressed by a stranger except after an introduction with her wish and consent. A little incident, as told the writer, may illustrate the etiquette which has been referred to. At one of the assemblies in Franklin Hall a lady accidently slipped and fell to the floor. In order to protect her

feelings from chagrin and mortification, a gentleman dancing opposite to her was required to apologize for his awkardness which occasioned the mishap, although he was unconscious of *any* contact or *cause* connected with it. All ladies were to be provided with partners if they so wished, thus preventing any feeling of isolation or neglect.

Another memory of Mrs. Andrews, or "Aunt Hannah," is in connection with that of her late father, Nicholas R. Gardiner, who, in the years 1818 or 1820, kept the tavern in the homestead of my late honored maternal grandfather, Thomas Jones, Esq., which stood where the "Jones Building" now is on Westminster street. The reputation of this tavern was as extensive, perhaps, as that of the "Washington Hotel," although of an entirely dissimilar character, as it was the rendezvous of most of the notables of the State, where every subject of any name or nature to which the word *anti* could be prefixed, was most enthusiastically discussed by their earnest advocates and opponents. Among its guests from Washington County were:

Judge Sylvester G. Shearman, Benjamin Smith, Judge Asa B. Waite. Hon. Elisha R. Potter, John D. Cross, William Peckham, Esbon Sanford, Hon. John J. Reynolds, Benjamin B. Thurston, Joseph Barber, Thomas Philips, Champlin C. Greene, Thomas Reynolds, James Reynolds, Rowland G. Hazard, Joseph P. Hazard, Isaac P. Hazard, Rowland Hazard, Samuel Rodman, Isaac P. Rodman, John D. Williams, Wm. A. Robinson, William B. Robinson, Carder Hazard, Dr. William H. Hazard, Sylvester Robinson, William French, Robert F. Noyes, Joseph Gavitt, Elisha Watson, Elisha Watson, Jr, Stephen A. Wright, Dr. Thomas Hazard, Joseph C. Sanford, Horatio N. Reynolds, Rowse Babcock, Jesse T. Moss, Dr. John D. Weeden, Wager Weeden, Nathan F. Dixon, Burlingame Cross, Robert Rodman and Horace Babcock.

From Kent County —John R. Waterman, John H. Clark, Perez Peck, Judges Remington, Brayton and Westcott, of Warwick; the Chadseys of Wickford, Christopher Allen, of North

Kingstown; Mr. Tarbox, of Kingston; Gideon Spencer, David Anthony, of Fall River; Robert Eldridge, of Wickford; Israel Peck, Asa Sisson, Wm Sprague, and his two sons William and Amasa; and their three sons, Byron, William and Amasa; Wm. Anthony, William Hammond, Stephen Taft, Judge Thomas Whipple, David Whitman, Thomas Harris, Elisha Lamphear, Job Harkness, Benedict Lapham, Emanuel Rice, Hon John B. Francis, Daniel Greene, Ezra Pollard, William G. Bowen and David Hopkins.

Bristol County.—Hon. Byron Diman, William Waite, Samuel Church, Judge Alfred Bosworth and Gov. T. G. Turner.

Newport County.—The Hon. Messrs Henry Y. and Robert B. Cranston, Dr. Watson, Hon. E. W. Lawton, George Nathaniel Church, Judge Joseph Osborne, George Manchester, Gen. Alfred Hazard, and many others that time would call to mind.

Providence County.—Amasa Eddy, James Ham, Joseph Veazie, John O. Waterman, Benoni Harris, Zachariah and James Tucker, Judge Stephen Branch, Fenner Brown, Dr. Ballou and Jonah Titus, Hon. Lemuel H. Arnold, Hon Isaac Saunders, Judge Howard, Jonathan Hill, Thomas A. Jencks, Joseph Wells, Gen. Jedediah Sprague, Judge Evans, Shubael Hutchins, Wm. Sheldon, Judge Buffum, Dexter Randall and Edward F. Miller.

The above list was kindly furnished by Albert Sanford, Esq., July 2, 1883, as the well-remembered guests of the popular tavern of Nicholas R. Gardiner, who continued as the proprietor for about ten or twelve years.

He was succeeded by the brothers Joseph Arnold and Samuel S. Waite, by whom the general character and reputation of the tavern and its guests were maintained successfully for several years.

When the present Jones Building was erected about 1837, and the old house removed, the Messrs. Waite moved to and occupied the brick homestead of the late Elisha Dyer, on Westminster street, which has for many years been occupied by the Rhode Island News Company.

From here the Messrs. Waite removed to North Union

street, where they remained until their decease. As they were unmarried at the time of their occupancy of the Gardiner and other taverns, their houses were matronized by their sisters.

In an interview a few days since with Philip W. Martin, Esq., at his residence, he informed me that the present occupant, Mr. Peter Doyle, of the "Bull Dog" tavern (so called), on Charles street, was mistaken in his impression of the antiquity of that hostelry which he had been informed had an existence of over one hundred and fifty years, making the date of its construction about the year 1730, Mr. Martin recollecting its being built by Dr. Thomas Greene (the year he did not remember), under the following circumstances. The Doctor owned a very large tract of land to the west and north of where that tavern now stands, including Chalkstone avenue, (formerly Martin street). As the land was principally a large hill the Doctor began his acquisitions in excavating and carting away the hill until he had cleared a level space sufficiently large upon which he erected a small building for the storage of cider, and manufacture of vinegar, by Recompense Healy. The enterprise not proving successful, it was abandoned. The Doctor, however, continued the labor of digging and carting away until the level space was sufficient for the erection of a large shed for the accommodation of the farmers' teams, as they came for a market or purchase. In one end of this shed dog fights, and almost every other occurrence of a similar character, took place. Subsequently the tavern was erected, and took its name from the circumstances of the fights, etc.

Mr. Geo. W. Bowen, residing at No. 13 Hewes street, aged 89 years, remembers the tavern, as a boy playing in its vicinity, in the year 1800. Mr. Bowen's recollections were confirmed a few days since by Mr. George Burr, an intelligent inmate of the "Old Men's Home" on Point street, over 90 years of age.

Mr. Burr stated the age of the tavern to be between eighty and ninety years.

Mr. Doyle, in confirmation of the impressions he had received from others, as to the age and ownership of the tavern, proposed that I should write to Cromwell Wheeler, an aged person residing at the four corners on the turnpike to Taunton, near the "Anawan House," and from whom correct and reliable information could be ascertained.

I accordingly wrote to Mr. Wheeler for the information and received the following reply:

REHOBOTH, July 2, 1883.

DEAR SIR:—I received your letter, but don't know as I can give you any information. I have been there a good many years ago, when I was young, but do not know who built. There is a man by the name of Joshua Bacon, most as old as I. If you can find him, perhaps he could tell you more about the place.

There is a man by the name of Wm. Ballou, who goes every morning to Samuel Tillinghast's (at No. 9 Market Square), he may tell you something. I think his father kept the tavern once. I think Joshua Bacon, if living, lives on Bacon street. If I remember right the "Bull Dog Tavern" is on the west side of Charles street, was kept once, when I was young, by a man named Brown.

I should be pleased to give you some correct information, but am afraid I cannot do you much good. I am in my 94th year, and don't remember as well as I could once.

Yours respectfully,

CROMWELL WHEELER, by C. W.

[The note was addressed to ex-Gov. Dyer, 91 George street, Providence, R I.]

Referring to the previous statement of Mr. Geo. W. Bowen, he also states that to the best of his knowledge and recollection, the "Bull Dog Tavern" was contemporaneous with the "Fenner Angell Tavern," (so called), now standing at the corner of Orms and Davis streets, for a more particular account of which see the note of John N. Smith, Esq.:

PROVIDENCE, June 25, 1883.

Hon. Elisha Dyer, President Historical Association:

MY DEAR SIR:—I have delayed a reply to your favor of the 20th inst., making inquiry about the history of the "Fenner-Angell Tavern," hoping I might gather something additional pertaining thereto that might be of interest, but have not as yet, and can only repeat what I mentioned when I had the pleasure of a call from you.

The lot of land at the corner of Orms and Davis streets, upon which the building stands, known as the Fenner-Angell Tavern, in 1797, was owned by Job Smith, and by him, on the 29th of December, in said year, conveyed to Josiah Snow and was described as bounded northerly on Josephus street (now Orms), easterly on Brown street (afterwards Ben street, now Davis.) Snow conveyed the lot with the buildings thereon to Fenner Angell, January 9, 1800.

The tavern house must have been erected some time in the year 1798 or 1799. Angell mortgaged the estate to Calvin Dean, April 4, 1804, and as mortgagee, he took possession December 28, 1808.

Dean conveyed to Joseph Tearney, March 2, 1840; Tearney to Mary Ann Madden, April 30, 1842, Madden to me October 28, 1842.

Fenner Angell kept the tavern for many years, just how long I have not been able to ascertain; who followed Angell I do not know.

Godfrey Pirce occupied the place in 1835–6–7. Tearney kept a tavern. Henry Tinker kept the tavern as a tenant of Tearney, and his sister Madden, and he was my tenant up to his death in August, 1859.

Soon after Mr. Tinker deceased, I altered the tavern into a tenement house. In the second story of the west end there was a large hall with arched ceiling, that was in Angell's time used for festive gatherings, dancing, &c. I am told this tavern was a great resort at the time of militia musters on Jefferson Plains. Prior to, and I think part of the time of Tinker's occupancy, it was known as the "Commodore Perry Hotel," and I remember a swinging sign used to hang at the northeast corner of the tavern

with a portrait, said to be a good likeness of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry, and I am not sure but the sign is now in the attic of the building.

Should I pick up anything further worth noting it will give me pleasure to communicate it to you.

Very respectfully yours,

JOHN NELSON SMITH.

This letter confirms the opinion of others in reference to the dates of the old taverns now being referred to. So far as I have been able to ascertain, the old "Hoyle Tavern," at the junction of High and Cranston streets, is as well authenticated, as to its age, as many of the taverns now remaining.

In the several interesting interviews I have had the pleasure of having with Mrs. Menason Allin, at her residence, 89 Pine street, she related the following circumstances:

Her family formerly resided in Exeter, R. I., about three miles from the State line, near Voluntown, Conn., perhaps twenty miles from Providence.

At that time (sixty-one years ago), there were no carriages or roads fit for their use, the only means of conveyance being on horseback. So completely isolated were they from all society or communication with any source of general information or knowledge of passing events that her father resolved to remove the family to Providence.

And in the year 1822 they came here, occupying the old "Field Tavern," (so called), on High street, which was subsequently kept as a tavern by Mr. and Mrs. Allin for a limited period.

The Providence Directory for 1824 gives Mr. Allin's address as grocer and innkeeper at 143 High street. Mrs. Allin recollects the "Hoyle Tavern" as being occupied at that time, and was informed by Mr. Thomas Williams, a well-known citizen (house carpenter), residing at 155 High street, that he had known the tavern for forty years previous, thus making it one hundred and one years old, the date of its erection being in 1782.

At my request, Mr. John M. Cargill, residing on High street, and to whom I am indebted for many similar investigations, also made inquiries as to this and the other old taverns on High street, and from whom I received the following note:

PROVIDENCE, May 30, 1883.

Gov. Dyer:

DEAR SIR:—After you left yesterday I visited a number of aged veterans, one of whom is in his 89th year, Mr. Olney Paine, of 18 Dodge street. His opinion is that the "Hoyle Hotel" is the oldest on this side of the river. Afterwards I met with several others, all agreeing in the opinion as above, but to-day while talking with the venerable S. B. Durfee upon the subject, another veteran soldier appeared upon the scene and cast a ray of light far surpassing, I think, all others. Mr. Stephen D. Olney says that the late Wm. Woodward, who was well-known in this neighborhood, used to be in the habit of visiting his shop, which was some fifty years or more ago, and the old gentleman delighted in relating the changes and affairs that had taken place here since his boyhood days.

He was a rope maker by trade, and lived "down town," and said that in the days of his youth when the young folks on that side of the river wanted to get up a dance or ball, they had to go out into the country to get at a tavern to be accommodated, which he said was the old "Hoyle Tavern," and sometimes on account of the bridge being out of repair, they had to go around over Smith's Hill and Olneyville to get to the tavern. Should anything more turn up, will report.

Respectfully yours,

J. M. CARGILL.

The receipt of the following notes from Mr. and Mrs. James C. Bucklin and George E. Cleveland, Esq., in reference to the "Montgomery Hotel," making its erection to be coeval with that of the "Hoyle Tavern," are here properly inserted:

The Montgomery Hotel was situated on the triangular lot at the head of Constitution Hill, and was built in 1781, by Gen.

Simeon Thayer, a brave officer of the Revolution, serving during the whole war with great credit and honor. He was a captain under Arnold on his march through the wilderness to Quebec. He kept the Montgomery House a number of years, naming it after Gen. Montgomery. The house was torn down about 1808, and was used by Mr. Ezekiel Burr in building a house on "Burr's Lane." In the work edited by the Rev. E. M. Stone, entitled, "Collections of the R. I. Historical Society," page 70, an interesting account of Gen. Thayer's life may be found.

The house was built of wood, two stories high, with an attic and basement to accommodate the fall of the road; this I remember well myself.

(Signed) JAMES C. BUCKLIN.

Gov. Dyer:

DEAR SIR:—Allow me to call your attention to the book called the "Annals of Providence," by William R. Staples, published in 1843. The "Montgomery Hotel" is mentioned in the volume with the only fashionable taverns kept in 1768.

Yours very truly,

LUCY D. BUCKLIN.

July 14, 1883, 158 Clifford street.

Mr. Dyer:

DEAR SIR:—It has been impossible for me to find out by the oldest inhabitants at the north end of our city, anything about the old tavern houses, that is to say, how long ago they were erected. I have seen one old gentleman, 94 years old. He says the "Montgomery Tavern" was an old building when he was a very small boy.

I should think it must have been built certainly one hundred and fifty years ago.

I have heard my father say that he boarded at the Montgomery in 1798. When I was a boy it was inhabited only by us boys to sky-lark in. We called it the "old haunted tavern house." We would go into the house with log chains, with nothing but our shirts and trousers on, and rattle the chains up and down the stairs, and then go to the windows in front as ghosts. The old tavern house on the Pawtucket pike that you call the "Bull's Head," must have been as old as the Montgomery. I think you

are mistaken about the name of the Pike tavern, as we boys always called it "Eel Pot," when we visited it. The "Bull's Head" (you called for) must be the "Bull Dog" tavern on Charles street, opposite the American Screw Manufacturing Co. That in my young days was one that the old farmers stopped at, there was a large barn attached and always full of horses. I think it must have been a sale stable. The building is now standing, the lower story is used for a rum mill, the upper for a boarding house. The Amasa Gray, Fenner Angell and Bull Dog Taverns are no older looking than they were when I was very young. As long ago as 1820 my father kept horses to let. I then worked in the stable and drove a two-horse sleigh (a double runner.) The first one that was run in Providence was built by my father.

My stand was on Market square, to pick up passengers. At that time there were only four public two-horse sleighs that I know of. They were always on Market Square for passengers. One belonged to Isaac Fish, one to Henry Williams, one to Charles Vose and one I drove. Why I give this last statement is to show the difference between 1820 and 1883 of public sleighs.

In 1820 there were only two watchmen sent out nights at a time. Their "beats" were two up to the North Burying Ground, two down street and two on the West Side, which gave us a chance to cut up all the deviltry we possessed.

Yours truly,

G. E. Cleveland.

P. S.—I recollect one thing happened that frightened a great many old ladies It was the downfall of the old-fashioned hay scales at the top of Constitution Hill. They were old and leaning very much to the westward. The old people said they ought to come down. In less than forty-eight hours they lay across North Main street. Mr. ——— offered a reward of twenty dollars, but no one knew who was so guilty.

The following note from Charles Blake, Esq., Clerk of the Supreme Court, author of an interesting paper read before the Rhode Island Historical Society a few years since, entitled, "Recollections of the Providence Stage," is in connection with the subject under consideration:

CLERK'S OFFICE, SUPREME COURT,
PROVIDENCE, June 20, A. D. 1883.

Hon. Elisha Dyer:

DEAR SIR.—In reply to questions propounded on postal card, I am sorry to state that I gave only meagre information.

First, I do not know where "Dixon's stage office" was.

Second, as to Major McLane I know very little. I think he was a Scotchman. He kept the coffee house on the corner of Market Square and Canal street, where the two tall buildings now stand. He was here a number of years, and when he left here it was to go to Canada, where he engaged in an insurrectionary movement and was hung by the English government. I think I learned those particulars from the late Joseph Wheaton, and I am pretty sure that within a year I saw a statement in some correspondence in the Providence *Journal* that the Major was hung for political offences, and I think the article stated where he was buried. I am sorry I have no more information on the points.

Very respectfully yours,

CHARLES BLAKE.

A traveller coming to the old town of Providence, passing over Tar Bridge, through the Olneyville district, would observe at the bridge the old "Samuel Randell Tavern," where it has been for ages past. Continuing down High street on south side, the next tavern would be the "Pardon" and "John Angell," kept by Capt. Fox, at the corner of Knight and High streets. The next one "The Farmers' Home," kept in 1822 by Moses Wittam, and in 1825 by Dr. Gideon Spencer, and subsequently by different proprietors for several years, until removed by the late Perry Davis, Esq., in the erection of one of the many buildings erected by him and members of his family.

Since writing the account of the Washington Hotel and its popular host and hostess (Mr. and Mrs. John Andrews), the following notices have appeared in the Providence *Evening Bulletin* of August 17th, and the *Journal* of August 20th:

Mrs. Hannah N. Andrews, who will be remembered by many as the last landlady of the old Washington Hotel on Weybosset street, died last evening, aged nearly eighty-nine years.

In this city, 16th inst., Hannah N. Andrews, widow of John Andrews, aged 88 years, 11 months and 16 days.

Funeral Monday, 20th inst., at 4 P. M., from the residence of her son-in-law, C. H. Beedle, 100 Broadway. Relatives and friends are invited to attend. Burial later.

Her family have the sincere sympathy of a very large circle of friends and acquaintances, who offer them the only consolation in their affliction that can mitigate their sorrow, it is in the rich legacy they have in their memories of one whose life was a blessing to humanity, and an exemplification of Christian faith and practice.

On the north side of High street would be the Fields, Rounds and Hopkins taverns, and at the corner of High and Battey streets, that of Nehemiah Angell, built about 1830. Passing down Westminster street, the next one would be that of Andrew Williams, where, Mr. Amos M. Warner informs me from most reliable sources, that frequent and numerous gatherings of the most prominent politicians and citizens took place, and from which an effective and extensive influence in all political and social affairs was realized.

Next came the large boarding house by Capt. Charles Stewart. Still moving onward, the traveller would find his further progress eastward arrested by the most popular and extensively known of all the old hostleries, "The Old Manufacturers Hotel," built in 1798 or 1800, as contemporary with the "Washington Hotel." Here the weary traveller will find retirement, comfort and rest, in which the writer of this present paper would most gladly participate after the most persistent effort to accomplish a more than difficult task in these reminiscences, resulting thus far in discouragement and disappointment at its imperfections and incompleteness, and from which he retires with a most earnest appeal to others of more favored ability and opportunity to successfully complete

the reminiscences of the taverns, &c., of the old town of Providence and its vicinity.

The indifference of memory in some and the non-fulfilment of promises in others, from whom so much has been expected but so little received, being among the many causes of discouragement and disappointment.

Respectfully submitted by

ELISHA DYER.

PROVIDENCE, July 20, 1883.

P. S.—The following notes should be annexed:

First. In relation to Mr. Benjamin Burns. It should have been stated in connection with my interviews with him that he was the driver of the first car on a regular trip from Providence to Pawtucket, on the 22d day of February, A. D. 1865.

Second. That there were no orchestral organizations available at the time of the "Washington Assemblies." The music was generally that of the brothers William and Oliver Sutton, of Providence, and Willard Jenckes of Pawtucket. There were others, as Messrs. Cokeley, Canterbury and Hamilton with the clarionet, fife and bugle, with Sprague or Stimson as drummers for "military parades," and if memory is correct, the peculiar composition known as "Old Bristol" of Dorrite associations, was a production of Cokeley and Hamilton.

Third. The old Nicholas Gardiner tavern (the Jones mansion), with a changed roof and front entrance, is now No. 105 Clifford street. Hamilton was succeeded by the veteran "Joe Greene," now living, in his specialties of "Wood Up" and "The Nightingale."

PROVIDENCE, July 28, 1883.

Having this day the opportunity of examining the very valuable publication of Henry C. Dorr, Esq., entitled "Rhode Island Historical Tracts No. 13, Planting and Growth of Providence," I find on the 182d page, three of these, the most conspicuous taverns in the last century were those of John Whipple, William Turpin and Ebenetus Olney.

The oldest was that of John Whipple, which stood about half way up Constitution Hill. That of William Turpin stood on the site formerly occupied by the late William P. Angell, being the same estate now numbered 451, 453, 455, extending from North Main to Benefit street. Mr. Dorr states that the first house was built in 1695.

Mrs. Charles W. Capwell, of 488 North Main street, who married a sister of Mr. Angell, gives me the location of the old Turpin house.

The tavern of Ebenetus Olney was at the corner of Dexter (now Olney street) and North Main, if my information is correct. In old times the taverns were sometimes called ordinances, as on September 26, 1709, a town meeting was called to elect representatives to the General Assembly and was held at the house of Wm. Gardiner, ordinary keeper, in South Kingstown. Licenses to keep such houses and sell liquors were required by law, as on May 25, 1655, Roger Mowry and Richard Pray were appointed to keep said houses in the town of Providence.

The first oyster house was kept by a slave of Gabriel Bernon, called Emanuel or Manna Bernon. It was on South Main street, near where the old Custom House stood. His inventory contained twenty-three drinking glasses, four jugs, 28 glass bottles, pewter plates and spoons and cooking apparatus to correspond. He died in 1769, leaving a house on Stampers street and other property to a considerable amount. His wife subsequently carried on the trade of washing at the house on Stampers street, which took its name from the mill of John Smith, in 1646, where grain was broken by stamping instead of grinding.

THE JENKINS FAMILY OF RHODE ISLAND.

CONTRIBUTED BY HON. STEUBEN JENKINS, WYOMING, PA.

AFTER years of search to find the origin and history of that branch of the Jenkins family of Rhode Island from which I have my descent, I have succeeded in learning the following facts, among others, which, though running back to an early period in the history of the country, yet are not complete, partly from the fact that I have not been able to find when and whence this branch came to the country, and partly because the records of families are not always complete. The Jenkins families were among the earliest to become Friends, and their persecution by the Puritans, prevented, to some extent, their making use of the town records, in the control of the Puritans, for the record of their births, marriages and deaths. Hence, but for the records kept by the Friends, it would be impossible to trace my family and many others, and all clue to them would have been lost beyond recovery.

The earliest account I get has been furnished me by Stephen R. Wing, which he kindly searched out for me, from the records of the Sandwich Monthly Meetings of Friends or Quakers, the oldest organized society of those people in America. While these are not full and complete, they are all I have been able to gather at the present writing.

The record commences with John Jenkins and Susanna, his wife, of Sandwich, Mass., who are not to be confounded with John Jenkins and Mary Ewer, his wife, of Barnstable, of about the same age and period.

I infer Susanna to have been the daughter of Job Cooke, as their second son was thus named, but I have no evidence beyond this upon the subject. I would gladly know if there is any. The Cookes were somewhat numerous in that locality in those early days.

The first record found is as follows:

SANDWICH, MASS.

John Jenkins and Susanna, his wife, had children:

Elizabeth, b. 30th April, 1649.
Zachariah, b. 7th Mo. 1651.
Job Cooke, b. 14th April, 1655.
Thomas, 1657.

The history of this John Jenkins, as given by Freeman in his history of Cape Cod, is as follows:

1655. He makes a contribution toward building a place for public meetings.

1658. His name is found in the list of land owners of the town of Sandwich. It is also found in a list of "distraints" made about this period from Friends resident in and near Sandwich, to satisfy fines imposed for attending Quaker meetings, &c. The amount for which he was distrained was £19 10s. 0d.

1659, June. Liberty is granted to Thomas Hinckley, Henry Cobb, Samuel Hinckley, John Jenkins and Nathaniel Bacon, to view and purchase a tract of land at Saconesset.

At a town meeting, 23d of 2d mo., 1675, it was "Voted to record the names of all those that can make it appear that they have just right to the privileges of the Town." The name of John Jenkins is recorded as one of those entitled to these privileges.

1676, 10th March. Zachariah Jenkins fined £8 for being a delinquent soldier.

1678, 12th July. Peter Gaunt, John Jenkins and William Newland, Friends, in the name and behalf of the rest of their fellow townsmen that are of their religion, do declare their dissent against the town's disposing of any privileges that belong to them as townsmen.

1680, June 1. John Jenkins elected Surveyor of Highways.

From this time his name is no longer found at Sandwich.

Freeman says:

1691, October 8. "Zeth. Jenkins admitted a townsman;" and adds, "Mr. Jenkins had a large family in this town, but what relation he bore to others of the name, who preceded him, we are unable to say. These also were Friends, and their representatives may doubtless be found in other towns."

I have not been able to find any trace of them. They may have gone to Falmouth or Nantucket.

Zachariah Jenkins, born 7th mo. 1651, died about 1st Jan'y, 1723. He married, 11th Dec'r, 1686, at Sandwich, Abiah Allen, born 10th Dec'r, 1666, died 10th of 2d mo. 1712, dau. of Francis Allen and Mary Barlow, of Sandwich, Mass. They had children, at Sandwich:

MARY, b. 5th Jan'y, 1689.
HANNAH, b. 9th Oct., 1691.
ABIAH, b. 14th July, 1693.
SUSANNA, b. 28th May, 1695.
JOHN, b. 5th April, 1697.
JOB, b. 5th June, 1699.
JEDEDIAH, b. 2d April, 1701.
DINAH, b. 17th May, 1703.
ZEPHANIAH, b. 10th Dec., 1704.
ABIGAIL, b. 1707.

And at East Greenwich, R. I.:

ELIZABETH, b. last day of 4th mo., 1709.
REBECCA, b. 18th of 11th mo., 1711.

EAST GREENWICH, R. I.

Among the Records of the East Greenwich monthly meetings, and in the town records, I found the following:

GREENWICH ye 16th of 6th mo. 1708.

"Zachariah Jenkins, with family, settling among us, hath produced a certificate from the meeting he did belong to, and is admitted a member of this meeting."

Town Records.

DEED.

Thomas Langford & Sarah his wife } 13 Feby, 1708.
to } £7-00-0-
Zachariah Jenkins, of Sandwich
County of Barnstable, Massachusetts.

For four shares of boggy meadow, in Town of Greenwich, R. I., three of said shares being in number as follows, 24, 27–38, the other share came to grantors by deed from Thomas Waterman, and was drawn on his *rite*, as the records will show.

DEED.

Thomas Nichols of East Greenwich } Deed Bk. 2 p. 166.
to } 18 Sept 1710. 9th yr of
Zachariah Jenkins of East Greenwich } reign of Queen Ann.

Land lying Westward of East Greenwich. Bounded West by the jurisdiction line, North by the Warwick Purchase, East by East Greenwich, and on the South beginning at the South West corner of Jones his purchase, and running West until it comes to the aforesaid Colony line. The fiftieth part of the whole tract being mine. The first division being already laid out, whereof my lot is ye 35th No. of said division,—the one fourth of which I have sold to Zachariah Jenkins.

22d October, 1709. "Voted That Joseph Edmonds, Richard Briggs and Zachariah Jenkins, are accepted and admitted freemen of this Town, E. Greenwich."

1710, May 2d. Zachariah Jenkins admitted a freeman of the Colony of Rhode Island.

EAST GREENWICH.

DEED.

Zachariah Jenkins of East Greenwich, } Novr 2d
to } 1715.
John Manchester of East Greenwich

One Ninèty acre farm, and is farm No. 19. of great division in Second division of East Greenwich, bounded as follows:—

East by the highway,
South by the highway or Common,
West by Peter Money
North by Pardon Tillinghast

Together with four boggy meadow shares bought of Thomas Langford and wife.

About this time, Zachariah Jenkins moved from East Greenwich to North Kingstown, where he died.

WILL OF ZACHARIAH JENKINS.

I, Zachariah Jenkins of North Kingston, County of Kings, and Colony of Rhode Island, being weak in body, but of sound mind and disposing understanding, through the mercy of God, do publish, ordain and declare this to be my last Will and Testament, in writing, touching and concerning all my goods and Estate, in manner and form following to wit:—

I bequeath and commend my soul and spirit to God, who gave it, and my body I commit to the Earth to be decently interred at the discretion of the persons hereafter nominated. And as for and concerning my Estate, after my just debts and funeral Expenses are paid I give and dispose of the same as follows:—

I give and bequeath to my Eldest Son John Jenkins, all my right of purchase, both divided and undivided, I made of Thomas Nichols of East Greenwich; shown more largely upon the records, reference to the same being had.

Item. I give unto my two sons Job and Jedediah Jenkins, all my lands in Kingstown Township, above said, which I bought of William Eldred, which will be made to appear by Deed and possession, with the privileges and appurtenances belonging thereto; to be equally divided between my two said sons, at their respective ages of twenty one years. If either of my said two sons should depart this life before they arrive at the age of twenty one years, then and in such case, my widow and my son Zephaniah shall have the same.

Item. I give to my sons Jedediah and Job £50, in money, to be paid to said Jedediah and Job, to be equally divided between them.

Item. I give to my daughter Mary Rennels Ten Pounds in money.

Item. I give to my two daughters, Hannah and Abiah Jenkins, Each of them Ten Pounds, and the household furniture belonging to me.

Item. I give to my five daughters, Susanna, Dinah, Abigail, Elizabeth and Rebecca Jenkins, to each of them Ten Pounds in money, to be paid as above said.

Item. My Will is, and if my moveable Estate should amount to more than by my Will I have disposed of, then my Will is that my said son Zephaniah shall have £5 more than is mentioned, and the remainder to be divided Equally amongst my above said daughters.

And I do make, nominate and appoint my loving Cousin, John Greene, and my Esteemed friend, Samuel Fones, my Executors of this my last Will and Testament, desiring them, as far as in them lies, to see this my Will Performed, and I do hereby authorize and Empower them to Execute the same as Executors—

In Testimony whereof &c.

(Date and signature burned off.)

JEREMIAH GOULD and MICHAEL SPENCER, Witnesses.

Proved on 10th January 1722–3, and Inventory made, on 14th January 1722–3.

INVENTORY.

1 Linen Wheel, 1 Mare,
Account against Job Jenkins,
" " Henry Reynolds,
3 Casks of Beef and Pork, 1 Hide,
Churn, Cedar Tubs, Cider in Cellar,
3 gallons Molasses, Sleigh & Harness,
1 yoke of Oxen, 3 Cows and Pair of Steers,
6 loads of Hay, 1 Stack of Oats,
Sow and Pigs, Cart Wheels, Hoop and Box,
Plow Irons, 2 Yokes &c. Yearling Mare,
A Bucket, Irons and Rope,
25 Bushels Indian Corn,
1 Scythe, 2 Old Axes, Hoes, &c. &c.
Homestead farm bought of Wm. Eldred.

Total £400–18–0–

Dated 14 Jany 1722–3.

WILLIAM SPENCER,
BENJAMIN NICHOLS,
JOHN WRIGHTMAN,
Appraisers.

I addressed a letter to Prof. Ray Greene Huling as to the identity of John Greene and his relationship to Zachariah Jenkins, who, in reply said, that "the term 'Cousin' frequently was given to 'Nephew' or 'Niece' in early times. There was a John[3] Greene, son of James,[2] son of John[1] of Warwick, who was born 30th Sept., 1688, and died 3d Dec'r, 1757. He was therefore in the prime of life in 1723, and probably lived in Warwick, where he was born. He was a relative of Samuel Fones, since his mother, (wife of James[2] Greene,) was Mary Fones, of Kingstown, and probably sister of Samuel. This John[3] Greene married 16th Feb'y, 1709, Mary Allen, of Dartmouth, (not far from Sandwich,) the daughter of Increase Allen, who may have been son of Francis Allen, but of this we have no positive proof. Savage gives Francis no such son." There was probably enough relationship between them to justify the title of "Cousin."

The children of John[3] and Mary (Allen) Greene, were:

David, b. Jan'y 4, 1710–11.
James, b. March 14, 1712–13.
Rachel, b. June 16, 1714.
Increase, b. April 12, 1717.
Elizabeth, b. May 26, 1719.
Benjamin, b. Sept. 10, 1721.
Dinah, b. Jan'y 1, 1723–4.
Mary, b. Jan'y 1, 1725–6.
Joseph, b. Feb'y 19, 1727–8.
Peter, b. Jan'y 8, 1730–31.

Children of Zachariah Jenkins:

Mary Jenkins, b. 5th Jan'y, 1689; mar. 9th March, 1710, Henry Reynolds, Jr., of East Greenwich. John Spencer, J. P. No account of children.

Hannah Jenkins, b. 9th Oct., 1691; mar. 7th Dec'r, 1717, James Reynolds, son of Francis, of Kingstown, R. I., who was son of James, of Plymouth, 1643, and of Wickford, 1674. No account of children.

ABIAH JENKINS, b. 14th July, 1693. No record of marriage.
SUSANNA JENKINS, b. 28th May, 1695. No record of marriage.
JOHN JENKINS, b. 5th April, 1697; d. March, 1742. He married in 1722, Lydia (name wanted).

They had children, to wit:

AMY, eldest daughter, b. 3d Feb'y, 1722–3, at 10 P. M.
BENJAMIN, eldest son, b. 10th Aug., 1724, at 7 P. M.
LYDIA, second daughter, b. 3d April, 1726, 1st of week, at 11 A. M.
JOHN, second son, b. 6th Feb'y, 1727–8, 3d of week, at 9 A. M.
WILLIAM, third son, b. 10th April, 1729, at 11 P. M.
JONATHAN. (No additional dates of births.)
PALMER. Went to sea in Revolutionary War; not heard of after.
STEPHEN; mar. Mary ——, in Rhode Island; moved to Savannah, Ga. Killed in the siege of Savannah, 1778.
ANNA; mar. James Angell, of New London, 21st July, 1760. He was born 12th June, 1736; died 1817; was son of William Angell and Amy Harding. Their son, Benjamin, settled in Otsego Co., N. Y.; a farmer. His son, Benjamin F., was Minister to Sweeden in 1857. James and Anna had a daughter, Hannah, who mar. Joel Loomis, Esq. She died 15th June, 1806, Æ 27 years.

Benjamin Jenkins above, went to sea in 1745, and was never heard of after.

Lydia married Henry, son of William Spencer, of North Kingstown, 19th February, 1743–4; by Wm. Spencer, J. P.

Stephen left a widow and three children—girls—who were living in Savannah in 1797.

Stephen Wilcox married Lydia, the widow of John, 4th December, 1745. (Of the rest presently.)

The following are extracted from the records of Newport, Kingstown and East Greenwich, R. I., in reference to this John Jenkins:

1722. John Jenkins of Kingstown admitted a freeman of this Colony.

1726, May 3. John Jenkins admitted a freeman of East Greenwich.

1726, Nov'r 5. John Jenkins Ear mark, Ent'd at E. G. "A Flower de Luce on the left Ear, Brand mark is J. J. on ye near buttock."

1729, May 3. Town Council met at house of Capt. John Drake, in East Greenwich.

John Jenkins Esq. appears and takes his seat in Council as a Justice of the Peace.

1731, July 14. John Jenkins, Capt. Thomas Nickoles and Ebenezer Cooke, are appointed Auditors to audit the account of the Town Treasurer.

1734, April 10. John Jenkins is chosen first Deputy to the General Court to represent this Town, E. G.

1734, July 10. At a quarterly meeting held this day John Jenkins was chosen Moderator.

1731, Oct. 9. John Jenkins is chosen Deputy to the General Court.

1735, Jan'y 8. John Jenkins and others presented their Petition to the Council praying an appropriation of money toward "Building a School House."

1735, 1st Wed. of May. Mr. John Jenkins Deputy to General Court.

1735, July 9. John Jenkins is appointed on Road matter with North Kingstown, to assist the Town Clerk.

1737, Oct. 12. John Jenkins is chosen Second Deputy to sit in General Assembly to be held in South Kingstown on last Wednesday in October.

1738, April 12. John Jenkins Moderator of Quarterly Town Meeting. He is chosen Councilman, 2d Depty to Gen'l Court, and Auditor to audit the Treasurer's accounts.

1738, 1st Wed. of May. John Jenkins, Depty to Gen'l Court from E. G.

1740, March 4. John Jenkins appointed a Commissioner to run the dividing line with North Kingston.

1741, July 31. Appointed one of a Committee to apportion certain money between the Towns of East Greenwich and West Greenwich.

1741, Aug. 25. Chosen a Deputy to sit in next Gen'l Assembly in S. Kingstown last Wednesday of Oct next.

1741, January 27. John Jenkins, Ezekiel Warner Esqs. Hon. William Greene Depty Gov'r, Messrs: Daniel Abbott Depty Gov'r and Ishmael Spink, are appointed by the General Court, Commissioners of Boundaries, with Special Instructions to Examine whether the boundary stones between Rhode Island and Connecticut had been tampered with or removed.

They made report on the last Wednesday of October 1741, that they had carefully Examined all the boundaries of the Colony particularly those between Rhode Island and Connecticut, and found them all in proper place and condition—

1741, last Wednesday of Octr. Voted and Resolved That Stephen Hopkins, John Jenkins and Immanuel Northrup Esq. be a Committee to view and inspect a highway in Wecackeconet, in the Township of Warwick, &c., &c., &c.

John Jenkins died in East Greenwich, March, 1742. The inventory of his estate was filed 27th March, 1742, and contains the following among other items.

Personal apparel,	£85–15s.–0–
Debts due,	223–15 –0–
A Walking Cane,	1– 5 –0–
Hats & Wigs,	5–15 –0–
Books,	9– 6 –0–
Doctor's Drugs,	20– 1 –9–
Bottles, *Phyalls* & Scales,	7– 5 –0–
Peutor,	7– 0 –0–
Loom & Tackling,	9– 0 –0–
Beds & Furniture,	55– 0 –0–
Saddle, bridle & Portmanteau,	19– 5 –0–
Horses, Cattle, Sheep, Geese, &c &c.	
Making a total of	£816–19s.–2d.

Job Jenkins, of South Kingstown. He was born 5th June, 1699; died 1757. He married 1st, Content Bull, daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Coggeshall) Bull, of S. Kingstown,

15th Nov., 1724. Content, born 24th Nov., 1699; died 6th May, 1752. Known children:

JOB.
EPHRAIM. Capt. in Col. Holmes Battalion, Monmouth Co., N. J., June 14, 1780.
REBECCA; mar. Thomas Sluman. Recorded 16th July, 1761.
MARY, b. in N. Kingstown, 31st March, (year burned off).

He married 2d, Prudence Ealey, of East Greenwich, 18th January, 1753. After his death, Prudence married John Hall, 10th August, 1758. Job, in his will, dated 25th February, 1757, makes gift to his wife,—to son Job house and lands, and a bequest to his daughter Rebecca.

Inventory of Estate,	£630–10–0–
" " Books,	£ 13– 0–0–

Job had a large family of children, but names are not found beyond what are given.

Jedediah Jenkins, born 2d April, 1701; married 9th Feb., 1725–6, Hannah Long, daughter of Philip Long, Jr., deceased, and Susanna, his wife. They had children:

PHILIP, b. 9th March, 1726–7, 5th day of week, 2 A. M.
ABIAH, b. 26th Nov'r, 1728, 3d day of week, 2 P. M.
VALENTINE, b. 14th Feb'y, 1730–1, 1st day of week, 1 A. M.
SUSANNA, b. 8th April, 1733, 1st day of week, 4 A. M.
ZACHARIAH, b. 22d April, 1736, 5th day of week, 4 P. M.
JEDEDIAH, b. 23d Feb'y, 1738–9, 6th day of week, 7 P. M.
JOHN, b. 2d March, 1741–2, 3d day of week, 1 P. M.
JONATHAN, b. 14th Oct'r, 1744, 1st day of week, 6 P. M.

Zachariah was a soldier in Revolutionary Army from Sussex Co., N. J.

Jedediah and Hannah made gift of land to son Philip, 23d May, 1750. They were then of North Kingstown.

The west end of North Kingstown was made into a township, by name Exeter, 2d Tuesday of March, 1742.

Philip was Elder of First Baptist Church of Exeter 27th

May, 1758, afterwards Pastor of a Baptist Church at East Greenwich. He was living in 1794.

Dinah Jenkins, born 17th May, 1703; married 11th March, 1723-4, Henry ———, of South Kingstown. The surname is so badly written as to be unintelligible. I would like to know what it is.

Abigail Jenkins, born 1707. Nothing further known of her.

Elizabeth Jenkins, born last day of 4th mo., 1709. Nothing further known of her, except the following:

1723, Decr 14: Swanzey.

Elizabeth Jenkins came before me, her Majesties Justice of the Peace for the Colony of Rhode Island, and made choice of Henry Reynolds of said Colony as her guardian.

Rebecca Jenkins, born 18th of 11th mo. 1711; married 3d of 9th mo., 1729, ——— Reynolds. Nothing further known of them.

Zephaniah Jenkins, born 10th Dec'r, 1704; died 1756. He married 1st, Hannah (surname wanted); died 1740. They had children:

JOHN JENKINS, first son of Z. and H., born 11th Nov., 1737.
ZEPHANIAH " second " " " 25th Jan'y, 1740.

He married 2d, Widow Mercy Baker. They had children:

GEORGE, third son of Z. and Mercy, born 6th July, 1742.
HANNAH, first dau. " " " 11th March, 1744.
BENJAMIN, fourth son, " " 21st Aug't, 1746.
MARCY or MERCY, 1748?

Marcy married Daniel Austin, of Exeter, 13th Sept., 1772.

In his will, Zephaniah gives to George and Benjamin his real estate, and to John his farming and shoemaker's tools.

George Jenkins married, 7th Oct., 1765, Constant Kettle, of West Greenwich. He sells land, with dwelling house, to Bro. Benjamin, 20th January, 1767.

Benjamin Jenkins married, 7th Sept., 1769, Martha Albro,

daughter of John Albro. They had eight children, of whom presently.

Elder Philip Jenkins, of Exeter, born 9th March, 1727; married 20th Dec., 1747, Mary Corey; by Daniel Sprague, Elder. They had children:

CHRISTOPHER, b. 26th Jan'y, 1753.
GIDEON, b. 6th Oct., 1754.
PHILIP, b. 1756?
BENJAMIN, b. 1760?

He married 2d, (he of Exeter,) Elizabeth Jones, of East Greenwich, R. I., 5th Sept., 1765; by Elder Samuel Albro. Phineas? (See post.)

Christopher Jenkins, born 26th Jan'y, 1753, married Ruth Tanner, 26th Sept., 1776.

Deed. Simon Smith of Exeter R. I. to David Sprague, Joseph Rogers & Philip Jenkins, Deacons of the Church of Christ in Exeter, R. I.	12 Feby 1753. A lot of Land in said Exeter "to build a Meeting House on and for a burial ground."

Philip was Elder of the Baptist Church at Exeter, R. I., 27th May, 1758, afterwards of the church at East Greenwich, R. I. (*Huling, p. 5 Narragansett Historical Register, Vol. II., No. 1.*)

Benjamin Jenkins, son of Zephaniah, of Zachariah, of John, &c., born 21st August, 1746, at West Greenwich, R. I., married Martha Albro, daughter of John, 7th Sept., 1769. They had children:

ORPHA, b. 11th Jan'y, 1770.
HULDAH, b. 21st Feb'y, 1772.
DEBORAH, b. 14th Jan'y, 1776.
ALBRO, b. 24th Dec., 1777.
LYDIA, b. 26th May, 1780.
BENJAMIN TENNANT, b. 12th May, 1782.
ANNA, b. April, 1784.
JOSEPH MARTIN, b. 10th March 1788.

Orpha, daughter of Benjamin Jenkins, married 6th May, 1804, Edward Kittle, Jr., being his second marriage.

Lydia Jenkins, second daughter of John Jenkins, Esq., late of East Greenwich, R. I., deceased, was married 19th Feb'y, 1743–4, to Henry Spencer, son of William Spencer, of North Kingston, by William Spencer, J. P. I have no record of children.

Phineas Jenkins, son of Philip Jenkins and Elizabeth Jones? was married at North Kingstown, 19th July, 1797, to Susannah Warner. They had children:

Elizabeth, b. 31st Jan'y.	Year burned off.	
Mary, b. 7th March.	"	"
Amie, b. 5th Feb'y.	"	"
Azubah J., b. 13th July.	"	"
Sarah, 17th May.	"	"
Benjamin Rush, b. 11th April.	"	"
William, b. 19th April.	"	"
Silas, b. 28th Sept.	"	"

John[4] Jenkins, second son of John,[3] who was of Zachariah[2] of John,[1] was born at East Greenwich, 6th of Feb'y, 1727–8, 3d day of week, 9 A. M. He married 1st August, 1751, at Gardner's Lake, New London, Conn., Lydia Gardner, daughter of Stephen Gardner, of that place, formerly of Rhode Island, born 20th March, 1727; died 22d Oct., 1804. They had children:

John, b. 27th Nov., 1751, O. S.;	d.	19th March, 1827.
Stephen, b. 22d Feb'y, 1723,	"	20th Sept., 1808.
Benjamin, b. 18th July, 1754,	"	March, 1787.
Amy, b. 12th Jan'y, 1757,	"	24th March, 1834.
Thomas, b. 19th Jan'y, 1761,	"	22d April, 1812.
William, b. 30th Oct., 1764,	"	1st Nov'r, 1846.
Wilkes, b. 18th July, 1767,	"	1st April, 1838.

This John was a school teacher, surveyor and conveyancer. He was one of the pioneers in settling Wyoming Valley, was

first Judge of the Courts there, and a leading man in the controversies with the Pennamites, and finally died from the cruel treatment he received at their hands.

John[5] Jenkins, (of John, of John, of Zachariah, of John,) was born at Gardner Lake, New London, Conn., 27th Nov'r, 1751, O. S., and died on the Wyoming battle-field, 19th March, 1827. He married Bethiah Harris, of Colchester, Conn., in Jenkins Fort, Wyoming, 23d June, 1778. (By Elder James Finn, Baptist.) She was daughter of Jonathan Harris, of Colchester; was born 14th Sept., 1752; died 12th August, 1842. They had children:

Lydia, b. 3d Sept., 1780; d. 3d Dec'r, 1798.
John, b. 24th Aug't, 1782; d. 15th Oct., 1804.
Harris, b. 22d July, 1784; d. 11th Aug't, 1850.
William, b. 17th April, 1786; d. 25th March, 1813.
Franklin, b. 2d March, 1788; d. 7th Dec'r, 1832.
Rachel, b. 4th Jan'y, 1792; d. 30th July, 1877.
Falla, b. 7th Feb'y, 1794; d. 23d Nov'r, 1877.
James, b. 29th Jan'y, 1796; d. 8th Aug't, 1873.

This John was school teacher, surveyor and conveyancer, farmer, merchant, iron monger, &c., and a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary Army; resided and died in Exeter Township, Luzerne County, Pa.

James[6] Jenkins, (of John, of John, of John, of Zachariah, of John,) was born on Wyoming battle-field, 29th January, 1796, and died at Wyoming, 8th August, 1873. He was farmer, merchant, real estate dealer, &c. He married 2d July, 1815, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Samuel Breese, of Basking Ridge, New Jersey, and Hannah, daughter of Willis Pierson, of same place. She was born 27th March, 1793; died 22d October, 1871. They had children.

Ruth Ann, b. 10th March, 1816; d. 24th Oct., 1856.
Mary, b. 1st Nov'r, 1817; d. 22d May, 1862.
Steuben, b. 28th Sept., 1819.

James Harris, b. 26th March, 1822.
Samuel Breese, b. 29th Sept., 1824; d. 9th Sept., 1845.
Henry C., b. 17th March, 1827; d. 21st Sept., 1849.
Frances, b. 29th March, 1830; d. 23d April, 1833.
Maria E., b. 28th Dec'r, 1832.
George Lester, b. 11th July, 1835; d. 8th May, 1868.

THE STORY OF THE TABLETS.

VI.

CONTRIBUTED BY JAMES L. SHERMAN, ESQ., PROVIDENCE, R. I.

From the North Burial Ground, Providence.

Sacred to the Memory
of
Mrs. Lois Bowen
the amiable wife of
Mr. Oliver Bowen, Esq.
who departed this Life
17th day of April
1795
In the 28th year
of her age.

Whither fled! ye dear illusion stay!
Pale and silent lies the lovely clay.
How are the roses on that cheek decay'd.
Health on her form, each sprightly grace bestow.
With life & thought each speaking feature glow'd.
Fair was the Flower, and fair the vernal sky,
Elate with hope, we deem'd no Trumpet nigh,
When lo! a whirlwind's instantaneous Gust
Laid all its beauties withering in the Dust.

Mary's Bower. (1)

This was thy own in childhoods happy hour
And thy lov'd Sisters call'd this Mary's bower,

Let no rude steels these hallowed trees invade,
Forever sacred by thy memory made.

MARY HARRIET BURGESS.
In her 14th year
Sept. A. D. 1827.

CORNELIA'S SEAT. (2)

This dear Cornelia, was thy loved retreat;
These trees were thine, that stone was thy last seat,
Forever sacred let this shade remain,
Till rocks are rent, and thee arise again.

CORNELIA ARNOLD BURGESS.
In her 23d year,
Oct. A. D. 1827.

ARNOLD'S WALK. (3)

Lov'd Son, thy Sisters led the heavenly way
And thou hast joined them in the worlds of day,
This stone, this walk, are to thy memory given.
O! what were earth without the hope of heaven.

WELCOME ARNOLD BURGESS
In his 28th year,
Sept. A. D. 1828.

ABBY'S GROVE. (4)

This hallowed emblem of thy filial love,
Forever verdant, once was Abby's grove;
While evening breezes o'er these leaves shall sigh
Thy memory lovely child, shall never die.

ABBY ELIZABETH BURGESS
In her 21st year
Aug. A. D. 1826.

These four small Tablets are placed in rear of the Tristam Burgess tomb on Main avenue. They were first placed on the old Burgess Farm in East Providence; removed to North Burying Ground two years ago. They tell their own story. The name is placed on front of stone.

Sacred
To the Memory
of
Samuel Dorrance
And Mary
His wife.

Samuel Dorrance
Was born
In Saybrook, Conn.
Jan. 15, 1779,
And died Feb. 12, 1815,
Aged 36 years.

Mary Dorrance
Daughter of
Sanders and Amey Pitman,
Was born April 13, 1773,
And died Nov. 1, 1839,
Aged 66 Years.

Sacred to the Memory
of
John Mason Esq.
who departed this Life
March 15, 1809,
in the 67th Year of his Age.
He was endowed by nature, with a strong
understanding and sound Judgment,
And
Guided by the divine precept,
to do unto others, as he would that
others should do unto him.
He sustained through a long life the character
of a just and upright man.
He was for many years
President of the Town Council of Providence,
A Trustee of Brown University,

and a member of the Baptist Church
in this Town.
He was a firm and Sincere Christian,
void of Bigotry and Superstition.
His Religion was
" pure, peaceable, easily to be entreated and
full of charity."
" Go ye and do likewise."

Sacred
to the memory
of
Mrs. Rose Anna Mason,
Relict of the late
John Mason, Esq.
who died
August 13th, 1826
Aged 81 years.
Through a long life she sustained uniformaly the character of a faithful and affectionate, Wife, Mother and Friend.

Sacred
To the Memory of
Lydia G. Mason,
wife of
Amasa Mason,
Born April 6, 1777.
Died Jan. 22, 1849.
In the 72d year
of her age.

Sacred
To the Memory of
Amasa Mason
Born
November 26, 1776.
Died

November 13, 1852
In the 76th year
Of his age.

In Memory
of
Caroline Davison
wife of
Isaac Davison,
daughter of
George & Maria Theresa
McCarty,
and grand daughter of
Cudjo Earle.
She died Jan. 19, 1839.
Age 30 year.

She was a dutiful daughter,
an affectionate wife
and a faithful
friend.

Sacred
to the Memory
of
Miss Cornelia Arnold,
Daughter of the late Welcome Arnold Esqr.
and Mrs. Patience Arnold
who departed this life
May the 23rd. Anno Domini
1801,
in the sixteenth year of her Age.

Tho' the few hours, that bound thee to our
Hearts are gone, like yesterday to be no more;
Yet Nature, Lovliness, and Pain endured with
Smiling resignation, gave thy life a Charm,
Superior to the power of years.

The war of human woes the storms of time,
Disquiet not the slumbers of the tomb;
Then here repose till the Archangels voice
Shall shake the trembling marble into dust,
And what was fading frail mortality below,
Bloom a young Seraph, in another World.

Sacred
To the Memory of
Mrs. Patience Arnold
Relict of
Welcome Arnold Esquire.
She departed this Life on
the 2d Day of November
Anno Domini 1809
in the 36th year of her Age.

A feeble lamp once lighted in the tomb,
Told how the living sorrow'd for the dead,
Our little Epitaph, while marble lasts,
Shall glimmer through the night of time, and show
Maternal tenderness and filial grief:
Our sadness it may tell: it can't our loss.
Her goodness had a charm, not meant to live,
On the cold bosom of a Monument.
But when Redemption sweeps away from space
The Sun extinguished, and Old World of time:
When brighter Heavens, and a new Earth shall roll,
Then, what his Daughter was this side the grave
Her God can tell, in better style than we.

Erected to the Memory of
Welcome Arnold Esquare,
who departed this Life on the thirtieth of
September Anno Domini, One thousand
seven hundred, ninety eight, in the
fifty fourth year of his Age.

He was endowed by Nature with unusual strength
and firmness of mind.

He was a Patriot from Principal and Advocate for
Order and good Government, a Patron of literary
and religious Institutions.
From early Life until his Decease, he devoted a
Considerable portion of his time to the service of
his Country and filled with reputation various
Offices of public Trust:
His occupation was merchandize, which He
persued with Industry, Punctuality, and Honors.
His Family and Connections have lost in Him, an
affectionate Husband, a kind and indulgent
Parent, and an Example of cordial Friendship, the
Public an enterprising and highly useful citizen,
Virtue hath lost a Friend, Humanity a Brother.

I Benjamin Crabtree of Attleborough of Lawful age Testifieth and Saith: That I was on or about the Eighteenth of February, Currant, at the House of Major George Thomas of North Kingstown in the Narragansett: And by the Reason of the Extreme Cold, and by Reason of Drinking too freely of Strong Liquor in my opinion I was non compos mentis when I gave an Evidence before the said Major Thomas. And further I, the said Deponeth saith that Richard Waud Esq never sold me such Things that was Writ or Reported in that Evidence. BENJN CRABTREE.

February the 28th 1737–8: Benjamin Crabtree then personally Appeared in Providence and made oath to the above written before me.

Copy. WILLIAM JENCKS, Justice Peace.

—From the Sheriff Brown Papers.

PROVIDENCE, July 9th, 1792.

Respected Friend:

I received your letter this moment. I sincerely condole with you on the Death of your Grandfather. If my health will admit being at present afflicted with a pain in my stomac I shall attend his Funeral. With sentiments of esteem from your Friend, A FENNER.

To BERIAH BROWN, Jun. Esq.

—From the Sheriff Brown Papers.

THE RECORD OF OLD SMITHFIELD FROM 1730 TO 1850.

From Records in Town Clerk's Office, Lincoln.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE EDITOR.

(*Continued from Vol. V., page 60.*)

K.

MARRIAGES.

Kane George H., and Violetta Lapham; m. by Richard S. Scott, justice, Feb. 7, 1843.

Keech Esther, and Jacob Baker, Mar. 17, 1760.

" Milton, of Peter, of Smithfield, and Philanda Blake, of Zaccheus; m. by Caleb Farnum, justice, Feb. 29, 1816.

" Maria F., and Daniel Mitchell, Apr. 29, 1850.

Keene John F., of John, and Nancy M. Whiting, of Augustus; m. by Simon A. Sayles, justice, Feb. 7, 1843.

Keith Job, and Hannah Lovitt; m. by William Arnold, justice, Mar. 16, 1736–7.

" Simeon, and Abigail Aldrich; m. by William Arnold, justice, June 26, 1740.

" Mekel, and Barsheba Ballou; m. by William Arnold, justice, Jan. 27, 1741–2.

" Stephen, and Ruth Aldrich; m. by Thomas Steere, justice, Feb. 25, 1753.

" Amelia, and Henry Deirk, Mar. 15, 1846.

" Ruth, and Harrison R. Davis, June 18, 1848.

Kelley Joseph, and Lydia Buffum; m. by William Arnold, justice, Oct. 6, 1743.

" Mannariah, and Tabitha Olney; m. by Thomas Steere, justice, May 19, 1748.

" Dinah, and Joseph Wing, Apr. 29, 1768.

Kelley Eliphalet, of Smithfield, and Prudence Mathewson, of Gloucester; m. by Rev. William Bowen, Apr. 18, 1790.

" Samuel H., of Mount Holley, Vt., son of David and Anna, and Elizabeth Lapham, of Israel, and Phebe, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Joseph Smith, Feb. 5, 1839.

" Elisha S., and Phebe Lapham; m. by Rev. George Taft, Feb. 24, 1834.

" Albert W., of Noah W., of Vermont, and Susan Pinkham, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Apr. 3, 1845.

" Emily, and Urziel Gleason, Sept. 29, 1846.

Kelton Jenckes R., of Newport, and Susan Haydon, of Ephraim, of Smithfield; m. by Thomas Man, justice, Dec. 23, 1838.

" Phebe M., and Wellington P. Hartshorn, May 28, 1849.

Kempton Manassah, and Sabina Paine; m. by Thomas Sayles, justice, Nov. 17, 1751.

Kenyon Lucretia, and Stephen Whitman, June 9, 1774.

" James, of Centre Cambridge, New York, and F. Sophia Barnes, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. I. J. Burguess, Oct. 2, 1849.

Kimball Maria, and Joseph C. Potter, Sept. 17, 1840.

" Waity Ann, and Cyrus Rounds, Apr. 11, 1841.

" Patience M., and Winsor Stone, Mar. 27, 1845.

" Stephen, of Daniel, of Gloucester, and Mary E. Freeman, of Willard, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. William Verinder, May 16, 1846.

" Felix R., of Daniel, of Gloucester, and Betsey Clarke, of Daniel, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. William Verinder, Aug. 11, 1846.

" Harriet J., and Charles B. Armstrong, Dec. 25, 1849.

" Benjamin H., of Daniel, and Sybel Tefft, of Arnold; m. by Rev. J. S. Mowry, July —, 1850.

Kingsley Joseph, of Scituate, son of Dyer, and Susan Bennett, of Noah, of Johnston, R. I.; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, July 19, 1840.

" Benjamin, of Smithfield, and Abbie Ann Fish, of Cumberland; m. by Rev. B. P. Byram, May 6, 1849.

Kingsman Charles G., son of Hosea, of Norton, Mass., and Margaret W. Briggs, of Smithfield, dau. of Rufus, of Attleboro, Mass.; m. by Simon A. Sayles, justice, Dec. 5, 1841.

Kingston Mannassah, and Sabina Paine; m. by Thomas Sayles, justice, Nov. 17, 1751.

King Elizabeth, and John Harris, Nov. 1, 1739.

" Hannah, and Ebenezer Cook, Feb. 13, 1745–6.

" Anne, and James Harris, Nov. 18, 1757.

" Keziah, and Stephen Aldrich, May 27, 1769.

" Isaac, of Isaac, of Scituate, and Katua Appleby, of James, of Smithfield; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., justice, Oct. 1, 1775.

" Patience, and Benjamin Aldrich, June 20, 1778.

" Howard W., of Cumberland, and Maria K. Clarke, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. John Borden, Jr., Jan. 11, 1847.

Knowles Power, of Providence, son of Jonathan, and Urania Whitman, of Stephen, of Smithfield, Feb. 2, 1798.

Knowlton Sarah, and John Sherlock, Jan. 1, 1761.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Kelley	Benjamin,	of Joseph and Lydia,	Apr. 24, 1745.
"	Hannah,	" "	Nov. 25, 1746.
"	Joseph,	" "	Apr. 23, 1749.
"	Daniel,	" "	Nov. 26, 1750.
"	David,	" "	Nov. 23, 1754.
"	Bettey,	" "	June 25, 1755.
"	Micajah,	" "	May 2, 1757.
"	Hopestill,	" "	July 4, 1761.

Kelley Lydia, of Joseph and Lydia, Sept. 21, 1763.
" Eliphalet, " " Nov. 20, 1766.
" Azel, of Eliphalet and Prudence, July 12, 1790.
" Joseph, " " Feb. 19, 1795.
" George Wing, " " July 17, 1797.
" Hannah, " " Aug. 23, 1799.
" Timothy, " " Jan. 12, 1803.

L.

MARRIAGES.

Lacy Augustus W., of Benjamin W., and Zilpha Potter, of Arnold; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Mar. 1, 1840.

Lapham Joshua, of John and Mary, of Dartmouth, Mass., and Hannah Sherman, of David and Abigail, of Dartmouth, Mass.; m. (Friends' ceremony) Apr. 3, 1747.

" Phebe, and Eleazer Ballou, Aug. 19, 1750.

" Cashaba, and Josiah Wilcocks, Oct. 16, 1760.

" Thomas, Jr., and Mary Harris; m. by Stephen Sly, justice, June 25, 1761.

" Jethro, and Amie Bassett; m. by Stephen Sly, justice, July 14, 1763.

" Mary, and Robert Wilkinson, Dec. 29, 1768.

" Daniel, of Joshua, and Lydia Jenckes, of Dr. John; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., justice, Oct. 5, 1769.

" Ruth, and Isaac Jenckes, Oct. 5, 1769.

" Ruth, and Bela Pain, Nov. 7, 1784.

" Benoni, of Robert, and Sarah Appleby, of James; m. by Rev. Edward Mitchell, Oct. 13, 1785.

" Amos, and Mary Aldrich, of Moses; m. by Thomas Man, justice, Nov. 25, 1798.

" Job, of Thomas, and Adah Smith, of Jeremiah; m. by Edward Medbury, justice, Nov. 8, 1801.

" Lydia, and Thomas Man, May 2, 1802.

" Phebe, and Otis Ballou, Mar. 28, 1802.

Lapham David, of Smithfield, son of Augustus, and Lydia Mowry, of David; m. by Thomas Man, justice, Oct. 8, 1807.

" Junia S., of Benoni, and Levina W. Mowry, of John, Jr.; m. by Rev. Joseph White, Sept. 14, 1826.

" Phebe, and Elisha S. Kelley, Feb. 24, 1834.

" Elizabeth, and Samuel H. Kelley, Feb. 25, 1839.

" Violetta, and George H Kane, Feb. 7, 1843.

" Mary Ann, and John Alexander, Aug. 27, 1848.

Lanes James, of England, and Mary Smith, of Smithfield, dau. of Junia; m. by Rev. Junia S. Mowry, June 7, 1845.

Lang Desire, and Moses Ballou, Mar. 23, 1778.

Latham Robert, and Lydia Patt; m. by Thomas Latham, justice, June 10, 1756.

" Joseph, and Sarah Bromfield; m. by Samuel Winsor, justice, Jan. 8, 1758.

" Martha, and David Steere, Oct. 5, 1820.

" Mary, and Smith Thayer, Feb. 1, 1830.

" Thomas J., and Mary Elma Comstock; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, May 14, 1829.

" Eliza, and Winsor S. Mowry, May 2, 1839.

" Julia Ann, and John Billings Ferent, May 15, 1843.

" Mary G., and George Willson, Jan. 1, 1845.

" Lydia, and William S. Brewer, Jan. 22, 1845.

Lawton James, and Mrs. Jenette Fish, widow; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Apr. 22, 1850.

Leach Mary, and Vincent C. Gardiner, Oct. 7, 1844.

Leavens Amanda, and William S. Sayles, Feb. 1840.

Lee George H., and Eliza Sheldon; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Feb. 2, 1842.

Legg John, Jr., and Patience Thayer, of Mendon; m. by Thomas Lapham, justice, May 3, 1747.

Leonard Catherine, and Ebenezer Cook, Jr., Mar. 1, 1743–4.

" John P., of George, and Emily W. Ballou, of Dr. Asa W.; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Feb. 26, 1843.

Leonard Thankful B., and Rev. Barnabas Collins, Oct. 2, 1850.
Lever Mary, and Samuel Hodgeson, Aug. 8, 1841.
Lewis James E., and Caroline M. Guild; m. by Rev. D. L. McGeer, Dec. 3, 1846.
Lindsey Benjamin, and Kezia Harris, of Nicholas; m. by William Aldrich, justice, June 7, 1818.
" Mary Ann, and Edward Mason, Jr., May 21, 1843.
" William, and Elizabeth E. Dunbar; m. by Rev. E. W. Porter, Oct. 28, 1847.
" Matilda A., and Charles F. Northup, July 1, 1849.
" Emma, and Nathaniel C. Northup, July 4, 1849.
" Clara, and Dr. Henry W. Stillman, May 1, 1850.
Lippitt Peleg Wilbur, of Cumberland, of Christopher and Marcy, and Catherine Earl, of Cumberland, dau. of Waldo and Sarah; m. by Rev. Bayles P. Talbot, Mar. 22, 1848.
Locklin Elizabeth, and Joseph Worsely, Apr. 22, 1835.
Lockwood Patience, and Thomas Anderson, Aug. 4, 1774.
" Charles M., of Cumberland, and Martha H. Harriman, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Warren Emerson, July 3, 1847.
" Albert, of North Providence, and Eliza Carter, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. D. L. McGeer, Jan. 3, 1848.
Loja Abraham, Jr., and Hannah Peckring; m. by William Arnold, justice, Feb. 5, 1748–9.
Loge Aaron, of Phillip, and Susannah Herendeen, of Hezekiah; m. by Rev. Ezekiel Angel, Apr. 1, 1779.
Long Dolla, and Arnold Aldrich, Jan. 7, 1796.
Lovell Nancy, and Jonathan Barnes, Mar. 2, 1809.
Lovitt Hannah, and Job Keith, Mar. 16, 1736–7.
Luther Edward S., of Henry, and Lydia S. Thurston, of Smithfield, dau. of Jabez, of Cranston, R. I.; m. by Rev. Junia S. Mowry, May 6, 1845.
" Caroline, and Alvin Warner, Dec. 21, 1846.
Lyson Ann, and Robert Taylor, Oct. 24, 1844.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Lapham Silence, of Thomas and Abigail, May 8, 1731.
" David, " " Nov. 23, 1732.
" Phebe, " " Sept. 23, 1734.
" Abigail, " " Oct. 6, 1737.
" Thomas, " " June 15, 1740.
" Bethsheba, " " Apr. 24, 1743.
" Jethro, " " June 14, 1747.
" Augustus, " " Nov. 5, 1750.
" James, (Scit.) of Benjamin and Lydia, Mar. 21, 1743.
" " " " " d. May 31, 1751.
" Mary, (Sm.) " " Sept. 13, 1745.
" Lydia, " " " May 2, 1751.
" " " " d. May 26, 1751.
" " wife of Benjamin, d. May 26, 1751.
" Ruth, (Dartmouth) of Joshua and Hannah, Jan. 28, 1748.
" Daniel, (Dartmouth) of Joshua and Hannah, May 31, 1749.
" Lydia, (Sm.) of Joshua and Hannah, May 13, 1751.
" David, " " " Dec. 28, 1753.
" Abraham, (Sm.) " " July 15, 1754.
" Phebe, " " " Jan. 18, 1759.
" Thomas, of Amos and Mary, Sept. 18, 1799.
" Mary, " " Feb. 23, 1801.
" Arthur, " " Mar. 8, 1802.
" Oziel, " " Feb. 29, 1804.
" Augustus, " " Dec. 27, 1806.
" Moses, " " Oct. 16, 1808.
" Levi, " " Apr. 23, 1810.
" Mowry, " " Oct. 28, 1815.
" Chloe, of Job and Adah, Feb. 17, 1802.
" Hannah, of David and Lydia, Mar. 13, 1808.
" " " " d. Aug. 19, 1808.
" Mowry, " " June 14, 1809.
" Eliza, " " Feb. 18, 1811.

Lapham Sarah, of David and Lydia, May 11, 1812.
" Scott, " " Apr. 17, 1816.
" Lydia Elma, " " Feb. 23, 1819.
" Mary, " " Sept. 10, 1833.
" William H., of Thomas J. and Mary Elma, July 25, 1833.
" Louisa Alma, of Thomas J. and Mary Elma, Nov. 14, 1839.
Leigh Edwin, of Thomas, of South Berwick, Me., and Susan, (Scolley) of Grover, of Ashburton, Mass., his wife. Their childrens' births:
" Martha, (b. South Berwick, Me.,) Mar. 20, 1840.
" Anna Eliza, (b. Winchendon, Mass.,) May 18, 1842.
" Thomas, (b. Smithfield, R. I.,) Mar. 23, 1844.
Leonard Mary Ellen, of John P. and Emily W., Mar. 3, 1844.
" George Parsons, " " Dec. 26, 1845.
Lindsey Mary A., of Benjamin and Keziah, June 7, 1819.
" Clarissa, " " Apr. 23, 1821.
" Stephen, of William and Mary, Jan. 13, 1821.
" Benj'n Franklin, " " Oct. 9, 1835.
Locke Henry Barnes, of Joshua and Abigail, Mar. 25, 1761.
Loga Caleb, of Phillip and Comfort, July 19, 1756.
" Aaron, " " Feb. 16, 1759.
Logee Abraham, died Aug. 9, 1767.

(*To be continued.*)

When were the words "United States" first used?—A correspondent asks us this question. In the Declaration of Independence, towards the end of this famous document, the words "United States of America" are used.

A preamble and resolution of the General Assembly, July 19, 1776, uses the same words; pledges the State to sustain the resolve, and orders a salute of 13 guns to be fired at Newport and Providence; and also orders the actual resolution to be read in the next August town meeting. (*See R. I. Manual, 1885-86, page 7.*)

It was not used, however, in a strict legal sense until Sept. 9, 1776, when Congress "Resolved, That in all Continental Commissions and other instruments, where, heretofore the words United Colonies have been used, the style be altered for the future to the United States." (*Journals of Congress, Vol. 1., page 470.*)

A LIST OF THE MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS OF THE TOWN OF RICHMOND, R. I., 1747 TO 1850.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE EDITOR.

(*Continued from page 81*)

C.

MARRIAGES.

Cahoone Damaries, and Daniel Pierce, Feb. 3, 1752.
" Clarke, of Hopkinton, and Elizabeth Austin, of West Greenwich; m. by Elder Steadman Kenyon, Sept. 29, 1847.

Card Prudence, and Elihu Clarke, Feb. 25, 1746.
" Mrs. Judeth, and Richard Bailey, Jan. 7, 1768.
" Joseph, and Elizabeth Lewis; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Oct. 8, 1789.
" Mary, and Joseph Griffin, Aug. 24, 1798.
" Judeth, and Sheffield James, June 28, 1812.
" Nancy, and Archibald Barber, Oct. 18, 1821.
" Alzada W., and Clarke H. Reynolds, Dec. 25, 1842.

Carpenter Margaret, and Park Enos, Mar. 29, 1790.

Champlain Hannah, and Simeon Clarke, Oct. 22, 1766.
" Hannah, and Joseph James Woodmansee, Feb. 19, 1843.
" Stephen, of South Kingstown, son of George, and Eliza A. James, of George, of Richmond; m. by Elder George K. Clarke, Mar. 10, 1850.

Chappell Richard, and Ruth Babcock, at Richmond; m. by Elder A. Durfee, Mar. 12, 1848.

Church Caleb, of Westerly, and Lydia Larkin, of Richmond; m. by Stephen Richmond, J. P., July 29, 1753.
" Samuel, of Westerly, and Hannah Rogers, of Richmond; m. by Simeon Perry, J. P., July 18, 1756.

Church Charles, of Hopkinton, and Susannah Kenyon, of Richmond; m. by Thomas Kenyon, J. P., Jan. 12, 1758.
" Ebenezer K., of Richmond, and Sophia Robbins, of Voluntown, Conn.; m. by John Willey, J. P., at Voluntown, Nov. 27, 1817.
Closson Alce, and Joseph Woodmansee, Sept. 27, 1750.
" Mary, and William Bassett, Apr. 12, 1752.
Clarke Joseph, and Sarah Reynolds; m. by Christopher Champlain, J. P., Nov. 15, 1727.
" Thomas, and Bridget Barber, Dec. 17, 1732.
" Elisha, and Prudence Card, both of Charlestown; m. by Joseph Clarke, J. P., Feb. 25, 1746.
" Anne, and Samuel Perry, Dec. 26, 1746.
" Joseph, Jun., and Hannah Perry, of Samuel, Jun., of Charlestown; m. by Joseph Clarke, J. P., Dec. 26, 1746.
" Hannah, and John Tefft, Jun., Mar. 14, 1750–1.
" James, and Elizabeth Kenyon; m. by Stephen Richmond, J. P., Apr. 24, 1755.
" Anne, and Samuel Cross, Mar. 13, 1757.
" William, 3d, and Mary Tefft; m. by Elisha Babcock, J. P., Mar. 20, 1757.
" Ruth, and Thomas Rathbun, June 20, 1757.
" Thomas, Jun., of Richmond, and Hannah Yeomans; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., Dec. 8, 1758.
" Samuel, and Susannah Stanton, both of Richmond; m. by Joshua Clarke, J. P., Sept. 16, 1761.
" Sarah, and Thomas Wells, Sept. 17, 1761.
" Judeth, and Richard Bailey, Jun., Apr. 8, 1762.
" Lois, and Daniel Potter, Dec. 1, 1765.
" Simeon, of Capt. Simeon, of Richmond, and Hannah Champlain, of Jeffrey, of Exeter; m. by Jeffrey Watson, J. P., Oct. 22, 1766.
" Elizabeth, and John Phillips, Jan. 18, 1768.
" Joshua, and Elizabeth Dodge; m. by Peleg Cross, J. P., Feb. 26, 1769.

Clarke Nathaniel, of Jonathan, of Charlestown, and Eunice Babcock, of Elisha, of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Mar. 6, 1771.

" Moses, of Richmond, and Alce Aylesworth, of Exeter; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Nov. 18, 1773.

" Stephen, of Hopkinton, and Susannah Potter, of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Nov. 24, 1774.

" Benjamin, now residing in South Kingstown, and Mercy Kenyon, of Richmond, at Richmond; m. by Joseph Woodmansee, J. P., Feb. 26, 1778.

" Samuel, of Simeon, and Elizabeth Sheldon, of James; m. by Elder Ellet Locke, June 4, 1801.

" Luke, of Joshua, and Sarah Tefft, of Clarke; m. by Elder Matthew Stillman, Feb. 28, 1806.

" Joseph, of Joshua, and Joanna Tefft, of Joseph; m. by Elder Matthew Stillman, Dec. 20, 1810.

" Elizabeth, and Champlain Wilcox, Oct. 14, 1815.

" Alice, and John R. Congdon, Apr. 7, 1825.

" Sally, and James T. Webster, Sept. 9, 1832.

" James W., and Waity M. Taber; m. by Elder Weeden Barber, Jun., Dec. 29, 1839.

" William, and Mary A. Jordan; m. by Elder Weeden Barber, Jun., Feb. 27, 1840.

" Mrs. Mary, and Edward Lillibridge, Aug. 30, 1840.

" John S., son of Bradford, and Pamelia C. Kenyon, dau. of Lewis; m. by Elder J. P. Burbank, Oct. 2, 1844.

" Reynolds H., and Isabella W. Ney; m. by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Jan. 20, 1845.

" Frances E., and William Perrin, Dec. 4, 1847.

Coldgrove Eli, of Richmond, of Oliver, and Mary Coon, of David, of Hopkinton; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Dec. 16, 1790.

" Oliver, of Charlestown, and Esther Tefft, of Joseph, of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Apr. 28, 1765.

Collins Susannah, and Ephraim Larkin, Mar. 24, 1762.
" Jedediah, and Sarah Adams; m. by James Kenyon, J. P., Nov. 29, 1767.
Congdon Abigail, and William Reynolds, Nov. 25, 1810.
" John R., of West Greenwich, son of Samuel D., and Alice Clarke, of Moses; m. by Elder Gershom Palmer, Apr. 7, 1825.
Cooke, Hannah E., and Reuben Burdick, Dec. 4, 1842.
Coon Mary, and Eli Coldgrove, Dec. 16, 1790.
Corey Richard, now residing in this town, and Mary Sherman, (widow); m. by Elder Joseph Torrey, Oct. 25, 1773.
" John, of Samuel, of Richmond, and Abigail Smith, of Thomas, of North Kingstown, at North Kingstown; m. by George Thomas, J. P., Nov. 7, 1773.
Cottrell Mary, and John Bentley, Dec. 21, 1749.
Crandall George, of South Kingstown, and Tacy Tanner, of Richmond, at Richmond; m. by John Webster, J. P., Sept. 20, 1761.
" Mercy, and Jonathan Kenyon, Jan. 21, 1790.
" Ruth, and Daniel Larkin, Sept. 5, 1842.
" Sarah, and Silas W. Tefft, Dec. 27, 1847.
Cross Samuel, of Charlestown, and Anne Clarke, of Richmond; m. by Elisha Babcock, J. P., Mar. 13, 1757.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Card Judeth, of Benjamin and Tacy,			Nov. 9, 1762.
" Mary,	"	"	Dec. 25, 1763.
" Sarah,	"	"	Aug. 27, 1765.
" Joseph,	"	"	July 2, 1767.
" Benjamin,	"	"	Apr. 2, 1770.
" Judeth,	"	"	Dec. 11, 1772.
" Enock,	"	"	Aug. 8, 1776.
" Newbury,	"	"	Mar. 10, 1778.
" Nancy, of Enock,			Oct. 25, 1801.
" Martha,	"		Sept. 22, 1803.

Card Tacy, of Enock,	Feb. 17, 1807.
" Rodman, "	Sept. 8, 1814.
Chace Mercy, of Joshua and Mercy,	June 15, 1754.
Champlain Mary, of Samuel and Mary,	Aug. 18, 1751.
Church Caleb, of Caleb and Lydia, (Westerly)	Mar. 1, 1754.
" Samuel, of Samuel and Hannah,	May 18, 1759.
" Zerniah, " "	Oct. 15, 1761.
" Silas, " "	Oct. 25, 1763.
" Sarah, " "	Feb. 18, 1766.
" Hannah, " "	May 27, 1768.
" Thomas, " "	Nov. 7, 1770.
" Waite, " "	Mar. 7, 1773.
" Rebecca, " "	June 10, 1775.
Clarke Joseph, of Samuel,	Aug. 29, 1705.
" Sarah, wife of Joseph,	Oct. 21, 1709.
" Joseph, of Joseph and Sarah,	Mar. 5, 1728.
" Anne, " "	Oct. 23, 1730.
" Joshua, " "	May 13, 1733.
" Samuel, " "	Dec. 1, 1737.
" John, " "	July 8, 1740.
" Oliver, " "	Nov. 21, 1743.
" Sarah, " "	June 15, 1745.
" James, " "	July 9, 1748.
" Christopher, " "	Apr. 7, 1751.
" Ruth, of Thomas and Bridget,	May 20, 1733.
" William, " "	Mar. 5, 1734.
" Thomas, " "	Dec. 27, 1736.
" Elizabeth, " "	Feb. 22, 1738.
" Judeth, " "	Feb. 8, 1742–3.
" Lois, " "	Dec. 3, 1744.
" Arnold, " "	Oct. 30, 1748.
" Moses, " "	Dec. 29, 1751.
" Amie, of Simeon and Elizabeth,	Aug. 23, 1737.
" Thankful, " "	Feb. 23, 1739.
" Sanford, " "	Oct. 7, 1740.
" " " "	died Oct. 5, 1752.

Clarke Simeon, of Simeon and Elizabeth, Aug. 21, 1742.
" Gideon, " " " Nov. 21, 1744.
" " " " " d. Aug. 27, 1752.
" Bethiah, " " " Oct. 19, 1746.
" " " " " d. Aug. 18, 1752.
" Esbon, " " " Aug. 20, 1748.
" " " " " d. Aug. 28, 1752.
" Peleg. " " " July 20, 1750.
" " " " " d. Aug. 22, 1752.
" Ann, " " " July 30, 1752.
" Rebecca, of William and Rebecca, June 13, 1748.
" Weeden, of William, Jun., and Rebecca, Jan. 16, 1756.
" Remington, of James and Elizabeth, Jan. 26, 1756.
" Hannah, " " " Dec. 4, 1757.
" William, of William and Mary, Oct. 11, 1757.
" Elias, of James and Elizabeth, Aug. 2, 1760.
" Catherine, " " " Sept. 27, 1764.
" Rebecca, " " " July 20, 1767.
" William, " " " Feb. 20, 1770.
" James, " " " Oct. 12, 1772.
" Elizabeth, " " " Sept. 2, 1780.
" Samuel, of Simeon, Jun., and Hannah, Nov. 20, 1767.
" " " " " " d. Dec. 10, 1767.
" Mary, " " " " Jan. 11, 1769.
" Stenentt, " " " " Nov. 24, 1772.
" " " " " " d. Sept. 6, 1778.
" Hannah, " " " " July 17, 1775.
" " " " " " d. Sept. 5, 1776.
" Champlain, " " " " July 26, 1777.
" " " " " " d. Sept. 10, 1778.
" Samuel, " " " " Feb. 7, 1780.
" Hannah, " " " " July 6, 1782.
" Simeon, " " " " Aug. 21, 1786.
" Rouse, of Joshua and Elizabeth, Dec. 7, 1769.
" Elizabeth, " " " Oct. 17, 1771.
" William, " " " Apr. 8, 1773.

Clarke Joseph, of Joshua and Elizabeth,	Apr. 8, 1773.
" Joshua, " "	Jan. 22, 1775.
" " " "	d. Sept. 19, 1787.
" Wells, " "	Feb. 15, 1777.
" Susannah, " "	Jan. 10, 1779.
" Perry, " "	Nov. 21, 1780.
" Hazard, " "	May 20, 1783.
" Luke, " "	Aug. 15, 1785.
" Mary, " "	July 10, 1787.
" Joshua, " "	June 28, 1790.
" Newman, of Moses and Alice,	Jan. 31, 1779.
" Samuel, of Samuel and Renewed,	Nov. 21, 1796.
" Susan S., " "	May 15, 1798.
" Benjamin S., " "	Sept. 30, 1800.
" Renewed, " "	Nov. 14, 1802.
" Joshua R., " "	Feb. 23, 1805.
" Dorcas, " "	Feb. 1, 1808.
" Mary, " "	Oct. 20, 1810.
" Sarah, of Luke and Sarah,	Jan. 18, 1808.
" Luke, " "	Aug. 23, 1809.
" John Tefft, " "	Sept. 5, 1811.
" Mary, " "	Mar. 17, 1813.
" Elizabeth, " "	Nov. 8, 1814.
" Lucinda, " "	June 2, 1816.
" Ruth, " "	Oct. 2, 1818.
" Joshua Perry, of Luke and Sarah,	Mar. 14, 1821.
" Reynolds Hoxsie, " "	Feb. 2, 1823.
" Harriet Wells, " "	Aug. 24, 1825.
" Halsey Perry, of David and Susannah,	Aug. 9, 1818.
" Mary Ann, " "	Nov. 2, 1820.
" Susan Mursela, of Abbie,	Feb. 5, 1826.
Coldgrove Desire, of Oliver and Esther,	Nov. 21, 1765.
" Ruth, " "	Mar. 11, 1767.
" Eli, " "	Apr. 4, 1768.
" William, " "	July 3, 1769.
" Amos, " "	Nov. 18, 1770.

Coldgrove Joseph, of Oliver and Esther, Mar. 8, 1772.
" Esther, " " Apr. 3, 1773.
" William, " " Sept. 14, 1774.
" Mary, " " Nov. 24, 1775.
" Brownell, " " June 12, 1777.
" Jonathan, " " Sept. 21, 1778.
" Nathan, " " Jan. 12, 1780.
" Elizabeth, " " Mar. 31, 1781.
" Christopher, " " Feb. 13, 1783.
" Thomas, " " Feb. 22, 1785.
Congdon Sally Marabah, of John R., Feb. 8, 1826.

D.

MARRIAGES.

Dake Mary, and Joseph Lane, Apr. 19, 1781.

Davis Sallie E., and Kenyon Johnson, Sept. 23, 1849.

Dawley Michael, of West Greenwich, and Mary Moore, of Richmond; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., Dec. 29, 1758.

Dickinson Gideon, now residing in Hopkinton, and Mary Baker, now residing in Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Dec. 4, 1760.

Dodge Elizabeth, and Joshua Clarke, Feb. 26, 1769.

Douglass William, of Voluntown, Conn., and Mary Petty, of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., May 1, 1760.

Dye Richard, and Elizabeth Babcock, both of Richmond; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., May 4, 1752.

" John, and Thankful Potter, of William, Jun., of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Mar. 22, 1758.

" Thankful, and Jonathan James, Jun., Dec. 7, 1758.

" Thomas P., of Hopkinton, and Deborah Kenyon, of Richmond; m. by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Jan. 1, 1840.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Dye Samuel, of John and Thankful, Feb. 26, 1759.
" Richard, " " Oct. 18, 1761.

Dye	Elizabeth,	of John and Thankful,	Feb. 8, 1765.
"	Mary,	" "	May 21, 1768.
"	Jonah,	" "	July 15, 1771.

(*To be continued.*)

RHODE ISLAND VETERAN CITIZENS HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

[The General Assembly, by its action at the last January session, having placed the four volumes of the NARRAGANSETT HISTORICAL REGISTER in all the Public Libraries of the State: And the Rhode Island Veteran Citizens Historical Association having made the REGISTER its medium of publication, for the preservation of the distinctively Rhode Island papers read before it, as also the memories of its members of valuable historic incidents and events: We reprint herein the "first and second annual reports" of said association, in order to place in said libraries the history of its origin and purposes, in the hope that the good work it has done, "in creating an interest in" our "local history," may cause other associations, having the same objects in view, to be organized in every town and village throughout the State. Our history is so exceptionally interesting and important, that every endeavor should be made to secure and perpetuate it for the benefit of those who shall come after us.—THE EDITOR.]

FIRST ANNUAL REPORT, JULY 7, 1884.[1]

Ladies and Gentlemen:

It has already been my sad duty to announce to you the resignation of our highly esteemed and honored President, Ex-Gov. Elisha Dyer, on account of his late severe illness which, together with the irreparable loss he has sustained in the "passing on and beyond the gates" of his beloved wife, the companion of his youth, the strength of his strength, and the light of his declining years, have so prostrated him, that

[1] The following Report should have been prepared and presented by our late President, the Hon. Elisha Dyer, but illness on his part, prevented his performing what to him, would otherwise have been a most agreeable duty, and to the members of the association a source of information and pleasure. Under these unforeseen and unexpected circumstances, the Report was prepared by myself, as Secretary, and is now printed, by order of the Executive Committee, in the hope that it will furnish information as to our history, stimulate our members to united and harmonious effort, and interest others in our good work in the years to come. B. B. HAMMOND.

I greatly fear we shall not soon see his genial face and manly form again among us. At our meeting on the first Monday in March last he occupied this chair, and soon thereafter "the wing of the dark angel" was casting its shadow o'er his home, and with the sad result I have named. How vacant this chair has seemed to me since that time, I may not be able to express to you, yet the nervous, almost tremulous enquiries, you have from time to time made in regard to his health, has at once interpreted your anxiety, as well as my own; indeed, our association seemed so much bound up in him, and so dependent upon his unwearied thought and tireless energies, that when these were thus suddenly arrested, our very existence seemed to be permanently threatened. He stood at the gateway of our associate entrance into life, guided our feet o'er the then uncertain way, and by his faith, combined with his works, has led us to the maturity and strength of our present life.

Would that it were *his* voice and *his* words that were reaching your ears and hearts to-day, rather than mine; but, in his absence, it becomes my duty to rehearse to you somewhat of our beginning and progress, and inform you of our present position.

In February, 1883, Gov. Dyer observed, while passing through Dorrance street, that workmen were engaged in reconstructing the old stone building, which was known in its earlier days as the Dorrance Street Theatre. The thought that other land-marks must sooner or later succumb to the inevitable march of progress, together with the rapidly increasing absence of familiar facts and faces, impressed him with the duty of preserving the record of what remained, and recalling what was possible, of the past. He, therefore, invited some seventy-five of the old-time merchants of this city to meet him at his office, room 19, No. 26 Westminster street, to talk over the former condition of the old business marts, and prepare sketches of the old streets, for the archives of the Rhode Island Historical Society.

From this conception of a duty, coupled with a desire to promote and perpetuate historical research and information relating to our whole State, this association has come into existence, and it is not too much to say, that considering the short time since its formation, March 15th, 1883, the interest manifested in it has been something quite unprecedented. It has been truly said, that, in writing history, the great difficulty has been to find the "starting point." The memories of men have not been recorded, and hence the numerous "missing links." The great object and duty of this organization is, therefore, "to collect and record such memories of facts relating to our State as may be of permanent interest and value to our citizens and to historians," and thus preserve them from oblivion.

Four informal meetings were held before our organization proper, and fourteen regular meetings since, at which papers of a historical interest have been read. The following is a list of the subjects of these papers and their authors:

"Views and Sketches of Old Westminster Street, from the Washington Building to the First Universalist Church," by Francis Read.

"Reminiscences of Weybosset and Broad Streets," by Geo. Beverly.

"The Fortifications at Field's Point," by Edward Field, 2d.

"Modes of Travel during the War of 1812–15," by J. Edwards Risley.

"The Early Manufacturing Jewelers of Providence," by Geo. W. Payton.

"The Providence Beacon," by Edward Field, 2d.

"College Reminiscences, &c.," by Rev. S. Brenton Shaw.

"Reminiscences of Westminster Street and the Lady of the Lake," by Ex-Gov. Elisha Dyer.

"The Fox Hill Fort," by Edward Field, 2d.

"The Steam Engine in the Providence Steam Cotton Manufacturing Co.," by H. N. Slater.

"Reminiscences of Providence," by Thomas Harkness.

"Buildings on High Street," by Elisha S. Evans.

"The Observatory at Fox Point," by Christopher B. Arnold.

"The Field Family," by Mrs. Harriet A. Brownell.

"Recollections of the Old Providence Theatre," by George Beverly.

"The Old Taverns of Providence," by Ex-Gov. Elisha Dyer.

"Historical Reminiscences," by Walter R. Danforth.

"The Old Taverns of Providence," by John Tracy.

"The Whitman Estate and Turk's Head," by William M. Bailey.

"Reminiscences of Providence," by Walter R. Danforth.

"Deacon Josiah Cady," by Theophilus Salisbury.

"The Old Schools of Providence," by Ex-Gov. Elisha Dyer.

"Old-Time Modes of Conveyance," by Mrs. Jacob Martin.

"The Life and Services of Prof. Oliver Shaw," by Rev. Frederic Denison.

"The University Grammar School," by Prof. Merrick Lyon, LL. D.

"Oral Reminiscences of Friends' School," by Augustine Jones, A. M.

"Mowry & Goff's School," by Prof. William A. Mowry.

"Major Calvin Dean," by Ella G. Lockling and Mrs. Amelia Smith.

"A Farmer's Home of One Hundred Years Ago," by ——.

"The Blackstone Canal," by Israel Plummer.

One delightful feature of our meetings has been their social character. The great variety of subjects presented in the various papers read, have been fully discussed, and memories have been awakened that have created a *taste* for historical studies. In this connection I cannot do better than to quote from the admirable address of President Gammell, of the Historical Society, for 1883–84: "No result of these newly developed *tastes* is more striking than that which is found in the formation and services of the Association of Veteran Citizens for Historical Enquiries which has been formed in Providence. It grew out of the interviews and conversations of a

few elderly gentlemen who took pleasure in comparing together their personal recollections of the town as it was in the time of their boyhood. Their conversations related at first to the spots where certain famous buildings used to stand, to the wharves and water-lines at which great ships used to land their cargoes, and at length they have extended to almost every feature of Providence and its environs as they were early in the present century, and even to the traditions relating both to people and events which have come down from still earlier periods. This association now numbers about one hundred members, (*one hundred and fifty,*) and holds meetings monthly, at which is brought together, alike in written and oral statement, a vast variety of information as to nearly every subject of public interest relating to the town and the State in the generations preceding our own. By its agency many historical memoranda have been brought to light, and important historical papers have been prepared for publication, some of which have been deposited in our own archives. * * * I have referred to this Association of Veteran Citizens which has been formed in Providence, not only on account of the useful service it is rendering in creating an interest in local history, but also that I may express the hope that its good example will be followed in other towns of the State, in so many of which local history has been greatly neglected."

Having accomplished so much, we must not falter now. A great future, an undiscovered country, of almost magical historical information, lies just beyond and about us: into this, let us hasten and reap our reward; and especially so, as we know that while we are gleaning here we may be suddenly summoned away. Some, who started with us, are not visible here to-day. Samuel James, our first President, Edward Burr, Edwin M. Stone, Duty Evans, Arnold Peters and George W. Danielson, have, as silently as the ebbing of a tide, as the flowing away of a stream, as the passing out of daylight into

twilight, passed beyond our mortal sight. Yet, they are not dead:

"Born into that undying life,
They leave us but to come again,
With joy we welcome them—the same
Except in sin and pain.

"And ever near us, though unseen,
The dear immortal spirits tread;
For all the boundless universe
Is life—There are no dead."

Their hour of "mortal silence" has indeed fallen upon them, but their individual voices now form part of an eternal symphony in that "song that is ever new."

One hundred and fifty good, strong lives are still left to us, and form our association, and this number will doubtless be gradually added to. Ladies form a part of our number, and thus "both wheels are on our chariot." We are entirely out of debt, and have nothing to fear in the future financially. Good wishes for our continued success greet us on every hand. Naught can arrest our progress but our own indifference; and our great opportunities, well improved, shall be our best rewards.

Respectfully submitted,

B. B. HAMMOND, Secretary.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., July 7th, 1884.

EDITORIAL IN PROVIDENCE JOURNAL, JULY 10, 1884.—The retirement of the Hon. Elisha Dyer from the Presidency of the Veteran Citizens Historical Association, of which he was the founder, and of which he has been the main pillar and support, deserved the eloquent tribute contained in the report of the late Secretary and succeeding President, B. B. Hammond, Esq. It is to be hoped that ex-Governor Dyer will recover from the malady which afflicts him, and that in the course of time the painful wound inflicted by death upon his household will be healed as much as time can heal, and that he will once more gladden the

hearts of the Veteran Citizens and of the community in general by his appearance among them. Even the temporary withdrawal of such a worthy and typical son of Rhode Island is deeply felt. But few of the prominent men of his day and generation are left, and fewer still of his active mind, genial temperament and excellent memory. Therefore, all the more sincerely will the public join in the sentiments uttered in such appropriate language by Mr. Hammond. The tribute to the dead of the Association, including the late George W. Danielson, was also alike beautiful and impressive, and it is gratifying to learn that the prospects of the Veterans, as to the objects of their gatherings, are bright and promising.

On Monday, July 6, 1885, the Rhode Island Veteran Citizens Historical Association held its second annual meeting in Lyceum Hall. The attendance was very good, considering the time of the year, and much interest was taken in the proceedings. The President, Mr. B. B. Hammond, delivered his annual report, in which he reviewed the work of the Association during the past year:

Second Annual Report.

Ladies and Gentlemen:

When one year ago, in the necessary absence of our then honored President, Ex-Gov. Dyer, as your Secretary, I performed the service of setting before you somewhat of our beginning, and rehearsed the story of our career; and also accepted the office so generously assigned me, which I now hold among you, I little dreamed that the dark affliction then resting so heavily on Gov. Dyer would have deepened into permanence, making it necessary for us to carry on our work without his tireless and superintending care. But so, it comes to pass, that amid the mysteries that are ever about us and encircling our lives, another has been evolved which shall remain henceforth in our sad consciousness of a helpful hand withdrawn. The work, however, has gone forward. It

is not easy for us to realize that another year has passed away, so rapidly has it flitted by. Yet it is best impressed upon us as a period, when we consider the work that has been accomplished and the harvest of enjoyment and benefit we have gathered therefrom.

It is impossible to review the work already performed by this Association without a feeling of profound satisfaction. The interest it has awakened in historical studies, in connection with the Rhode Island Historical Society, and the valuable historical papers resulting therefrom, has been most remarkable, while the social character of our meetings, and the interchange of varied memories, has given us all personal pleasure.

At our annual meeting in July, 1884, we adjourned to the first Monday in October of that year, when the monthly meetings of the year began. Since then our meetings have been held regularly, and each has disclosed additional interest —our meeting in June nearly filling every seat on the floor of this hall. At each of these meetings valuable papers have been read and discussed, or most interesting reminiscences have been given. The following is a list of the subjects of these papers and their authors, and also the names of the parties giving us the memories referred to:

"The Friends' School," by Augustine Jones, A. M.

"Reminiscences of Friends' School," by Martha H. Mowry, M. D.

"The Druggists and Drug Business of Providence," by Oliver Johnson.

"A Notable Bell in the Moshassuck Valley," by Welcome A. Greene.

"The First or Parliamentary Charter," by B. B. Hammond.

"The Mural Painting in the Court House," by B. B. Hammond.

"The Royal Gift," a painting, by Calvin Thurber.

"Some of the Whys and Wherefores of the Issue of the Rhode Island Colonial Paper Currency," by Welcome A. Greene.

"The College Library; its Origin, Early History and Development," by Reuben A. Guild, LL. D.

"Some Causes of the Popularity of the Revolutionary Movement in Rhode Island," by James N. Arnold.

"Pre-Revolutionary Military Companies of Providence and Adjacent Towns," by Rev. Frederic Denison.

"Reminiscence of Providence, and Other Places," by Hon. Abraham Payne.

"Reminiscences of Providence and Pawtucket," by Robert Sherman.

"Reminiscences of the Old Ministers of Providence," by Hon. Abraham Payne.

Mr. William J. Martin presented "a beautifully carved cocoanut shell," with a description of its history.

The list conveys some idea of the increased interest in historical studies, and the popular demand for such information through lectures and works of art. And this taste should be encouraged in every way by our citizens of means. No State in this Union is more rich in historic interest than this. Our beautiful inheritance, our pride of birthright, *is in this history;* and it should be developed and preserved. A copy of our historical magazines should be in all our households, and the work thus encouraged. A most important step was taken in the right direction when the Rhode Island Historical Society invited the Hon. John H. Stiness, General Horatio Rogers and the Rev. Frederic Denison to deliver addresses before it on the historical painting in our Court House, representing the arrival of Roger Williams in 1644 with the Parliamentary Charter, and his reception on the waters of the Seekonk — a charter which "was the foundation of our government as a State." And when, in January last, the General Assembly invited these gentlemen to re-deliver these addresses, it but voiced the popular demand, and gratified the general impulse. Thus is this great event, and the wonderful history connected with it and out of which it grew, rescued from oblivion, and preserved for the benefit of mankind—for

all true history belongs to mankind. Would that I could report to you a like exhibition of appreciation awakened by the study and labor of one of our home artists, Mr. Calvin Thurber, in his wonderful Rhode Island painting entitled "The Royal Gift." It has been exhibited in Representatives Hall, before this Association, and now hangs in the College Library, awaiting the recognition it richly deserves, and this, because the attention of some generous soul, full of artistic appreciation and glowing with a home pride for the preservation of this, the most important fact in our history, has not been called thereto and caught its irresistible impulse. Occasionally an inspired soul will throw an imperishable picture on the canvas, whether men will or no, and all about such ones, the unseen fingers, hands and brains are filled with an enthusiastic desire to reveal and perpetuate: but their chosen instruments are generally too poor to stop in their struggle for bread long enough, to invest these conceptions with their innate power and beauty. Certainly, all persons interested in historic studies connected with our State, should see this beautiful work of art and do what they can to have it hung up in some appropriate place in our city, where we, our children and their descendants may at a glance see this representation of God's mercy and beneficence to us as a people, see the foundation on which we are builded, see the clouds rifted, and how our inheritance was secured. May it not be long before this painting shall be appreciated as its merits demand.

The press during the year have most generously seconded our effort and given widespread utterance to the facts and incidents we have gleaned, and in this way our labors have contributed to the enjoyment and benefit of thousands who have not been able to meet with us, and I desire to express our thanks to every reporter and the proprietors of these newspapers for the courtesy and helpfulness thus extended to us. Our circle of influence would have been greatly circumscribed but for their friendly aid.

My heart grows tremulous with an unwonted enthusiasm as I look out upon the great work to which we are invited. Everything about us beckons us onward. Look out from this mount of vision, and as the clouds roll from your sight you shall exclaim, as all inspired souls ever have when the mount and its inhabitants have been revealed, "the chariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof."

During the last year eight of our number "have passed the portals of the mystery untold," Deacon James Boyce, Anthony Brown Arnold, Job Andrews, George W. Payton, Isaac M. Bull, Rev. S. Brenton Shaw, Simon Henry Greene, Samuel W. Hartshorn and Benjamin W. Ham. All these have been added to that bright and happy host who have been gathered out of every nation, tongue and people, and are therefore before the throne of God and the Lamb. The days of their earthly struggles are ended, and their victory won. No more encircled with the clouds and mists of earth, they shine as stars in the firmament forever and ever. Oh! happy ones. When life's fitful fever with us is over and passed, we hope to greet you, "where no farewell tears are shed." With such an uplifting expectation throwing its mellowing light on our pathway, may we not in our hearts say—

"What can we do, o'er whom the unbeholden,
Hangs in a night with which we cannot cope?
What but look sunward, and with faces golden,
Speak to each other softly of a hope?"

"Never a sigh of passion or of pity,
Never a wail for weakness or for wrong,
Has not its archive in the Angels' city,
Finds not its echo in the endless song."

After the reading of the report, which was received and ordered placed on file, the Hon. Thomas Davis, Col. S. H. Wales and Thomas J. Hill were appointed a committee to nominate officers for the ensuing year.

That committee reported the following list of officers:

President—B. B. Hammond.

First Vice-President—The Hon. Thomas Davis, of Providence.

Second Vice-President—The Hon. Thomas Coggeshall, of Newport.

Third Vice-President—The Hon. Wm. D. Brayton, of Apponaug.

Fourth Vice-President—The Hon. J. Russell Bullock, of Bristol.

Fifth Vice-President—Wm. H. Hazard, M. D., of Wakefield.

Treasurer—Mrs. H. A. Horton.

Secretary—The Rev. Frederic Denison.

Executive Committee—The Hon. Henry J. Steere, the Hon. Thomas J. Hill, John A. Brown, the Rev. F. Denison, all of Providence, and the Hon. Albert C. Howard, of East Providence.

The Association then spent a social hour listening to reminiscences related by the Rev. F. Denison, Col. S. H. Wales, Mr. Henry A. Howland, Deacon James H. Read, Dr. Martha H. Mowry, the Hon. Thomas Davis and Mr. W. F. Hammond.

Before the meeting closed the Rev. Frederic Denison proposed the following resolution, which was seconded by Col. Wales:

Resolved, That we suggest and earnestly recommend to the authorities of Providence, and to the citizens generally, that suitable and timely arrangements be made to celebrate, in a manner worthy of our remarkable history, the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the town, which is to occur in June, 1886.

The resolution was adopted unanimously.

The Association adjourned, after being in session an hour and thirty-five minutes, to meet on the first Monday in October next, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

The third annual meeting of this Association was held in their hall, Franklin Lyceum Building, 62 Westminster street,

Providence, on July 5, 1886, at 3 o'clock, P. M. The President in the chair. After the usual routine business he read his annual report as follows:

THIRD ANNUAL REPORT.

Ladies and Gentlemen:

In the good Providence of God we find ourselves in the twilight of another year of associated effort and labor for the promotion of historic information and placing the same in some enduring form for the benefit of those who shall come after us and enter into the results of our work. It is fitting, therefore, that we take a glance over the past, review the efforts made, the objects we have had in view, and thus encompass ourselves about with the atmosphere and present results thereof.

Three years and a half ago the interest in preserving the memories of the past and in historic studies generally, and especially in regard to our own local history, was at a very low ebb. No general interest in any degree approaching enthusiasm was manifest in any quarter. As the darkest hour is just before the dawn, so the well-nigh absolute quiet then prevailing was but the precursor of the great awakening which has since transpired. This is so much the ordinary and natural order of events that no person or organization is to be charged with the then existing state of things. I but, however, state what does not admit of question when I say, that from the first meeting of this Association, in March, 1883, an interest was developed that has been widening and increasing, until it may be said that the year now closing has witnessed an enthusiasm and force in historic studies and labors, never before realized in the history of this State, and our efforts have resulted in sending a greatly increased current of life into all these sluggish veins, and along these lines of mental activity, and developing therein a more healthful and effective ambition in this direction, and thus illustrating the effect of life, in energizing the life-forces, with which we are brought

in contact. All the papers read before us have been possessed of actual merit and permanent value, while the great majority of them have been positively excellent, while at the same time the social feature of our meetings have not been sacrificed.

Hereafter, it is in our purpose to make the social feature more prominent than it has hitherto been, as it is apparent that a well considered plan for developing the personal recollections of our members, will result in rescuing from oblivion some of the most interesting and important facts in our history. Indeed, this was the primal object of our Association, and must not be lost sight of in our future efforts.

The reminiscences presented to us during the year, growing out of this feature, have been at once instructive and valuable, and I greatly regret that they have not been caught and preserved in their entirety, as some of the pleasant and familiar voices that gave them utterance, have lapsed into a silence that shall not be broken. I cannot, however, better recall them to your memories than by stating the subjects of these papers and reminiscences, and the names of the persons who so kindly gave them to us.

The year opened in October last by a short introductory address by myself, which was followed by interesting "Reminiscences of the South County, and of Oliver Hazard Perry," by Edward H. Hazard, Esq.

Also, by Hon. Abraham Payne upon "Deacon William J. King, Aaron Town and George H. Brown."

"The Palatine Light," discussed by James N. Arnold and Rev. F. Denison.

"The Israelites in Rhode Island," by Rev. F. Denison, with an address by Rabbi Myer Noot, and an exemplification of a portion of the service of the synagogue by Mr. Noot and a selected choir.

"The Palatine Light," by W. A. Greene, Esq.

"Land Titles of Providence," by Andrew B. Patten, Esq.

"Old Schools and Old Teachers," by Rev. F. Denison.

"Reminiscences in Rhyme," by ex-Mayor Jabez C. Knight.

"Some Incidents in the Life and Times of Stukely Westcott," by Hon. J. Russell Bullock.

"The Old Taverns of Providence, their relation to the history of the town," by Cyrus S. Scarborough, Esq.

"The Stampers Hill School House," by Albert Holbrook, Esq.

"The Great Swamp Fight," by Welcome A. Greene, Esq.

Poems—"On Providence" and "Roger Williams," by Rev. F. Denison.

This list sufficiently sets forth and illustrates the valuable range of subjects which have been brought before us, and our inflexible adherence to the consideration of distinctively Rhode Island matters alone. The world generally has its history, with which we have a general connection, but Rhode Island has a history, such as no other State in this Union can boast of, and of which we are all most justly proud, and if we shall, by our united efforts, be instrumental in truthfully and effectually unfolding and developing this, beginning with the proclamation of "Soul liberty," which rang out in this then wilderness like the voice of a prophecy which has ever since been coming to a more perfect realization, until for culture, refinement, moral character and all the blessings of a Christian civilization we stand second to no people in the land, we shall have accomplished a work which in its beneficent and ameliorating influences shall not die out of the memory of mankind. And to this end everything that tends to put into permanent form the wonderful facts out of which our history has been evolved will be appreciated by all who shall come after us. As early therefore as the 6th day of July, A. D. 1885, this Association took the initiative in calling attention to the then approaching 250th anniversary of the settlement of Providence by passing the following resolution:

Resolved, That we suggest and earnestly recommend to the authorities of Providence, and to the citizens generally, that suitable and timely arrangements be made to celebrate in a manner

worthy of our remarkable history the 250th anniversary of the founding of the town, which is to occur in June, 1886.

In October of the same year a committee was appointed to act with a committee previously appointed by the Rhode Island Historical Society, with the joint special committee of the city of Providence on the 250th anniversary of the settlement of Providence, in devising and carrying out a programme for the proper observance of said anniversary. The result of the conferences of these committees was, an invitation from the joint special city committee to the committees of the historical societies, to prepare and present to said committee of the city, a programme for the literary and historical exercises to be held on the 23d day of June, 1886, in the First Baptist Meeting House, and the programme thus prepared and submitted, was substantially adopted and carried out; and none of you, or any of our fellow-citizens who were fortunate enough to listen to those beautifully appropriate odes, and the sublime, soul-inspiring music interpreting their meaning, so exquisitely and artistically rendered by the Arion Club, together with that fine "Memorial March" by D. W. Reeves, and executed with such uplifting effect by him and his famous band; the One Hundreth Psalm, with the exquisite music by J. O. Starkweather, and sung with such pathos and harmonious effect; the most reverent and impressive invocation by Rev. Dr. Robinson, followed by the grand, scholarly and appropriate historical oration by His Honor Chief Justice Durfee, all closing with the singing of the Doxology of the Ages, and the Christian invocation of the Benediction by the Rev. Dr. Greer, will not soon forget the enthusiasm and pleasure awakened thereby.

In the history of such anniversary and memorial celebrations none will be found to have been more appropriate in conception or more grandly executed; and to all who took active part therein, and made it what it was, our whole people are placed under lasting obligations, and as an Association, acting in harmony with the Rhode Island Historical Society,

and the excellent joint committee of the Common Council—to whom every meed of praise is most justly due—we have cause for a just and honorable pride in this regard.

I cannot allow the occasion to pass without calling especial attention to the meeting held by us in December last, with reference to "The Israelites in Rhode Island," and to express the gratification we have in having been the first, as an association or organization, to extend the open right hand of brotherly kindness to this sober, industrious, intelligent and law-abiding class of our fellow-citizens, and at the same time to assure you of the sincere appreciation with which it was received by them. Neither they nor we, will ever forget it. The entire exercises on that occasion were so instructive and valuable that they have been printed in the April number of the NARRAGANSETT HISTORICAL REGISTER, edited and published by James N. Arnold. And in this connection the Association will be pleased to learn, that henceforth all papers read before us, and all reminiscences, spoken or written, having especial local interest and value, will be published in this REGISTER, and thus be preserved in permanent form. This is deemed to be a good step in the right direction, as the General Assembly has appropriated a sum sufficient to put this publication into every Public Library in the State, and hence, all valuable papers published therein will be readily accessible to all our people.

I am also happy to be able to say that there are very many articles now in the homes of our people, possessing great historic merit and importance, which could be readily availed of if we had a proper place for their safe keeping and exhibition, and which I am assured we will not be long without. We have but to open the way, and these treasures will come to us. Never were the people more generally impulsed in these directions than now, and we shall be wise if we be prepared for the inflowing tide, and avail ourselves of the same in setting us further on our way. I am filled with enthusiasm as I think of what our future may be, and as I remember what our past

has been. Surely as an Association we can say, "Our lines have fallen to us in pleasant places" and "we have a goodly heritage." Long may it be preserved to us and prove a place of rest by the way.

I am obliged to divert your attention from this pleasant picture and remind you that our numbers are being constantly lessened. During the years now closing, Christopher B. Arnold, George L. Claflin, George S. Harwood, Wm. J. King, James T. Slocum, Nathan Truman, John R. Bartlett, James A. Eddy and Samuel H. Wales have all escaped from this to the higher and better life, and will no more be seen among us. Yet, as we remember the good that was developed in their several lives, we become possessed with an inspiration to emulate their many virtues, while we realize more clearly the fact that we too are standing "close to the realms where angels have their birth, just on the boundaries of the spirit land."

With thanks to all the newspapers who have so kindly aided us in our good work by having reported and published the proceedings of our several meetings, and with an unwavering hopefulness in the future of our work, so well inaugurated and prosperously on its way, I have but to suggest that the promised land of our ambitions and hopes is all before us, and not very far away.

The report was ordered received and placed on file, and a vote of thanks was extended to the President.

The Treasurer, Mrs. H. A. Horton, presented the annual report, which was ordered received and placed on file.

The following-named members were elected officers for the ensuing year:

President—B. B. Hammond, Esq., Providence, R. I.

First Vice-President—Hon. Thomas Davis, Providence, R. I.

Second Vice-President—Hon. Thomas Coggeshall, Newport, R. I.

Third Vice-President—Hon. William D. Brayton, Apponaug, R. I.

Fourth Vice-President—Hon. J. Russell Bullock, Bristol, R. I.

Fifth Vice-President—William H. Hazard, M. D., Wakefield, R. I.

Treasurer—Mrs. H. A. Horton, Providence, R. I.

Secretary—Rev. Frederic Denison, Providence, R. I.

Executive Committee—Hon. Henry J. Steere, Hon. Thomas J. Hill, John A. Brown, Rev. Frederic Denison and Henry A. Howland, all of Providence, R. I.

The committee appointed at the last meeting to consider the feasibility of an excursion down the river reported and the subject was, for the present, laid on the table.

James N. Arnold, in behalf of Messrs. Warren & Wood, presented to the Association two of the "Roger Williams" pitchers, to be kept as souvenirs of the 250th anniversary. A vote of thanks was extended to the donors.

On motion of Mr. Arnold, President B. B. Hammond, Secretary Frederic Denison and Mr. James N. Arnold were appointed by the Association as a committee to collect souvenirs of the 250th anniversary.

A tax of $1 was assessed on each member for the ensuing year.

The meeting then assumed a social character, and personal reminiscences were related by Deacon J. H. Read, William F. Hammond, Henry A. Howland, Samuel Foster, Samuel Clough, Martha H. Mowry, M. D., and President Hammond.

CORRECTION.—Our contributor David Jillson, Esq., of Tuckerton, N. J., in a note to us dated Sept. 3, 1886, says: "On pages 54 and 58 of your July REGISTER, you give the marriage of James Jillson and Susanna Inman. This name should be Tillson. The Town Clerk made his T in that form, as you can see by a comparison with his other writings." We thank our friend for calling attention to this matter.

SOCIETIES AND THEIR DOINGS.

SOLDIERS AND SAILORS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—Sept. 21.—The first paper of the season was read this evening by Hon. I. P. Noyes, of Washington, D. C., entitled "Reminiscences of Battery H, First R. I. Light Artillery."

NEWPORT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—Aug. 16.—"The German and Hessian Soldiers in Newport during the Revolution," was the subject of a paper read before the Society by J. G. Rosengarten, Esq., of Philadelphia. A committee was appointed to prepare a history of the Mechanics and Manufacturers Association.

Sept. 26.—"The Chippewa Indians," was the subject of a paper read before the Society by Dr. W. T. Parker. The Doctor illustrated his paper with articles of Indian manufacture, of clothing, arms and ornaments.

NEWPORT NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY.—August 6.—"The Origin of Life and its Early Developments," was the title of a paper read before the Society by Dr. McKinn.

Sept. 3.—"The Geological Development of the Pacific Slope," was the subject of Mr. Becker's paper which he read before the Society this evening.

QUERY.—Ensign Resolved Waterman, son of Resolved and Mercy (Williams) Waterman, born about 1667, married 1st, Anne Harris, dau. of Andrew & Mary (Tew) Harris, born Sept. 22, 1673. She died —— ——. He married, 2d, Mercy ———, who survived him. He died Jan. 13, 1719, and she married, 2d, Jan. 11, 1730, Benjamin Smith, (his second wife.)

Who was this Mercy, 2d wife of Resolved Waterman? and also of Benjamin Smith. What was her family name?

Benjamin Smith married, 1st, Apr. 12, 1693, Mercy Angell, who died Sept. 3, 1721; 2d, June 11, 1730, Mrs. Mercy Waterman, wid. of Resolved, 2d. He died Apr. 23, 1751. J. P. R.

to Elisha Dyer
No. 154 Power Street,
Providence, R. I.

Narragansett Historical Register.

NARRAGANSETT PUB. CO. PUBLISHERS. | Terms, $2.00 Per Annum. | JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR.

VOL. V. PROVIDENCE, R. I., JANUARY, 1887. NO. 3.

THE FORTIFICATIONS IN AND AROUND PROVIDENCE.

A Paper read before the Rhode Island Historical Society, January 26, 1886, by Edward Field, 2d. Esq., of Providence.

NOTE.—Mr. Field read before the Veteran Citizens Historical Association three papers, viz: "*The Fortifications at Field's Point,*" April 30, 1883; the 21st of May following, one on the "*Providence Beacon;*" and another, "*The Fox Hill Fort,*" June 15th, which above three papers, together with such new matter as our author has since been able to gather, has been incorporated into the following paper.—THE EDITOR.

THE news of the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, filled the inhabitants of the town of Providence with terror and alarm. A peaceful adjustment of the grievances of the colonies was now impossible. The blow had been struck, and if before, diplomacy could have averted the impending storm, the time had passed for such a settlement. The Continental Congress at this time had particularly urged upon the inhabitants of the seaport towns in the colonies, the necessity of strongly fortifying such ports and taking such other precautions as might be expedient; this had been firmly endorsed by the General Assembly of Rhode Island on June 28, 1775.

At a town meeting in Providence, held July 3d, it was voted, among other matters, that the town take steps regarding the erection of a beacon to alarm the country in case of the approach of an enemy.

One week later at a town meeting a committee, consisting of Joseph Brown, Joseph Bucklin and Benjamin Thurber, were appointed to "erect a beacon on the hill to the eastward of the town to alarm the country in case of an enemy's approach." The hill designated for the location of this beacon was the one now known as Prospect Hill, then called Beacon Hill, and the spot, near what is now the corner of Prospect and Meeting streets. A beacon had been erected at this location more than a century before, in May, 1667, during the Indian war in the colony. The work was immediately commenced.

The *Providence Gazette*, the first newspaper published in Providence, on July 29, 1775, informed the colonists that "a beacon is now erecting on a very high hill in the town by order of the Honorable General Assembly. A watch is likewise kept on Tower Hill in case of any attempt by water from our savage enemies."

Thus far, besides the enlistment of minute men, the beacon had been the only great measure of precaution or defence adopted, but the townspeople were alive to the situation and were diligently at work. As early as the middle of June, Mr. Paul Allen had made up the town stock of powder and lead into cartridges, agreeable to a vote of the town, and he was directed to deliver out these cartridges, and take a receipt to such of the inhabitants as he thought would make a proper use of them, besides promising to return them on demand if not used in the colonies' service. Not more than seventeen cartridges for each firearm fit for use was to be delivered, and the sum of nine pence in lawful money was imposed for each missing cartridge at any ordered review.

On the 20th day of July news of a startling nature was received from Newport. The British ships under command of Captain James Wallace lay in line-of-battle with the intention of bombarding the town. Great excitement prevailed through the colony. Two days later the British commander, probably realizing the importance of Newport as a rendezvous, aban-

doned the idea of bombarding and departed on a cruise. At Providence the news of the departure of the fleet was gladly received, for had Wallace desired, nothing was to prevent his fleet from sailing into the harbor and laying waste all within its reach, as the defences of the town were entirely inadequate to cope with the British ships. Newport had been left unharmed, but no one knew how soon the fleet would return and finish what they had threatened. In consequence of this proposed attack, the inhabitants of Providence resolved to take immediate action towards the town's further defence. A town meeting was convened July 31, 1775, and the Honorble Nicholas Cooke chosen moderator; little business other than that appertaining to the defence of the town was transacted at this meeting. Fortifications were ordered built at Fox Hill, at Fox Point, and intrenchments and breastworks were ordered to " be hove up between Field's and Sassafras Points of sufficient capacity to cover a body of men ordered there on any emergency." Captain Nicholas Power was directed to superintend their construction and draw upon the town treasury to defray the expense; but if there was not sufficient funds in the hands of the town, he was to be paid interest on any amount he might advance until he was paid. He was also ordered to advise and consult with Capt. Esek Hopkins, Ambrose Page, Capt. John Updike, Samuel Nightingale, Jr., Capt. William Earle and Capt. Simon Smith, who were appointed a committee on the manner of building these fortifications.

A battery of six 18-pounders was ordered to be located at the Fox Hill fort, and four cannon to be mounted as field pieces. The committee were instructed to draw up rules for regulating the battery, and to obtain permission of the owners of the land on which to build the works. On an old map of the town of Providence, made by Daniel Anthony in 1803, the exact location of the Fox Hill fort is shown. On account of the many changes which have been made in that vicinity, the exact location now is uncertain, but as near as can be as-

certained, it was built about where is now the square bounded by Brook, Thompson and Tockwotten streets. A high bluff lay to the south of the fort, but this, like a greater portion of the hill, has been cut away to bring the streets in the district to grade. Nothing remains there to-day to remind us of the thrilling days of the Revolution.

The committee having in charge the erection of these defences, appointed Capt. Samuel Warner to take charge of the Fox Hill fort upon its completion, with all its guns, stores and material. The engine house, which stood side of the Market building, partly over the water, wherein was located one of the town's fire engines, was ordered to be removed to the Fox Hill battery, to be used as a guard house. Meanwhile, the beacon had approached completion, and the committee, under whose direction it had been built, were ordered "to fire the same on Thursday, the 17th day of August, at the setting of the sun, and that they procure one thousand handbills to be printed to advertise the country thereof, that proper observations may be made of the bearings of the beacon from different parts of the country, and that they notify the country that the beacon will not be fired at any time after August 17th, unless the town or some part of the colony should be attacked by an enemy, in which case the beacon will be fired and three cannon discharged to alarm the country that they may immediately repair to the town, duly equipped with arms and accoutrements." It is probable that these handbills contained the same information as the following notice which appeared in the *Gazette* on August 12th:

PROVIDENCE BEACON.

The Town of Providence to the inhabitants of the towns adjacent:

"Loving friends and brethren, in consequence of the recommendation of the Continental Congress that those seaport towns which are principally exposed to the ravages and depredations of our common enemies should be fortified and put into as good a state of defence as may be, which has also received the approba-

tion of the legislature of the colony: besides a strong battery and intrenchment on the river, there has been lately erected on the greatest eminence in the town A *Beacon* for the purpose of alarming the country whenever it shall become necessary in our defence, and as we doubt not of the readiness of our friends and brethren, both within and without the government, to give us every assistance in their power on such an occasion if timely apprized thereof. This is therefore to inform you that it is our urgent request that you all hold yourselves in readiness, and whenever you see said beacon on fire you immediately and without delay, with the best accoutrements, war like weapons and stores you have by you, repair to the town of Providence, there to receive from the military officers present such orders as may be given by the authority of this jurisdiction for our common safety and defence. In case of an alarm we intend to fire the beacon and also discharge cannon to notify all to look out for the beacon. Be it observed and carefully remembered that the discharge of cannon *Alone* is not an alarm, but the firing of the beacon of itself, even without cannon, will be an alarm in all cases, excepting on Thursday, the 17th inst., at sunset, when the beacon will be fired not as an alarm, but that all may ascertain its bearings and fix such ranges as may secure them from a false alarm, and that they may know where to look for it hereafter. When you hear the cannon look out for the beacon."

This trial proved a perfect success. A letter received by John Carter, the publisher of the *Gazette*, states that it was observed over an area of country extending from Cambridge Hill to New London and Norwich, and from Newport to Pomfret. It is stated that many of the inhabitants of the neighboring country, not properly notified of this trial, hurriedly left their homes and promptly repaired to Providence to report for duty, imagining that the town was about to be invaded by the enemy. This structure was very simple in its design, consisting of a wooden shaft or mast, about 85 feet in height, securely braced at the foundation; wooden pegs or steps, at regular intervals, projected from either side to enable a person to climb to the top. From the end of this shaft

an iron crane extended, from which hung an iron basket; this was filled with inflammable material. By order of the town, a house was built at its base in which to store the combustibles, so as to be ready at a moment's notice. The beacon, probably, was never fired after the trial of August 17th, unless, perhaps, at the proclamation of peace it was used to spread the glad tidings throughout the neighboring country.

During the latter part of August, the British ships cruising about Rhode Island threatened an attack on Providence, and the batteries in the harbor were manned and the military assembled under arms, but this contemplated attack was not made. The committee appointed in July to draw up rules for regulating the battery at Fox Hill made report at the town meeting August 29th,* when Captain Esek Hopkins, afterwards a brilliant naval officer, was appointed to command the battery, Samuel Warner, lieutenant, and Christopher Sheldon, gunner. The following rules were adopted governing the battery: A captain and gunner were to be appointed for each gun. Seven men, including officers, for each gun were to be selected from the inhabitants of the town, who were acquainted with the use of cannon and who did not belong to any of the independent companies. The battery companies were ordered to exercise the cannon once a month or oftener, in order to perfect themselves in its use. The great guns in the battery were numbered, and each persons name who belonged to said guns was written on a card and affixed to the gun they belonged to, so that they would know where to repair in case of an alarm. This order shows plainly that the members of the battery were not proficient in military manœuvres and discipline, and when the excitement and confusion an alarm would produce is taken into consideration the wisdom of such an order is apparent. Before these rules governing the battery had been submitted the fort at Fox Hill had been completed, as well as the works

* See note at end of this article.

in the lower harbor, between Field's and Sassafras Points. Dr. Solomon Drowne, in a letter to his brother, dated August 12, 1775, says regarding these works: "One day last week Mr. Campton, with one of the Light Infantry and two of the Cadet fifers went round to notify the sons of freedom who had the public good and safety at heart to repair to Hacker's wharf, with such implements as are useful in intrenching, where a boat was ready to take them on board and transport them to the shore between Sassafras and Field's Point. About 60 of us went in a packet, many had gone before, so when all had got there the number was not much short of 200. I don't know that I ever worked harder a day in my life before. With what had been done by a number that went the day before, we threw up a breast work that extended near a quarter of a mile." The works built at this time are still preserved, and bears the name of Robin Hill fort, and is located just south of Sassafras Point, a short distance back from the shore.

The next day after the adoption of the rules regulating the Fox Hill battery, Thomas Gilman was stationed as a guard at this place. Thus matters went on until October, when the British fleet arrived in Newport, and after threatening and besieging that town sailed up the bay as far as Bristol, which was bombarded October 7, 1775. This caused much excitement and consternation in Providence. Additional defences were now considered necessary for the further security of the town, owing to this calamity, and redoubts were built at Pawtuxet, Kettle Point and other places, and permanent garrisons established.

A committee was appointed October 26, 1775, consisting of Messrs. Joseph Brown, Amos Atwell, Captain Barnard Eddy, Jabez Bowen, John Updike, Captain Simon Smith, Captain John Brown, Captain Joseph Bucklin and Captain Ebenezer Thompson, who were authorized "to direct where and in what manner fortifications shall be made upon the hill to the southward of the house of William Field," a house still standing and located near Old Maids Cove, so called. This

committee evidently performed the duty required of them both promptly and faithfully, for on the same day it was "Voted, that the part of the town below the Gaol lane (now Meeting street), on the east side of the river, be required by warrant from the Town Clerk, as usual by beat of drum, to repair to-morrow morning (October 27), at 8 o'clock, to Field's Point, to make proper fortifications there, to provide themselves with tools and provisions for the day, that the inhabitants capable of bearing arms, who dwell on the west side of the river, be required in the same manner to repair thither, for the same purpose, on Saturday next, and that the inhabitants of that part of the town to the northward of the Gaol lane, be required in the same manner to repair thither, for the same purpose, on Monday next." In response to this order a fort was built on the top of the high hill at Field's Point, commanding most perfectly the harbor and its approach. This fort is now called Fort Independence and is a conspicuous object from both a land and water view. Captain Barnard Eddy superintended its construction.

For some unexplained reason objections had been made to the situation of the guard house and magazine at Fox Hill, and the officers of the battery located there were empowered to remove them, if they thought necessary, to any other safer place nearer the fort, and if they deemed it advisable to add any other works to make the fortifications more secure. They were also empowered to give direction where and in what manner intrenchments shall be made to the northwest of the fort, for covering a body of men which may be placed there to oppose an enemy coming up the river. It cannot be positively stated whether these fortifications were built.

The cost of building the works at Fox Hill, as well as the cost of maintaining a guard there and stores and provisions for the men at work on the fortifications at Field's Point, is obtained from the following bill, rendered the town by Captain Power, and in the possession of the city of Providence :

TOWN OF PROVIDENCE TO NICHOLAS POWER, DR.

1775.		£	s.	d.
Aug. 16.	To 148¼ days work for men building battery at Fox Hill, @ 3 shillings per day	22	4	9
	To paid Thos. Gilman wages and billett for 3 mos. guard at the battery, from Aug. 30 to Nov. 30	9	15	0
	To paid John Jones wages and billett for same time	7	16	0
	To paid Thos. Gilman for three mos. and 7 d. at do	10	11	3
1776.	To paid John Jones bill for 3 weeks and 3 days, from April 8 to May 6.	2	11	6¾
	To Barnard Eddy, bill for provisions for men at work on breastworks at Field's Point	0	16	0
	To John Gills, bill for guarding battery and billett 2 mos	6	9	5
	To David Lawrence's bill for stores	3	1	4
	To John Brown's bill	0	13	1½
		63	18	5¼
	To Addington Davenport's bill for use of his shop for a watch house for town watch	0	18	0
		64	16	5¼

During the latter part of the following year the British again occupied Newport and continued on Rhode Island soil for nearly three years. The close proximity of the enemy kept the inhabitants continually on the alert. About the first of May, 1777, General Spencer laid the lines for a fort on College Hill, to be completed by the inhabitants, and on May 16th, the different military companies in the town were ordered to repair in the following order to Beacon Hill to make fortifications: "That Captain Barzillai Richmond's

company go upon duty to-morrow, Capt. Russell's the next day, Capt. Burrill's on Monday, Capt. Keene's on Tuesday, Capt. Snow's and the Grenadier company on Wednesday, and that the captains keep lists of all persons who work and also those who do not, and that the said companies begin on Thursday next week, and go through a second tower of duty in rotation, in the same manner, each person to furnish his own tools, provisions, &c." The fortifications constructed at this time were on the brow of the hill extending at some distance around the beacon. Until within a few years portions of these works were visible but the last vestige was destroyed to make way for the brick block at the corner of Congdon and Bowen streets. The works thus far described are the only ones of importance that were erected in the town or for the protection of the town during the Revolutionary struggle, and upon the close of the war became deserted and forgotten, save as relics of a critical period in the country's history, until the year 1814, during the second war with Great Britain, it was deemed expedient for the safety of the town, "that Field's Point be fortified by erecting a battery or batteries there," and at a town meeting, held July 2, the sum of twenty thousand dollars was appropriated for that purpose, and a committee consisting of Messrs. John Carlisle, William Blodgett and James B. Mason, were appointed to take the matter in charge. Again, the hill of Field's Point became the scene of warlike movements, and the fortifications which had remained idle and deserted for nearly forty years, were strengthened, and an additional fort was erected on the end of Field's Point, just above tide water.

A fort of considerable size was thrown up near Broad street, between what is now Pearl and Somerset streets, which will be remembered by many of the older citizens of Providence. The late Edwin M. Stone, in his life of Howland, mentions another built at this time at Squaw Hollow. It is possible that the two may be identical, although a locality by this name existed in another part of the town, but no record

of a fort having been built there is obtained. A line of breastworks was also thrown up extending across from Field' Point to Mashapaug pond. This work was performed by voluntary labor by the citizens of the town, as had been the case during the previous war. Such men as John Howland, Ebenezer Knight Dexter and William Larned, were prominent in perfecting measures for the protection of the town and though opposed to the war were prompt at hand when danger threatened. The enemy did not venture into these waters. Had they done so they would have found themselves opposed at many commanding positions.

Of these fortifications erected at different times the only ones remaining, except perhaps faint outlines of the breastworks running towards Mashapaug pond, are the works at Field's Point, all of which are clearly defined.

Though no hostile cannon reverberated from these old time ramparts yet they to-day stand silent memorials of the colony's efforts to protect its homes and firesides from the invasion of a sanguinary and ferocious enemy.

NOTE.—"Regulations of the Fox Point Battery Drawn by Committee Presented to the Town in Town Meeting August 29 1775"

Voted one capt. E. Hopkins be appointed to commd. the Battery at Fox Hill

Voted one luft that Samuel Warner

Voted one gunner Christopher Sheldon

do 7 men to each gun Including officers that such be filled from the town Inhabits. as are acq'd with the use of Cannon and doe not belong to Any of the Independt. Companys who Attending this Duty be excused from the Militia Duties.

Voted that the Battery compy Appt a capt & gunner for Each Gun out of their compy.

Voted that upon any person quiting the Battery compy the officers thereunto Belonging have power to sellect others as above said to keep their number complete.

Voted That two Persons be app'd to Guard said Battery on Day who shall attend there on morning to Relieve the Night Watch and Tarry until the Evening Watch is Sett.

Voted that the Great Guns be No & Each persons name who belong to said Guns be Wrote on a Card & stuck on the Gun they may belong to that they may know where to Repair in case of an Alarm—Vot'd that the Capt. Lieut & Gunner of said Battery Have the Care of preparing & keeping the Stores Belonging Thereto in Good Order

Voted that the Battery Compy Exercise their cannon once a month or oftener to Perfect themselves in the use of Great Guns.

It is recomended that 2 more 18 pounders be mounted at the Battery at Fox Hill.

WILLIAM EARLE
SIMON SMITH
JOHN UPDIKE
ESEK HOPKINS
AMBROSE PAGE
SAML NIGHTINGALE JR
} *Committee.*

THE OLD SCHOOLS OF PROVIDENCE.

A Paper read before the Rhode Island Veteran Citizens Historical Association, by Hon. Elisha Dyer, President of the Association.

SOME REMINISCENCES of how, when, and where the "young idea was taught to shoot" in olden times; the late Hon. William R. Staples says in his "Annals of Providence," page 493:

"The *first* schoolmaster in Providence, of whom any memorial remains, was William Turpin. *When* he came is not known, but he was here the 11th day of June, 1684. On that day, he executed an indenture with William Hawkins, and Lydia, his wife, in which he covenanted to furnish Peregrine Gardner, with board and schooling for one year, for six pounds, forty shillings of which in beef and pork; pork at two pence, and beef at three pence half penny per pound; twenty shillings in corn at two shillings per bushel, and the balance in silver money. He was to be instructed in reading and writing. This instrument is in the hand-writing of Mr. Schoolmaster Turpin, and exhibits plenary proof of his ability to teach writing. It also proves conclusively that schoolmasters in those days were not very exorbitant in their demands."

In Mr. Henry C. Dorr's book, the "Planting and Growth of Providence," on page 185, he says:

"Turpin's inn stood in the Town street on the site not many years since occupied by the late Mr. William P. Angell."

William Turpin was an Englishman. Nothing is known of his earlier life save that he was here so early as 1685, and that he taught a private school. Finding small encouragement as a teacher of boys, the unfortunate man of letters betook himself to inn-keeping for their elders. The transition was not violent or surprising, when we remember what manner of men English schoolmasters too often were in those and in later days. The old inn, which was kept by several genera-

tions of his family, was in building in 1695. Turpin was more popular in his character of landlord than in that of schoolmaster.

The *first* William Turpin died July 18, 1709, leaving what was in his day an ample estate. His son succeeded him in his property, his business and his public employments.

The *next* schoolmaster mentioned by Mr. Dorr,-page 111, in 1735, is George Taylor, "the church schoolmaster." He was allowed by the town-meeting the use of the upper story of the "County-house," in King's (now Meeting street). Mr. Taylor was sent over by the "English Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts." It seemed to be the custom of that society to send with their missionaries the schoolmaster, whose duty it was to attend to the germination and cultivation of the principles and doctrines taught. One of the conditions of Mr. Taylor's occupancy was that he should keep in repair the sun-dial in the street. In view of the habits of school boys in those and in later days, this was an undertaking of no little hazard. At this time there were one or two other dials in the town street, before the houses of prominent citizens; at this period clocks and watches were by no means in common use. When Williams disputed with the "Foxians," at Newport, in 1672, it was agreed that each party should be heard in turn, for a quarter of an hour. A difficulty at once arose. *No clock* was available in Newport, and the whole population who flocked to the debate had not a watch at their disposal, "for unless we had clocks and watches and quarter-glasses (as in some ships), it was impossible to be exactly punctual; however, by God's help, I said I would study such *exactness* that I would rather omit much I had to say than fail in my promise to them." The privation was long endured. The people were not in worse plight than those of most English villages. Few in those days had watches, but the village church-tower had very commonly its *sun-dial.* The following is from the records of the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," in the

Library of Brown University: Names of missionaries, etc., on list January 31, 1732; Mr. Flemming, schoolmaster at Providence, January 28, 1736; Mr. Taylor, schoolmaster at Providence, in place of Mr. Flemming. The above schools and teachers were all of whom I can ascertain as being of record, and were all private schools, as up to this period there appears to have been no free schools. I find on page 496, in the "Annals of Providence," the following account: In 1767, the town again took up the subject of education, with the apparent design of providing schools for all the children of the inhabitants. At a town meeting holden December 8th, they resolved to purchase or build *three school-houses* for small children, and one for youth, to provide instructions and pay the expense from the treasury, and these schools to be under the supervision of a school committee. John Brown, John Jenckes, Nathaniel Greene, Charles Keene and Samuel Thurber were appointed a committee to select locations for the houses, to purchase land and make contracts for their erection. Darius Sessions, Samuel Nightingale, Jabez Bowen and Moses Brown were appointed to prepare an ordinance for the building, supporting and governing the schools. These committees reported to an adjourned meeting, holden on the first of January, 1768. For an account of the further action in this matter, reference is made to the Hon. Judge Staples's book as heretofore mentioned. For the schools of memory I am indebted to several persons, as follows, viz: Mrs. Mary Ormsbee, a daughter of the late Nathan Horton Miller; she was born in Rehoboth, Mass., June 6, 1788, and now lives at No. 9, Cady's Lane, in this city, possessing a remarkable vigor of mental and physical ability. She says the first school-house, as she remembers, was the long, one-story building on Benefit street, where Master Bradford kept in one end in the year 1791, or when she was 3 years old, and a Miss Marshall (or Aunt Sally, as she was called), kept in the other, (both private schools.) The first free school, as she remembers, was kept by John Dexter, in the same house and year as

above. Marm Ruff kept in the Nash, or Sessions house, now 351 North Main street, about the year 1798. Marm Low was in the Thomas Arnold house, now Nos. 429 and 431 North Main street, about 1781. Miss Balch subsequently kept in the *same house.* Mr. Philip W. Martin, born in 1785, says he attended Major John Dexter's school when he was 6 years of age, in 1791. The ushers of Major John Dexter, at the Benefit street school, were Eliphalet Dyer and Noah Curtis. Mr. George W. Bowen, born in 1794, says Major Dexter's school was kept in 1803; they all refer to the building as a long, one-story building, one end of which was occupied by the large, old-fashioned chimney; the other end was appropriated to the instruction of very young children, under the charge of school mistresses. Mrs. P. W. Martin was at one time one of the pupils, but does not remember the name of her teacher. Mrs. Ormsbee further stated that she attended Miss Balch's school when kept on the lower floor of the Arnold house, at the corner of Short alley and North Main street, and leaving the school about 1798, when 10 years of age. Her school days were finished under the instruction of Major Dexter, in 1803, at 15 years of age. I can find no records of the three schools voted to be established at the Town Meeting of December 8th, 1767, but must depend upon the memory of those who were their pupils, for their location and instruction. From the memories of Mrs. Ormsbee, Messrs. Martin and Bowen, the *first* of the *three* schools referred to, was that of Major John Dexter, on Benefit street, on the site of the present grammar school; the *second* one was located on Claverick street, between Pine and Friendship streets, as appears from the statement of Mr. Benjamin C. Simmons and Mrs. E. Weld; the *third*, as stated by Mrs. Parmilia A. Barber, (born in 1803), was located on Transit street, next in rear of the Church of the Saviour, formerly St. Stephen's. In reference to the *second* school, Mr. Simmons makes the following statement:

"The *public school-house* near the corner of Pine and Claverick streets, was built about 1800. Its first teacher was the Rev. James Wilson, the assistant was William E. Richmond. I recollect that about 1816, Daniel Young was the principal and Isaac Southworth the assistant in the *upper* part of the house. In the *lower* story Amos Warner was the principal. He was succeeded by Christopher Hill and Daniel Baker, as assistant. About 1819, the school-house in Summer street was built, which changed the district, and I changed with it. My deskmate was Walter Danforth, who, although young, promised to be a fine scholar. The school-house in Richmond street was built in 1828. Its *first* principal was Joseph W. Pettis. He was succeeded by Esek Aldrich, Albert Ainsworth and James C. Hidden being the assistants. I recollect the private school of Richard Marvin. The school hours were kept by an hour-glass. His reading books were Shakspeare and Pope's Essay on Man. There were two schoolmasters of the olden time: The *first*, Terrence O'Reilly, an Irishman, kept a school where Wheeler's exchange office was subsequently located. The *second* was that of Major Box, an Englishman. He made his own arithmetics, copying his rules, tables of multiplication and substraction in a book which I have, dated A. D. 1794, both schools being near the Providence bridge. The successor to Daniel Young, in the school above mentioned, was Elisha Atkins, the brother of Gen. Thomas F. Carpenter's wife. The school-house stood on a sand bank, beneath which was clay, in which many an urchin found, to his sorrow, that he had lost his shoes. It was indeed a horrible pit of miry clay. The school-house was surrounded by John Field's cornfields and apple orchard, in which stood a very ancient cider mill in A. D. 1816."

In a previous account Mr. Simmons refers to the old Dilworth Spelling Book, as the second book of instruction for the earlier schools. Mrs. Weld says:

"The recollections of my sister, Mrs. Barnes, of the first public school on the west side, was the building situated near the corner of Pine and Claverick streets. According to a historical record in our possession, the Rev. James Wilson was the teacher.

He commenced in December, 1800, and taught eleven years. He was much beloved by his scholars for his just and impartial dealings with them. My impression is that Daniel Young was the first usher under Mr. Wilson, and when his school was divided, Mr. Young was appointed principal up stairs. Mr. Hill was the next principal, taking Mr. Wilson's place. He was succeeded by Daniel Baker, a good and kind teacher, popular with his scholars. His brother, Elisha Baker, was the next appointment, a very different man and unpopular teacher. I left soon after he came to attend Mr. Rawson's school on Meeting street, about 1822 to 1825. My sister remembers attending Marm Gardner's school at the time of a great fire down town in 1801. I commenced attending there in 1813."

Mrs. Weld's reference to Marm Gardner's school, and Mrs. Ormsbee's to Marm Low's, recalls the fact that mention has been made of the school of the latter being the successor of the former. I am indebted to Mrs. M. R. Marshall for Marm Low's personal history. "Her maiden name was Mary Allen, daughter of Stephen Allen, of Rehoboth. She married Thos. Low, who died in the war of the revolution, leaving her a young widow with two children. She commenced her first school in the upper part of the Thomas Arnold house, now 429 and 432 North Main street, in 1781. There are persons living now who remember her as located at the corner of Orange and Weybosset streets. It is safe to conclude that she taught school for forty years or *more*, until the year of 1832. She lived to the advanced age of 93 years, and died in 1848, possessing great vigor of mind in her declining years."

As a pupil of both schools, the contrast between the two dames is most vividly recalled. Marm Gardner was of medium stature, rotund in face and figure, with a mild, genial countenance and manner. Marm Low was *very* tall, of gaunt figure and sallow face. She always wore a large cap trimmed with black, which gave a sombre look and influence upon all around her, which was in strong contrast to the neat white

cap, blue gingham dress and spotless white aprons of Marm Gardner. I am informed at the time of the gale in 1815, the school of Marm Low was located in the then Baptist lane, now Waterman street, and from which she removed to the corner of Orange and Weybosset streets, as the successor of Marm Gardner. In these and similar schools, the first book of instruction for the young children was the New England Primer, published in Boston in 1777, in which, as the principal *attractive* illustration was the enlivening spectacle of the burning of John Rogers at the stake, on the 14th of February, 1554, "in the presence of his wife and nine small children and one at the breast." Also a representation of Adam and Eve under an apple tree with the Scriptural fact, "That in Adam's fall, we sinned all," with many other Scriptural facts and cautions. The seats in the school were of *oak plank* on four fire wood standards, at an elevation of sixteen or eighteen inches from the floor, with *no* rest, relief or protection from falling, and the surface of those I refer to, having had the wear of the preceding schools, were of *more* than mirror-like smoothness and polish. At the present time where music is taught much attention is paid to the study of *counterpoint* (harmony), but as there was no music in the schools of those early days, the pupils substituted *counterpoise*, as the necessary protection against the law of gravitation, when "tired nature yielded to its sweet restorer, balmy sleep. Harmony was then induced and practiced by the presence of appliances kept for its maintenance. There was, as memory recalls, a variation to the *monotonous* sounds of "ab-eb-ib-ob-ub" in the seething sounds that came forth from the old dame's bowl of cider into which the *good* boys, as a reward, were allowed to drop the hottest coals from the tongs until the desired heat was produced. The other expression of her approval and reward was in going to old Mrs. Heath's to have her capacious snuff box refilled with the *best* of "Macaboy," as she not only enjoyed the common luxury with the nasal organ, but with a liking for its taste.

The next progressive instruction book to the Primer was the "New Guide to the English Tongue," by Thomas Dilworth, published in Boston in 1764, which were practical and religious maxims, grammatical rules and examples, a curious book of antiquity.

My connection with Marm Low's school was from about 1816 and 1817, from which latter time I was sent for a limited period to the schools of the Rev. Willard Preston, on Richmond street, Stephen Rawson, on Meeting street, Moses Noyes on Aborn street, Luther Ainsworth, on Orange and Eddy streets, and the Rev. George Taft, on Benefit street.

In April, 1822, I went to the school of the late Dr. Rowland Greene ("Father Greene," as we called him), at Black Hill, in Plainfield, Conn., an account of which school, by one of the pupils, was published in the Rhode Island Schoolmaster, of November, 1861. Returning in the fall of that year to attend the school of the late James Scott, "a Friend," which was then on Hydraulion street, now Exchange street. My attendance at so many different schools from 1817 to 1824 was not, I presume, from excessive precocity or strength of intellectual ability, but from a most praiseworthy paternal desire and effort that my mental bow should have the greatest tension and projectile power in directing the ideal arrow to the highest point of intellectual attainment.

James Scott was born in North Providence, in 1788, and died in 1862, aged 74 years. The inscription of his headstone is: "Rev. James Scot, son of Job and Eunice Scot. Born April 7th, 1788, died, Nov. 17, 1862, in the 75th year of his age." In mind, character and manner, he possessed the mildness characteristic of the sect to which he belonged. He was an exceedingly intellectual person, and with proper advantages and culture, would have been preëminently distinguished in the age and times in which he lived.

For his personal history I am indebted to the following persons: Job S. Mann, of Albion, R. I., writes as follows:

"*Friend Elisha Dyer:* Thy postal containing inquiries concerning James Scott was received. My sister, Ruth Mann, attended James Scott's school, at his residence in North Providence, for six months and two weeks, commencing in December, 1826, and leaving in 1827. James's school was discontinued before the following winter, and Ruth thinks he did not teach more than two years in all. James was then a married man. His wife, Alice, was his first cousin, whose maiden name was Sisson, and was 27 years of age at that time, James being older. They had three daughters, only one of whom lived to grow up. She married Abner Lowell, of Portland, Maine, where she is now living with her mother, Alice, James's widow. Job Scott, the father of James, died in Balliton (Ireland), of small pox, where he had gone on a preaching tour. He left the estate where James was brought up, to him and his brother Oziel. After his brother's death, which occurred not long after his father's, James divided the property, giving each of his four sisters, Lydia, Mary, Sarah and Ruth, an equal share with himself. Previous to his marriage, he delivered a course of scientific lectures in Providence, for which he received several hundred dollars. Ruth, my sister, thought him an excellent teacher, and gives the names of several of his scholars: Henry Waterman, George W. Lippitt, Stephen Barker, Sarah and Eliza Esten, daughters of Esek Esten, his near neighbor. Cornelius, their brother, is still living, and may give you some items of interest. While living on his farm he would go to the city with fruit and vegetables, commencing his sales near home, and when reaching the Central Market, if he found his prices had been too high, he would go back over his route and refund the excess to every customer. He was a member of the Society of Friends and a preacher therein, but afterwards he joined the Swedenborgian Church and preached in Pawtucket several years. He was one of a committee of three to run the boundary line between old Smithfield and North Providence. After he had become reduced financially, he sold his farm to Adam Anthony and went to live with his sister, Lydia, who married William Roach, of New Bedford, where he died. He was buried in Swan Point Cemetery. My sister Mary, who visited his grave, says the title of Rev. is prefixed to his name in the stone."

Phebe A. Marble writes as follows:

Friend Elisha Dyer:

James Scott was the son of Job Scott, a valued minister in our Society. His life was published in 1797. I do not find any reference in it to his son James, but I remember many years ago that he became what was called a "New Light," and later a Swedenborgian minister. He was a very fine reader. Job Mann, of Albion, can tell thee of his early life, and Lydia Mann, of Slatersville, his later.

Lydia Mann writes.

WOONSOCKET, Oct. 16th, 1883.

"I do not feel quite sure that the James Scott, of whom you inquire, is the James Scott of my acquaintance. My friend was the son of Job Scott, an eminent preacher in the Society of Friends. I did not know he ever taught school in Providence. He may have done so when quite young. If now living he would be 95 or 96 years of age. He had a school in his own house, long years ago, afterwards he was a farmer, and then a surveyor, and finally became a minister of the New Jerusalem Church. He was a man of much talent and great purity. He married his cousin, Alice Sisson, who was living, the last I knew of her, with her only child, Mrs. Abner Lowell, in Portland, Maine. She must be between 80 and 90 years of age. He died between fifteen and twenty years ago. I have known Mr. Scott since I was a child and lived in the same house with him."

Judge Staples writes in his "Annals of Providence":

"In 1834, James Scott became interested in the writings of Swedenborg. He had been educated among the Quakers and was deeply imbued with their principles. He was appointed the reader in the 'New Church,' in Bridgewater, in 1835."

In 1824 I was prepared for admission to Brown University by Roswell C. Smith, entering in 1825. Mr. Smith succeeded James Scott, both schools being kept in the building and premises formerly occupied by Messrs. G. & A. Richmond, manufacturing jewelers, in the rear and connected with the Hamilton Building. For the account of Mr. Smith as an

instructor and author of valuable school books, I am indebted to William W. Ellsworth, Esq., of New York City. Nearly cotemporary with the school of Mr. Smith was the school of the late Rufus Claggett, which is well-entitled to be mentioned.

"Roswell Chamberlain Smith was born in Franklin, Conn., April 6, 1797. He had, as a boy, the ordinary education of a country lad of those days, but his thirst for knowledge led him to go further with his studies than he was able in the district school at Franklin. By dint of teaching during vacations and by practicing the strictest economy, often walking to and from Andover, Mass., at the beginning and end of the term, he graduated from Phillips Academy. He had before, for a short time, attended the Academy at Plainfield, Conn. Later, he passed the examination at Yale College, taking a high stand, but poverty prevented his remaining, and he decided to make teaching his profession. He taught at the Norwich, Conn., Academy, going from there to Providence, R. I., where he had a private school, succeeding in time and locality the school taught by James Scott, a Quaker. Mr. Elisha Dyer, who was one of Mr. Smith's scholars, remembers him most agreeably, 'Not only as an instructor, but as having those qualities of mind and character which all must esteem.' Mr. Dyer further remembers 'his intelligence and thoroughness, his quick appreciation of a scholar's mental ability, and his pleasing manners and address.' It was in Providence that his first book was written, an arithmetic, and for some time before its publication he taught his scholars from the manuscript of this work. In Providence, too, he found a wife who had been one of his pupils, the daughter of Deacon Josiah Cady.

"The success of Mr. Smith's first book led him to the making of others, and he soon gave up teaching and devoted his entire time to the work he grew to love so well—the authorship of school books. The results of his life work were two grammars—one of which reached its one hundred and sixtieth edition in 1840, eight years after publication—five geographies and three arithmetics. Another geography, began about the year 1862, was never finished, for the death of an only daughter, in 1866, took away all ambition for further work.

"About the year 1836. Mr. Smith removed from Providence to Hartford, Conn., where his publisher at that time lived, and here he passed the remainder of his life, quietly, and with sufficient means to live in comfort, but without the desire to accumulate a large fortune. His death occurred in 1873.

"Throughout the life of Roswell C. Smith, the sterling Christian virtues were prominent in his character, and his years were spent in teaching the young, either directly or in the wider schoolroom reached by his works. One of his grammars, although published many years ago, has still a large sale, and many who are now in middle life will remember its first abrupt question, 'What is your name?'"

In reference to the school of the late Rufus Claggett, which was also kept in Hydraulion street, nearly opposite to the schools of Messrs. Scott & Smith, in the upper story of the building occupied by the late Messrs. Wheaton & Truesdale, wholesale grocers, as a storehouse, the following note is from Mrs. Claggett:

BROOKLYN, N. Y., Sept. 28th, 1883.

"DEAR SIR.—I am in receipt of the postal that you sent to my brother, requesting him to give you a sketch of the life of my deceased husband. I enclose two notices, and in connection will mention that the late Mr. Claggett was born February 28th, 1803, and was one of a family of twelve. In childhood he manifested a strong desire to acquire knowledge, and was proficient in its pursuit. At an early age he prepared young men for college, by which teaching he was enabled to earn his own collegiate education at Dartmouth College, where he frequently delivered orations in the Greek and Latin languages. He was very fond of music, of which he possessed a thorough knowledge. After graduating he studied law with Rufus Choate, and through life followed his chosen profession. During his residence in Providence he was Judge of the Supreme Court [in *this*, however, I think Mrs. Claggett was mistaken] as he was probably Justice of the Peace. He was ever mindful of the political interests of his country, and was a true patriot to the end of his life; and at the close, passed peacefully to a purer and a better world."

Mrs. Claggett adds in another note of Oct. 8th, 1883.

"Dear Sir.—I am in receipt of your postal card of the 6th, and am sorry that I cannot furnish all the information you desire. I think Mr. Claggett came to Providence about 1828. He taught there five years the English branches, Greek and Latin. He had a large school. The books he published were the "American Expositor," "Elocution Made Easy," "A Manual," and an "English Grammar." Mr. Claggett was very fond of the science of astronomy, and calculated a solar eclipse several years before it occurred. The deceased was a New Hampshire man, and completed his preparatory studies at the Academy in Newport (New Hampshire), the place of the family residence. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1824, and studied law three years in Portsmouth; then went to Providence, where he was admitted to the bar, where, for several years, he pursued the labors of his profes sion, in 1841 he removed fo New York, and in that city and Brooklyn continued the practice of law. Though engaged in professional work, he took great interest in the cause of education, preparing and publishing books to aid the youthful mind in acquiring a correct and ready use of language, and a practical knowledge of Elocution. As a man, Mr. Claggett was genial, courteous, modest, cheerfully communicative, and of a pure life. As a lawyer, justly mindful of his clients' interest, honorable and upright in his feeling, quickly discerning the moral quality of an act, and having no fellowship with the dishonest and fraudulent. In his theological views he was thoroughly evangelical, adhering to the doctrine of grace as taught by the New England divines. In the early part of his life he was believed to have had experimental knowledge, and to have died in the faith and hope of the gospel. He leaves a widow with a family of sons and daughters, who deeply feel his loss and with many friends cherish his memory with high and tender regard. He died April 22d, 1875. His obituary was published in a New York paper, and in "The Manchester *Mirror* and *Farmer*."

Brown University, Nov. 3d, 1829.

To all whom it may concern:

This may certify that Mr. Rufus Claggett has received the Degree of Bachelor of Arts at Dartmouth College and that of

Master of Arts at this Institution. For nearly a year he has resided in this Town, and as far as I have known has uniformly sustained an irreproachable character, both as a moral and literary man. He brought to this place high testimonials of talents and worth from Portsmouth, N. H., the place of his previous residence.

Signed. F. WAYLAND.

Mr. Claggett died in Brooklyn, N. Y., April 22d, 1875, aged 70 years.

PROVIDENCE, Nov. 20, 1883.

Subsequent to the preceding reminiscences I have the following papers from Mrs. Rebecca Goodwin, of Bristol, R. I., daughter of the late William Wilkinson, Esq.

"William Wilkinson was born in Killingly, Conn., June 19, 1760. He entered Providence College (then under President Manning) at an early age, and had not concluded his course when the College was broken up by the revolutionary war. Soon afterwards he entered the army, and was private secretary to Col. Crary. He did not graduate until after the close of the war, in 1783. His first marriage took place the same year, in relation to which Mrs. Tibbitts, a sister of Mrs. Goodwin, says, 'that upon his representing to President Manning of his inability to support a family, he very generously offered to him a home in some of the vacant rooms of the College. The offer was accepted, and he with his family lived in the College several years, two of his daughters being born there. He was master of the Latin School, which was kept in the College building from 1772 until 1786, and then removed to the brick school-house on Meeting street. Among his scholars were James Burrill, George R. Burrill, Nicholas Brown and Jeremiah B. Howell. He was College Librarian from 1785 to 1788. He was appointed Deputy Postmaster, in Providence, R. I., June 5, 1792, this commission being signed by Timothy Pickering, Postmaster General, when George Washington was President of the United States. His appointment was renewed May 7, 1796, and he continued in office until Thomas Jefferson was President. He went into partnership with John Carter, they opening the first bookstore in the town of Providence. Mr. Carter was a printer, and some

old books are now in circulation that were printed by Carter and Wilkinson and sold at their book and stationery store opposite the market, 1794. The connection and residence of the late Mr. Wilkinson in Brown University, and the birth of the two daughters there, would naturally anticipate and foreclose any discussion or question that might have been between my venerated "Alma Mater" and her esteemed Faculty, not only as to the propriety and expediency of admitting females as well as males within her classic walls, but also in defining the age at which humanity might begin its mental process, under her training and culture. This unusual occurrence probably required a change of study and in the cultivation of the vocal organs in the suspension of attention to "Homeric odes," and the substitution of the popular evening song and supplication of "Hush my dear, lie still and slumber," and "Now I lay me down to sleep." In physical culture there would be little necessity for "horizontal bars," or "vaulting horses," the rounds of chairs and legs of tables, being all that would be requisite for the attainment of strength of muscle. For locomotion the standing stool on rollers and the old-fashioned bandana, much more appropriate than the revolving bicycle so little adapted to nursery limits and inexperienced muscle. To "good old Brown" must be awarded the *front* rank in the recognition of the rights and mental equality of the sexes, and the precocity of age available in admission to "Academic Halls."

A *second* paper from Mrs. Goodwin is as follows:

"Moses Noyes was a teacher of a school on the corner of Magee and George streets, as long ago as 1808. It was under the control of proprietors, but at that date the children of others attended the school. About the year 1810, Mr. Noyes resigned his position and opened a school for young ladies in his own house, on Mathewson street, where he taught for several years in a most acceptable and honorable manner. Requiring larger and more central accommodations, he removed to a spacious room prepared for him on Exchange street. He continued there many years, but eventually returned to his own house, where he closed his career as schoolmaster. He was beloved and respected by his scholars. This is the testimony of one who was his pupil

more than seventy years ago, when his classes were composed of the most honored and influential names in the town of Providence. But a few are left to confirm this account, and acknowledge their debt to their admirable instructor, Moses Noyes."

The following account is given by his son, Mr. John L. Noyes:

PROVIDENCE, Aug. 28, 1883.

Hon. Elisha Dyer, President:

Dear Sir—In reply to your question for information in relation to my father's early history as a teacher in Providence, &c., &c., &c., I would say that he taught the *"*George Street Academy"* (*the building I remember well*); also the names of several of his pupils—John Carter Brown, Moses and Robert Ives, John H. Clarke and others. He afterwards purchased of Pardon Mason, the house at the corner of Mathewson and Sabin streets (which formerly stood near the "*great bridge*,") and was removed up the Cove on scows, to make room for the old Washington Insurance Company's Building, which remained until *taken down*, and was replaced by the present building. He occupied the lower part of the house as a residence, using the *west chambers* as a school for young ladies, which he taught until he removed to a wooden building erected by Jacob Hartshorn, north of and adjoining the Hamilton Building, the lower floor being occupied by the firm of Hartshorn & Arnold as a wholesale grocery store. *This was about* 1814. I am not certain about the date, but I remember it was previous to the September gale of 1815. This room he occupied until he was applied to and accepted the position of Principal of the †"*Proprietor's Academy*," near the corner of Aborn and Washington

* The old George Street Academy was standing as late as 1817, as *I remember*, in a neglected condition, at the northeast corner of George and Magee streets, and was removed by James Brown, when Benj. C. Harris built the house now occupied by Samuel Foster. It is now the residence of Hon. Henry B. Anthony, No. 5, Benevolent street.

† Names of some of the old scholars of Proprietor's Academy, Aborn street; Shubael H. Cady, Caroline Cady, Mary A. Cady, David Cleveland Cady, Henry Talbot, Eliza Talbot, Susan Talbot, Albert Martin, Mary Martin, Caroline Dyer, Frances Dyer, Elisha Dyer, Benjamin Hoppin, Levi Hoppin, William W. Hoppin, Wm. Jones Hoppin, Anna Jones Hoppin, Thomas F. Hoppin, Sarah C. D. Hoppin, Wm. W. Brown, Thomas Brown,

streets, (the Methodist Church stood on the corner), where he remained several years, until he purchased and moved a building on to his lot and joining his dwelling house, where he continued his school until his health failed, and he closed his school in 1835. During the year 1815, I attended "*Marm Philbrook's*" school, nearly opposite my father's school, on what is now Exchange street. She was assisted by her youngest daughter, Miss Ann. I remember among her scholars, Jonathan Draper, son of Aaron D.; he is still living at the Old Gentlemen's Home, aged 82 years; Betsey Short, daughter of Jonathan Short; William P. Blodget, son of Col. William Blodget; Mary Billings, daughter of Sheriff Billings; these are all I recollect. The school-room on Exchange street, which was long occupied by my father, was afterwards used as a school-room, club-room, law-office, &c., &c., and late by Galen & Aronet Richmond *in addition to their other shop,* for the manufacture of jewelry. Should I live, I may give you some account of some of the old musical societies, as you request.

Very truly and respectfully your old schoolmate,

JOHN L. NOYES.

In closing this paper, the length of which has far exceeded the writer's intention or wish, he freely acknowledges his conscientiousness of its errors, imperfections and incompleteness. As much, if not more, could have been written than has been. To all those who have assisted in its preparation he returns his sincere thanks, and earnestly appeals to all

---

Zepheniah Brown, Emily Brown, Harriet Brown, Alex. F. Adie, Harriet Adie, Charles Dyer, Albert Dyer, John F. Dyer, Delia Soule, Eliza Soule, Cornelius S. Jones, Caroline Jones, Sophia Taylor, Mary Taylor, Charles Taylor, Mayn Taylor, Julia Taylor, Frances W. Cutler, Caleb F. Rea, Alexander H. Vinton, Elizabeth Vinton, Francis Vinton, George M. Richmond, George C. Arnold, James O. Arnold, Mary Rhodes, James Rhodes, George W. Rhodes, Richard Rhodes, Charles Rhodes, Charles Bias, —— Rodman, Wm. Simmons, Delia Storrs, James C. Richmond, Mary Richmond, Eliza Richmond, Thomas C. Richmond, Francis W. Peck, Wm. Ormstead, Sophia T. Brownell, Thos. Wilson, Henry Wilson, Caroline Wilson, Samuel Gladding, Sarah Sweet, Joseph W. Sweet, Nathaniel Sweet, Daniel S. Paine, John J. Paine, Joseph A. Barker, Allen O. Peck, Caroline Grinnell, John Checkly Ames, Ann Ames, Sophia Ames, James B. Ames, Mary Eddy, Eliza Eddy, Susan Burrill, Eleanor Burrill, Sophia Dexter, Phebe C. Church, Sarah B. Mason.

who have the ability and opportunity, to give a more full and historical account of the schools of the "olden times."

Hon. E. Dyer:

Dear Sir—I fear a part of the school notes I gave you may not be explicit, and that two of the teachers are put in the wrong place, I write this from my notes and think now will prove correct. At the April, 1800, town meeting, a committee consisting of James Burrill, Jr., Richard Jackson, Jr., John Howland, John Carlile, William Richmond, John Corliss and Joel Metcalf were appointed to devise a plan for free schools. They reported, and recommended the establishing of four schools to be kept open during the year, viz.: One in Whipple Hall, near north end of Benefit street; one in the "brick school-house," Meeting street; one to be built at the south end, Transit street; one to be built on the west side, near corner of Friendship and Claverick streets. In July the Council appointed four teachers as principals. The schools were opened on the last Monday of October. On the 23d of December, 1800, there were pupils in the first district, Whipple Hall, Mr. Dexter, 180; second district, "brick school-house," Meeting street, Mr. Noyes, 230; third district, Transit street, Mr. Farnum, 240; fourth district, West Side, Mr. Wilson, 338. Yours,

J. A. Howland.

1768, Dec. 2.—The town resolved to build one school-house, 30x40, two stories, near the Court House; a brick school-house. In the house so built the town agreed to support a free school by a tax of £100, provided the sum of £182 17s. was contributed. A committee of nine and the Town Council *ex-officio*. The subscription failed.

July, 1769, I suppose—John Smith was appointed to build the "brick school-house," now stands on Meeting street. The town owned the lower story and the proprietors the upper story, and the town appointed a master to teach in its part of the house, and it so continued till 1785.

1785—Proprietors built near the north end of Benefit street, a house called "Whipple's Hall," which the town

hired for a school. About 1800 the town purchased the proprietors' right in the "brick school-house," and in "Whipple's Hall," which was standing in 1828.

1800, April—A committee recommended four schools, viz.: One in the Meeting street brick school-house, one to be built at the south end of Benefit street, one to be built on the West Side, and one in Whipple Hall, the principal to have $500 salary and the usher or assistant $200. The one at the south end was located on Transit street, near Benefit. The one on the West Side near the corner of Friendship and Claverick streets.

1800, July—The town appointed as principals, James Wilson, John Dexter, Moses Noyes, Royal Farnum; and two assistants for *West Side* and *one each* for the *others.* The assistants were to be James Wilson, Daniel Young, Lucius Bolles, Grovesnor Taft, Ezra Leonard and William Morton. Schools opened in 1800, and on the 23d of December there were pupils in the first district 180, Dexter; second district 230, Noyes, Meeting street; third district 240, Farnum, Transit street; fourth district 338, Wilson. Subsequently the fourth district was divided, under masters, with no ushers, at $400. This continued to 1812; from then to 1818 there were five schools. The masters $500, ushers $200, which in 1818 was raised to $250.

1819—A school-house erected on the west side of Pond street, and two districts on the West Side till 1824, when there were five masters at $500 and five ushers at $250, and so remained till 1828, when primary schools were established.

PROVIDENCE, Nov. 28, 1883.

In the comparison of the schools of the past and present, no greater contrast exists than in the cold, desolate, barn-like buildings of the old school houses with the architectural models and attractive edifices of to-day; and the comparison is equally as marked in the interior of plastered walls, cheerless windows, and comfortless seats, with the oppressive heat of the universal coarse cast-iron box-stove, with its rough

iron pipe extending the entire length of the apartment, with the luxury of detail in the *sanitary* and *every other* arrangement of the schools of the present time. As of the buildings, so of the teachers, as many of these seemed to think the greatest mental progress could be had with the inflection of almost barbaric sufferings. I remember, in one of the most popular schools, seeing the master with extended arms toss a scholar horizontally over the stove-pipe and catching him in his descent on the other. There might not have been in this physical suffering, but what were the mental sensations of the pupil, and if perchance the master had failed to catch him in this fall, what would have been the result? Again the same master could make a scholar hold a stick of wood at arm's length, and when from exhaustion the arm would droop a severe blow upon it with his heavy ruler would make the sufferer with spasmodic effort try to regain the intended height. Again he would place a prop of wood in a pupil's mouth after *extending* it as *far* as possible, and place him on a platform that all the scholars might witness his ingenuity of torture, and all this for slight offences or unlearned lessons.

Another teacher would compel his scholars when he was inimical to them to stoop forward as far as possible without falling, and then bind them in that position to his desk for as long a time as his ill-temper suggested. In conversation with a friend a few days since, I asked if he had ever visited a certain school of the past? He replied, "only once, and that was when, as I was entering the door, the master hurled a heavy ruler across the room at a scholar's head." A volume could be filled in the recital of the cruel treatment from nervous irritable masters upon pupils whose fault being more from a mental inability of appreciating than from a perverse or obstinate spirit of offence or resistance. The school-room in those days was destitute of the ordinary amenities in action or language, and was the object only of fear and aversion. There was no inquisitive or intelligent

examination of a pupil's mental ability for the acquisition of knowledge in tasks reasonable or unreasonable, which, if not acquired, would subject him to physical suffering. Here again I am led astray in active thought and memory, whose flood-gates I will close, lest their current should exceed the limits of expediency.

December 12, 1883.

THE RECORD OF OLD SMITHFIELD FROM 1730 TO 1850.

From Records in Town Clerk's Office, Lincoln.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE EDITOR.

(*Continued from Vol. V., page 180.*)

M.

MARRIAGES.

Maccavy William, and Mehitable Gore; m. by William Arnold, justice, June 27, 1740.

Macker Caroline T., and Anson W. Barnes, Nov. 23, 1840.

Malavery John, and Susannah Arnold; m. by Thos. Sayles, justice, Dec. 26, 1736.

" John, and Elizabeth Comstock; m. by Thomas Sayles, justice, Jan. 9, 1753.

Manchester Maranda W., and William Tyler, Mar. 22, 1846.

Mansfield Henry Stephen, of Henry, of Middletown, Conn., and Eliza Buffum, of Joshua, late of Smithfield, dec.; m. by Daniel Aldrich, justice, Nov. 10, 1811.

" Elizabeth B., and Parley Hammond, May 15, 1839.

" Henry S., of Smithfield, and Emily Farnum, of Mendon, Mass.; m. by Rev. Michael Burdett, Sept. 12, 1844.

" John F., and Fannie E. Bachelor; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, June 1, 1847.

Manthrope Mrs. Mary, and Caleb Bates, Oct. 27, 1739.
Man Mehitable, and Daniel Aldrich, July 6, 1733.
" Bethiah, and Moses Arnold, Nov. 25 or 28, 1736.
" Mary, and Thomas Arnold, Nov. 14, 1739.
" Abigail, and Jeremiah Ballard, June 3, 1742.
" Abigail, and Jeremiah Ball, June 3, 1742.
" Thomas, and Ruth Arnold; m. by William Arnold, justice, June 4, 1743.
" Patience and Elisha Mowry, Oct. 2, 1743.
" John, Jr., and Susannah Smith; m. by Thomas Sayles, justice, Jan. 27, 1744.
" Mary, and Thomas Arnold, Jan. 20, 1745.
" Sarah, and Thomas Cruff, July 1 or 2, 1745.
" Patience, and Robert Aldrich, Sept. 7, 1746.
" Andrew, and Mary Danton; m. by Wm. Arnold, justice, Dec. 7, 1746.
" Oliver, and Mercy Arnold; m. by David Comstock, justice, Nov. 1 or 18, 1747.
" Dorcas, and Rufus Herendeen, Nov. 22, 1754.
" Richard, and Susannah Arnold; m. by John Aldrich, justice, Mar. 16, 1755.
" Susannah, and James Brown, Apr. 20, 1755.
" Sarah, and Gideon Pain, Oct. 26, 1755.
" Mary, and Jethro Aldrich, Jan. 14, 1762.
" Kezia, and Noah Smith, Aug. 25, 1763.
" Daniel, of Gloucester, son of Nathaniel, of Smithfield, and Phebe Sprague, of Gloucester, dau. of Anthony, of Lanesborough, Mass.; m. by Rev. Mitchell, May 3, 1772.
" Anne, and Izreal Aldrich, Mar. 25, 1773.
" Moses, of Thomas, and Alice Heddon, of Thomas; m. by Stephen Arnold, justice, May 4, 1773.
" John, of Thomas, dec., and Hannah Staples, of Nathaniel; m. by Izreal Arnold, justice, Mar. 1, 1775.
" Sarah, and Silvanus Bartlett, Oct. 10, 1780.
" Abel, and Sarah Martin; m. by Rev. John Winsor, Dec. 7, 1780.

Man Joab, of Gloucester, son of John and Mary Inman, of Gloucester, dau. of Elisha; m. by Elisha Bartlett, justice, Apr. 15, 1781.
" Sarah, and Silvanus Bartlett, Oct. 10, 1783.
" Joseph, of Oliver, of Smithfield, and Jerusha Comstock, of Samuel, of Glocester; m. by Peleg Arnold, justice, May 3, 1785.
" Abba, and Joseph Carroll, Nov. 2, 1786.
" Samuel, of John, and Amie Brayton, Jr., of Stephen; m. by John Sayles, justice, Feb. 4, 1790.
" Gideon, of Nathaniel, dec., and Anne Cady, of Benajah; m. by Rev. Edward Mitchell; rec. Jan. 30, 1792.
" Alfred, of Smithfield, and Lydia Metcalf, of North Providence; m. at North Providence by Rev. Jonathan Maxey, Aug. 23, 1792.
" Alse, and Moses Mathewson, Mar. 8, 1801.
" Thomas, of John, and Lydia Lapham, of Augustus; m. by Elisha Olney, justice, May 2, 1802.
" Sophia, and George Aldrich, Oct. 6, 1803.
" Lucy, and Marcus Arnold, Nov. 10, 1803.
" Anna, and Patrick Dunlap, July 3, 1814.
" Ariel, of Joab, and Martha Hunt, of Daniel; m. by Caleb Farnum, justice, June 25, 1815.
" Sarah, and Nathan Mowry, Dec. 23, 1819.
" Joanna, and Tyler Briggs, Jan. 10, 1822.
" Arnold, and Adeline A. Chace, of George; m. by Asa Winsor, justice, May 8, 1828.
" Catherine, and Olney Aldrich, Sept. 25, 1828.
" Job. S., and Olive L. Hill, m. by Rev. Daniel Greene, Oct. 13, 1831.
" Emily M., and George W. Angel, Nov. 12, 1840.
" Francis, of Smithfield, and Phebe S. Clemence, of Gloucester; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Dec. 25, 1843.
" Elijah T., of Milford, Mass, son of Richard, of Mendon, Mass., and Emily Pain, of Smithfield, dau. of Ransum, of Gloucester; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Jan. 1, 1845.

Man Eliza S., and William H. Wilbur, Apr. 23, 1849.
" Maria and Alba Wade, Aug. 4, 1850.
Marble Cyrus, of Sutton, Mass., son of Joel, and Roxanna Darling, of Job, of Smithfield; m. by Caleb Farnum, justice, June 6, 1815.
Markham Robert, of Providence, and Angelina Nichols, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. J. E. Risley, Apr. 11, 1841.
Marsh Daniel, and Susannah Wilkinson, both of Providence; m. by Thomas Lapham, justice, Dec. 29, 1754.
" Hannah, and Frances H. Inman, Aug. 10, 1840.
Martin Sarah, and Abel Man, Dec. 7, 1780.
" Abbie M. and Nathan S. Horton, Mar. 20, 1849.
" Sarah A., and A. O. Balcome, Apr. 20, 1850.
Marvel Mary, and Zephanah Hawkins, Nov. 26, 1752.
Mason Phila, and Hugh Rowley, Feb. 6, 1825.
" Edward, Jr., of Providence, and Mary Ann Lindsey; m. by Rev. Chas. E. Taylor, May 21, 1843.
Mathewson Peregrine, and Hannah Hide; m. by Thomas Sayles, justice, Apr. 26, 1733.
" Othniel, and Sary Winsor; m. by Thomas Sayles, justice, Feb. 3, 1733–4.
" Mary, and John Tefft, Oct. 29, 1762.
" Ruth, and Jeremiah Ballou, Dec. 8, 1763.
" Daniel, of Othniel, of Smithfield, and Martha Cooper, of Moses, of Gloucester; m. by Izreal Arnold, justice, Mar. 2, 1764.
" Mary, and Simeon Aldrich, June 21, 1772.
" Joseph, of Othniel, and Betty Brown, of Nicholas; m. by Rev. Ezekiel Angel, Apr. 8, 1773.
" Sylvanus, of Smithfield, son of Winchester, and Bethiah Shippee, of Joseph, of Gloucester; m. by Jonathan Harris, justice, June 19, 1774.
" Prudence, and Eliphalet Kelly, Apr. 18, 1790.
" Stephen Smith, of Scituate, son of Thomas, and Mercy Pain, of Smithfield, dau. of John; m. by Elisha Mathewson, justice, Dec. 17, 1798.

Mathewson Elizabeth, and Stephen Sheldon, Oct. 13, 1799.
" Celian, and Silas Wheelock, June 25, 1800.
" Moses, of Daniel, and Alse Man, of Daniel; m. by Benjamin Sheldon, justice, Mar. 8, 1801.
" Lydia, and John Farnum, Aug. 16, 1812.
" Rebecca, and Lewis Follett, June 10, 1824.
" Welthian, and Caleb Sherman, Apr. 2, 1826.
" Sarah, and Nelson Whittemore, Mar. 17, 1839.
" Deaby Ann, and William R. Mowry, Jan. 1, 1840.
" Isaac, of Greene, and Joan Gage, of Benjamin; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, May 30, 1840.
" Ruth M., and Dexter Olney, Nov. 14, 1841.
" George, of Mendon, Mass., and Mary Wheaton, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Ansel D. Cole, Feb. 15, 1844.

Mavis Phebe D., and Nelson Paine, Jan. 25, 1844.
Maynard Elmer N., and Abby C. Boyd; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Sept. 23, 1839.
McDonald Barick, and Alice Sprague; m. by Samuel Winsor, justice, Dec. 18, 1757.
McDougall Janette S., and Jenkins Pearson, Aug. 14, 1843.
" Agnes, and Patrick H. Scouler, Apr. 4, 1844.
McIntire Rufus, and Mary Blackmor; m. by Thomas Sayles, justice, Mar. 18, 1741.
" Ruth, and Jonathan Mowry, Feb. 10, 1799.
" Mary, and William Jenckes, July 8, 1804.
" Dianna, and Lewis Aldrich, Jan. 21, 1821.
" Freelove E., and Zadoc Batterson, June 28, 1829.
McNamarrow Martha, and Joseph Briggs, June 20, 1805.
" Mrs. Mary, and Miller Briggs, Aug. 27, 1809.
McPearson Ewing, and Mary Boyes, both of Providence; m. by Rev. Charles Hyde, Jan. 15, 1846.
Medbury Ann, and James Olney, June 2, 1754.
" Edward, of Benjamin, and Annie Smith, of William m. by Daviel Mowry, Jr., justice, Apr. 5, 1770.

Medbury George B., and Caroline F. Angel; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Dec. 22, 1845.

Meggett Alexander, and Marcy C. Tabor; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Aug. 10, 1847.

Meriam Mary, and George Aldrich, Aug. 7, 1735.

Merry Freelove, and Stephen Millard, Sept. 28, 1800.

" Stewart, of Joseph, and Abigail A. Aldrich, of Col. Dexter; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Aug. 9, 1840.

Metcalf Mary, and Izreal Thayer, Mar. 8, 1750.

" Lydia, and Alfred Man, Aug. 23, 1792.

" Michael, of Franklin, Mass., and Mrs. Hannah Sunderland, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. C. H. Ford, Nov. 11, 1850.

Millard Jonathan, and Mary Sly, of Stephen; m. by Daniel Smith, justice, Jan. 3, 1774.

" Stephen, of Smithfield, son of Jonathan, and Freelove Merry, of Providence, dau. of Samuel; m. by Samuel Man, justice, Sept. 28, 1800.

Miller Jonathan, and Hannah Aldrich; m. by Daniel Smith, justice, Dec. 9, 1762.

" Eunice, and Olney Arnold, Dec. 20, 1801.

" Amie Ann, and John M. Fanning, May 19, 1842.

" Miranda, and Stephen Phillips, June 4, 1846.

" Susan N., and Charles M. Foss, June 25, 1848.

Mitchell Jerusha, and Samuel Sprague, Mar. 24, 1745.

" Josepha, and Samuel Sprague, Mar. 24, 1745.

" Martha, and Caleb Smith, Oct. 25, 1750.

" Rhoda, and John Place, Mar. 28, 1790.

" Daniel, of Boston, Mass, son of Daniel and Hannah, of Boxford, Mass.; Maria F. Keech, of Olney, and Joanna, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Warren Lincoln, Apr. 29, 1850.

Moffatt Rebecca, and Willard Pritchard, May 2, 1843.

" James G., of Mendon, Mass, son of Augustus, and Emeline Salisbury, of Mendon, Mass., dau. of Bonner, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Junia S. Mowry, Apr. 12, 1845.

Mooney, Sarah A., and James N. Allen, Sept. 30, 1839.
Morton Elizabeth, and Jeremiah Mowry, July 15, 1781.
" Thomas, of James, of Smithfield, and Elizabeth Walling, of Isaac, of Gloucester; m. by Elisha Bartlett, justice, Apr. 20, 1783.
" Patience, and Daniel Remington, Dec. 27, 1807.
" Betsey M., and Edwin Coombes, May —, 1844.
Mowry Daniel, and Mary Steere; m. by William Harris, justice, Apr. 4, 1722.
" Mary, and Jonathan Sprague, Mar. 6, 1727.
" Hannah, and Henry Mowry, Jan. 4, 1733–4.
" Henry, and Hannah Mowry; m. at Gloucester, by John Smith, justice, Jan. 4, 1733–4.
" Amie, and Benjamin Pain, Nov. 2, 1734.
" Anne, and Benjamin Pain, Nov. 2, 1734.
" Sarah, and Ishmeal Wilkinson, Feb. 27, 1734–5.
" Alice, and Jeremiah Mowry, Feb. 27, 1734–5.
" Jeremiah, and Alice Mowry; m. by John Sayles, justice, Feb. 27, 1734–5.
" Ruth, and Thomas Shippee, Mar. 29, 1735.
" Alice, and Jeremiah Mowry, Dec. 4, 1735.
" Jeremiah, and Alice Mowry; m. by Daniel Jenckes, justice, Dec. 4, 1735.
" Jonathan, and Elizabeth Sayles; m. by Thomas Sayles, justice, Mar. 13, 1736.
" Abigail, and Noah Smith, May 30, 1736.
" Jonathan and Eliza Sayles; m. by Thomas Sayles, justice, Mar. 13, 1736–7.
" Ephraim, and Abigail Daniels, Aug. 3, 1737.
" Mirabah, and Job Phillips, Nov. 7, 1738.
" Joseph, of Capt. Daniel, and Anne Whipple; m. by William Jenckes, justice, Feb. 12, 1743.
" Jacob, and Zerviah Shippee; m. by William Arnold, justice, Jan. 3, 1743–4.
" Elisha, and Patience Man; m. by William Arnold, justice, Oct. 2, 1743.

Mowry Martha, and Preserved Harris, Apr. 26, 1744.
" Phebe, and Elisha Arnold, Apr. 26, 1744.
" Thomas, and Amie Whipple; m. by William Jenckes, justice, Aug. 12, 1744.
" Jacob, and Zerviah Whipple; m. by William Arnold, justice, Jan. 20, 1745.
" Ananias, and Zerviah Angel; m. by William Arnold, justice, Mar. 2 or 7, 1745.
" Sarah, and Samuel Shippee, Feb. 1, 1746–7.
" Silence, and Joseph Cook, June 8, 1746.
" Daniel, Jr., and Anne Phillips; m. by Thomas Steere, justice, Aug. 27, 1749.
" Ezekiel, and Ruth Aldrich; m. by Thomas Arnold, justice, May 12, 1751.
" Abigail, and Samuel Saunders, Aug. 9, 1752.
" Phillip, and Mary Pain; m. by John Lapham, justice, Jan. 18, 1756.
" Abigail, and Noah Smith, May 30, 1756.
" Daniel, Jr., and Amie Arnold; m. by Thomas Arnold, justice, Aug. 19, 1756.
" Gideon, and Dorcas Smith; m. by Stephen Sly, justice, Oct. 22, 1756.
" Elisha, Jr., and Phebe Gulley; m. by Thomas Lapham, justice, Jan. 28, 1757.
" Nathaniel, and Urania Pain; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., justice, Jan. 9, 1760.
" Job, and Zelpha Sayles; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., justice, Mar. 20, 1760.
" Stephen, and Amie Cook; m. by Stephen Sly, justice, May 20, 1762.
" Wanton, and Dinah Harris; m. by Stephen Sly, justice, June 25, 1762.
" Phillip, Jr., and Elizabeth Newell; m. by John Sayles, justice, Oct. 28, 1762.
" John, of Joseph, and Waite Mowry, of Elisha; m. by Stephen Sly, justice, Apr. 26, 1764.

Mowry Waite, and John Mowry, Apr. 26, 1764.
" Ananias, Jr., and Abigail Pain; m. by Thomas Steere, justice, Sept. 20, 1764.
" Capt. Jonathan, and Tabitha Tiler; m. by Stephen Sly, justice, Sept. 27, 1764.
" Mary, and Martin Smith, Nov. 4, 1764.
" John, and Sarah Sayles; m. by Stephen Arnold, justice, Mar. 19, 1765.
" Elizabeth, and Dr. Simeon Brown, Mar. 19, 1767.
" David, and Phebe Pain; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., justice, Nov. 8, 1767.
" Izreal, and Susannah Aldrich; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., justice, Apr. 28, 1768.
" James, of Smithfield, and Abigail Bartlett, of Cumberland; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., justice, Aug. 14, 1768.
" Richard, formerly of Smithfield, and late of Scituate, and Phebe Smith, of Gloucester; m. by Zebedee Hopkins, justice, May 6, 1770.
" Job, of Joseph, dec., and Hannah Smith, of Nathaniel, dec.; m. by Daniel Smith, justice, Jan. 1, 1772.
" Dinah, and Jonathan Newell, Apr. 12, 1772.
" Zerviah, and Enoch Steere, June 7, 1772.
" Anna and Ezekiel Smith, June 24, 1772.
" Ruth, and Jeremiah Hawkins, Aug. 13, 1772.
" Daniel, of Daniel, Jr., Esq., and Alice Aldrich, of Samuel; m. by William Winsor, justice, Mar. 7, 1773.
" Eleazer, of Joseph, and Eunice Aldrich, of Reuben; m. by Stephen Arnold, justice, Nov. 7, 1773.
" Sarah, and Elisha Steere, Nov. 25, 1773.
" Uriah, of Henry, and Hannah Arnold, dau. of Job Whipple; m. by Caleb Aldrich, justice, Nov. 28, 1773.
" Amie, and Peter Aldrich, May 15, 1774.
" Sarah, and Benjamin Slocum, June 5, 1774.

Mowry Abel, of Phillip, and Sarah Wilkinson, of Stephen; m. by Rev. Ezekiel Angel, Mar. 21, 1779.
" Mary, and John Wilkinson, Apr. 23, 1780.
" Sylvanus, of Phillip, and Wait Thornton, of Richard; m. by Stephen Brayton, justice, July —, 1780.
" Mercy, and Zebedee Mowry, Oct. 29, 1780.
" Zebedee, of Ezekiel, and Mercy Mowry, of Gideon; m. by Uriah Alverson, justice, Oct. 29, 1780.
" Augustus, resident of Cumberland, and Chloe Fish, of Cumberland; m. by Uriah Alverson, justice, Nov. 30, 1780.
" Martha, and Jacob Jenckes, Apr. 22, 1781.
" Jeremiah, and Elizabeth Morton; m. by Uriah Alverson, justice, July 15, 1781.
" Susannah, and William Mowry, Mar. 30, 1783.
" William Mowry, and Susannah Mowry; m. by Rev. John Winsor, Mar. 30, 1783.
" Uriah, of Elisha, of Smithfield, and Hannah Bartlett, of Jeremiah, of Cumberland; m. by Jonathan Carpenter, justice, Sept. 7, 1783.
" Charlotte, and Charles Sayles, Jan. 27, 1785.
" Dianna, and Abraham Ballou, Mar. 6, 1785.
" Amie, and John Sayles, Nov. 5, 1786.
" Solomon, of Phillip, and Jerusha Tucker, of Izreal; m. by Rev. Edward Mitchell, Jan. 4, 1787.
" David, of Smithfield, and Martha Plumer, of Gloucester; m. by Rev. Edward Mitchell, Apr. 11, 1789.
" Huldah, and Dutee Smith, June 18, 1789.
" Jonathan, Jr., son of Phillip, Jr., and Patience Twitchell, of Benjamin, of Bellingham; m. by Stephen Arnold, justice, June 28, 1789.
" Mary, and Simon Thornton, July 2, 1789.
" Urania, and Samuel Smith, Jan. 20, 1791.
" Ahaz, of Gideon, and Levina Buffum, of David; m. by Stephen Arnold, justice, June 26, 1791.

Mowry Meyum Mowry, and Jesse Taft, July 10, 1791.
" Seth, of Phillip and Hannah Staples, of Ebenezer; m. by Stephen Brayton, justice, Feb. 23, 1792.
" Anne, and David Tucker, May 7, 1792.
" Nathaniel, of Daniel, Jr., and Martha Tucker, of Izreal, dec.; m. by Abram Mathewson, justice, Nov. 4, 1792.
" Joseph, of John, and Hannah Sayles, of Jonathan; m. by Dutee Smith, justice, Dec. 5, 1792.
" Zerviah, and Jonathan Sayles, Aug. 15, 1793.
" Sylvester, of Elisha, of Smithfield, dec., and Patience Cook, of William, of Tiverton, R. I.; m. by Edward Medbury, justice, Oct. 17, 1793.
" Elizabeth, and Cyrus Pain, May 1, 1794.
" Martha, and Caleb Remington, Nov. 1, 1795.
" Caleb, of Jonathan, and Nancy Mowry, of David; m. by John Sayles, justice, Mar. 10, 1796.
" Nancy, and Caleb Mowry, Mar. 10, 1796.
" Ephraim, of Job, and Achjah Harris, of Isaac; m. by Duty Winsor, justice, Jan. 8, 1797.
" Ahab, of Col. Elisha, and Hannah Whipple, of Benjamin; m. by Benoni Pain, justice, Feb. 23, 1797.
" Ananias, Jr., and Nancy Barnes, of Levi; m. by Edward Medbury, justice, May 10, 1798.
" John, of Phillip, and Levina Smith, of Jeremiah; m. by Joel Aldrich, justice, Oct. 17, 1798.
" Benedict, of Stephen, and Phebe Mowry, of David; m. by Joel Aldrich, justice, Jan. 17, 1799.
" Phebe, and Benedict Mowry, Jan. 17, 1799.
" Seth, of Phillip, and Lydia Wilkinson, of Stephen; m. by Benjamin Sheldon, justice, Jan. 17, 1799.
" Jonathan, of Smithfield, son of Phillip, and Ruth McIntire, of Glocester, of Simeon; m. by Benjamin Sheldon, justice, Feb. 10, 1799.
" Sylvester, Jr., and Dorcas Easton; m. by Thomas Man, justice, Apr. 2, 1801.

Mowry Unice, and John Cooper, May 24, 1801.
" Anna, and Job Mowry, 3d, Sept. 20, 1801.
" Job, 3d, of Job, and Anna Mowry, of Job; m. by Benjamin Sheldon, justice, Sept. 20, 1801.
" Urania, and Amasa A. Aldrich, Dec. 1, 1803.
" Jeremiah, 3d, of John, and Content Appleby, of John; m. by Thomas Man, justice, Feb. 16, 1804.
" Reuben, of Daniel, 3d, and Phebe Smith, of Junia, dec.; m. by Thomas Man, justice, Dec. 30, 1804.
" Arnold, of Richard, and Mercy Barnes, of Levi; m. by Thomas Man, justice, Jan. 3, 1805.
" Thankful, and John W. C. Baxter, Mar. 24, 1805.
" Nathaniel, 3d, of Col. Elisha, dec., and Lydia Dexter, of Jonathan; m. by Thomas Man, justice, Apr. 20, 1806.
" Lydia, and David Lapham, Oct. 8, 1807.
" Daniel, Jr., of Daniel, dec., and Susanna Steere, of Elisha, dec.; m. by Samuel Man, justice, Apr. 21, 1808.
" Deborah, and Ephraim Coe, Oct. 27, 1808.
" Arba, and Arnold Spear, Oct. 30, 1808.
" Gideon, of Daniel, Jr., and Mrs. Amie Angel, of Jonathan; m. by Samuel Man, justice, Nov. 24, 1808.
" Olive, and Farnum Harris, Mar. 12, 1809.
" Stephen, of Zebedee, and Elizabeth Pain, of Jonathan; m. by Samuel Man, justice, Mar 19, 1809.
" Mrs. Hannah, and Thomas Gulley, Dec. 14, 1809.
" Alice, and Baulston Brayton, Feb. 24, 1811.
" Thomas, of Daniel, Jr. and Martha Harris, of Jonathan; m. by Daniel Winsor, justice, June 9, 1811.
" Wanton, of William, and Alpha Pain, of John; m. by David Aldrich, justice, Jan. 1, 1812.
" Izreal, of John, of Smithfield, and Rebecca Brown, of Izreal, of Burrillville; m. by James Olney, justice, Feb. 9, 1812.

Mowry Angel, and Mercy Mowry; m. by Robert Harris, justice, Aug. 30, 1812.

" Mercy, and Angel Mowry, Aug. 13, 1812.

" Lucy, and Joel Aldrich, Jr., Dec. 13, 1812.

" Sarah, and John Colwell, June 6, 1813.

" Eleazer, of Eleazer, dec., and Mercy Ballou, of Benjamin; m. by Judge Samuel Hill, Nov. 11, 1813.

" Levi, of Jonathan, and Alpha Aldrich, of Naaman; m. by Elisha Arnold, justice, June 12, 1814.

" Daniel, of Jonathan, of Smithfield, and Betsey Jeffers, of Thomas, of Cumberland; m. by Samuel Hill, justice, Nov. 6, 1814.

" Silas, of Smithfield, son of Ahaz, and Lucy Phillips, of Scituate, dau. of David, dec.; m. by Benjamin Wilbur, justice, Jan. 5, 1815.

" Tyler, of Jeremiah, Jr., and Urania Sayles, of Jonathan; m. by Samuel Hill, justice, Mar. 16, 1815.

" Amie, and Nicholas P. White, June 25, 1815.

" Seth, of Smithfield, and Nancy Waterman, of Johnson; m. at Johnston, by Rev. Elisha Sprague, May 15, 1816.

" Sally, and John Evans, Oct. 17, 1816.

(*To be continued.*)

NEWPORT, APRIL 9th, 1745.

SIR:—Enclosed I have sent you a few lines to inform you that Col. Northup has called ye Companies in your town together in my name as though he had a warrant so to do from me which he has not now since the 23d day of Febuary last: and that was only to Call ye Companies to wait on Col. Malbone. Therefore I desire you will be so good as to under deceive ye people where you happen to be at training, as elsewhere by Reading the Enclosed paper unto them that you find is unduly about being called togther at this time but by no means give any copy to anyone whatever. I perceive nevertheless that ye people he should not have called ye Companies at this time, had it not been for me which is actually false.

I am sir your Humble Servant,

WM. GREENE.

—*From the Sheriff Brown Papers.*

A NEW THEORY REGARDING THE ORIGIN OF THE PALATINE LIGHT.

A Paper by Welcome A. Greene, Esq., of Providence, read before the Rhode Island Veteran Citizens Historical Association, Feb. 1, 1886.

NOTE.—We publish herewith the following sketch: If it is not the *best* explanation of the phenomena therein described we should be pleased to see a *better*, and cheerfully offer our columns for the publication of the same.—THE EDITOR.

"For still on many a moonless night,
From Kingston Hill and from Montauk height,
The spectre kindles and burns in sight.
Now low and dim, then fierce and higher
Leaps up the terrible ghost of fire,
Then slowly sinking the flames expire."

WHITTIER, *The Palatine.*

In common with most native born Rhode Islanders, I had often heard the story of the "Palatine Ghost-light" or the Phantom Ship of Block Island; had read of it in prose and poetry; had heard and read many learned but unsatisfactory discussions as to its probable causes, but never thought that I should come into the close practical relations with it that a further perusal of this narrative will show.

All the world—at least all the Rhode Island world—knows the story of the wreck of the Palatine and the murder of its ill-fated passengers and burning of the ship, and that, since then, the "Phantom Ship" is seen to burn and sink in the sea, year after year, apparently in memorial of that terrible tragedy.

I had never seen the phantom light, but I had seen so many responsible, reliable parties who declared that *they* had seen it, and had so often heard their evidently truthful accounts of it, that there rested no more doubt in my mind as to its actual existence than there does as to that of the city of Mexico, or Pekin, or any other place that I have never seen. As to its ghostly character, I may have had my doubts, but I

always tried as a patriotic Rhode Islander to believe that we had *one* genuine phantom amongst us.

On the 18th Sept., 188–, fortune placed me on board the steamer "Leona," engaged in the menhaden fishery, and at that time cruising to the north-west of Block Island.

The day had been warm. As night set in the air seemed clear but excessively humid. At times we seemed to pass through little gatherings of fog, hanging in the atmosphere, scarcely perceptible as fog, only noticeable as a sensible dampening of the air when we passed through them, and of varying sizes and shapes—if so vague and formless a thing could be said to have any shape. There was no moon, and the stars twinkled faintly through the heavy atmosphere. I wondered why the captain staid out at sea after the darkness set in, for it seemed to me impossible to find a "school" of menhaden in the dark, but as that was his business and not mine, I kept silence on that point and waited to see what his object might be.

We had been drifting, apparently aimlessly, from after sunset till about eight o'clock, when, among a group of three or four of us in conversation on the quarter-deck, the subject of the "Palatine light" was suggested by myself.

All the parties, with whom I had ever conversed on the subject before, who had seen it, were those who beheld from the shore, and, either considering it an ill omen to have seen it, or else, feeling that they would not be believed if they talked of it to a stranger, were rather loath to converse on the subject, but here I found that every member of the party, except myself, claimed to have often seen and to be familiar with it.

They spoke of its light, flickering in the air, at first, just showing itself, then darting up, as flames shoot up an unfurled sail, climbing from yard to yard, till the "royals" were reached and the whole rigging brought into luminous contrast against the sky, then, after a few moments, fading down till only a smouldering fire from the hull glowed in the air,

to be perhaps followed in a few moments by the sight of the whole rigging on fire again, and again to fade away as before, as a thing they had often seen; and instead of speaking of it as a dreadful sight appeared to consider it as a desirable thing to see. In fact, the mate, who was one of the group, remarked that it was a good night to see the light, and he hoped we would see it before long.

There seemed to be a peculiar significance in the tone of some of the party, as if they could tell more than they did of the "phantom," and I was on the point of pressing further inquiries when the mate quietly remarked, pointing over the water to the westward as he spoked, "There is the light now."

He spoke so quietly, and as a matter of course, that I, at first, thought that he had reference to some lighthouse, and, knowing (or thinking) that there was none in sight in the direction in which he was pointing, I followed the direction of his arm with my eye and saw the *light of a blazing ship.*

I have used the above expression as it seems to me to come nearer to a proper description of the sight, than any I can think of, and yet it does not exactly describe it. I did not see the strong, fierce glare of light that would come from an actual ship on fire. I saw instead a light that, at the first sight, impressed me with the idea that it never came from a material fire. It was thin, lambent, unsubstantial, more suggestive of a patch of the aurora borealis brought down to the sea surface than of anything else, but it was there, distinct and clear, and evidently had locality if it lacked other qualities of materialism.

At my first glance, I seemed to see a square-rigged ship with its hull on fire, and its lower sails just rendered visible by the reflected light. As I gazed, the spanker and forestaysail seemed to catch fire, and the blaze shot up their entire lengths; then the heavy main and foresails caught, and the mad flames rushed up over them, stopped an instant at the yards, then leapt to and run over the topsails, and, after

pausing at their yards, rushed to the top-gallants and royals. Then the jibs, one after another, caught this strange unearthly flame, and there stood plainly in view the pyramidal figure of a burning ship.

Then the flames seemed to lift, as if the hull and lower sails of the ship were not on fire, but I could see the topsails, and all above them burning fiercely. Again, the flames sunk to the hull, the royals and top-gallant sails and topsails, one after another, seemed to fade away, the spars of lambent flame fell, carrying everything with them, till only a smouldering light as from a burning hull was visible.

Again, after a few moments, the phantom hull assumed a full suit of fiery rigging and sails, first came jibs, then foremast sails, then main, then mizzen, as if the ship had sailed into a new suit of rigging, and then, as gradually, they lapsed from view in the same order.

Then all light disappeared, save the faintest possible one on the surface of the sea—a glimmer so faint that, on ordinary occasions, I should not have noticed it—then the upper sails appeared blazing, then the lower.

I was so much occupied in observing this strange sight that, for many minutes, I did not notice what was going on around me.

I was first recalled from this species of abstraction by hearing the voice of the captain, who stood near my elbow, asking, in a most matter of fact way, "How does she bear."

"West by-south-half-west," replied the voice of the mate from the binnacle, whither he had gone to consult the compass.

"How far off, do you think?" again spoke the captain.

"About two miles and a quarter," answered the mate.

Hearing this conversation, caused me to note two things; first, I had supposed the Phantom light to be rather *ten* than *two* miles distant, and I was surprised at its nearness; second, that the light was not stationary, but moving.

The captain and mate had evidently been taking previous observations, for when, a few minutes later, the former again

asked the latter how she "bore," and the reply came "West-quarter-south," the captain replied, "All right, head west-by-north. full speed, see that the boats and seines are ready."

Immediately the vessel started on a "West-by-north" course. The crew were occupied in getting ready to put out the seines with the seine boats, and the captain stood watching the light. As the latter again blazed up to the proportions of a full rigged ship, he remarked in a quiet but intensely satisfied tone, "That's a big one."

What did it all mean? It was evident that we were taking a course to intercept that apparently pursued by the Phantom light. But why under heaven a *menhaden fisherman* should take to ghost hunting, and why the ghost being a phantom fire in the air, the fisherman should talk of and make preparations for using boats and seines, and why the captain should remark with such evident satisfaction, "That's a big one," were matters all utterly incomprehensible to me. However, following what I conceive to be a good rule in such cases, I kept silent and watched the movements around me.

After the vessel had been running at full speed about fifteen minutes we seemed to have approached and "headed" the light.

I would not have it understood that the light kept its relative proportions all this time.

On the contrary, as we approached, it seemed to grow thinner, fainter and more dispersed, and when finally we had headed it and turned our bow towards its centre there was nothing of the appearance of a burning ship but, instead, here and there, in the air ahead and on either "bow," and over an area of many acres, thin lambent flashes of transparent light might be seen shooting upwards.

When we reached a spot satisfactory to the captain the steamer was stopped, the seine boats, with the seines, started to right and left, and that night the Leona "took in" the largest "haul" of menhaden that was made during the season.

Of course, during the time the "haul" was being taken and brought in, every one was too busy about that to talk of other matters, but when everything was "stowed" I (breaking over my usual rule) asked the captain for an explanation.

His answer was as follows: "I can't explain it. I don't pretend to understand the reason of it. If I must give an opinion it is this: The menhaden is a very oily and probably a very phosphorescent fish, when in large schools, and in certain states of the air and water they give out a great deal of phosphorescent light which, in a clear air, would not be noticed at a little distance; but on nights when the light is seen, though the weather would not be called foggy, the air has always more or less patches of fog floating in it, just enough to catch and reflect the light from the menhaden school below. To-night you have seen an unusual show of it, whether owing to the state of the air, the water, the fish, or the unusual number in the school, I don't know. But this I do know, we menhaden men, at this time of the year, choose such nights as this to go out, and if we can sight the light, try to head it as you have seen us do to-night, and if successful we seldom fail to make a large haul of fish."

What a world of disappointment this is! Here I have been, since early childhood, trying to believe in ghosts and they have all either "materialized" into some form of solid matter or turn out to be creations of the imagination. One after another of them has faded away and lost its ghostly credentials, till the only reliable one left was the "Palatine light." That seemed to be "a ghost that is a ghost" one "sans peur et sans reproche," one worthy to be celebrated in prose and verse. And now! To think that it should turn into a "color guard" of a school of menhaden. Can it be? Will not some one arise to prove this theory of the captain a heresy against "ghost-lore."

All I can say is that after we took in that school of menhaden we saw no more of the Palatine light on that night.

A LIST OF THE BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS OF THE TOWN OF RICHMOND, R. I., 1747 TO 1850.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE EDITOR.

(*Continued from page 189*)

E.

MARRIAGES.

Eldred Mrs. Elizabeth, and Stephen Burdick, Oct. 17, 1839.
Enos Hannah, and Samuel Wilbur, Mar. 16, 1755.
" Amie, and John Larkin, Jun., Mar. 30, 1755.
" Joseph Jun., and Dinah Barber, both of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Jan. 21, 1759.
" Catherine, and Joseph Kenyon, June 14, 1759.
" Benjamin, and Jerusha Phillips, both of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Jan. 14, 1768.
" Elizabeth, and William Bentley, Apr. 1, 1778.
" Mary, and Jessie Larkin, Feb. 18, 1790.
" Park, of Benjamin, of Richmond (dec.), and Margaret Carpenter, of Daniel, of Richmond; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Mar. 29, 1790.
" Benjamin, of Benjamin, of Richmond (dec.), and Penelope Kenyon, dau. of James (dec.), of Charlestown; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Jan. 13, 1791.
Essex Lucy, and Rowland Hiscox, Oct. 4, 1840.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Enos Mary, of Joseph, Jun., and Kezia, Sept. 1, 1739.
" Catherine, " " " Sept. 12, 1741.

F.

MARRIAGES.

Fenner Nathan, of Richmond, and Harriet B. Olney, of Fall River; m. by Elder Christopher C. Lewis, Sept. 21, 1846.

Fenner Gilbert, of Hopkinton, and Martha S. Tuck, of Richmond; m. by Elder Steadman Kenyon, Oct. 30, 1847.

" Hildah A., and Rufus J. Johnson, Apr. 10, 1849.

Ford James, of Foster, R. I., and Anstis T. Hoxsie, of Richmond; m. by Elder Daniel Webb, May 15, 1838.

Foredice John, of Richmond, and Elizabeth Stanton, of David, of Exeter; m. by William Petty, J. P., Dec. 6, 1764.

" Sarah, and John Stanton, Dec. 24, 1764.

Foster Abigail, and Joseph Lawton, Mar. 17, 1749.

" Caleb, and Abigail Watson, both of Richmond; m. by Stephen Richmond, J. P., Feb. 9, 1752.

" Elizabeth, and Jabez Tucker, Jan. 16, 1754.

" Gideon, of Hopkinton, and Judeth Mumford, of Richmond; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., Oct. 12, 1758.

" Eleanor, and William Sheldon, Jun., Jan. 21, 1765.

" Lawton, of Jonathan, late of Stonington (dec.), and Susannah Tefft, of Samuel, of Richmond; m. by Edward Burdick, J. P., Nov. 4, 1792.

" Sanford W., of Rome, Me., and Sarah G. Babcock, formerly of Westerly, but now of Richmond, at East Greenwich; m. by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Apr. 7, 1839.

" Albert G., of Richmond, and Levina Foster, of Hopkinton; m. by Elder Steadman Kenyon, Feb. 5, 1849.

" Levina, and Albert G. Foster, Feb. 5, 1849.

Frager John, of Richmond, and Sarah Gurgon, of Richmond; m. by John Webster, J. P., Dec. 6, 1762.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Foster Elizabeth, of Caleb and Elizabeth, June 7, 1747.

" John Avery, of Sanford W. and Sarah, Apr. 25, 1841.

G.

MARRIAGES.

Gardiner Amie, and Samuel Tefft, Jun., Dec. 9, 1770.
" Mary, and Robert Pettis, Feb. 7, 1771.
" Amie, and Isreal Lewis, Feb. 24, 1780.
" David, of Exeter, son of Nicholas (dec.), and Martha Boss, widow of Jonathan, of Richmond; m. by Elder Gershom Palmer, Nov. 26, 1812.
Greene Catherine, and Phillip Kenyon, Mar. 13, 1780.
" John, of Charlestown, son of Allen, and Elizabeth Hoxsie; m. by Thomas Tefft, J. P., Oct. 28, 1802.
" Almira, and Benjamin B. Greene, Mar. 2, 1851.
" Benjamin B., of Charlestown, and Almira Greene, of Richmond; m. by Elder David Culver, Mar. 2, 1851.
Griffeth James, and Desire Potter, both of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Dec. 29, 1766.
" Phillip, of John, and Margaret Webster, of James, both of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., May 21, 1769.
" Joshua, and Penelope Minturn, of Jonah, both of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Dec. 19, 1773.
" James, and Elizabeth Austin; m. by Joseph Woodmansee, J. P., Mar. 25, 1799.
" Phillip, of John, and Mary Minturn, of Jonas; m. by Elder Charles Boss, Feb. 23, 1783.
Griffin Joseph, of Richmond, and Mary Card, of Peleg, at North Kingstown; m. by Elder Nathan Hill, Aug. 24, 1798.
Gurgon Sarah, and John Frazer, Dec. 6, 1762.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Griffeth John, of James and Desire, Nov. 12, 1767.
" Ladd, of Phillip, (of Charlestown) now of Richmond, Dec. 31, 1769.

Griffeth Desire, of Phillip, Feb. 22, 1771.
Griffin Stephen C., of Joseph and Mary, May 27, 1797.
" Susan, " " June 4, 1801.
" Peleg, " " Dec. 8, 1802.
" Emeline, " " Apr. 11, 1806.
" George W., " " Sept. 28, 1808.
" Sarah, " " May 9, 1812
" Phillip, died, May 9, 1832.

H.

MARRIAGES.

Hall John, of Westerly, and Hannah Rogers, of Richmond; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., Dec. 28, 1749.
" Eunice, and Amos Patterson, Dec. 28, 1756.
" Susannah, and John Tanner, Aug. 14, 1759.
" Sylvester, and Ruth Larkin, both of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., May 1, 1760.
" Mrs. Anna, and Valentine Hall, Nov. 22, 1764.
" Valentine, of Richmond, and Mrs. Anna Hall, of Stonington, Conn., at Stonington; m. by Rev. Charles Phelps, Nov. 22, 1764.
Harrington Hannah, and John Watson, Oct. 31, 1756.
" Paul, and Thankful Webster, both of Exeter; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Oct. 12, 1764.
Hazard Anthony, and Patience Woodmansee, m. by Elder Weeden Barber, Jun., Jan. 6, 1842.
Hide John, and Hannah Stewart, both of Westerly; m. by Stephen Richmond, J. P., June 9, 1751.
Hill John, and Jane West, m. by Benjamin Randall, J. P., ——. —, 1751.
Hiscox Rowland, of Hopkinton, and Lucy Essex, of Richmond; m. by Elder Daniel Coon, Oct. 4, 1740.
Holloway George, of Richmond, and Mercy Baker, of South Kingstown; m. by Thomas Lillibridge, J. P., Dec. 5, 1762.
Holway Elizabeth, and Hopson Wilcox, Dec. 10, 1761.

Hoxsie Stephen, of John (dec.), and Elizabeth Kenyon, of John (dec.); m. by Rouse Helme, J. P., Feb. 27, 1734–5.

" Job, of Richmond, and Anne Rathburn, of Exeter, at Richmond; m. by John Webster, J. P., Mar. 25, 1749.

" Mary, and Thomas Lillibridge, Jun., Dec. 12, 1754.

" Sarah, and Joseph Tefft, Jun., July 17, 1757.

" Joseph, of Richmond, and Alice Weekes, of Warwick, at Richmond; m. by John Webster, J. P., Apr. 23, 1761.

" Elizabeth, and Thomas Rogers, Jun., Mar. 20, 1763.

" Jeremiah, and Sarah Niles, both of Richmond; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., June 11, 1764.

" John, of Stephen, of Richmond, and Bridget Tripp, of Peregrine, of Exeter; m. by Robert Stanton, J. P., Feb. 14, 1779.

" Presbury, of Richmond, son of Stephen and Elizabeth, and Alice Perry, of Charlestown, dau. of Edward and Deliverance; Feb. 27, 1791.

" Joseph, son of Job, late of Richmond, dec., and Hannah Tillinghast, of Stukely, of Exeter; m. by Elder Thomas Manchester, Nov. 16, 1797.

" Joseph, and Susannah ———, Oct. 8, 1801.

" Elizabeth, and John Greene, Oct. 28, 1802.

" Potter, of Richmond, son of Gideon, and Mary Sunderland, of George, of Exeter; m. by Samuel Holloway, J. P., Mar. 15, 1807.

" Gideon, Jun., and Deborah Barber, of Caleb; m. by Elder Gershom Palmer, Feb. 11, 1810.

" Martha T., and George Kenyon, Nov. 30, 1817.

" Hannah, and Robert Reynolds, Sept. 17, 1820.

" Ruth T., and John T. Sheldon, May 10, 1829.

" Samuel A., and Malinda James, m. by Elder John Gardiner, Oct. 2, 1830.

" Anstis T., and James Ford, May 15, 1838.

Hoxsie Barber, and Mehitable James, both of Richmond; m. by Elder Benedict Johnson, Jan. 1, 1843.
" Mary T., and Robert E. Moore, Nov. 28, 1844.
Hull Samuel, of South Kingstown, and Freelove Thomas, of
" Richmond; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., Sept. 29, 1763.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Hall Isaac, of Elizabeth,	Aug. 22, 1746.
" Abner, "	Dec. 10, 1747.
" Elizabeth, "	June 13, 1749.
" Mary, "	Jan. 30, 1750.
" Josiah, "	Aug. 22, 1752.
Harrington William, of William and Sarah,	Mar. 15, 1772.
" Benjamin, " "	Oct. 4, 1773.
" John, " "	Aug. 19, 1775.
" Ezekiel, " "	July 23, 1777.
" Stephen, " "	May 18, 1779.
" Mary, " "	Mar. 12, 1781.
" Anna, " "	Feb. 27, 1783.
Hathaway William, of Zephaniah and Desire,	July 24, 1759.
Hoxsie Joseph, of Joseph and Deborah,	May 15, 1729.
" Job, " "	May 21, 1731.
" Mary, " "	Sept. 19, 1733.
" Jeremiah, " "	Nov. 8, 1735.
" John, " "	Jan. 22, 1737.
" Thomas, " "	May 25, 1740.
" Samuel, " "	Dec. 25, 1742.
" Simeon, " "	July 31, 1745.
" Elijah, " "	Oct. 4, 1748.
" Joseph, died, " "	Apr. 5, 1815.
" Frederick, of Job and Anna,	Nov. 30, 1760.
" Edith, of Barnabas and Elizabeth,	July 31, 1764.
" Stephen, " "	Jan. 16, 1768.
" Enock, " "	July 27, 1769.
" Elizabeth, " "	Apr. 1, 1772.
" Esther, " "	May 21, 1774.

Hoxsie Joseph, of Jeremiah and Sarah, Nov. 28, 1764.
" Simeon, " " Mar. 12, 1767.
" Amie, of Gideon and Jonah, Sept. 3, 1773.
" Susannah, " " Apr. 30, 1781.
" Potter, " " Jan. 12, 1783.
" Hannah, " " Feb. 26, 1785.
" Mary, " " Mar. 27, 1787.
" Gideon, " " Mar. 29, 1789.
" Rouse, " " Apr. 1, 1791.
" Almira, " " May 19, 1793.
" Abigail, " " Aug. 4, 1795.
" Elizabeth, " " Nov. 4, 1797.
" David, " " Apr. 2, 1805.
" Reynolds, Oct. 8, 1774.
" Mary (Tillinghast), his wife, Jan. 21, 1776.
" Hannah Tillinghast, of Reynolds and Mary, May 1, 1797.
" Hannah Tillinghast, of Reynolds and Mary, died Jan. 23, 1849.
" Sarah Tillinghast, of Reynolds and Mary, Mar 10, 1797.
" Clarke " " " Sept. 15, 1800.
" " " " " d. Dec. 7, 1838.
" Reynolds, of Reynolds and Mary, June 30, 1803.
" Samuel Albro, " " Apr. 2, 1806.
" Mary, " " Jan. 14, 1808.
" " " " d. May 3, 1808.
" Joseph Tillinghast, " Apr. 28, 1810.
" " " " " d. May 6, 1840.
" Ruth, " " Apr. 23, 1812.
" Anstis, " " Mar. 26, 1814.
" Mary, " " Mar. 25, 1817.
" Thomas, " " Aug. 13, 1818.
" Elizabeth, of Presbury and Alice, Sept. 9, 1792.
" Stephen, " " June 24, 1795.
" Susannah, " " Jan. 2, 1798.
" Alice, " " Jan. 2, 1800.

Hoxsie Mary, of Presbury and Alice, Aug. 10, 1803.
" Martha, of Joseph and Hannah (1st wife), Sept. 27, 1798.
" Stillman L., of Joseph and Susannah (2d wife), Feb. 12, 1802.
" Simon G., of Joseph and Susannah, Sept. 3. 1803.
" Jonah, " " Feb. 6, 1808.
" Sylvester P., " " Feb. 10, 1810.
" Nathaniel P., " " Apr. 21, 1812.
" Abigail, " " Oct. 30, 1814.
" Stukely T., " " Sept. 6, 1817.
" Sophie Ann, " " Oct. 11, 1819.

I.

MARRIAGES.

Irish Jonathan, and Sarah Bailey, both of Richmond; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., Jan. 27, 1757.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Irish Thankful, of Jonathan and Sarah, Apr. 27, 1757.
" Sarah, " " Oct. 25, 1761.
" Jonathan, " " June 2, 1764.
" Hannah, " " May 13, 1767.

J.

MARRIAGES.

James Elizabeth, and John Tefft, Dec. 26, 1752.
" Patience, and Job Wilcox, Dec. 9, 1756.
" Amos, and Nancy Swan, both of Richmond; m. by John Webster, J. P., Oct. 1, 1758.
" Jonathan, Jun., and Thankful Dye, both of Richmond; m. by John Tefft, J. P., Dec. 7, 1758.
" Benjamin, Jun., and Rhoda Kenyon, both of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., June 23, 1764.

James William and Elizabeth Sabins, both of Richmond; m. by George Webb, J. P., May 14, 1767.
" Ezekiel, of Edward, and Hannah Bailey, of Richard, both of Richmond; m. by Gideon Moshier, J. P., June 3, 1768.
" Sarah, and Clarke Bailey, Mar. 19, 1772.
" Thomas, Jun., of Col. Thomas, and Dorcas Perry, of George, both of Richmond; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, May 30, 1805.
" Sheffield, and Judith Card, both of Richmond; m. by Elder Phineas Palmer, June 28, 1812.
" Caleb B., and Lucy Reynolds, m. by Elder Daniel Greene, May 4, 1823.
" Frances, and Gardiner Kenyon, Nov. 25, 1824.
" Nancy, and Joseph T. Barber, Jan. 27, 1825.
" Malinda, and Samuel A. Hoxsie, Oct. 2, 1830.
" John L., and Mrs. Eliza Kenyon, m. by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Mar. 22, 1841.
" Simeon C., and Mrs. Elizabeth S. Locke, m. by Elder Benedict Johnson, Oct. 3, 1841.
" Mrs. Mary, and George F. Burdick, Aug. 16, 1842.
" Mehitable, and Barber Hoxsie, Jan. 1, 1843.
" Eliza A., and Stephen Champlain, Mar. 10, 1850.

Johnson Ezekiel, of Charlestown, and Mercy Kenyon, of Richmond; m. by John Webster, J. P., Feb. 3, 1754.
" Mercy, and William Kenyon, Sept. 25, 1828.
" Rufus J., and Hildah A. Fenner, m. by Elder Steadman Kenyon, Apr. 10, 1849.
" Kenyon, of Jonathan, and Sally E. Davis, of Preserved; m. by Elder George K. Clarke, Sept. 33, 1849.

Jones, Hannah, and Peter Wilbur, Sept. 25, 1761.

Jordan, Mary A., and William Clarke, Feb. 27, 1840.

(*To be continued.*)

THE STORY OF THE TABLETS.

VII.

CONTRIBUTED BY JAMES L. SHERMAN, ESQ., PROVIDENCE, R. I.

From the North Burial Ground, Providence.

Sacred to the memory of
Mrs. Ann Brown,
The very affectionate Consort of
Mr. Nicholas Brown,
And Daughter of
Mr. John and Mrs. Amey Carter.
She departed this transitory Life June 16, 1798,
aged 28 years, 3 months and 24 days—leaving
two Sons and a Daughter.
If an honorable and happy situation, with the
brightest Prospects; if amiable Manners, Sweetness
of Disposition and the most endearing fulfilment
of relative Duties, could have exempted from
Sickness and Death, she might have lived the
Pride and Joy of her Friends.
But infinite Wisdom has appointed Death
the only way to perfect Happiness!
Cease then—cease to mourn; for her Tears
are wiped away; the Crown of Life is freely
given her, and all who loved her must follow
by a true and living faith, if they wish
to unite in Praising God and the Lamb.

"Why are Friends ravish'd from us? 'Tis to bind,
By lost Affections Ties our Human Hearts,
The thoughts of Death.—Smitten Friends
Are Angels, sent on Errands full of Love."

"And I heard a Voice from Heaven, saying write,
Blessed are the Dead who die in the Lord." Rev.

"For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that
he shall stand at the latter Day upon Earth." Job.

" In thy Presence is Fulness of Joy; at thy right Hand there are Pleasures forevermore " Psalms.

The Grave of
MARY BOWEN BROWN
Second Wife of
Nicholas Brown,
and Daughter of
Benjamin and Huldah Steele
Died December 12, 1836,
in the 67th year of her age.
An excellent wife, of strong judgment,
with great prudence and integrity,
respected and beloved
by all her friends.
She died a humble believer
in the Divine Saviour.

" Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God."

" Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord; yea, saith the spirit, they rest from their labors, and their works do follow them."

O! my Companion, thou hast left me behind!

N. B.

(Silas Tingley, Sc.)

In Memory of
CHARLES POTTER
Who was Born in
Providence, R. I.
June 9, 1788,
And Departed this Life
March 21, 1857.

Sacred to the Memory of
MRS. SARAH BUTLER
Wife of
Mr. Samuel Butler, jun. Merchant,

and Daughter of
Stephen Whipple, Esq. of Smithfield.
She departed this Life
on Monday the 2d Day of
September, A. D. 1811,
in the 50th Year of her Age.
In her Character were combined those
domestic Virtues which give to social
Life a Solace and a Charm.
Regularity and Order presided in her Mansion—
Eligance and Frugality were the Result.
With assiduous Attention she contributed to
the Happiness of her Family, and her
benevolent Heart expanded with
genuine Hospitality, at the approach
of a Friend or Neighbour.
The Poor and Needy were never repulsed
from her door.
Her "House was known to all the vagrant Train"
She "chid their wanderings, but relieved their Pain."
This description is a Record of
affectionate Regret, and a Tribute
of Gratitude justly due to departed
Virtue.

(J. J. Fenner, Sc.)

Beneath this Stone
repose the remains
of
Samuel Butler.
Strength of intellect and soundness
of judgment, allied to purity of
intention, guided his conduct
while in life:
His habits were frugal and temperate:
he was plain and sincere in his manners,
a faithful friend and good neighbour,
an affectionate husband and indulgent
parent.

His occupation was commercial,
prosecuted with diligence, punctuality,
and reputation.
He paid his great court debt on the 11th
day of December 1814,
in the 59th year of his Age.

"Slave to no sect, he took no private road,
But looked through nature up to nature's God."

In respectful remembrance of
SAMUEL BUTLER, ESQ.
who departed this Life on the
29th Day of June A. D. 1814
aged 85 years.
He was born in Edgertown, Massachusetts,
on the 20th of December, 1727,
But early in Life established himself in Providence.
Industry and Enterprise in youth secured to
him Affluence and Ease in declining years—
But the Accession of Wealth excited no
arrogant Claims of Superiority, nor
disturbed the Equanimity of his
Mind.
Eminent as a Merchant, for Integrity and
Talents—conspicuous as a man for
Temperance and Regularity and the
strict Observance of the moral
Duties, he approved himself
the affectionate Husband
and the kind Father.
His Patriotism and conscientious Discharge
of Public Offices, commanded Public
Respect, while the Amenity of his
Disposition engaged Private
Friendship and Affection.
Living in the faith of the Gospel,
he died in the Hope of a blessed
Immortality.

Sacred
to the Memory of
MARY BUTLER,
Relict of
Samuel Butler, Esquire,
and Daughter of
Jethro and Mary Athearn,
of Martha's Vineyard,
Born Sept. 16, 1731, Old-Stile,
and Died Jan. 1, 1819,
in the 88 year of her age.
Safe art thou lodged above these rolling spheres;
The baleful influence of whose giddy dance
Sheds sad vicissitude on all beneath.

Sacred
to the Memory
of
SAMUEL P. BULLARD,
Son of Isaac and Rachel Bullard.
He Died in New Orleans, La.
Feby. 7th 1858,
In His 59th year.

"There is no union here of hearts,
That finds not here an end."

Sacred to the Memory of
MRS. MARY ANN BULLARD,
Wife of Samuel P. Bullard,
And Daughter of William and Ann Burr.
She departed this Life December 2nd,
1824, in the 24th year
of her Age.
Artless in her nature, possessing a reserved and amiable
disposition, a strong and cultivated mind,
affectionate and sincere,
Mary Ann lived in the bosom of her friends.
Subject of a lingering consumption,

which she bore with great patience and fortitude,
in a few months after her marriage
she sweetly passed to immortality,
leaving an affectionate Husband and Relations,
who
while they love to cherish the remembrance of her
exalted virtues, deplore their loss of an endearing
Wife and Associate.

(Tingley, Sc.)

Col. John Pray,
departed this Life July 10, A. D. 1819,
in the 54th Year of his Age.
He was a native of Providence R. I.
and removed in early life, to the State of Georgia,
where he resided for many years.
He was by profession a Planter, but devoted a large share
of his time to public life:
he filled various offices in the State with honor
and reputation to himself, and to the interest and
approbation of his fellow citizens.
He was endowed by nature
with great strength and firmness of mind.
His conduct in public and private life was ever governed
by honour, integrity and virtue;
"His conscience was his monitor—truth and
Justice were his guides."
His friends and relations will long cherish his memory,
with greatful recollections.
This Stone, erected by conjugal affection
is consecrated to the memory of a brother
and affectionate Husband.

Also
to the memory of his Sister Elizabeth
daughter of Capt. Job Pray and Elizabeth his wife,
who died June 6, 1770, aged 5 months
and 7 days.

Erected to the Memory
of
STEPHEN HARRIS,
who was born Dec. 28, 1753,
and died May 26, 1817.

Also,
of HANNAH HARRIS, his wife,
who was born April 9, 1753,
and died Nov. 13, 1780.

Likewise,
ABIGAIL HARRIS, his 2d Wife,
daughter of Benjamin & Abigail
Cushing.
She was born Jan. 3, 1769,
and died Oct. 9, 1841.

(Tingley, Sc.)

Sacred
To the Memory
of
SUMNER WINN BACON,
Son of Thomas & Sarah H. Bacon.
He was born June 9, 1821,
in Liberty County, Georgia.
He departed this life Aug. 17, 1842,
in Providence, R. I.
while a member of the Junior Class
in Brown University.
His memory is precious.
As a Son and Brother
he was ever dutiful and affectionate;
As a Pupil and Associate,
greatly loved.
His many virtues were adorned
by a living faith in Christ,
Destined to find a grave among strangers,
he meekly bowed to the will of God.

Fond hopes
were blighted by his early departure;
but death to him was gain.
Thanks be to God
who giveth the victory.

(S. Tingley & Sons, Sc.)

SOME NOTES UPON THE PERRYS OF THE NARRAGANSETT COUNTRY, RHODE ISLAND.

CONTRIBUTED BY MRS. E. R. SMITH AND COL. T. L. CASEY.

ABOUT the year 1700, two men, John and William Perry, were married in Portsmouth, R. I., to two sisters, Priscilla and Isabel Gatchell. The births of the seven children of John and Priscilla Perry, three sons and four daughters, which occurred between June 21, 1701, and July 1, 1717, are entered in the Portsmouth Town Records.

A little earlier than the advent in the colony of the two Perry's above mentioned, two other men by the name of Perry, namely, Samuel and Benjamin Perry, sons of Edward Perry, of Sandwich, Mass., came into the Colony, and settled in the town of Kings Towne, in the Narragansett Country.

There is no evidence of any relationship between John and William Perry, of Portsmouth, and Samuel and Benjamin of Kings Towne, and, it is believed, the Perry's of the Narragansett Country are descendents exclusively of Samuel[2] and Benjamin,[2] sons of Edward[1] and Mary (Freeman) Perry, of Sandwich, Mass.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL[2] PERRY.

SAMUEL[2] PERRY (Edward[1]), was born in Sandwich, Mass., in 1664, and died July 1716, aged 52. He married, May 9, 1690, Mary Tucker, daughter of Henry and Martha Tucker,

of Dartmouth, Mass. She was born August 16, 1668, and was living in 1725. He may have resided in Sandwich until 1695, in which year he signed receipts in that town for money left him by his father-in-law. He was a freeman of the town of Kings Towne, R. I., as early as August 16, 1696, and was made a freeman of the colony from Kings Towne May 6, 1701. His Homestead and Mill were in that part of Kings Towne now Perryville, South Kingstown. He invested largely in lands, was a partner in the Shannock and Maxon purchases of tracts of land located in what are now the towns of Richmond and Hopkinton, and also bought extensively at Pasquesett in Westerly near the north-east corner of the present town of Charlestown.

His will was dated, Newport, R. I. 4 mo. 16 day, 1716, and was proved in Kings Towne July 16, 1716. The inventory of his personal estate, taken July 11, 1716, amounted to £730, 16s. 7d.

In his will he mentions five children in the following order:

I. James,[3] born probably 1691 ; died 1774.
II. Edward,[3] born probably 1693 ; d. 1716–18, s. p.
III. Samuel,[3] born 1695 ; d. Dec. 21, 1775.
IV. Simeon,[3] born probably 1697 ; d. 1716–18. s. p.
V. Benjamin,[3] born probably 1700 ; d. in 1772.

JAMES[3] PERRY (Samuel,[2] Edward[1]), was born probably in Sandwich in 1691, and lived in South Kingstown. He inherited from his father, who calls him "oldest son," "my homestead and mill containing 146 acres. Also the land purchased of Benedict Arnold containing 170 acres, and two tracts on Shannock Hill containing 58 and 170 acres respectively." He was a Quaker, and married (1) November 11, 1718, Alice Easton, of James of Newport. She died Feb. 7, 1731. He married (2) November 15, 1733, Anna Bennett, of Jonathan of Newport. He was a deputy to the General Assembly from South Kingstown, 1744. His will was proved 1774. Children by first wife, Alice:

I. Mary[4], b. Oct. 25, 1719; m. prob. Oct. 20, 1736, John Potter.
II. James,[4] Jr., b. Oct. 27, 1728.

Children by second wife, Anna:

III. Alice,[4] b. July 20, 1736; m. Sylvester Robinson.
IV. Jonathan,[4] b. Sept. 2, 1738; m. probably as 2nd wife, March 31, 1777, Mercy Potter, and had Alice,[5] who m. Oct. 7, 1802, James Helme, of James.
V. Samuel,[4] b. Feb. 24, 1739; m.—— Niles.

JAMES PERRY, Jr.,[4] (James,[3] Samuel,[2] Edward[1]) was born Oct. 27, 1728, and died 1778. He resided in South Kingstown and took the oath in that town May 5, 1752. Married, probably 1753, Mary——. Had:

I. Mercy,[5] b. Feb. 24, 1754, who m. probably William Peckham, of South Kingstown.
II. Anna,[5] b. March 16, 1756.
III. James,[5] b. May 26, 1758.
IV. William,[5] b. June 19, 1759; m. March 25, 1792, Elizabeth Segar.
V. John,[5] b. July 28, 1760.

EDWARD[3] PERRY (Samuel[2], Edward[1]), was born about 1693, and is called "second son" in his father's will. He was given in this will, "That land I purchased of William Champlain and John Hill at the place called Pasquesett containing 500 acres." Also with his brother Benjamin "a tract of land lying partly on Wood River containing 279 acres, to be divided equally between them."

As two deeds recorded in the Land evidence books of Westerly show that, on Sept. 18, 1718, two years after their father's death, the three brothers, James, Samuel, and Benjamin divided between them the tracts of land which had been left to Edward and Simeon, it is assumed from this and other considerations, that these two sons must have died between the years 1716 and 1718 without issue and intestate.

SAMUEL[3] PERRY (Samuel,[2] Edward[1]), was born 1695, and died in Charlestown, R. I., Dec. 21, 1775. He is styled

"third son" in his father's will by which he was left "land purchased of Samuel Lewis in Lewis' Neck containing 130 acres. Also 50 acres lying East side of son Edward's, and a tract of 120 acres in the Shannock purchase."

June 29, 1720, he was chosen first petty juryman in Westerly, to which town he probably moved during the year 1720. His ear-mark was recorded in Westerly July 11, 1722, and he was admitted a freeman of the town March 6, 1722–3. His lands and residence were near the Eastern boundary of Westerly, the Pettaganscatt Line, and the north-eastern corner of the present town of Charlestown. He was admitted a freeman of the colony from Westerly April 30, 1723, and was a Justice of the Peace in that town as early as May 2, 1731. He was Deputy to the General Assembly from Charlestown 1739, '40, '41, '42, and '46. He took the oath in Charlestown May 5, 1747. He married Susanna Hazard of Stephen and Elizabeth. She was born April 23, 1699, and died June 27, 1756. Had children:

I. Elizabeth,[4] b. Nov. 3, 1719; m. July 4, 1744, Elisha Babcock, of George and Susanna (Potter.)
II. Mary,[4] b. June 10, 1721; m.——Dodge.
III. Samuel, Jr.,[4] b. April 19, 1723; m. Dec. 26, 2 1746, Ann Clarke of Joseph and Sarah (Reynolds) of Richmond. She was b. Oct. 23, 1730. He took the oath in Charlestown, May 5, 1747. He is styled Esq. Oct. 1790, but is not in census of 1774.
IV. Simeon,[4] b. March 31, 1726; died Dec. 2, 1802.
V. Hannah,[4] b. April 13, 1728; m. Dec. 26, 1746, Joseph Clarke, Jr., of Joseph and Sarah (Reynolds), of Richmond. He was b. March 5, 1728.
VI. Edward,[4] b. June 15, 1730; m. Jan. 7, 1759, Deliverance Moore of Exeter, and had 10 children, one of them Alice,[5] who married Presbury Hoxie of Stephen and Elizabeth. He took the oath April 30, 1754, is included in the census of 1774, but finally moved west with his children.
VII. John,[4] b. May 15, 1732; m. Dec. 28, 1756, Maribah Soule, of Portsmouth, R. I. Took oath April 30, 1754, and finally moved out west.
VIII. Alice[4], b. Feb. 25, 1734; m.——Soule.

IX. STEPHEN,[4] b. Jan. 6, 1736; m. (1)——Borden; m. (2) Sarah Whitefield, and had by first wife 5 children, and by 2nd wife 3 children. Was a Deputy to Genl. Assembly for Charlestown, 1773, and is mentioned in census of 1774.

X. SARAH,[4] b. Feb. 16, 1738; m. March, 30, 1757, David Babcock, of David, of South Kingstown.

XI. RUTH,[4] b. Jan, 17, 1740; m. Oct. 7, 1770, as his 2nd wife Edward Perry of Richmond, s. p.

XII. SUSANNA,[4] b March 25, 1742; m. Feb. 10, 1759, Jonathan Babcock, of David, of South Kingstown.

XIII. MARIBAH,[4] b. Aug. 18, 1744; m. Jan. 27, 1773, Jeremiah Peirce, of John, of East Greenwich.

SIMEON[4] PERRY (Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Edward[1]), was born in Westerly, March 31, 1726, and died in Charlestown Dec. 2nd, 1802. He probably settled first in Richmond, and was Town Clerk of that town from June 4, 1751, to August 28, 1754. He was Deputy to the General Assembly from Richmond 1753, and Justice of the Peace in Richmond 1756. He shortly moved into Hopkinton and was Town Clerk of that town from April 4, 1757, to April 1760. He practiced the art of surveying, and was elected "Surveyor" in Hopkinton April 4, 1757. He was the proprietor of Perry's Iron Works on Wood River where he manufactured iron. July, 1776, he was elected Second Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Kings County, but declined the office. March, 1786, he was appointed by the General Assembly upon a committee to revise the laws of the State. He is enumerated as of Hopkinton in the census of 1774. He m. (1) April, 1749, Penelope Kenyon, m. (2) Anna Browning widow of Thomas Browning and daughter of Solomon Hoxie. M. (3) Sarah Congdon widow of John Congdon and daughter of Joseph Hoxie, s. p. M. (4) Hannah Hoxie, daughter of Stephen Hoxie, s. p. Had by first wife:

I. MARY,[5] b. Sept. 18, 1750; m. Jan. 7, 1770, Simeon Babcock of Elisha and Elizabeth (Perry) her first cousin, who was born May 31, 1745.

II. SAMUEL,[5] b. May 1, 1754; m (1) Abby Stanton of Robert of Richmond; m. (2) Penelope Congdon of John and Sarah of Charlestown. She was b. Apr. 5, 1761.

III. Susanna,[5] b. June 17, 1756; m. Augustus J. Lewis of Amos.

IV. Simeon Jr.,[5] b. Sept. 28, 1759, m. (1) Ruth Babcock of Elisha and Elizabeth (Perry) his first cousin. M. (2) Anna Peckham a widow. M. (3) the widow Lydia Hurlbut, sister of his first wife.

V. Penelope[5], b. May 11, 1762; m. Elizabeth Kenyon of Samuel.

By second wife:

VI. Thomas,[5] b. Dec. 7, 1776, d. March 26, 1826; m. Nov. 11, 1808. Elizabeth Foster of John and Ruth Hoxie of North Stonington, Conn., and had Charles[6], Thomas,[6] and Simeon[6].

VII. Hoxie,[5] b. May 10, 1778; d. Sept. 1. 1866; m. Susanna Cross of Samuel, and had William Hoxie[6].

VIII. Sarah,[5] b. Aug. 17, 1780; d. June 16, 1854, unmarried.

IX. Solomon,[5] b. June 25, 1782; d. Feb. 9, 1826, unmarried.

SIMEON[3] PERRY, (Samuel[2] Edward,[1]) was born about 1697, and died probably between 1716 and 1718, as is stated under head of Edward.[3] He is styled "4th son" in his father's will, and was left by him 100 acres of land lying east of land bequeathed to his son Samuel and purchased of Passaphel Allen. Also 100 acres lying west of highway leading from Samuel Clark's bridge to country road by John Hill's. Also a tract of 120 acres in the "Shannock purchase."

BENJAMIN[3] PERRY (Samuel,[2] Edward[1]), was styled "Junior" to distinguish him from his uncle Benjamin Perry, who resided in the same town, South Kingstown. He was born probably in 1700, and died in 1772. He is called "youngest son" in his father's will, and was left in it, "100 acres of land south of homestead already bequeathed, being land I purchased of Joseph Hull, Jr. Also the tract of land called the Maple Swamp;" and with his brother Edward, "a tract of land lying partly on Wood River of 279 acres to be divided equally between them." He married, July 10, 1729, Elizbeth Hazard, and resided in South Kingstown until March 1, 1731–2, when he was admitted a freeman in the town of

Westerly, "and desired to be a freeman of the colony." He was made a freeman of the colony from Westerly, October, 1733. He subsequently returned to South Kingstown, and was a freeman of the colony from that town, May 6, 1735. He took the oath in South Kingstown, May 1, 1750. He is not mentioned in the census of 1774, but the family of Elizabeth Perry, of South Kingstown, probably his widow, is given as containing 1 male over 16, and 5 females over 16. Children:

I. BENJAMIN,[4] b. ——; m. Ruth Potter, and is probably the Benjamin Perry who was permitted by the General Assembly, March 9, 1778, to take the test oath, and allowed, Dec., 1778, £9, 12s. 0d. for arresting a noted tory. In 1778, Benjamin Perry, of South Kingstown, had a slave, "Garret Perry," who enlisted in the army, and was valued at £120.

Prob. others, daughters.

FAMILY OF BENJAMIN[2] PERRY.

BENJAMIN[2] PERRY (Edward[1]), was born probably in 1677, and died in 1748 or '49. He moved to Kings Towne, R. I., shortly after his brother Samuel, where he bought land as early as 1702. He was made a freeman of the colony from Kings Towne, May 1, 1716, and his lands and residence were in that part of the town now South Kingstown. He married twice. The name of his first wife is unknown, and it is a family tradition there were no children by the marriage. He married (2,) Oct, 11, 1727, Susanna Barber, of Moses and Susanna (Waite). She was born Oct. 23, 1697. His will was dated Aug. 31, 1748. The first appraisement was made Feb. 13, 1749, and finally closed Aug. 17, 1749. Amount of inventory, £3108, 11s. 5d. His widow Susanna, and son Edward, were to administer the estate. He mentions in the will two sons and two daughters, and made special provision for the care and maintenance of his widow by his sons, and of her maintenance by them during a second widowhood should she marry again and such an event transpire. To Edward he left all his Richmond land, except 100 acres,

" which begin at a pond called Lillibridge Pond, and lying north-west." This 100 acres, with " all my houses and lands in South Kingstown," he gave to his son Freeman. To his daughters he left household goods and money. Had by second wife:

I. BENJAMIN,[3] b. Nov. 7, 1729; d. young.
II. EDWARD,[3] b. March 28, 1731.
III. FREEMAN,[3] b. Jan. 23, 1733.
IV. MARY,[3] b. Nov. 19, 1735; m. Thomas Steadman, of Thomas and Hannah, of South Kingstown. He was b. Oct. 10, 1730.
V. SUSANNA,[3] b. Nov. 19, 1735; m. Daniel Steadman, of Thomas and Hannah, of South Kingstown. He was b. Oct. 10, 1728.

EDWARD[3] PERRY (Benjamin,[2] Edward[1]), was born March 28, 1731, and died in 1798. He married (1) Dorcas Gardner, probably of Nicholas, Jr., and Mary (Eldred), who was born May 27, (1732?). Married (2), October 7, 1770, Ruth Perry, of Samuel and Susanna (Hazard), who was born Jan. 17, 1740. They had no children. On April 30, 1754, he took the oath in South Kingstown, and shortly after moved into Richmond, from which town he was a Deputy to the General Assembly, 1769, '70, '71, '72, and '78. He was a Justice of the Peace in Richmond as early as 1756, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Kings County, 1780, '81, '82 '83, '84, and '85. He held other responsible offices in his town and in the colony. Feb. 28, 1774, was on the Committee of Correspondence in Richmond concerning the tax on tea. April 17, 1777, was President of the Town Council in Richmond. From 1779 to 1780, was Clerk of the Superior Court of Judicature. During the Revolutionary War he was appointed, on several occasions, to pay bounties, receive recruits, and collect continental loans. His last public service seems to have been in October, 1787, when he was on a committee to appraise certain property. Had by first wife:

I. BENJAMIN,[4] b. ——; d. ——; m. perhaps, Dec. 19, 1779, Alice Sewell, and had 5 children: 1 son, Benjamin,[5] and four daughters. He lived and died in Richmond upon lands left him by his father.

II. GEORGE,[4] b. ——; d. in 1817; m. ——, and has six children: 2 sons, Robert[5] and George E.,[5] and 4 daughters. He lived and died in Richmond upon the homestead left him by his father.

FREEMAN[3] PERRY (Benjamin,[2] Edward[1]), was born Jan. 23, 1733, and died October 15, 1813. He married, probably in 1755, Mercy Hazard, of Oliver and Elizabeth (Raymond). He took the oath in South Kingstown, April 30, 1754. He was actively engaged in public offices, 1767, '77, '79, '80, '81. Was for many years President of the Town Council of South Kingstown, and was elected Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Washington county, 1787, '88, '89, '90, '91, and for about 15 years after. He resided upon the homestead in South Kingstown left by his father, and died honored and respected by his entire community. Had children:

I. JOSHUA,[4] b. —, 1756; d. Nov., 1802; m. Oct. 17, 1780, Mary Peckham, who d. Sept., 1803. He was a surgeon in Col. Church's Battalion, Feb. 1781. Had issue, four daughters.

II. OLIVER HAZARD,[4] b. ——. Lost at sea about 1783, s. p.

III. CHRISTOPHERS RAYMOND,[4] b. Dec. 4, 1761; d. June 4, 1818.

IV. ELIZABETH R.,[4] b. ——; m. Dec. 20, 1782, Stephen Champlain, of Stephen and Dinah. He was b. Aug. 3, 1763.

V. MARY,[4] b. ——; d. ——, aged 20, unmarried.

VI. SUSAN,[4] b. ——; m. 1784, Elisha Watson Jr., as his 2nd wife.

VII. GEORGE HAZARD,[4] b. ——; m. ——, Abigail Cheesbrough, and had five sons, George Hagard,[5] John,[5] Freeman,[5] Harry,[5] and Gideon Babcock,[5] and one daughter.

CHRISTOPHERS RAYMOND[4] PERRY (Freeman,[3] Benjamin,[2] Edward[1]), was born Dec. 4, 1761, and died June 4, 1818. He married, August, 1784, Sarah Wallace Alexander. He was a sea captain, and served with distinction during the Revolutionary War upon armed vessels fitted out in the colonies. He was appointed a Captain in the United States Navy to command the frigate "General Greene," June 7,

1798, and was commissioned a Captain, March 1, 1799, to rank from the first named date. He was discharged under the Peace Establishment Act of April 3, 1801, and was subsequently Collector of Internal Revenue for Newport, Bristol, etc., in Rhode Island. Had:

I. Oliver Hazard,[5] b. Aug. 23, 1785; d. Aug. 23, 1819.

II. Raymond Henry Jones,[5] b. Feb. 11, 1789; d. March 12, 1826; m. May 16, 1814, Mary Ann DeWolf, of James, of Bristol. She m. (2) Oct. 4, 1826, Gen. W. H. Sumner, of Mass. He was a Lieutenant in the U. S. Navy, and had issue, 2 sons, James DeWolf,[6] Alexander,[6] and one daughter.

III. Sarah Wallace,[5] b. April 28, 1791; d. Jan. 1851, unmarried.

IV. Matthew Calbraith,[5] b. April 10, 1794; d. March 4, 1858; m. Dec. 24, 1814, Jane Slidell, of John, of New York. He was a Commodore in the U. S. Navy, and a most distinguished officer. He had issue, 4 sons, John Slidell,[6] Matthew C.,[6] Oliver H.,[6] William F.,[6] and six daughters.

V. Anna Maria,[5] b. Nov. 10, 1797: d. Dec. 7, 1856; m. July, 1815, Commodore Geo. W. Rogers, U. S. N.

VI. Jane Tweedy,[5] b. Dec. 15, 1799; d. July, 1875; m. Dec. 15, 1819, Dr. William Butler, surgeon, U. S. Navy.

VII. James Alexander,[5] b. June 26, 1801; was a Lieutenant in the U. S. Navy, and was drowned in the harbor of Valparaiso, March 9, 1822.

VIII. Nathaniel Hazard,[5] b. Nov. 27, 1802; m.——, Lucretia Mumford Thatcher, of New London, Conn. Was a Purser in the U. S. Navy. Had issue, one son, Alexander James.[6]

OLIVER HAZARD[5] PERRY (Christophers Raymond,[4] Freeman,[3] Benjamin,[2] Edward[1]), was born August 23, 1785, and died August 23, 1819. He married, May 5, 1811, Elizabeth Champlain Mason. He was a Commodore in the U. S. Navy, and the Commander in the victory upon Lake Erie over the British naval forces during the war of 1812–14. Had children:

I. Christopher Grant Champlain,[6] b. April 2, 1812; m. May 31, 1838, Fanny Sergeant, of Philadelphia, Pa.

II. Oliver Hazard,[6] b. Feb. 23, 1813; d. March 4, 1814.

III. Oliver Hazard,[6] b. Feb. 23, 1815; d. Aug. 30, 1878; m. (1) Sept. 24, 1837, Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Hon. Kidder Randolph. She d. Aug. 3. 1847; m. (2) March 3, 1849, Mary Ann Moseley, of Newburyport, Mass.; was a Lieutenant in the U. S. Navy, and resigned July 23, 1849.

IV. Christophers Raymond,[6] b. June 29, 1816; d. Oct 8, 1848. Graduated at the U. S. Military Academy and entered U. S. Army, s. p.

V. Elizabeth Mason,[6] b. Sept. 15, 1819; m. Nov. 2, 1841, Rev. Francis Vinton, D. D.

These notes, imperfect in many particulars, are presented as a basis upon which it is hoped others, more familiar with the family genealogies, will build and contribute to the Register items, either in addition, or correction of what has been submitted.

We trust that the above excellent suggestion will be carried out by our readers, and that they will contribute additional items on this interesting subject to future numbers of the Register.—The Editor.

The "Cat" in Rhode Island.—The following letter has been received by Ex-Governor Dyer in regard to the punishment by whipping in the State:

My Dear Sir—I feel very thankful to you for your great kindness in sending me a copy of the "Rhode Island Census." It is very interesting to me. I have examined a large part of it.

On page 47 it is stated that one person was whipped in 1814, and another in 1827, on the "State House Parade." I do not understand this. Between 1816 and 1820 I attended school in the Brick School House near the Friends' Meeting House, and from my seat in the school house I must have seen as many as twenty persons whipped with the "cat o' nine tails," certainly as many as five in each of those four years.

With many thanks for your goodness in sending the valuable pamphlets to me, I remain, my dear sir, very respectfully your friend and servant, Edward A. Park.

Andover, Mass., July 30, 1886.

To Ex-Governor Elisha Dyer, Providence, R. I.

THE FRENCH SPOLIATION CLAIMS.

CONTRIBUTED BY HON. A. M. EATON, OF PROVIDENCE.

NOTE.—In our January (1886) number we published an article on the above subject from the pen of the Hon. A. M. Eaton, of Providence. Since which Mr. Eaton has come upon the following information on the subject, which we now present to the reader.—EDITOR.

THE report of Messrs. Broadhead and Tuck (*49th Congress, 1st Ex. Doc. No. 30, Senate*) concerning evidence on file in France relating to French spoliations, and the report of Mr. Tuck (*49th Congress, Ex. Doc. 194, House of Representatives*) concerning the same kind of evidence on file in the West India Islands, have been published and furnish us with additional proof. It is unfortunate that these reports do not set forth more fully precisely what proof there is. In many instances they only disclose the fact that there is further proof there, thus making it necessary for us to write to the U. S. Consul to forward us copies thereof. This costs both time and money, and when obtained we may find the additional information is of no importance, or is insufficient. In consequence of the additional information thus obtained the State Department has published a revised list of evidence on file in Washington relating to these losses (*49th Cong. 1st session, Ex. Doc. No. 102 Senate*).

Some of you may have seen an article going the rounds of the papers that "Mrs. Samuel L. Vining of St. Louis, has received from Secretary of State Bayard notice that she is about to receive $1,000,000 from the U. S. Treasury, awarded to her by the Court of Claims under the terms of the French Spoliation Bill. Mrs. Vining has prudently retained possession of her claim during all the uncertainty of its ever being paid, and now congratulates herself that she has not disposed of it, as some others have theirs, for what shrewd lawyers were willing to pay."

It would be difficult to embody more errors in the same

number of words. Whoever wrote it was either grossly ignorant or made up the whole article. No one is about to receive any money in settlement of these claims, because Congress has not yet made any appropriation. Only five claims have yet been passed upon by the court, and Mrs. Vining's is not one of them. No claim proves itself. Unless Mrs. Vining and all other claimants present their claims by January next (1887), they will be outlawed under the terms of the act. I do not know that any one has disposed of his claim. Indeed, it is quite certain that no one has, because Congress shows by the act that its intention, in case of assignment, is not to pay more than the claim sold for; consequently they are not bought by speculators. The act directs the Court to make annual report in December to Congress of such claims as it may approve. The Court has made its first report to Congress in December, 1886, upon the five cases heard. The Congress will now decide whether to make an appropriation to pay the claims allowed by the Court. You will see at once that it will not be until a year from next winter that most of these cases will reach Congress for an appropriation.

I spent a week in Washington last May, most of it in connection with the cases before the Court of Claims. The briefs for the claimants and for the government in the cases argued, are both formidable documents of 100 pages each, bristling with law points and references to cases cited, rules of international law, the treaties and decrees, etc., etc. We have also the decision of the Court of Claims, in which they decide, upon demurrer, that the United States is liable for these claims. It remains, therefore, to prove all the facts in each particular individual case. The counsel for the government claimed that there was a state of war between France and the United States, and therefore the captures in question were legal and consequently the United States is not obliged to pay them. I must confess I was struck with the great legal force of this argument while I was in Washington, and I feared the Court

of Claims might sustain this view, as there are two cases reported decided by the Supreme Court of the United States, one by Chief Justice Marshall, in which it was held that there was war at that time between the two countries. But the Court of Claims now decides that the state of war was only partial and not general, the principles of international law recognizing this distinction, and the capture by the French of our merchant vessels was therefore illegal. This country assumed by the treaty of 1800 the legal liabilities of France concerning these captures, and is therefore now held by the Court of Claims bound to pay them. It seems strange that no account of this argument and of the views presented to the Court, and of the decision of the Court, based upon the legal arguments presented, has been published in any of our newspapers. They keep an army of reporters in Washington who report all the society small talk, &c., but they all remain silent when it comes to the proper explanation of a matter like this dependant upon a knowledge of legal principles. The Court of Claims has also decided that the premium of insurance paid constitutes part of the insurer's loss, which he is entitled to recover, and that a petition is properly preferred when made by an administrator of the estate not already administered upon.

Societies and their Doings, Editorial Notes, &c., are necessarily omitted this month, owing to an abundance of other matter which could not well be deferred. The next number will contain the record of the Societies, and Editorial Notes and Queries for six months.

Correction.—Miss Fannie E. Card writes us that after Martha Card, daughter of Enoch, (see bottom of page 148, Oct. 1886), it should read Martha C. Our thanks are due to this lady for calling our attention to the error.

THE
Narragansett Historical Register.

NARRAGANSETT PUB. CO. PUBLISHERS. | *Terms:* $2 *per annum* | JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR.

VOL. V. PROVIDENCE, R. I., December, 1887. No. 4.

SAMUEL HUBBARD, OF NEWPORT,

1610---1689

By Ray Greene Huling A. M.,
New Bedford Mass.

THE Puritan, "says Palfrey," was a Scripturist,– a Scripturist with all his heart, if, as yet, with imperfect intelligence, ... He cherished the scheme of looking to the word of God as his sole and universal directory. . . . . (He) searched the Bible not only for principles and rules, but for mandates, –and when he could find none of these for analogies,– to guide him in precise arrangements of public administration and in the minutest details of individual conduct . . . . . He took the Scriptures as a homogeneous and rounded whole, and scarcely distinguished between the authority of Moses and the authority of Christ."

It is a man of precisely this stamp whose career is traced in the present paper, –a man lacking the learning of the schools,

yet earning the respect of all who knew him; a man of many limitations, but prompt in the use of his few talents whenever duty called. Born in the old world, he aided in the founding of three colonies in the new. His chief claim to recollection by posterity springs from the value of the manuscript journal and letter-book which he left, covering the period from 1641 to 1688, and giving interesting details about life in Newport,– especially about local church history. These Mss. were extant in 1830, but as early as 1852 had been lost. They were seen by Mr. Comer in 1726, and faithfully used by Dr. Backus in 1777, when writing his History of the Baptists. Probably all that was of general value in them has been given publication, but the more minute historical study of the present day would certainly find in them, if they should reappear, much of local and genealogical interest. The present writer has a copy of a note book into which Dr. Backus had transcribed much of the journal and a few of the several hundred letters which he saw, and from the reading of these arose his special interest in this "old beginner," as he styles himself.

To give a bare outline of Samuel Hubbard's life would be to offer a "lenten entertainment." To read the letters of his contained in the note book of a hundred and fifty pages, would be more tedious than profitable. It has been chosen instead to journey with him from his home across the sea, to follow his pilgrimage from town to town, to look with his eyes upon surrounding scenes, and especially to note the steps by which he, like the other planters, wrested comfort and affluence from the savage waste that confronted him, and rose out of the fogs of religious strife and persecution to a purer atmosphere of enlightened liberty of conscience. A tale of this latter sort never lacks interest for a Rhode Island audience.

Does any one object to the prominence thus given to a man

in humble life, to whom public office almost never came, and whose lines of thought were not secular but religious? To him are commended these words of Drake's.*

"However humble may have been the condition of those who fled to New England in its primeval and savage state, to found a land for freedom of thought and action, their names will occupy a proud place in the History which is yet to be written.

And ungrateful must be that descendant of those founders who will not, in some way, aid to rescue their names from oblivion that they may be engraven upon the tablets of enduring annals."

Samuel Hubbard came of a stock most thoroughly Puritan. His father, James Hubbard, was a plain yeoman in the village of Mendelsham, a market town some eighty miles north-west of London in the county of Suffolk. Of his mother Naomi, her son gratefully writes:

"Such was the pleasure of Jehovah towards me, I was born of good parents; my mother brought me up in the fear of the Lord in Mendelsham, in catechising me and in hearing choice ministers."

Samuel was born in 1610, the youngest of seven children. Of his three sisters, one, Rachel, came to New England and reared a family in Connecticut. An older brother Benjamin, also came and was mentioned with the prefix of respect. He was made Clerk of the Writs in Charlestown, and bought lands in Rehoboth, but after a stay of ten years he returned to England and died there a respected country clergyman. A nephew of these, named James, was an early settler at Cambridge, where he left decendants. Thus the family was well represented in the new world.

**The Founders of New England, by Samuel Gardner Drake.*

His grandfathers had lived in perilous times and one of them, if not the other, had been a sufferer in the persecutions under Queen Mary. Thomas Hubbard, the father of James and the grandfather of Samuel, went to his death at the stake rather than recant his Protestantism. It was believed by his grandson that his fate was related in Fox's Book of Martyrs (Book iii, Chap xiv.)under the name of Thomas Higbed. If that belief be correct, as it probably is, the story in brief is as follows.

Thomas Hubbard was a gentleman residing at Hornden–on–the–Hill in Essex, "of good estate and great estimation in that county," and, withal, "zealous and religious in the true service of God." An informer discovered him to Edward Bonner, Bishop of London, who imprisoned him at Colchester and paid him the honor of a visit to convert him. Later he was removed to London, thrice examined at the consistory in St. Paul's, and remaining obdurate was sentenced by the Bishop, "before the Mayor and Sheriffs in the presence of all the people there assembled," to be burned for his heresy. A fortnight later he was "fast bound in a cart" –and brought to his "appointed place of torment,"–the village in which he had lived. There on the 26th of May, 1555, he sealed his faith, says the narrator, shedding his "blood in the most cruel fire to the glory of God and great joy of the godly."

His maternal grandsire, though possessing similar convictions, was more fortunate; yet he too, was the object of suspicion and search. As late as 1682 Mr. Hubbard had in his Newport house a testament printed in 1549, which Thomas Cocke of Ipswich, (England) ,his mother's father, had brought safely through those fiery days by hiding it in his bed-straw. To a man of Mr. Hubbard's turn of mind this volume, with such a history, must have been a priceless treasure. In all probability the testament was a later edition of the translation from the

Greek by Tyndale made in the reign of Henry VIII, "which," says Welsh,* "revised by Coverdale, and edited in 1539 as Cromwell's Bible,and again, in 1540 as Cranmer's Bible, was set up in every English parish church by the very sovereign who had caused the translator to be strangled and burned". To this testament some special authority was attached, it appears, for it was consulted by parties at a considerable distance.†

These details about the ancestry of Samuel Hubbard have not been given without a reason. They tend to show why through all his life his character was so eminently devout. Born in a Puritan home in rural England, he received by inheritance the religious mark which persecution of parents always brands in vivid lettering upon children to the third and fourth generation. This tendency, moreover, was developed and strengthened with deliberate care by a fond mother, and when the growing lad came to years of understanding the very atmosphere about him was charged with theological controversy, not without a mingling of politics. At the age of ten or eleven, as he sat by the hearthside listening to the talk of goodman Hubbard with the neighbors who had dropped in for an evening's chat, he doubtless heard not only the oft told tales of grandsire Hubbard's burning at the stake at Hornden–on–the–Hill, and of grandsir Cocke's narrow escape in his Ipswich home, some fifteen miles away, but, as well, the marvellous account of God's dealings with Brethren Carver and Brewster and the rest. For, says the neighbor, these servants of the Lord have felt constrained to leave their recent home in the Low Countries and, taking their lives in their hands, have sought a new

* *Development of English Literature, by Alfred H. Welsh.*
† *It is probable that this testament is now in the library of Alfred University at Alfred Centre, N. Y.*

refuge among the savages in the wilderness named for the Virgin Queen, far over the sea to the westward. What wonder if the boy early formed a purpose to visit that wonderful region, when his day should come to make a career and fortune for himself?

Until his twenty-third year the young man remained at home in Mendelsham learning and practising, it is probable, the humble trade of a carpenter. By this time news had spread of the more recent settlement under Endicott at the Massachusetts Bay, and of the great company whom Winthrop had led to the shores of a beautiful harbor called Boston. These settlers, ran the story, have from the King a grant of their lands and full permission to govern themselves free from molestation by royal officers or heresy-hunting bishops. Here was a field inviting enough to the martyr's grand-son; and so he took ship for the new world.

In October 1633 he arrived at Salem, having come that month from England, whether directly by way of Boston or by some other route is uncertain.* His brother Benjamin was at Charlestown, and his sister Rachel Brandish with her family was at Salem, the same year. These facts made it probable that a family party of the Hubbards was made up for the voyage to the new world.

Salem was at this time a little community but five years old. It seems to have had less attraction for the young carpenter than the companionship of his friends, for in the very next

* *In the ship Truelove de London, which sailed from that port June* 10, 1635 *for Barbadoes, with numerous passengers, there appears the name "Samvell Hubbard" aged* 16. *This cannot be the subject of this sketch, who by his own statement was born in* 1610 *and came in* 1633.

year he followed his brother and sister Brandish to the younger settlement at Watertown. But before leaving Salem he formed one friendship destined to be to him a life-long source of satisfaction, and, doubtless, to determine in some measure his future career. As he wended his way from time to time to that unfinished building of one story which antedated even the "first meeting house," (now shown as such) at Salem, he often heard the fearless voice of Roger Williams, the energetic young preacher who had recently returned from Plymouth to be, first, the assistant, and, afterwards, the successor of Mr. Skelton; and, quite certainly, he shared in the general sympathy with the radical views proclaimed from that pulpit, which long prevailed in the Church at Salem. His after life proved that he drank in with a hearing ear the "dangerous opinion," "that the magistrate ought not to punish the breach of the first table, otherwise than in such case as did disturb the public peace," and esteemed Mr. Williams "an honest, disinterested man and of popular talents in the pulpit." Within a score of years both preacher and hearer were to experience similar changes of opinion on religious matters and upon compulsion were to flee to a similar refuge. And throughout their long lives the acquaintance here formed was preserved and strengthened by correspondence.

Have you ever wondered what the order of exercises was at a meeting in these early days? Gov. Winthrop* describes the proceedings on one such occassion, when he with Mr. Wilson, the pastor of Boston, was spending a sabbath at Plymouth, in October 1632.

"On the Lord's day there was a sacrament which they did partake in; and in the afternoon Mr. Roger Williams (accord-

* *Winthrop's Journal.*

ing to their custom) propounded a question, to which the pastor, Mr. Smith, spoke briefly; then Mr. Williams prophesied; and after, the Governor of Plymouth spoke to the question; after him the elder; then some two or three more of the congregation. Then the elder desired the Governor of Massachusetts and Mr. Wilson to speak to it, which they did. When this was ended, the deacon, Mr. Fuller, put the congregation in mind of their duty of contribution; whereupon the Governor and all the rest went down to the deacon's seat, and put into the box, and then returned."

To Watertown, as has been said, in 1634 the young carpenter turned his steps. And here he seems to have intended to make his permanent home, for in the following year he joined the church, as he says, "by giving an account of my faith." This was not, however, the begining of his conscious experience of religious emotions. That dated back to the days when he sat by his mothers side upon the sabbath day within the room made sacred by the voices of those "choice ministers." Here is his own account of his conversion.

"I was brought by the good hand of my Heavenly Father to see myself a lost one by Mr. Salle of Nettlestead from Daniel fifth Mene etc. Doctrine, That all must be numbered.

Which wrought effectually on me to try myself, being in sore troubles of mind,but borne up by many scriptures, Ex. xv: 2, Matt. xviii: Rev. xiv: 1, –by these and many more I closing therewith, I was much comforted and did believe that that there was no help but only in the Lord Jesus Christ for life and salvation, and hope to stay myself upon my God thro' Ct. Jesus accord'g, to that scripture Isia. l: 10."

It will be noticed how careful he is in every phase of his feeling to square his position by detailed reference to a biblical phrase. We can easily imagine him in the same strain

" giving an account of his faith" before the brethren in Watertown.

Samuel Hubbard had scarcely become established in his second New England home before he found himself in the midst of a social agitation of considerable magnitude. Though the settlers had been but five years on the ground, a movement for removal was in full force. The main reason for this state of things is yet a matter of doubt. Why, so soon after the opening of the country, while the whole region was but sparcely populated, a feverish haste to enter the little known district along the Connecticut should have possessed the people of Dorchester, Watertown, Roxbury and Newtown,(the present Cambridge)is not altogether clear. Like most popular movements, this appears to have sprung from a variety of causes and to have gained strength because of opposition on the part of the ruling element in the colony. There were two grounds of dissatisfaction quite general that may have added permanence to the agitation. The first was the growing tendency of the rulers to mingle civil and religious matters; the second was the fear of attacks from England upon the exposed coast settlements, for sentiments hostile to the welfare of the colony were known to be cherished at court.

The first of Winthrop's company to be set on shore had in 1630 planted themselves on Dorchester neck. The very next year there came to Plymouth and to Boston a Connecticut river sachem, Wahquiniacut, earnestly soliciting settlements along that river and offering as a bounty a full supply of corn and eighty beaver skins annually. His motive, of course, was to secure an alliance with the well-armed Whites against the merciless Pequots, who then were driving the river tribes from their homes. The Plymouth people were ready to unite with those of the Bay in seizing the opportunity, but the gov-

ernment of the stronger colony declined to entertain the proposition. John Oldham, however, the trader afterwards killed by Indians at Block Island, with a few bold spirits from Dorchester traversed the wilderness and brought back such reports of the fertility of the lands along the river as caused the farmers of Mattapan to glance askance at their rocky lots and think strongly of bettering their condition. Nor were the neighboring settlers without similar information and similar longings.

Meanwhile the Dutch had built in June, 1633, their little fort at the House of Good Hope, now Hartford. Past this in the following October had sailed a Plymouth vessel, carrying the frame of a house subsequently erected at Windsor. An English settlement was now begun, and accounts of the attractiveness of the region multiplied. The fur traders rejoiced to find a fresh field to gather peltry. A few, like Ludlow, dissatisfied with the political situation at the Bay, were not unwilling to lead a company to a settlement beyond the immediate influence of the present rulers, where their own ambition might have more gratifying sweep. In Roxbury the influence of Pynchon was thrown heartily toward the scheme. In Watertown there was ill concealed opposition to the Court of Assistants, growing out of a recent refusal of the town to pay a tax levied on all the towns to fortify a single one, Newtown. Only the wisdom of Winthrop had averted a serious collision and quieted the jealousy of illegal taxation. The pastor who had led his flock in the protest of 1632 was again their leader in the project of emigration. At Newtown the purpose to remove had been vigorous and definite from the outset. In May 1634 the Newtown people applied to the General Court for permission "to look out either for enlargement or removal," and the request not being fully understood

was agreed to. In the following September the purpose was avowed, "to remove to Connecticut." At once great opposition was developed and steps were taken which resulted in an apparent abandonment of the plan. The chief lay mover in the matter, John Haynes, was even elected Governor. But the next spring renewed the agitation and saw permission obtained. Straggling parties from Watertown had already gone to Wethersfield and in the fall of 1635 a party of sixty from Dorchester, including women and children, wearily plodded through the woods, driving their cattle with them, and tried to spend the winter at Windsor, but most of them suffered miserably till one way or another they struggled back to Massachusetts Bay. Nothing disheartened, in June 1636 the Newtown church, led by Hooker and Stone their pastor and assistant, sold out to a company of newly arrived settlers their immovable property, and started upon their westward journey. A hundred in number, of all ages and both sexes, with their lowing herds before them, they slowly covered the hundred miles and founded Hartford. In the same summer the church of Dorchester reoccupied the site at Windsor and the Watertown church enlarged the little company at Wethersfield.

In this emigration the young carpenter from Mendelsham was swept along, but curiously enough he appears first, not among the Watertown people at Wethersfield, but at Windsor. How was this? There is no trouble in explaining the fact if we remember that Hubbard was then not quite twenty-five, and that the Windsor emigration included persons of both sexes. It was a fair member of the Dorchester church, we see, that had led the young man to this region.

"Tase Cooper "came to Dorchester June 9,1634 and united with the church there seven weeks later. Both she and Samuel Hubbard went to Windsor in the following year,

probably in that ill-starred company of sixty who spent their autumn upon the journey and found the river frozen on their arrival. They appear to have been among the number who clung to the infant settlement, for on Jan. 4, 1636 (probably 1636–7) they were married at Windsor by Mr. Ludlow.

Of the parentage of Tase Cooper, I have been able to find no trace. She had a brother John who lived in London in 1677 and in 1680, and also a brother Robert who writes from Yarmouth in 1644, highly praising New England as a place of residence. There were others of the same family name on the Connecticut River at this period, but none from Dorchester and none with whom she can be connected. From whatever source she came, she proved a noble woman and a faithful wife. Through the long years of their life together she constantly appears as a worthy help-meet, courageous, resolute and ready, frequently a little in advance of her husband in the settlement of any question of religion, her woman's intuition marking out more rapidly the path which his logical reasoning finally compelled him to traverse. As to her name in full, we can only conjecture. Mr. Hubbard appears to have written it "Tase" without exception; later writers have agreed upon "Tacy". Was it an abbreviation of Anastasia?

The newly married pair soon fixed their residence at Wethersfield, probably led thither by the fact that the bridegroom's sister Rachel with her husband John Brandish and five children had come from Watertown to settle there. They found the little colony in feeble straits. In all three of the towns there were about eight hundred souls including two hundred adult men. Between the Hudson on the west and Narragansett Bay on the east dwelt Indian tribes that if united, could have brought upon them four or five thousand warriors. The fiercest of these savages the Pequots, who

had not fewer than a thousand fighting men, were already in hostility. Wethersfield itself had been attacked in the winter of 1636–7 with a loss of nine by death and two by capture. Then in sheer self-defence the little company determined to administer to their merciless foes a lesson not to be forgotten. Though not far from starvation themselves, they equipped and victualed ninety men from the three towns, more than a third of their whole number, and sent them upon the expedition under Capt.Mason which obliterated the Pequot nation and gave the land rest for forty years. Their first summer had been occupied in breaking roads and building habitations. If in that autumn of 1635 there were, as Winthrop says, only thirty ploughs in Massachusetts, there could have been but half a dozen in Connecticut. In the following winter their cattle suffered greatly from food and shelter, and provisions bore an enormous price; hunting and fishing, moreover, were exceedingly dangerous since the savages were ever hanging about the neighborhood. Thus stood matters when this pair began their married life. During the campaign, successful as it proved, evils were accumulating. There were few men to raise provisions. Wrote Ludlow at Windsor to Pynchon at Springfield, May 17, 1637.

"Our plantations are so gleaned by that small fleet we sent out, that those that remain are not able to supply our watches, which are day and night, that our people are scarce able to stand upon their legs. And for planting, we are in like condition with you. What we plaint is before our doors; little anywhere else."

Meanwhile a debt was incurred for war expenses leading to an onerous tax, and at the same time the towns must keep themselves supplied with military stores and each settler must see to his arms and ammunition. Such were the conditions of

life, both at Windsor and at Wethersfield, when the Hubbards began their house-keeping.

The church at Wethersfield at this time had no settled pastor, and had got into contentions and animosities which extended to the inhabitants not church members. In consequence there was already considerable disposition toward another removal. The church seems to have had but seven members and these were divided three against four, the ratio perhaps indicating the relative strength of the factions in the community. The three included the officers, who, claiming to be the church, insisted on the right of remaining,and urged that the others should depart in the interest of peace. The four claimed that numbering a majority they had the right to stay and constitute the church. With the small company who did conclude to remove went Samuel and Tase Hubbard, and their little one of six months, whom they were soon to lay away under the sod of their new home.

Northward went the little band to the beautiful site upon which the Roxbury settlers had planted their recent settlement. Everything here, as on the river banks below, was still new on that Mayday in 1639 when the Wethersfield party arrived It was yet a time of beginnings at Springfield.

The records extant give little trace of the years spent by Mr. Hubbard here. We know that soon a little church was gathered containing four men besides himself, and that not long after his wife was added to the number. Here were born to them those three girls, Ruth, Rachel, and Bethiah, who were to become the ancestors of all the Burdicks and Langworthys, and many of the Clarkes, of Rhode Island. Here, too, was given to them, and quickly snatched away, a son. Full of daily cares, of struggles and deprivations must these days have been, but this couple were not given to complaining. In due time the wilderness was to blossom as the rose.

Mr. Hubbard's stay at Springfield covered eight years. In the interval, the sister Rachel whom he had followed from Salem to Watertown and thence to Wethersfield,had lost her husband by death, and having re-married was living in the latest settlement of all, Fairfield. Here on the shore of Long Island Sound, Roger Ludlow had, in 1642, with a few families from Wethersfield planted the outpost of the English colonies on the side of the Dutch. From some cause on the 10th of May, 1647, the Hubbards with their little family and all their belongings departed from Springfield, doubtless by the river, and floated down to begin the founding of still another home,—in Fairfield. What the cause was is not stated in his journal. Perhaps we may divine it a little later. Once arrived at the young settlement, and well settled in the new home, he finds himself confronted with a difficulty discouraging enough, from which he wisely flees, since it is insurmountable.

He shall tell the story in his own plain way.

"God having enlightened both, but mostly my wife into his holy ordinance of baptizing only of visible believers, and (she) being very zealous for it, she was mostly struck at and answered two times publickly; where I was also said to be as bad as she and sore threatened with imprisonment to Hartford jail, if not to renounce it or to remove; that scripture came into our minds, if they persecute you in one place flee to another. And so we did 2 day October, 1648. We went for Rhode Island and arrived there the 12 day. I and my wife upon our manifestation of our faith were baptized by brother Johu Clarke 3 day of November 1648."

From this account, taken in connection with a statement of his made before a court at New London in 1675, we may infer, I think, that Mr. Hubbard and his wife had for some time

before the autumn of 1648, been of the Baptist way of thinking. The statement at New London was made in answer to Mr. Bradstreet,—the minister of that place, who in urging the conviction of certain parties on religious grounds had much to say about "the good way that their fathers had set up." To this, Mr. Hubbard obtaining leave to speak replied.

"You are a young man, but I am an old planter of about forty years, a beginner of Connecticut, and have been persecuted for my conscience from this colony, and I can assure you the old beginners were not for persecution, but we had liberty at first."

In a letter to Gov. Leete, in the year 1682, he reiterated the thought.

"Sir, it seemeth strange to me, an old planter of your colony, one of the first, before Mr. Hooker came there, and then what sweet love, precious love was then; but not long so stood after the Bay persecuted Mr. Williams and others. But they set into that evil way by degrees, I can witness by my own experience; for I was forced to remove for my conscience sake for God's truth. Alas: some of them yt did fly to N. E. now, as the apostle Paul said of himself, was exceeding mad and persecuted their brethren and that with you also."

The natural inference from all this is that the Hubbards had held their variant views about baptism while they were still among the "old beginners," i. e. during their residence at Springfield, and perhaps before they left Wethersfield, but at the first were unmolested by the Connecticut settlers.

Now let us see what had happened during the residence of Mr. Hubbard at Springfield. The agitation for an alliance between the New England colonies, begun by the Connecticut settlers through fear of the Dutch, and strengthened by

the political commotion of the mother country, had been prolonged for some five years. Massachusetts and Connecticut both claimed the settlements at Springfield and Westfield, and until that question could be practically agreed upon the union was delayed. In 1643,the confederacy was definitely established and at a meeting of the Commissioners in 1644 the claim of Massachusetts to the above named towns was sustained. As late, however, as 1649, at a meeting of the Commissioners, the representatives of Connecticut refused to regard the line as settled and claimed authority over Springfield. This goes to show that between 1644 and 1647, the later years of Hubbard's stay in that town, there was an unsettled state of feeling as to which colony had jurisdiction by right, although Massachusetts was asserting jurisdiction in fact, with a probability of ultimate success.

Meanwhile the policy which had driven Roger Williams to Providence, and the followers of Ann Hutchinson to various places of refuge, was not intermitted. Deviations from the Puritan creed were challenged with vigor, and Anabaptists in particular were not left without notice. On Nov. 13, 1644, the General Court of Massachusetts passed an act providing banishment as the penalty for "condemning the baptizing of infants" or propagating such views. Nor was the law a dead letter. The historian William Hubbard tells of a man at Hingham named Thomas Painter, who was tied up and whipped by order of Court the same year, because "having a child born he would not suffer his wife to carry it to be baptized." In 1645 a petition for the repeal of this law was denied by the General Court, and again on May 6, 1646 a petition for the continuance of laws in force against Anabaptists was recorded as granted. About the same month

William Witter of Lynn was troubled with prosecutions for this cause. Now on the supposition that Samuel and Tase Hubbard had embraced Baptist sentiments. in view of the fact that Springfield was held to be within the sweep of the law above referred to, is it not probable that they determined to go into voluntary banishment before force should be applied?

There was evidently in their minds little thought that the "precious love" which was "at the first" among the "old beginners" in Connecticut had already begun to fail. But a year and a half was enough to teach them in what quarter alone those who differed from their friends for conscience's sake could find an unfailing refuge.

When in the autumn of 1648 Samuel Hubbard came to Rhode Island to secure the permanent home denied one of his belief in Massachusetts and Connecticut, the colony was entering upon the solving of what Prof. Greene, * calls the fundamental problem of Rhode Island history'—the reconciliation of liberty and law. The experience of a dozen years in local government "had demonstrated the possibility of soul liberty," and had given it "a hold upon the hearts of the people too strong to be shaken." They were now to determine whether it left "the needed strength in the civil organization to bear a government held by the free and voluntary consent of all, or the greater part, of the free inhabitants." The charter obtained by Roger Williams had, after a long delay, been accepted by the freemen of the four towns, and a code of laws conformable thereto had been adopted. "The character of the whole code was just and benevolent, breathing a gentle spirit

* *A Short History of Rhode Island, by George Washington Greene, L L. D.*

of practical Christianity and a calm consciousness of high destinies." It closes thus:—

"These are the lawes that concerne all men, and these are the Penalties for the transgression thereof, which by common consent are Ratified and Established throughout this whole Colonie; and otherwise than thus what is herein forbidden, all men may walk as their consciences perswade them, every one in the name of his God. And lett the Saints of the Most High walk in this Colony, without Molestation, in the name of Jehovah, their God, for Ever and Ever." *

Mr. Hubbard, as we have seen, immediately upon his arrival at Newport became identified with the little Baptist church under the pastorate of John Clarke, then four years old and yet having but fifteen members, of whom nine were males. This was to be his church home for twenty-three years.

Whether he became their deacon or clerk, as has been deemed likely but without direct evidence, is not certain; but there is no doubt that nearly all that is known of the early history of that church was preserved by his pen. To him Mr. Comer refers and all who have since treated the subject. He became the messenger of the church on numerous occasions, and sometimes not without considerable personal risk.

One such visit, made by him on the third summer of his residence on the Island, was in connection with the now famous imprisonment of three Baptists at Boston in 1651.

At Swampscott, then a part of Lynn, there lived in feebleness and blindness William Witter a member of Dr. Clarke's church who had twice been prosecuted for expressing in strong language his views on infant baptism. In his loneliness he requested a visit from the brethren of the church. Mr. Clarke,

* *R. I. Colonial Records, Vol. I.*

himself, Obadiah Holmes and John Crandall were deputed by the church to carry their sympathy to this aged member. They arrived at his house on a Saturday evening July 19th. The next morning they had begun to worship the Lord in their own way, in the presence of four or five strangers, and Mr. Clarke was in the midst of a sermon, when the assembly was broken up and the three from Newport were hurried off to the jail. In the afternoon, against their remonstrance, they were conducted to the meeting house of the town, where Mr. Clarke gave sore offence by declining to join in the service, and though he offered an explanation of his apparently discourteous conduct, he was silenced and all three were returned to the jail. On Tuesday they were taken to Boston.

Nine days later, on the 31st, they had their trial,—"of a kind" says Brooks Adams, * " reserved by priests for heretics."

No jury was impanelled, no indictment was read, no evidence was heard, but the prisoners were reviled by the court as Anabaptists, and when they repudiated the name were asked if they did not deny infant baptism. The argument that followed was cut short by a commitment to await sentence. That afternoon John Cotton exhorted the judges, telling them that the rejection of infant baptism would overthrow the church; that this was a capital crime, and therefore the captives were "foul murtherers." Toward evening the court came in and sentenced them to fines of twenty, thirty and five pounds. Governor Endicott lost his temper, "declared they deserved death and he would have no such trash brought into his jurisdiction," and insinuating that they had influence over weak-minded persons only, dared them to a

* *The Emancipation of Massachusetts, by Brooks Adams.*

discussion with the ministers. This challenge Mr. Clarke promptly accepted, and he earnestly endeavored to bring about the proposed discussion. The magistrates at first seemed to consent, but after some delay denied that the Governor's meaning had been rightly understood. The prisoners were remanded to jail, where they all remained at least a fortnight and perhaps longer. In the interval, they received a loving visit from the representative expressly sent by the church at Newport, Samuel Hubbard, in whose journal is recorded this item:

"I was sent by the church to visit the bretherin who was imprisoned in Boston jayl for witnessing the truth of baptizing believers only, viz, Brother John Clarke, Bro. Obadiah Holmes & Bro. John Crandall, 7 day August, 1651."

The fine of Mr. Clarke was paid, against his will, by friends who feared for his safety. Crandall was admitted to bail, but misinformed as to the time of surrender returned to find that his jailer had paid the bond and he was free. Holmes, however, was left to face his punishment, which was severe. Thirty lashes with a three-thonged whip left him cruelly lacerated in body, but dignified and angelic in spirit. Among those who showed Holmes sympathy on this day, was one John Hazel of Rehoboth, a cousin of Samuel Hubbard's, who had come to Boston to visit the prisoner. He was himself thrown into prison for no offence,but the aid and comfort given to Holmes, and survived but a short time the treatment there received. Mr. Hubbard's letter book had a number of letters that had passed between Hazel and himself.

Under date of October, 1652, Mr. Hubbard records this: "I and my wife had hands laid on us by brother Joseph Tory." This has some interest as showing that the doctrine

of "laying on of hands" was even then attracting some attention in the Newport church. It was four years later, during Mr. Clarke's long absence in England, that some twenty-one members broke away, chiefly, it is supposed, because the old church held "the laying on of hands a matter of indifference." Samuel Hubbard, however, remained with the older church.

The year 1655 finds him numbered among the freemen of the colony. The date of his admission was undoubtedly earlier.

In the autumn of 1657, Mr. Hubbard and his friend Obadiah Holmes went to the Dutch at Gravesend and to Jamaica at Flushing and to Hampstead and Cow Bay, being gone from Oct. 1st, to Nov. 15th. This I suppose to have been a preachiug tour, though, doubtless, Mr. Hubbard was the guest of his nephew, John Brandish, a resident there.

The next allusion to him is somewhat surprising. He appears to have been a small farmer, pursuing also the trade of a carpenter. Yet in the colonial record there is found under date of "May the fowerth, 1664," in the list of colonial officers chosen, the following:

"Larrance Torner, Solicitor; Samuel Hubbard, next."

The office of "General Solicitor" was created by the General Assembly in 1650 and the duties are described as follows:

"It is ordered, that the Solicitor shall prepare all such complaintes (upon which the "Generall Atturney" was to proceed) to the Atturney's hand, not hindering any authority of the Atturnie by oration presented in the Solicitor's absence if he please."

What this means the writer does not pretend to know,save that complaints were to be made out by the Solicitor. This service seems to demand more legal knowledge than Mr. Hubbard's letters show evidence of his possessing. His elec-

tion probably implies that he was known to be an easy writer and was held in high esteem for his good sense. Whether he ever served as General Solicitor is uncertain. Larrance Torner, upon his own petition, was discharged from his office without having served,on the following day. There is no record of Samuel Hubbard's engagement or of any action about the matter until the general election of the following year, when William Dyre was chosen to the office and engaged.

In the beginning of 1665,* or possibly in the previous year,† there had come from London to Newport, Mr. Stephen Mumford. Through his teachings, in March 1665, Tase Hubbard was convinced of her obligatiou to observe the seventh day, instead of the first, as the weekly sabbath. The next month her husband was also covinced, and a littlc later four more of their household and some others joined with them in the observance of Saturday. Not even then did these worshippers break off their connection with Mr. Clarke's church, but for six years longer they were members of that body, and some of them were prominent representatives of the Church upon important occasions.

One of these occasions occurred at Boston in 1668, on this wise.

Certain members of the Charlestown Church of the standing order had come to have grave doubts about infant baptism. Thomas Gould, in particular, for "denying baptism to his (infant) child" was convicted, admonished and given till next term to consider his error; this in October, 1656.

From this time for several years he was subjected to per-

* *Backus' History of the Baptists.*

† *Seventh Day Baptist Memorial, page* 150.

petual annoyance, being repeatedly summoned and admonished by both church and the courts, till in 1665 he withdrew, and with eight others formed a separate church. Thereupon they were excommunicated by the church at Charlestown, and given over to the Magistrates to be crushed. "Passing from one tribunal to another," says Mr. Adams, "the sectaries came before the General Court iu October 1665; such as were freemen were disfranchised, and all were sentenced, upon conviction before a single Magistrate of continued schism, to be imprisoned until further order. The following April they were find four pounds and put in confinement, where they lay till the 11th of September, when the legislature, after a hearing, ordered them to be discharged upon payment of fines and costs."

Persecution, however, aroused sympathy for these men and increased their numbers. So their opponents ordered Gould and his friends, with such others as might be named by the latter, to appear at the meeting house in Boston on the 14th of April. To meet these farmers and mechanics in the disputation, six eminent clergymen were deputed.

The question as stated for discussion was:

"Whether it be justifiable by the word of God for these persons and their company to depart from the communion of these churches, and to set up an assembly here in the way of anabaptistery, and whether such practice is allowable by the government of this jurisdiction."

The church at Newport, hearing of this appointment, sent William Hiscox, Joseph Torrey, and Samuel Hubbard to the assistance of the brethren. The latter speaks of going to Boston on April 7th . It is stated that he kept a record of the proceedings.

Two accounts of this meeting are extant. One, by Cotton Mather, states that while the erring brethren were obstinate, "others were happily established in the right ways of the Lord." Another, a document written by the wife of one of the parties. probably Mrs. Gould, says:

"When they were met, there was a long speech made by one of them, of what vile persons they were and how they acted against the churches and government here, and stood condemned by the court. The others desiring liberty to speak, they would not suffer them, but told them, they stood there as delinquents and ought not to have liberty to speak Two days were spent to little purpose."

It is probable that Mr. Hubbard and his colleagues were able to do little more than to show their sympathy for their troubled friends. On the 27th of May following, Gould, Turner and Farnum were banished under pain of perpetual imprisonment. But they remained and faced their fate. On July 30th, they were committed to prison and kept there a year or more, and then released. Turner was again imprisoned in 1670, and Russell, one of the number, is said to have died in the jail. Eventually the church, which had now removed to Noddle's Island (East Boston), had peace in the enjoyment of their religion. Poor Turner, as Captain, led a company, composed chiefly of "Anabaptist" volunteers, against the Indians in Philip's war and after valiant service in the Connecticut valley, lost his life at the Deerfield falls.

Mr. Hubbard appears to have lingered in Boston for more than a month after the disputation, for we find a letter from him dated Boston, July 6th, 1668, and directed to his cousin John Smith of London, in which there is an interesting personal allusion, as well as some account of the meeting in April.

"Cousin, I this spring having been at Boston upon account of a dispute made shew of, the Governor and Magistrates with and against some of God's ways and ours; who was brought forth to bear testimony for his truth. After several threatenings and imprisonment of some (and whipping of Quakers) as I said, made shew of a dispute to convince them. I was at it, but not joining of them; only their wills was satesfied to proceed against them, that they might not meet public again. If they did, any one magistrate might imprison them, and let 'em out 10 days before the middle of July, in which 10 days they are to be gone out of their colony. Three of the chief of them are to be put in three several prisons.

This was the main of my business and also to see my kindred in the flesh, where I was at my cousin Hannah Brooks's; for so is her name, where I saw a book of your making I never heard of before, which yo gave to my cousin Elizabeth Hubbard; I was much refreshed with it.

I hint how it is with me and mine. Thro' God's great mercy the Lord have given me in this wilderness a good, diligent, careful, painful and very loving wife. We thro' mercy live comfortably, praised be God, as coheirs together of one mind in the Lord, travelling thro' this wilderness to our heavenly Zion, knowing we are pilgrims, as our fathers were, and good portion, being content therewith. A good house, as with us judged, and twenty-five acres of ground fenced in, and four cows which give milk, one young heifer, and three calves, and a very good mare; a trade, a carpenter, and health to follow it, and my wife very dilligent and painful; praised be God. This is my joy and crown. I trust all, both sons-in-law and daughters are in visible order in general;

but in especial manner my son Clarke and my three daughters with my wife and about fourteen walk in the observation of God's holy sanctified seventh day sabbath, with much comfort and liberty, for so we and all ever had and yet have in this colony.

The good Lord give me, poor one, and all, hearts to be faithful and dilligent in the improvement, for his glory, our souls' good and edifying and building up one another in our most holy faith; that while the earth is in flames, in tumults, the potsherds breaking together, we may be awake trimming our lamps. and not to have oil to buy, but be ready to enter with our Lord.

I desire to hear how things [are] with you in your land; for this thirty years and more I have observed (as one said) as the weathercock turns with you, soon after with them in the Massachusetts Bay.

I commit yo all to the God of wisdom to guide you, and to make you willing to do his will, amen.

Samuel Hubbard."

The good house of which he writes was in a locality called by him "Mayford," but more frequently styled by others "Maidford." It lies north of the pond in Middletown and not far from Easton's beach. It was here that Obadiah Holmes also had a tract of land.

Mr. Hubbard's three daughters were now happily married, and the oldest and the youngest with their husbands had gone to join the new settlement at Misquamicut, now Westerly. There was a son at home, bearing his father's name, just coming to manhood but destined to an early death. Back there in Wethersfield was one little grave, and in Springfield were two more, testifying to the hardships and sorrows of

earlier years. But the present days were indeed full of "much comfort and liberty."

The views of Mr. Hubbard and others of Mr. Clarke's church about the sabbath were a matter of frequent conversation and correspondence at this time. Finally the difference between the two parties in the church came to an open rupture. Four keepers of the seventh day went back to the keeping of the first day, so offending Mr. Hubbard and his friends that they withdrew from communion with deserters.

Thereupon a meeting of the church was called and the wounded feelings were so far soothed that church relations remained unchanged for several months. Ultimately, however, the preaching of Mr. Clarke, and especially of Mr. Holmes, became so directed against these views about the sabbath, that earnest replies were evoked, and it became evident, after one especially vigorous discussion, that peace could be reached only by separation. The account of this discussion, prepared by Mr. Comer largely from Mr. Hubbard's papers, it is thought, is highly interesting but too long to be introduced here. Shortly afterward, on the 23d. of December, 1671, five persons withdrew from Mr. Clarke's church and, with two others, formed the first Seventh Day Baptist Church in America. Their names: are William Hiscox, who ultimately became pastor, Stephen Mumford and his wife, Samuel and Tase Hubbard, their daughter, Rachel Langworthy, and Roger Baster.

The church which they established had a long and useful career, and embraced among its members many of the best men of the colony. Its former house of worship is now the building occupied by the Newport Historical Society.

Many of the earliest settlers at Westerly were connected by some tie to this church, and subsequently a church of the

same faith was formed there, which still exists, in the town of Hopkinton. In this latter church the children and grandchildren of Mr. Hubbard were very prominent workers. From it their descendants have carried his faith to the Middle and Western States where it thrives more vigorously then in its earliest American home. The latest statistics of the Seventh Day Baptists assign to them 105 churches and 8797 members.

These years were beginning to add to the sorrows of life for Samuel and Tase Hubbard. On the 20th of January 1670–1, they saw their only son sink into death. Then in the course of the ensuing year, came the dissensions in the church which severed friendships of long standing. Accross the bay in Westerly their two sons-in-law, Robert Burdick and Joseph Clarke, the younger, were settled upon the disputed tract claimed by both Massachusetts and Connecticut, as well as by Rhode Island, under which latter jurisdiction they held their titles. Burdick had already been arrested on his homestead and imprisoned at Boston by reason of adherence to his colony, and Clarke was in a few years to be imprisoned in Hartford jail for a similar reason. A letter of Mr. Hubbard's on Oct. 6, 1672, expresses a more depressed feeling than is observable at any other period of his life. He says:

"Dear breth. pray for us, a poor weak band in a wilderness, beset around with opposites, from the comn. adversary and from quakers, generals, and prophane persons, and most of all from such as have been our familiar acquaintance; but our battles are only in words; praised be God."

In the following February (14th.) he says "Many slanders is laid upon Mr. John Clarke; but I will be sparing."

Whether the allusion is to the church troubles or to something of a political nature, the kindness of the writer's heart

towards one from whom he had been obliged to separate on religious grounds is very marked, and quite unlike the temper of the times.

How his Westerly children were faring is shown by a letter from Ruth Burdick in 1673 (Dec. 7) :

"We are at peace at present, but are in expectation of the officers to come to strain for the ministers wages, wch for our share is 8 s; we hear also of a press for soldier's to go against the Dutch. We fear much whose turn it may be. The Lord help us to cast all our care upon him."

In the year 1674 a movement began which resulted in the formation of the sect of the Rogerenes. In the earlier stages of this movement Mr. Hubbard had a share, but no one was more disturbed by the final result than himself.

Toward the close of this year John and James Rogers of New London were baptized. In the following spring, another brother, Jonathan Rogers, was also baptized and all were added to the Seventh Day church at Newport by a deputation of which Mr. Hubbard was one. Thereupon John Rogers' father-in-law took his wife and children away from him and caused his arrest and commitment to Hartford jail. He was at liberty, however, in the following autumn, and went with others to bring Mr. Hubbard to New London again. At this time the father, James Rogers, with his wife and daughter, was also baptized. Then began further imprisonment of the family for working on Sunday. Still another baptism in November led to continued imprisonment. So matters ran on. Meanwhile one of these sons, named Jonathan, had married a grand-daughter of Mr. Hubbard, Naomi Burdick, and had been excommunicated by the rest of the Rogers family, for not accepting some of their constantly growing vaga-

ries. After many visits to the New London brethren, the Newport church in 1685 "cut them off," excepting Jonathan. The enthusiasts went on to establish themselves independently having, says Mr. Hubbard "declined to Quakerism." They clung to the seventh day, to baptism, and to the communion, but refused to use medicine, denounced hirling preachers and delighted in offensive work upon the sabbath, whereby they had many imprisonments and a few whippings. The sect was kept alive, it would seem, only by persecution, for since that declined it has ceased to exist.

Mr. Hubbard's book contained numerous letters describing the growth of the movement and is the chief source of information about its origin.

The war with Philip, in the year 1675, temporarily broke up the Westerly settlement, so full of interest for Mr. Hubbard, and sent its members to Newport for safety. In November he writes:

"Very sudden and strange changes these times afford in this our age, everywhere, as I hear and now see, in N. E. Gods' hand seems to be streached out against N. England by wars by the natives, and many Englishmen fall at present. But the English is just now going out against them to purpose, as it's reported from the Massachusetts Bay, alias Boston, a 1000 men. The Lord of hosts be with them. This island doth look to oursclves, as yet, by mercy not one slain, blessed be God. . . - . . My wife, and three daughters, who are all here by reason of the Indian war, with their 15 children, desire to remember their christian love to you."

After the war he writes, "My rates for the wars was but 10 shillings or 10, lbs. of wool."

On the coming of peace, the daughters returned to their

Westerly homes, whither Mr. Hubbard often went to visit them, and to rejoice in their growing prosperity, as well as sometimes to lament with them over their troubles from Connecticut inroads.

The summer and autumn of 1677 brought to Mr. Hubbard two peculiar experiences. The first was a wound to his feelings in a very tender spot, a vote of the church declaring that he had not "the gift of prophesying publickly in the church, tho'" says he, "heretofore judged so by those breth'n of the old ch. yea, by most here and encouraged in it." It is plain that a generation had arisen "that knew not Joseph." I apprehend that the occasion was an attempt to have a pastor regularly ordained. Mr. Hiscox was not ordained as late as 1684, and in speaking of a mission to New London in Feb. 1679–80, Mr. Hubbard said "I must say that Bro. Maxson and I had by virtue of church as much power as Bro. Hiscox." Possibly the members of this church at Newport, like the disciples at Corinth, were instituting invidious comparisons between their Paul and their Apollos.

At nearly the same time he was greatly prostrated by "a very sore cough," by reason of which his life was despaired of. From his old friend, Major John Cranston, the Deputy Governor, he received a small vial of spirits which allowed him some sleep but failed to relieve him. Let him tell the rest. "The church meeting by course, the church coming in to see me, I desired of them the ordinance of laying of hand and anointing with oil, saying I had faith in it. Bro. Hiscox and Bro. Gibson gave me this answ'r—for some reasons they could not for present, but wt they could do were very willing & free. So the ch drew into my other room agreeing to seek God's face for me, poor one. The next day

I would have gone to town to give public praise, but was advised not to go," and friends who came expecting to find him dead, beheld him standing and writing.

One of his most regular correspondents in these days was John Thornton of Providence, a member with him of the Newport church, but more recently removed to the northern town. Shortly after his arrival there Mr. Hubbard in a letter to him dated Feb. 9, 1678–9, said.

"Pray remember my respect unto Mr. Roger Williams. I thought to have wrote to him but I have not time now; have me excused to him. I do truly sympathize with him in his great exercise; the good Lord sanctify it to him and to his wife and all his for their soul's advantage."

Again the following November I note a similar remembrance sent to Mr. Williams.

Several of the letters of this period are rich in bits of old time news. Thus one of Feb. 7th 1679–80 to his son-in-law Clarke has the following touch of politics.

"Here is a rumor as Lawrence Turner said to me, of turning the gov'r out (John Cranston) and Walter Clark gov'r, Major Sanford dep &c; and so then the Narraganset or Kings province by itself. William Harris is gone for O England, displeased at our courts act, and will not accept, tho' tendered its said, to be Quenicot agents attorney etc. God can and have Achitophels' council to fall and to hang himself." Gov. Cranston by his death on the 12th. of March — a month later — obviated the necessity of the plan proposed; not Walter Clark but Peleg Sandford was chosen his successor.

From the journey thus mentioned William Harris never returned, but having been captured by a corsair and enslaved was redeemed only to struggle back to London and die.

August 25th. 1680, Mr. Hubbard mentions that his son-in-law "Clarke hath been in Hartford jail and is now a prisoner." The imprisonment and a fine of £ 10. were imposed in consequence of the conflicting claims to the soil about the Pawcatuck river. The fine was subsequently repaid to Clarke by the R. I. Assembly.

On May 14, 1681, he wrote to Isaac Wells of Jamaica, and said:

"As concerning your friends mentioned, Mr.John Clarke died (the) 20 (th) day of April, 1676, Mr. Luker, the 26th day of December, 1676, Mr. Vaughn is ded, elder Tory, my dear brother John Crandall, ... Mr. Smith, W. Weeden, John Salmon, Mr. Edes, several of the church, gov'r Arnold, gov'r Easton, gov'r Coddington, gov'r John Cranston, choice men, are all dead.

In this we get a glimse of his increasing loneliness. The age of three score and ten found him with few of those friends about him who had in 1648 welcomed him to Newport. But as these external sources of consolation were vanishing, his soul appears to have acquired a sweet calmness and serenity, — a rest after the storm and stress of life, which never after deserted him.

Hear him:

"All God's holy ordinances are all good, especially prayer, public, private [and in] families. O sweet rest, refreshing dews, I have had by that ordinance of singing psalms, in private and in public, also."

"God's holy scriptures. his word, is as so many fresh pastures yielding fresh flowers and fresh streams of comfort. Let thee and me labour to get ourselves off from all low things, striving, yea pressing, after holiness."

But twice do I find indication of any tendency to verse in Mr. Hubbard's compositions. On the occasion of his son's death in 1671, he composed some lines and sent them to Roger Williams.

This favor the latter acknowledged in a letter of the year 1672, saying:

"I have herein returned your little, yet great, remembrance of the hand of the Lord to yourself and your son late departed."

At another time Mr. Williams alluded to the same matter in these words.

"At present (to repay your kindness and because you are so studeous) I pray you to request my brother Williams, or my son Providence, or my daught'r Hart, to spare you the sight of a memorial in verse, which I lately writ, in humble thanksgiving unto God, for his great and wonderful deliverance to my son Providence."

The second poetic effusion, to use the term *currente calamo*, occurs in a letter to Gov. Leete of Connecticut, Dec. 20, 1682 from which I will quote:

"Honoured governor, your old friend Mr. Philip Eades, a merchant, a precious man, of a holy, harmless, blameless life, and conversation, I judge faithful in what he practised, tho' short in some of Jehovah's requirm'ts, beloved of all sorts of men; his death was much bewailed. I shall give you a copy of some verses made at his death.

This loss to all, that God thus call
Away from us such men;
Let us therefore, let's God implore;
There's gone, I think, fifteen.
Both churches and town, great is ye sound;

God's rod is upon all,
That here doth dwell; let's then do well,
To do good, let's do all."

In a supplementary note he gives the date of Mr. Eades' death, as Mar. 16, 1681, and explains his *fifteen* thus, "4 governors, 5 church leaders, and 6 choice bretherin of churches." In a later letter to Gov. Leete, he says of Mr. Eades: "This friend of yours and mine, one in office in Oliver's house, was for liberty of conscience, a merchant, a precious man, of a holy life and conversation, beloved of all sorts of men." With a change as to office and occupation, the sentence would be an excellent epitaph for Mr. Hubbard himself.

On May 10, 1683, John Thornton writes to Mr. Hubbard. "Dear brother, thou gavest me an acct. of the death of divers of our ancient friends; since that time the Lord hath arrested by death our ancient and approved friend Mr. Roger Williams, with divers others here."

It is very certain that there were few more sincere mourners for Mr. Williams than that patriarch at "Mayford," who fifty years before had learned from his lips the lesson of soul liberty, and had shared with him persecution for conscience' sake.

In Mr. Hubbard's familiar letters, items grave and gay jostle each other with great freedom. Here are two of Oct. 20, 1683:

"John Clarke is to have Rebecca Hiscox, it's supposed. Old Weaver is ded, near an hundred years old."

Listen to these words in a message to a friend at Boston, on Mar.28,1686:

"Just now I remember what my mother's words were near 70 years ago, that thankfulness for mercys was a coning way

of begging more mercies. Psalm 103:12, 17, 18. And I may say with old Jacob, Gen. 32: 10, that I came over with myself, and God have made me 3 bands. This day I heard God have added one grandchild more to my store, that now I have grand-children 28, great-grand-children 10, son-in-laws 3, great son-in-laws 3 and my 3 daughters now alive; 4 I buried; my all and mine 49." All but three of these were keepers of the seventh day sabbath.

At the close of 1686, he wrote to his friend Thornton thus:

My wife and I counted up this year 1686. My wife a creature 78 years, a convert 62 years, married 50 years, an independent and joined to a church 52 years, a baptist 38 years, a sabbath keeper 21 years. I a creature 76 years, a convert 60 years, an independent and joined to a church 52 years, a baptist 38 years, a sabbath keeper 21 years, ... Oh, praise the Lord, for his goodness endures forever! . . . These may be my last lines unto you; farewell!"

Four months later, to his danghter Clarke he sends these cheering words:

"Oh children, I see good days at hand, let his lift up their hands, their Lord is at hand; then his shall reign on the earth. (Rev. 20: 4.)"

The latest letter from his pen that we can trace bears date May 7 1688. I find one author * assigning the following year, 1689, as that of his death at the age of 79 but on grounds not altogether satisfactory. He certainly had died before 1692. His wife survived him and was present at a church meeting as late as 1697, after which no further trace of her can be found. There is nothing, therefore, to tell the

* *Thomas B. Stillman, in the Seventh Day Baptist Memorial.*

exact dates of their death or the place of their burial.

Thus we have followed this humble career to its close on earth. It could be paralleled, no doubt, in hundreds of other families established in that day of beginnings in New England; but that fact should not lead us to withhold our appreciation of its worth. Happily for us today, good men were then exceedingly common.

The devout spirit, the loyalty to religious convictions, the gratefnl heart toward his God and gentle disposition toward all mankind, — these are qualities we must admire in Samuel Hubbard, even though we rejoice in a broader view of the world, a clearer understanding of biblical interpretation and, perhaps, a keener intelligence, than were granted to him. The denomination of which he was a founder owes to him a heavy debt, and does not hesitate to praise his memory. Let the general public now recognize his virtues, and while reserving for larger minds, like those of Williams and Clarke the more conspicuous places in the Rhode Island temple of fame, let them grant to such as he the recognition which devoted men and worthy citizens may rightfully claim.

APPENDIX.

Samuel Hubbard's Family Record.

SAMUEL HUBBARD, born 1610, Mendelsham, co. Suffolk, Eng.; came to Salem Oct. 1633; Watertown, 1634; Windsor, 1635; Wethersfield, 1636; Springfield, May 10, 1639; Fairfield, May 10, 1647; Newport, Oct. 12, 1648. Freeman, 1655, perhaps before; Elected deputy General Solicitor 1664; died 1689 or after at Newport. Married, Jan.4, 1636–7.

TASE COOPER, born 1608, Eng.; came to Dorchester

June 9, 1634; Windsor, 1635; married there by Mr. Ludlow; died probably at Newport, after 1697.

Children:

i Naomi, b. Nov. 18, 1637 at Wethersfield; d. Nov. 28 1637, do.

ii Naomi, b. Oct. 19, 1638 at Wethersfield; d. May 5, 1643, Springfield.

iii Ruth, b. Jan. 11, 1640, Springfield; d. about 1691, Westerly; m. Nov.2, 1655, Robert Burdick, b. —— d. 1692. Children: i Robert, ii son, iii Hubbard, iv Thomas, v Naomi, vi Ruth, vii Benjamin, viii Samuel, ix Tacy, x Deborah.

iv Rachel, b. Mar. 10, 1642, Springfield, d. ——; m. Nov. 3, 1658, Andrew Langworthy. Children: i Samuel, ii James.

v Samuel, b. Mar. 25, 1644; Springfield; d. soon.

vi Bethiah, b. Dec. 19, 1646, Springfield; d. Apr. 17, 17 07; m. Nov. 16, 1664, Joseph Clarke, b. Apr. 2, 1643; d. Jan. 11, 1727. Children: i Judith, ii Joseph, iii Samuel, iv John, v Bethiah, vi Mary, vii Susanna, viii Thomas, ix William.

vii Samuel, b. Nov. 30, 1649, Newport; d. Jan. 20, 1670-1.

DORR'S ARMY. I have often heard the statement "There was no causalities in the battle of Acots Hill." This is a mistake. The causalities on the Dorr side, were the largest on record; and foot up as follows: Killed, none; Wounded, none; Missing, the entire army.

JAMES ALDRICH. Senator James Aldrich, 1805 to 1808; was from Scituate not Smithfield, as stated in Steeres' Smithfield, page 163. S. H. Allen.

THE GENEALOGY OF UNCAS.

By Richard A. Wheeler, Stonington Conn.

THE genealogy and lineage of Uncas, Sachem of Moheag, beginning at Tamaquawshad, who was grandfather to the said Uncas his father, and so bringing it down to Uncas and his successors, in which is also showed his native right to such lands, with their respective boundaries as are hereafter mentioned:

The above named Tamaquawshad had many relatives which lived above Queenabaug River, and also up the Nipmuck Country, who were never privileged by marriage into the Royal stock, for the said Tamaquawshad had declared to keep the Royal blood within the realm of the Moheags and Pequots. The great-grand-mother of said Uncas was a great Queen, and lived at Moheag; her name was Au-comp-pachauge-sug-gunsh.

His mother's grand-father was the Chief Sachem of the Pequot Country in his time, and lived at Au-cum-bumsk, in the heart of the Country, and was named Nuck-qunt-do-waus.

Uncas, his grand-father, was the sonne of Nuck-qunt-do-waus, above named, and was the Chief Sachem of the Pequot Country, and lived at Au-cum-bumsk above named, and was named Woipequund.

His grand-mother was the daughter of Weesoum, the Chief Sachem of the Narragansetts, and her mother's name was Kesh-ke-choo-walt-ma-kunsh, the chief Sachem's Squaw of

the Moheags. And she was neice to Ahadou, who was the sonne of Nuck-qunt-do-waus, and she was the sister to Aucomppachaug Suggunsh.

Uncas, his father, who was wholly of the Royal blood, his name was Owoneco, and he was the sonne of Woipequund, and the said Woipequund and Uncas, his mother, had both one mother. The said Uncas was called Muk-kum-nup, and her mother before her was called by the same name. Tatobern's father's name was Wo-peg-worrit.

The said Uncas and mother declare that about the time of his father's decease, his said father moved to Totabern, who was then the great Sachem of the Pequots Country, for a match between his eldest sonne and said Tatobern's daughter. The said Tatobern did readily embrace the motion above-said and gave his free consent, alledging that by this connection, they should keep their lands entire from any violation either from neighboring or foreign Indians; but before the consumation of this match the said eldest sonne died, and then, by the determination of the Indian Council both of the Pequots and Moheags, it was concluded and joyntly agreed, that Uncas, the next brother to the deceased, should proceed in the said match, which thing Uncas accepted, and was married to her about ten years before the Pequott warres, and had three children by her, two of which died, Owoneco only surviving.

Further, the said Uncas doth declare, aud looks upon it a thing which may be easily proved from the contract of the great Sachems, viz: his father and the Sachems of the Pequot Country, upon the making of that match above specified, and his right to the Pequot Country was good and unquestionable; who, although she was of the Pequot blood, she neither would, nor did, forsake him in the time of the warre,

and also he himself, though in such affinitie unto the said Pequots, yet his wife and he showing their fidelitie unto the English, himself adventuring for their assits in that warre, that it would look hard to him by this unhappy warre to be deprived of his true and legal right to that country, which, if it shall seem good to my friends the English to my successors so faree as reason shall appear to maintain, it will without doubt be a friendly, though not a costly, requital of my former or later adventuring myselfe in my own person, with the lives of my subjects, for their assistance in offence of the enemies of my good friends the English. I shall thankfully accept it from their hands.

Uncas also declares that his grand-mother and Momohoe's great-grand-mother were own sisters, and that Catheppessit by Worquene and Man-gaw-wammet of Long Island, are both children of the lineage of Nuck-qunt-do-waus, and being of the Royal blood he desires the English would respect them as such.*

* *From the Colony Records of Deeds, Vol. iii page* 312.

THE FIRST NATIONAL CONVENTION, — for the nomination of President, and Vice President, ever held in the United States; was the Anti Masonic Convention, held in Baltimore, in September, 1832; that nominated William Wirt of Maryland, for President; and Amos Elmaker, of Pennslyvania, for Vice President. The caudidates for Electors, for Rhode Island were:

Willitt Carpenter, of North Kingstown; Bates Harris, of Cranston; Thomas Corey, Jr. of Portsmouth; Christopher Spencer, of Warwick. Rhode Island gave this ticket 876 votes.

S. H. Allen.

THE GREAT BATTLE OF THE NARRAGANSETTS. DEC. 19, 1675.

A critical analysis of the various accounts and facts of the event.

By Welcome Arnold Greene, Esq. of Providence.

IT will probably seem to most readers, that the telling of the story of the Great Swamp Fight, must be like the rehearsing of a many times twice told tale.

The fact of the fight and its general result, is of course, well known; but I doubt if many who have not been on the Ground, have any correct idea of the details thereof.

The accounts given of it are, in many respects misleading. The site of the "Fort," (so called) on which the assault was made is spoken of by some Historians, as a "hill" rising in a swamp; by other, and more cautious ones, as "a rising ground." Now in a swamp any land, to be dry, must be "rising," above the water line, and in fact the island on which this "fort" stood, appeared to me, when standing upon it, to rise just about fifteen inches above the Highwater line. In June 1885, a party of six of whom the writer was one, rode through the swamp onto the island, and we could not appreciate just where the wheels left the wet grass at the edge of the swamp and entered on the dry land. Of course an area of three or four acres would not be a dead level, but not one of us estimated the highest part of the island to be more than three feet above highwater level. My own estimate was as stated, about fifteen inches.

Again, the island is spoken of, by the most cautious historians as being strongly fortified. "Strongly," is a relative term, — very relative, — and some bolder, or more careless historians, have gone so far as to make the term include a wall of masonry around it. Others, that the indian fort was palisadoed round and within that was a clay wall.

To speak of a clay wall on the island seems to one standing upon it an absurdity. There is no clay on the island. It is a mile through an almost impassable swamp to the nearest dry land, and there is no clay bed known to exist for miles around. To suppose that the Narraganset indians dug that clay miles away, and "packed" it on their backs across that swamp in order to make that clay wall, requires an estimation of indian character that is based purely on the imagination. Again how long would a clay wall, (it is not spoken of as a bank, but wall.) last? It is not claimed that the clay was baked, and unbaked clay in this climate would melt down like snow before the first hard south east rain.

To correct these and many similar errors in details, I propose to spend a few moments in telling simply what was the condition of the fort, and what took place around and in it, on Sunday, December 19th, 1675; between one and five o'clock in the afternoon.

It was bitter cold. The swamp was frozen, and the thick ice made the water an aid instead of an hindrance to an attacking party. A north east wind was blowing and the fine fierce snow of a "zero snow-storm," was beating down from heaven.

On the island, — which is irregular in form and covers perhaps three and a half acres, — about five hundred wigwams mostly of the smaller indian style, of about fourteen

feet in diameter. It will be seen that these alone covered two and one quarter acres of the space, and left only an acre and a quarter for defensive works and fighting space.

Around this village was a line of "palisadoes," which consisted of stakes driven into the ground, and outside of that for a space of about a rod, was piled up fallen trees and brush making a sort of chiveaux de frieze.

The Massachusetts men claim that outside of the fort the Indians had "block houses" and "flankers." We do not think that these "block houses" and "flankers," are so purely imaginary as the description of the fort by one writer, who says that on a high island in the swamp the indians had erected a fort of masonry surrounded by a moat, but warn all hearers to reflect that the term block house, may apply to a building no larger than a dog kennel, and that of a flanker, to a rail fence.

It is evident that NO fortification of any account, besides the palisadoes and brush fence, existing from the simple fact that the erections already described have covered nearly all the land on the island and to have any extensive block houses, they would have to be built out over the water. Probably the so called Block Houses, were indian wigwams built a little heavier than usual and looped holed at the sides.

It is a misnomer to call the affair a fort in any sence. It was simply a densely crowded Indian Village, with a line of fence and brush around it. Had this line of fence and brush extended all round the village, it would have been an ample protection for the purpose of indian warfare, but it did not. At the north east corner there was a large gap; where neither palisades, nor "hedge," or abatis, had been placed; and where the only protection was a long tree with one end resting on the work at each side of the gap, and the upper side about

five feet from the ground. Assailants might creep under or leap over this tree. This formed the "weak spot," in the fortification and here the attack was made. But for the bitter coldness of the weather even this spot would have been unassailable, owing to the depth of the water in front of it; but, in this weather the water was covered by ice as firm and hard as a pavement.

In ordinary weather the only approach to the village, was by a long fallen tree forming a bridge over a peice of water on which the approachers must travel in single file and which would be raked by the guns or arrows, or guns and arrows of the defenders. Many writers speak as if such was the case at this time and this was the tree over which the whites charged, but that understanding is a mistaken one. The tree over (and under) which they charged, was the tree at the gap.

Inside the huts or wigwams were stored "great piles of meat and heaps of corn, the ground not admitting burial of their store.

In this village were gathered a large number of Indian women, children and old men; and some warriors.

The story of the captors to the eflect that there were thirty-five hundred fighting men, fighting against them may be dismissed with the remark that the island; if there were no erections on it, is not large enough for that number of men to act effectively on. With the buildings on it as described and the large number of women and children known to be there, — three hundred, — would seem to be a large estimate of the number of fighting men.

It is true that Captain Oliver says that "By the best intelligence we killed three hundred fighting men, and took say three hundred and fifty, and above three hundred women

and children;" but probably the difference between his estimate, and the one we adopt is mainly due to the difference in meaning given to the term "fighting men." In Captain Olivers estimate all capable of bearing arms were "fighting men," and they probably did fight.

From the northward the firm land projects into the swamp to within a distance of about a mile from the island. It was known that the Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut troops, (joined by volunteers from this colony) were in the neighborhood and that if an attack were made on the fort it would be probaby from the northern side; hence a body of warriors were in the woods at the edge of the swamp in that direction as a sort of Picket guard.

Since before the break of day an army composed of nearly 550 Massachusetts troops, 315 Connecticut white troops with 150 indians, 158 Plymouth troops and an unknown number of volunteers from Rhode Island and Providence Plantations had been marching from the eastward to attack the Indians.

At about one o'clock P. M. the army came upon the outlying pickets of the Narragansetts in the woods to the northward of the "fort." The Massachusetts regiment was leading in the march, the Plymouth next and the Connecticut troops bringing up the rear. Of the Massachusetts troops those under Captains Mosely and Davenport leading the van came first upon the indians and immediately opened fire upon them. The indians returned the fire by an ineffectual volley and immediately fled into the swamp, closely pursued by the foremost companies, they reached the island until onto which they hastely fled,

The whites pursued so closely that they were led straight to the pass, over the fallen tree, admitting entrance by single file only, used by the indians.

Fortunately for themselves the whites did not assail at this point but recoiled before the fortifications; as new troops came up they formed to the eastward, and discovered the gap in the line of fortification above mentioned.

The Companies of Captains Davenport and Johnson came first to this place, marching over the frozen water, and immediately charged over and under the tree trunk, into the village.

Captain Johnson fell dead at the tree and Davenport a little within the enclosure. Their men were met with so fierce a fire that they were forced to retire out of the indian lines, and fall upon their faces, "to avoid the fury of the musketry till it should somewhat abate." Captains Mosely and Gardner with their companies came to the assistance of these two assailing companies, and were met with a similar reception. They maintained a bush fight, till the men who had fallen "upon their faces," had a chance to creep away unharmed.

The honors so far were even. The whites were now behind the trees in the swamp, the indians behind the works on the island and remained firing at will, and putting in a shot when and where they thought that it would do the most good.

After this "business" had been kept up for a time Major Appleton with his own and Captain Olivers' men came to their assistance, massed the entire force in a storming column and inspiring their men by a cry that the indians were running, made an impetuous assault. They carried the entrance again, drove the indians from one of the "flankers," but could not advance any further. The indians from a "block house," commanding the entrance kept them from and at bay in that direction, others fighting from the shelter of wigwams kept them from advancing laterally beyond the "flanker,"

In the meantime the General – Josiah Winslow, Governor of Plymouth Colony; holding the Plymouth forces in reserve, pushed forward the Connecticut troops. They pressed onward and joined the troops in the gap.

As to tbe next steps in the battle accounts vary. Some represent the indians rallied, and drove the English a second time entirely out of the lines, while others maintain that after the whites gained the second foothold across the trec in the gap they never gave it up.

However this may be it is certain that fighting was kept up in and around this place for hours; but this fighting was not the fighting of modern warfare, nor was it, as it is by many supposed to have been, like that of a storming party at a breach, hand to hand. Every man on each side found cover as best he could aud fired at the enemy when he thought he could do so to best advantage. That it was mere bush fighting is shown by the extent of the losses. Here were nearly a thousand men fighting on a comparative small space. (The gap could not have been more than eighty feet wide) for hours against an enemy of unknown numbers and yet the number of dead on the part of the whites at the end of the battle was EIGHT. Twelve more were mortally wounded, so that in the fearfully cold atmosphere to which they were subjected they died before the army left the ground whither their deaths resulted from exposure, want of surgical care, or from their wounds being necessarily mortal can never be known.

These thousand men were not all fighting at the same time. As supporting troops came up the others as they became tired retired to a place of rest and safty. Finally it became necessary to bring the reserved Plymouth troops into

the fight and the whole army had been involved in a life and death struggle.

There was every prospect that the whites would be defeated. They would have been but for the idea that occurred to some one of them to fire the enemies works. The brush fence that was outside the palisides was mainly of cedar and junipers which would burn like tinder. The wigwams within were of the usual Narragansett make, frame works of poles covered with heavy mats of woven sedge and almost equally inflamable. The block houses, if they were of wood, which is doubtful, would catch fire from their inflamable surroundings. The wind was blowing fiercely from the north-east. The whites were attacking the north-east corner of the inclosure. The wigwams were so dencely crowded together that in that fierce gale if a fire started in one of them, no effort could prevent its spreading to all those to leeward of it.

About four o'clock the fire was applied.

The flames leaped madly from wigwam to wigwam. The indians who were sick or unable to fly perished miserably in their homes; those able to move fled wildly before the flames out under the wintry sky, while the CHRISTIAN white men amused them-selves in shooting them down in cold blood from their safe position on the wind-ward side of the flames. It was no longer a fight. It was a slaughter.

It is estimated that besides those who perished in the fort — five hundred women and children perished during that fearful freezing night — Homeless, fireless, foodless, on that frozen Narraganset swamp.

Think of it christian men and women!

Think of the children of tender years; the babes at the breast; the mothers who robbed them-selves of their robes in the vain hope that the lives of their suffering children might

be thereby prolonged; all exposed in that zero weather to the cold granular snow that smote like flints upon their quivering flesh?

Think of that phase of it when you hear this massacre denominated, as it lately has been; by a high Massachusetts authority, "one of the most glorious victories ever achieved in our history.

I have called it a MASSACRE. The term may sound harsh but the facts bear it out.

Of the eleven hundred men of the attacking party, who were all fighting more or less for three hours; and who were more exposed than the defenders, so that their loss would naturally be greatest. The number of men actually killed in the combat was EIGHT.

Call the loss of the indians in the battle double that of the whites, (it would be more likely to be one half,) and we have sixteen slain in the battle.

Now take the actual number of indians killed that day.

The different accounts vary, being from two to seven hundred, but Captain Oliver writing after the different accounts had been received and collated states, "By the best intelligence we killed 300 fighting men." Nineteen-twentieths of them must have been killed after the wigwams were fired, and he takes no account of the women and children slain.

If that was not a massacre, then I pray you to tell me what is the true definition of the word.

Well — The combat and the slaughter were over. —

The shades of night fell fast and the white troops weary and dispirited; gathered on the edge of the swamp; while the cold wind howled a requiem over the remains of the victims, and the pure cold snow was covering as with a mantle; not

of pity nor charity but of decency to put out of sight the evidences of deeds that ought never to have been performed.

Tbe question naturally was, what to do next?

'Tis strange;

"How conscience doth make cowards of us all."

Through the gathering shades of that December night this army thought to discern thousands of indian warriors, hastening to avenge their slaughtered friends. A captive told them of a large reserve force about a mile distant, "To whom," (says Joseph Dudley, a staff officer,) "if God had so pleased; we had been but a morsel after so much disablement." They did not stop to think that if a reserved force had been within a mile of them it would have attacked them hours before.

Whilest the wounds of the injured were being dressed, a hasty consultation was held, and it was decided that the safest plan to adopt was to return to Wickford. During this time twelve of the wounded died making the number that perished in and around the fort, twenty.

Then commenced one of the strangest scenes in our history. This conquering army. with scores of wounded men needing instant attention and rest; in the teeth of a blinding snow-storm beat a forced retreat of eighteen miles from an enemy over whom they had just won a "glorious victory." More men of that army dropped in their tracts and died during that march than had perished in the whole affair preceeding it. The remainder scatterd, bewildered, and fatigued; straggled into camp at Wickford about two o'clock in the morning, excepting the General and staff who became lost; wandered back to the sceue of the fight, retook the line of retreat, and reached Wickford abont five hours after the rest of the army.

The loss of the English as generally given is much greater than I have given. The reason is that I have distinguished between those that perished in and around the fort, and those who died on the retreat to Wickford. How many of these died from the victory, and how many from the retreat can never be known.

There are some things about this expedition that seem inexplicable.

Here was an army of near twelve hundred men who marched thirteen miles in a blinding snow-storm into the heart of the enemies country, and that enemy the most powerful one in the land; to attack the refuge of the tribe, and did not take with them any reserve supplies of food, nor exercised that first measure of military prudence — looking out for a line of retreat in case of disaster.

They fought for three hours before firing the wigwams, when it would seem that if their sole desire was to destroy the fort it might have been done at the beginning; thus giving daylight and comparatively fresh men with which to make the return journey.

After the battle, tired, hungary, and encumbered with disabled men, they made a precipitate retreat in the teeth of that blinding snow-storm and the darkness of night to escape from an army that proved to be imaginary.

How can this be explained?

The most plausible theory in explanation is that the real fighting warriors of the tribe were not at the fort. That the English knew it through information derived from renegade indians their spies, and, that when they started, they expected to find the island occupied mainly by women children and superannuated men, to seize the place, drive out or capture the inmates, and living on the enemies provis-

ions; hold the island till the enemy were forced by starvation to come to terms.

This theory is so startlingly opposed to the generally received ideas on the subject that I would not ask you to listen to it even without giving you the grounds for it.

First. — Joseph Dudley, a staff officer; writing three days before the battle says, "We hope by cutting off their forage to force them to a fayr battle."

This letter must have been written after arrangements for this expedition were making. The cutting off their forage is mentioned as preliminary to a "fayr battle."

The forage was on this island, and if the warriors were on the island the battle would have come first.

It is probable that the "Indian Peter," from whom, in the same letter, he speaks of information in regard to the Narragansetts being received; had informed them of the where-abouts of the warriors and that it wonld be safe to make such a dash.

Second — This theory and this only, makes reasonable their marching as above into an enemies country, without reserves of food nor means of retreat. Unless they had such information it was the most fool-hardy expedition ever planned.

Third. — This theory and this only, explains the fear that drove them to make that terrible march to Wickford. If they knew that the warriors were away, they would suppose that runners were sent for them as soon as the indians at the island were definitely aware of the proposed attack; and that the warriors might return at any time. In that case the march to Wickford was a measure of prudence, the choice between two evils. In any other light in which we can see it, it was an act of madness.

It is not intended in this account to favor one side or the other, but simply to tell the plain story of the fight as it occurred, because in many matters it was misapprehended. In no single account have I seen all these misapprehensions set right, and this is the reason for attempting to lay before you a plain unvarnished account of this oft related affair. *

* *A Paper read before the Rhode Island Veteran Citizens Historical Association June* 7, 1886.

ELECTION AND ' LECTION. Election day, in Rhode Island, popularly called "Lection," has a different signification in Rhode Island, from election day in other states. Applying to the day upon which state officers are engaged — the day called in other states Inauguration day. — ' Lection day has been changed several times in the history of the state, and in searching old records or newspapers for political information the following may be useful.

Under the Patent, — 1647 to 1663, — By vote of Assembly ' Lection day was the Tuesday after May 15.

Under the Charter, — 1663 to 1843, — First Wednesday in May.

Under the Constitution, — 1843 to 1855, — First Tuesday in May.

Under the Constitution as amended; 1855, to the present: Last Tuesday in May.

JAMES FENNER. The name of James Fenner, is given in the Rhode Island Manuel, as Chief Justice of the state in 1818. Mr. Fenner, did not serve as Chief Justice, but declined and Asa Messer, of Providence, was elected his successor in June of that year.

S. H. Allen.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

RHODE ISLAND CAPITALS. Persons, in other states, often express surprise that Rhode Island, the smallest state in the Union, has two Capitals. Their surprise would be greater, however, if they knew that from 1647 to 1855, the state had from three to five capitals. Under the Patent, 1647 to 1663 the Legislature met at Newport, Warwick, Portsmouth and Providence. Some years at one of these towns, some years at another. After the colony was divided into counties, the Legislature met at the shire town, of each county; by adjournment from the annual Electon at Newport, The Constitution, of 1843, made the following provision:

" There shall be two sessions of the General Assembly holden annually; one at Newport, on the First Tuesday of May, the other on the last Monday of October, which last session shall be holden at South Kingstown once in two years, and in the intermediate years; alternately at Bristol and East Greenwich; and an adjournmant from the October session shall be holden at Providence.

If the capital of a state is the city or town where its laws are made; then, Rhode Island, from 1663 to 1854, had from three to five capitals; but in 1854 the State Constitution was amended as follows:

" There shall be one session of the General Assembly holden annually at Newport, and an adjournment from the same shall be holden annually at Providence."

THE FILLMORE ELECTORAL TICKET of 1856, was: —— William Sprague, of Warwick; Henry Y. Cranston, of Newport; Orrey Taft, of Providence; Dauiel Rodman, of South Kingstown. The only towns giving a plurality for this ticket (American) were Newport and South Kingstown.

S. H. Allen.

A HISTORY OF THE DRUG BUSINESS IN PROVIDENCE.

By Oliver Johnson, Esq. of Providence.

THE first newspaper published in Providence was the "Providence Gazette and Country Journal." and the first number was issued October 20th, 1762. In this number there appeared the following advertisement:

"TO BE SOLD,

BY SAMUEL CAREW.

At the PESTLE and MORTAR, the West Side of the Bridge, in PROVIDENCE, at the Shop lately occupied by Doctor Bass; A Fresh and general Assortment of the best of MEDICINES CHYMICAL and GALENICAL.

Where may be had BATEMANS' Pectoral Drops, TURLINGTONS' Balsam of Life, STOUGHTONS' Elixir, DAFFEYS' Elixir Salutes, LOCKERS' Pills, HOOPERS' Female Pills, ANDERSONS' Pills, PLUMMERS' Æthiop, Cloves, Cinnamon, Mace, Nutmegs, Alspice, Pepper; Lancets and Syringes, Salt Peter, Borax, Pot Ash, Allum, Copperas, red Lead, white Lead, Vermilion, SPANISH Brown, Verdegrease, Indigo, Coffee, Rice, &c, &c, &c, Practioners by sending a Note, will be as well served as if they came themselves, and may depend on having every Thing the best in its kind."

From this advertisement is obtained a knowledge of what constituted a drug store in those days, and it is much the same now as then. Not that this variety is necessary,or that other and disimilar articles are not kept in a drug store. It is a fact worthy of mention that the patent medicines

thus advertised, with scarcely an exception, are now in use and recognized either as officinial or semi officinial preparations. Webster defines a drug as " Any annual, vegetable, or mineral substance used in the composition of medicines; any stuff used in dyeing or in chemecal operations." The drug business is therefore a broad and comprehensive one. It includes not medicines only, but many articles more or less extensively used by chemists and manufacturers and it will be so considered in this paper.

It will be seen by Carews' advertisement that he was not the first druggist in Providence, for he announces himself as the successor of Doctor Bass. Who was the first druggist is not known. It is not unlikely he was a physician. Bass was one, and so was Carew, although he does not so call himself in his advertisement, yet he is always called by others; and after his death his successor refers to him as the late Dr. Carew. Further evidence that physicians who preceeded them sold drugs is not wanting.

The probate records show that Dr. Vandelight, who died in 1755, left a stock of drugs and instruments amounting to £ 4,375, – 14 S, –4 d,. He lived on South Main St. between College and Hopkins Sts. in a house still standing. With money at its present value the stock kept by him would be considered a large one for a retail druggist in this day. Dr. Vandelight was preceded by Dr. Jabez Bowen, who came here from Rehoboth about the middle of the last century, and was the first physician of note to permanently settle in Providence. Dr. John Greene came here in 1637, but remained only a short time, aud then moved to Warwick. The town records show that in 1720, £ 1, 10 S, was voted to Dr. John Jones for the cure of Richard Collins, " when he is well;" but this is all that is known of him, and he was only

to be paid when his patient was well. If this rule prevailed generally, Quacks would have a hard time of it.

Dr. Bowen was so intimately connected with the town that a word or two concerning him will not be amiss. He was a physician of great celebrity, and during his residence here achieved a high reputation, both in his profession and as a citizen. He lived on North Main St., near Bowen St., which was named for him. His death, which occurred in 1770, was a great loss to the town. Whether he kept medicines for sale, has not been ascertained. In the obituary notice at the time of his death no mention is made of it, if such was the fact, and yet it is not improbable that when he first came to the town he dispensed as well as prescribed medicines.

This is all the information which has been obtained relative to the drug business prior to the publication of the Gazette in October, 1762. From this date our record will be more full if not more accurate. The aid afforded by the advertisements in the early newspapers of the town, is an evidence of the value of advertising which was hardly thought of either by the advertisers, or the publishers whose hearts were undoubtedly made glad by the patronage then received.

In continuing our history we find that in 1762 some one advertises his location as opposite "Benjamin Bowens' Apothecary shop." Nothing more is heard of him until August, 1770, when Benjamin Bowen and Benjamin Steele advertise themselves as being, at the well known Apothecary shop just below the church, at the sign of the Unicorn and Mortar. The location was then undoubtedly well known, and even now there is but little doubt about it. At this time there was the old Baptist meeting house on North Main St., the Beneficent house on Broad street, to say nothing of the Quaker place of meeting. But these were generally known

as meeting houses, while the St. John, on North Main street was called the church. Now, if we except the Friends', all are called churches. The location of Bowen and Steele was therefore in all probability near the St. John Church.

In January, 1763, Jabez Bowen, Jr. announces that he has for sale at his shop fronting the great bridge, drugs and most kinds of paints, which he has just imported from London. It is quite noticeable that in the early papers nearly every one advertises his goods as just imported. Jabez Bowen, Jr. is supposed to have been the son of Dr. Jabez, and his store to have been in the Abbott house on Market Square, better known to us as the Manufacturers Hotel.

The same year (March 28,) two additional drug dealers are heard from, Dr. Robert Gibbs gives notice that he has, " A FRESH and general Assortment of the best MEDICINES, Chymecal and Galenical, imported in some of the last ships from London." This expression, "Some of the last ships from London," would indicate a lively foreign traffic even for a much later day, and in some of our larger sea-ports. There is nothing in this advertisement to inform us how long he had been established in the town, nor where he was located, and his name does not again appear. The records show, however, that he died in 1769, and his inventory of drugs amounted to £ 1470, 12 S. The other druggist was Jonathan Arnold, who (Dec. 3,) " Informs his Acquaintance and others in Town and Country, that he has just opened a Shop in Dr. Joseph Hewes' new House, at the North End of the Town of Providence, and has to sell a complete Assortment of Drugs, Chymical and Galenical at the very lowest Rates."

For the next six years there are but few advertisements, and no new dealers are heard of.

October, 21, 1769, we first make the acquaintance of Amos Throop, who is located on the west side of the bridge, and like the rest has " A fresh Assortment of Medicines &c." We shall know more of him as we proceed.

May, 18, 1771, Jabez Bowen announces drugs, medicines, painters colors and dye stuffs. Also hardware and West India goods, " at his store on the wharf of Samuel Chace, Esq." This appears to be another Jabez Bowen from the Jabez, Jr. whose shop was fronting the great bridge. It is true that Dr. Bowen was then dead, and his son would therefore no longer be a junior; but this does not explain the fact that November, 9, following Jabez Bowen is, as formerly, at " his shop fronting the great bridge." At this time he announces that in addition to drugs and medicines, he has a neat assortment of fall and winter goods, consisting of " broadcloths &c; also dry goods, crockery, iron & steel."

There seems therefore, to have been three Jabez Bowens' Dr. Jabez Bowen; Jabez Bowen, Jr.; fronting the bridge, and Jabez Bowen, on the wharf; unless one had two stores, which was hardly probable in those days. The late John Howland mentions a Colonel Bowen, who was in command of the Providence regiment in the expedition against Rhode Island, in 1777. This was probably the one in the Abbott House, which was owned by him. He was a nephew of its founder, and was afterward Lieutenant Governor of the state.

In the paper of the date last referred to (May 18, 1771,) Edward Thurber, whose store was at the north end, gives a list of articles, among which are some drugs, paints, oils and window glass, which were imported in the Snow Tristram. The Ship Snow Tristram, was often mentioned in the papers of those days.

Amos Throop (May 18,) also has goods by the same vessel. He has, however, changed his location, as he is now "next door to Colonel Dexters'," who was opposite the printing office in Meeting Street, near the old Court House. This was Col. Knight Dexter, who in 1762 sold books, dry-goods, and sundries at his shop, sign of the "Boy and Book." Later he kept a livery stable.

In September, (28) Mr. Throop appears to be at the same place, but he describes it, "at the sign of the Pestle and Mortar, in King Street."

December 19, 1772, Dr. Samual Carew is dead, and Thomas Truman, his apprentice, continues the business at the old stand, near the Rev. Mr. Snows' meeting house. Mr. Snow was at first a member of the Beneficent Church and there its first pastor. In April (10) of the next year Mr. Truman announces that he has moved, "two doors further down street.

August 28, following, Mr. Throop removed to opposite the Court House, which was not far from his former place of business.

February 26,1774, Thomas Truman gives notice that he has again moved, this time "to the house lately occupied by Captain Thomas Monro, opposite Mrs. Carews,' at the upper end of Broad street near "the Rev. Mr. Snows' meeting house."

This year (Mar. 19,) we have a new druggist who in subsequent years is often heard from. John Chace gives notice that he has "just imported from London, via Boston, and to be sold;" "at his fathers shop nearly opposite Messers Browns' store, A general Assortment of Drugs and Medicines of a Superior Quality. Also genuine Patent Medicines."

The Messers Browns', referred to were Nicholas, Joseph and Moses Brown,who were in business on South Main street.

June 18, of this year the partnership between Bowen and Steele is dissolved, and Benjamin Bowen continues the business, as he says, " in the usual place."

About the same time (July 9,) John Chace aunounces fresh Drugs and Medicines for sale, " just below the Great Bridge." Two years later, (Oct. 19, 1776,) he locates himself as " near the market," which was probably the same place as those before named.

May 24, 1777, Thomas Truman, Physician and Surgeon, " acquaints the public that he now lives in Johnston. . . . and continues his business as usual." He is now a Physieian but whether in his new location he sells drugs is not certain, nor is it known what becomes of the old store. He does not, however, long continue his business, (whatever it may have been) in Johnston; for the next April (18, 1778) he Advertises the Public in general, and his former Customers and Friends in particular,that he has lately removed into Capt. Job Sweetings' house, in Broad street, where he has for Sale a Variety of useful and well chosen Medicines."

The next we hear of him is in 1781, (Dec. 8,) when he advertises for patronage, and announces " that he has opened a " WRITING OFFICE " at his house, where every-thing in the Scriveners' Way is performed in a neat, concise and accurate Manner, and on reasonable Terms."

In 1783, he has a partner, and Thomas Truman & Co. carry on the business at tbe same place, and there we will leave him.

In the Gazette of August 9, 1777, the following advertisement may be found.

"Convinced that the Uncertainty of human Affairs at all times, and more especially the present, render it prudent to provide as much as possible against contingent Events, the Subscriber calls upon all persons, in any way indebted to him, to settle their respective Debts; the Scarcety of Money cannot now he admitted as an Excuse for further Delay; And willing to do as he would be done unto, he invites his Creditors to receive their several Demands against him. If those indebted shall not pay due Regard to this Notice, they may expect to be called upon in another Manner, by their Friend.—

JONATHAN ARNOLD-

N. B. Said ARNOLD has for Sale, Salts, Jalap, Camphire, Senna, Rhubarb, Calomel, Tartar Emetic, and a variety of the most capital and useful medicinal Articles Practitioners and Inoculists may be served with them if applied for soon."

Mr. Arnold, it will be remembered, opened a store in 1763 in Dr. Joseph Hewes' new house at the north end, and for ought that is known was still there. His experience in the collection of debts was not an uncommon one. The credit system was as prevalent then as now, and it appears to be as difficult to collect bills. Notices to settle bills appear often in the papers, and strange as it may appear; even lottery tickets were sold on credit. The difficulty in collecting pay for tickets drawing blanks may be easily imagined, but the sellers had the advantage even now, the lotteries were authorized and such indebtedness was legitimate.

According to Webster, logwood is a drug, and so note is taken of an advertisement of logwood for sale at Messers Russells' store.

March 14, 1778, a new drug store is announced; or rather it is the first mention of it which has been noticed. It begins in this wise:

"Just Received, via France, a very valuable assortment of the most capital

MEDICINES.

Which are to be sold wholesale and retail, as cheap as can he purchased in the United States by

Henry H. Tillinghast, and Comp.

At the shop of Col. Daniel Tillinghast, below the great bridge in Providence."

Then follows a long list of drugs and medicines, but there is nothing to show whether it is a new store or one long established.

About seven months later (Oct. 3,) we find the following:

"A complete Assortment of MEDICINES, Chymical and Galenical, to be SOLD by Drown and Tillinghast, at their Shop, in the House of Solomon Drown, Esq. just above the market."

To this is added.

"Those to whom the Aid of the healing Art may be requisite, if pleased to employ said Drown, will be attended, to the best of his Ability and Fidelity."

As Henry H. Tillinghast, and Comp. are not heard of again, it is supposed that the Tillinghast with Drown is the same one, and yet the location of the two stores is different one beiug, "below the great bridge," and the other, "just above the market."

November 28, of the same year John Chace announces, "Fresh drugs and medicines imported directly from Holland."

Passing over two years we next hear from Amos Throop August 26, 1780, and this is how he addresses the people of those days.

" To be sold by Amos Throop At the Pestle and Mortar, NOT opposite the State House, as formerly, but in Westminster street." — " Not a LARGE but GENERAL Assortment of MEDICINES." A long list follows, and then he adds; Westminster street is on the West Side of what is called the great Bridge, sometimes known as by the Name of New or Back street, a little to the Westward of Mr. Jacob Whitmans', where stands on the right Hand as you pass out of Town, a large three Story House, built by Mr. Jonathan Ellis, latterly occupied by Messieres Church, West, Fry & Co. Something of an odd place for a Drug Shop, but the World is odd, and every one in it. I am of the World."

There is no mistaking this locality, and if every advertisement had been as definite and precise, the early history of the town would be much more easily written then now.

Having at some length brought the history of the drug business to the year 1782, less attention to details will now be given. Sufficient extracts from the records have been made to illustrate the methods of the dealers in the olden time, and henceforth our notices will be briefer and our progress more rapid.

In 1783, James Mason imported drugs, and sold them at the store of James Sabin, on the west side of the bridge. The next year we find Dr. Stephen Randall, who was a surgeon in the army of the revolution, engaged in the drug business at what is now No. 636, North Main street. He was succeeded by his son-in-law, Shadrack Manton. In 1785, Thomas Jones sold drugs near the great bridge. In

1789, Foster, Drown & Co., were in the business on Westminster street, at the sign of Celsus Head. In 1791 there was a drug store in the house of J. Mason, Esq. a few doors north of the Court House, which was kept by Job Scott. The same year Joseph Williams, were in the business on Benefit street. In 1794, Dr. Nathen Truman had a drug store on North Main street, directly opposite the Baptist Meeting House. His nephew, the late Truman Beckwith,, was his clerk. In 1797, Dr. Benjamin Dyer, was importing drugs and medicines from London, but where sold is not known. The same year Joseph Lee, also a druggist, was on the east side. In 1799, Dr. George W. Hoppin commenced business in the house of Capt. Loring Aborn, at the head of Long Wharf. He stayed there until 1813, when he moved to a store south of the market, and was there succeeded by his sons George and Charles.

In 1801, there was a drug store directly opposite the bridge, which was kept by Horatio G. Bowen, and afterward by Bowen and Eddy. About the year 1805, Dr. Benjamin Dyer, and his brother Charles, under the firm name of Benjamin and Charles Dyer; commenced the drug business on Broad street. Dr. Dyer was a student of Dr. Nathan Truman, a distinguished physician at that time, and who has heretofore been mentioned as engaged in the business on North Main street. Dr. Dyer practiced medicine for a long time. He was also very enterprising. A large area of land south of Weybosset street was filled in by him, and prepared for building purposes under his directions. He erected the Dyer block on Broad street, corner of Mathewson street. He owned a summer residence in Cranston, now Elmwood, where he had a large field devoted to raising currants for

making wine. He also engaged in the silk culture. He died in 1831.

From Broad St. Messers B. & C. Dyer removed to a brick building, which they had erected on the site of the Arcade, on Weybosset street, where they continued the business, dealing, largely in indigoes. They afterward moved to the Union Bank building, on Market street now Westminster street. Here they associated with them their nephew, Amasa Manton, (who had been employed as clerk,) under the firm name of Dyers' & Manton. They soon after moved to South Water street, and then the Dyers sold their interest to Geo. W. Hallet, of Boston, whose son with the same name took his place in the firm which was known as Manton and Hallet. They continued in business many years at this place, and eventually became one of the largest drug houses in the country. For several years they controlled the sale of French madder in the United States.

The successors of Dyers' & Manton on Market street, were Benjamin and Charles Dyer, Jrs. who aftarwards were connected with Manton & Hallet, on South Water street, nnder the firm name of Dyers Manton & Hallet. After the dissolution of this partnership, Charles Dyer Jr., moved to Weybosset St., occupying two adjoining stores, Nos. 36 & 38, the latter store being on the corner of what is now Hay street. No. 36 was a one story building, and devoted to retailing, was fitted up in an elegant style. Over the door was a large painting representing the Scriptural scene of the Good Samaritan. In 1834, Mr. Dyer sold out to Oliver Johnson & Co,, and several years afterward opened a store on Westminster street, where he was succeeded by Augustus H. Field, who subsequently removed to High street, and while there died.

In 1811, there was a drug store in Whitmans' block, on Westminster street, which was kept by H. S. Caxtee. At this time G. & A. Richmond, and Henry Waterman & Co., had drug stores on Market street. The latter was succeeded by Henry W. Steere. In 1818, and for a long time after, Dr. George H. Tillinghast. was a druggist on South Main street.

When Benjamin and Charles Dyer removed from Broad street, their store was taken by Henry A. Condy; who sold out to Dr. John H. Mason; who in 1827, associated with him his clerk, Earl P. Mason, and the firm was known as John H. Mason & Co., Dr. Mason, afterwards withdrew, leaving Earl P. to carry on the business alone. Some years later, they were again associated together for a brief period, and and then Earl P. was once more alone. In 1849, he moved to Canal street, and there admitted to partnership Benjamin M. Jackson, and subsequently, George W. Snow; George L. Claflin; Levi L. Webster; and John L. Draper; all of whom had been in employ for some time. The name of the firm was Earl P. Mason & Co. The next change was, Mr. Mason withdrew from active partnership, and became a special partner, and Mr. Jackson withdrawing altogether, the name was changed to Snow, Claflin & Co. Their successors were Frank Butts, their principle book-keeper; and E. Philip Mason, son of Earl P. Mason, who carried on the business under the firm name of Butts & Mason. Mr. Butts died in 1874, when others were admitted, and the name was changed to Mason, Chapin & Co., which firm still exists, though not as at first constituted. Earl P. Mason, in addition to the drug business was largely interested in various manufacturing and commercial enterprises. He was also president of several institutions. His death occurred in 1876.

The store occupied by Mr. Mason on Broad street, was taken by Sam. Greene, who was succeeded by Hassard & Peckham, and they by G. H. & E. H. Peckham.

Joseph Balch was for many years known as a leading druggist in this city. His place of business was on South Main street. During the latter part of his life his two sons, Joseph and Edward, were associated with him as Joseph Balch & Sons. Joseph Senior, generally known as Dr. Balch, was thoroughly devoted to his business. Early and late he could be found at his store. His death was ere long followed by that of his two sons, and in 1873, the store was taken by George L. Claflin & Co., who remain there.

In 1822, Esek S. C. Leonard, also had a drug store on South Main street. In 1825, Amos J. Rhodes was in the business on North Main street, and was succeeded by Thomas A. Larned. The same year Dr. Benjamin Battey was in the drug trade on South Main street, aud was succeeded by Thomas B. Updike; who was succeeded by John H. Parkis. In 1826, Charles D. Greene opened a drug store at No. 18, Weybosset street, and subsequently moved to Eddy street. In 1829, John A. Wadsworth began the drug business at the sign of the Great Mortar on North Main street. In 1849, he sold out to his son-in-law, Henry H. Burrington, who continued in the same business, and near the same place until his death which occurred on the 19, of October, 1884 Dr. Wadsworth after retiring from business went to California, where he practiced medicine, but returned several years before his death in the spring of 1866.

In 1829, George H. Gay was in the business at Nos. 51 & 141 Westminster street. In 1832, Isaac B. Cooke, opened a store on Market street, and in 1836, was succeeded by

Alexander F. Adie, who in 1824 entered the drug store of Dyers &Manton, and in 1830 that of Charles Dyer, Jr. and in 1834 that of Isaac B. Cooke. In 1853 Mr. Adie sold out to Robert B. Chambers, and George B. Calder; who as Chambers & Calder continued the business. They afterward moved to Exchange Place, where they now are; but others having been admitted to partnership the name of the firm has been changed to Chambers Calder & Co.

In 1833, Dr. Sylvester Knight and Oliver Johnson, as Oliver Johnson & Co., opened a store in a new building owned by Cyrus Butler, opposite the Arcade, on Weybosset street, at a rent of $ 220 per annum. In 1834 they purchased the stock of Charles Dyer Jr. and moved to the next two stores east, Nos. 36 & 38, the rent being $ 280 for both stores. Dr. Knight came from Centreville, in the town of Warwick where he had an extensive practice. He was a nephew of Nehemiah R. Knight, who was governor of the state, and for more than twenty years a Senator in Congress. Doctor Knight died in 1841, and the business was sold out to Grosvenor & Chace, who were succeeded by Chace & Dodge; and they by William R. Arnold, who died while in business at the stand.

The same year of the death of Dr. Knight, and the sale of the store to Grosvenor & Chace, Oliver Johnson opened a store on Market street, where the Journal office is now located. In 1846, he moved to Exchange street. In 1852, he associated with him his son William S. Johnson, under the firm name of Oliver Johnson & Son. In 1859 Benjamin W. Spink, was admitted to the firm; and subsequently the name was changed to Oliver Johnson & Co. Since then no change has occurred, and they still occupy the same store, but with two adjoining stores added.

Dutee Greene was in the drug business many years on High street. In connection with this business he also dealt largely in gunpowder. Going down the river an object somewhat resembling a tomb may be noticed between Sassafras and Field points. This was Dutee Greenes' powder house. Mr. Greene was succeeded by Charles E. Boone, who in later years was in business with J. William Rice on Exchange Place

John H. Taylor at one time had a drug store on North Main street, as did also Drs. George Capron, and Lloyd B. Brayton. The store of the latter was opposite the First Baptist Meeting House. Dr. Capron was a judicious and careful physician, and coutinued to occupy a high position to the time of his death, which occurred in 1881. Drs. Capron & Brayton were succeeded by Edward T Clarke, and he by William B. Blanding, who still has a store near by in addition to another on Weybosset street.

For some time prior to 1850, Dr. Joshua B. Chapin and George Thurber, as Chapin & Thurber; had a store at what was then 151 Westminster street. At this time they moved to 31 Westminster street. After relinquishing the business Dr. Chapin was appointed School Commissioner for the state. He died in 1881. Mr. Thurber moved to New York, and for many years has been chief editor of the Agriculturist. Messers Chapin & Thurber were succeeded in their first place of business by Albert L. Calder, who still carries on the business near the old stand.

This brings the history of the drug business down to the present generation. To pursue the subject further would be a needless task, as all are more or less familiar with what has occurred in the last thirty years. With the large growth of the city in this time there has been of course a large addi-

tion to the number of druggists. In 1833, a year after the city was incorporated, the following were the dealers in drugs, to wit:

Joseph Balch, South Main street; Isaac B. Cooke, Market street; Charles Dyer, Jr., Weybosset street; G. & C. Hoppin, South Water street; Duty Greene, High street; Oliver Johnson, & Co., Weybosset street; Manton & Hallet, South Water street; John H. Mason & Co., Broad street; John H. Taylor, North Main street; George H. Tillinghast, South Main street; John A. Wadsworth, North Main street; J. Remington, North Main street.

The following is the list of druggists in 1843.

A. F. Adie, Market street; Joseph Balch, South Main street; Charles Dyer, Jr., Westminster street; Duty Greene, High street; Grosvenor & Chace, Weybosset; street Oliver Johnson, Market street; Manton & Hallet, South Water street; John H. Taylor, North Main street; Earl P. Mason, Broad street; John A. Wadsworth, North Main street, George H. Tillinghast, South Main street; Cornelius Miller, High street; Edward T. Clarke, North Main street; George Bailey, South Main street; Joseph Remington, North Main street;

Ten years later the following were in the business.

A. F. Adie; Joseph Balch, & Son; H. H. Burrington, North Main street; William B. Blanding, North Main street; A. L. Calder, Westminster street; Thomas W. Eddy, High street; Augustus H. Field, Westminster street; Duty Greene; Oliver Johnson, & Son, Exchange street; Manton & Hallet; Earl P. Mason, & Co., Canal street; Joshua B. Chapin, Westminster street; Cornelius Miller; Benjamin D. Bailey, Wickenden street; Edward S. Thurber, North Main street; and Westcot Handy, who had a botanic medicine store on Westminster and Dorrance street.

In 1863, A. F. Adie, had been succeeded by Chambers & Calder; Manton & Hallet, by R. & W. Manton; Augustus H. Field, by Andrew J. Smith. (Mr. Field, however had taken a store further up Westminster street.) J. B. Chapin, C. Miller; B. D. Bailey, and E. S. Thurber, had retired from the business. The following were also in the business: to wit: C. E. Boone, & Co., Exchange Place; Joseph R. Buggess, Eddy street; Charles B. Burrington, 147, High street; James H. Chace, North Main street; George W. Davis, Westminster street; David Holmes, and Lewis Holmes, North Main street; John Howland, Wickenden street; Charles A. P. Mason, Broad street; James A. Packard, Chestnut street; G. A. & E. H. Peckham, Broad street; William G. Robinson, High street; Pardon Sheldon, High street, Byron Smith, North Main street; Esek P. Sumner, High street; Ossian Sumner, Broad street; John Tripp, Eddy street; and Walter B. Snow, Exchange Place. Nathaniel Wheaton, also was a drug broker, and William E. Hamlin, a dealer in Homeopathic medicines.

In 1883, there were seventy drug and medicine stores in the city, an increase of Fifty six in Fifty years.

In closing this history of the drug business in Providence, it is proper to say that the writer has availed himself not only of his own recollections but of such other sources of information as were thought to be reliable.

Though it has been the aim of the writer to be accurate and reliable, it is not improbable that names have been omitted and errors will be discovered; yet it is confidently believed that the history of the drug business here given is reasonably full and substantially correct. *

* *A paper read before the Rhode Island Veteran Citizens' Historical Association November*, 3, 1884.

EDITORIAL.

THE Register once more appears before its readers. Of the circumstances that has caused the temporary suspension, we prefer not to speak off further than to remark, that the Editor has made every effort in his power to remove it and has in a great measure succeeded in so doing. It now rests with our patrons to help us entirely out of our difficulty. As they can fully see, the Register never has had anything but a very limited circulation, and not having an advertising patronage, it must depend entirely therefore upon the liberality of its patrons for existance.

Many of our subscribers treat the Register as though it had unlimited means and so withhold payment until after the entire volume is bound and delivered; while others have generously sent in the price of subscription which has so far sustained the enterprise.

With this number we send out bills to our patrons who have not paid us, and will they now take the trouble to send us our dues at a time when we need it so much. Our paying subscribers by renueing at once with us and in this way providing us a fund to continue our publication will fully earn the deepest gratitude of our heart.

The publishing of the Register has been at a decided loss so far in its career and but for a few generous friends, who, rather than have it suspend altogether, have contributed at times means to relieve it. The pride of the Editor has been to have it self-sustaining, and to think that his friends would be numerous enough to enable the Register to stand on a firm independent base. Take our present subscription list

and this is impossible; and so the Editor has taken every means in his power to lighten the expense in the future, and to render it possible for the Register to live; yet our friends ought to be generous enough to help us to new patrons and to send us our dues as soon as they can conveiently do so.

The Editor has been obliged to omit the usual lists of Births, Marriages and Deaths as well as other valuable matter, owing to want of type of a character to hold it. He will commence to again publish it however, as soon as he has the means to do it.

The Editor would have this number treated with charity. He is aware that it contains several typographical errors, but he has no apologies to offer further than this. He has done his best, and not having previous experience in type setting will account for these short-comings in this number. In the future, however, he will try his best to improve the appearance of the Register.

The Editor would take this opportunity to return his thanks unto all his friends who have in any way aided him, and would be still more grateful to have these favors continue, and to have our friends use their influence to obtain new patronage for us.

The Editor does not wish the Register to be obliged again to suspend publication for want of support, and therefore he pledges himself to do his best to avoid it, aud if our friends will now help us on their part with means and influence the thing need not again occur. Will they do it?

As to the future policy of the Register, we have only this to say; that so long as the Editor is permitted by fate to control its destiny the field will ever be a broad one and every time encourage a liberal construction. One thing never will be, and that is considering where the article came from

at the expense of merits. To encourage a love for historical study, and to aid in every way possible such an interest will still be our constant study. It will urge the great importance of collecting and collating our unpublished history, and will suggest means to preserve these facts. The Register intends to strike and unsparingly all those enterprises that are now so cold and indifferent to our history and are substituting other things in its place. It will be merciless on the historical frauds At present it is indeed criminal to longer pursue a silent policy. A few strong and well delivered blows as well as a few vigorous kicks must be now administered to these poor apologies of men. There is business here which must be at once attendid to. Not in the spirit of a personal controversy, however, but like a philanthropist in the cause of justice.

On the other hand we shall encourage in every way possible every HONEST endeavor to in any way preserve our states history. It matters not how humble in life may be the writer. Is he honest, has he stated a fact is all the Register has any desire to know.

In short we propose to have and to write a peoples history of the state. There will be no war against well written and scholarly articles, but shall take special pains to obtain them. The articles that we shall ourself prepare, we shall strive with the aid of such means as nature has given us to make our subjects readable. We are fully persuaded if one has the brain to gather a series of facts, that he has ability to chain those facts together in such a way and manner as to make them readable. The Register proposes to do its best every time, and the rest can take care of itself. Our course is onward, and how many of our friends that go forward will now remain to be seen.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

Our Exchanges. — The Register desires to thank our exchange patrons for their kindness toward us in continuing the exchange with us during the year just closed. Our trust is now however, that we shall now be able to continue the publication regular as usual.

☞ *Note.* — The last number of the Register was dated January, 1887; and was number Three of the Fifth Volume. The succeeding issues for April, July, and October, have not been printed. This issue bears date December, 1887, and takes the place of the above, carries the Index, and closes the Volume. Number One of the new Volume will bear date January, 1888, and will be printed as fast as we can get it ready. The Volume hereafter commences with the year.

Our New Dress. — The new dress in which the Register now appears is from the foundery of Phelps, Dalton, & Co., of Boston. It is styled in the trade as " Riverside Pica No. 13." Those of our friends who have been so fortunate as to have seen our proof sheets, and have expressed an opinion, speak in very complimentary terms in its favor. Our readers and patrons will no doubt be as equally well pleased with it.

An Interesting Paper. — In our next number, will be published a deeply interesting paper on Narragansett history and will show the secret of the contention for the possession of the territory by the New England Colonies. The subject will be presented in a new and different light. It will make plain several features of this great historical problem.

Rhode Island Families. — Mr. John O. Austin has just published on the broad sheet plan the historical and genealogical matter published in his Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island Families. The price of the said sheets are 25, 50, and 75 cents each. These sheets give invaluable information and for a very little money. These sheets are well worth a liberal patronage.

American Genealogical Queries. — Mr. R. H. Tilley, of Newport; has sent us a fine copy of the above pamphlet. This is indeed a happy thought of Mr. Tilleys', and we trust the next edition will be as its editor wishes much larger, in this way giving proof that the public are encouraging a very worthy enterprise.

The Rodman Genealogy. — Dr. William W. Rodman, of New Haven; has sent us a copy of his recently published work. The Doctor has made a very readable book. He closes it by eulogizing the beauties of genealogical study. That the Doctor is in love with his subject; that he fully realizes the many perplexities and trials that are continually about the path of the investigator, his remarks abundantly prove. The Doctor has made some very timely remarks and we consider his points well taken, and commend his words to our b other historians.

Serg. John White Paul. — Mr. E. J. Paul, of Milwaukee, Wis.; has been good enough to mail us a phamplet showing the part taken by the Sergeant in the capture of General Richard Prescott, on Rhode Island in the year 1777. It is a very interesting narrative and worthy a careful study by the Rhode Island scholar.

Two Corrections. — Miss. Fannie E. Card, writes that Martha Card of Enock, (see page 184 of the present issue.) should read Matthew C. of Enock and Mary. Matthew C. married Martha Waite of Hamilton, N. Y. It is a matter of regret with the Editor that his correction of this error in the last Register did not improve it. The Register stands always ready to correct every error found in its pages; and considers it a great favor to have them pointed out.

It was noted in the Perry article, in our last Number that Penelope Perry marries Elizabeth Kenyon. (see page 280.) It should have read Elijah Kenyon.

From the Providence Sunday Journal, Jan. 28, 1887. Occasion has frequently been taken in these colums to praise the useful work being done unostentatiously by the Narragansett Historical Register, and to point out the great interest of its pages. The present Number, (Jan. 1887,) is one that fully illustrates the justness of these tributes. It can be read with enjoyment and studied with profit, and might well be read by every intelligent resident of this city; for much of its contents is devoted to phases of early life in Providence.

Closing Note. — If we can flatter ourselves, we think considering the many difficulties under which we have labored and the perplexities connected therewith; and the fact that type-setting was a new vocation with us, that we have done fairly well. If we now could only impress upon our patrons and friends, that they ought to take hold with us and help the Register in its work we should feel proud of having accomplished something. Dear Reader, will you do it?

VOLUME VI. 1888.

THE

NARRAGANSETT

Historical Register

A MAGAZINE DEVOTED TO
THE ANTIQUITIES, GENEALOGY AND HISTORICAL
MATTER ILLUSTRATING THE HISTORY
OF THE

State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations

A HISTORICAL MAGAZINE FOR THE PEOPLE

A record of . casures and of men,
For twelve full score years and ten.

JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR

PUBLISHED BY
THE NARRAGANSETT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
PROVIDENCE, R. I.

Copyrighted, 188[illegible];
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

January issue, Number 12,893, T. May 2.
April " " 22,434, T. Aug. 4.
July " " 29,591, T. Oct. 18.
October " " 29,592, T. Oct. 18.

Contents of Volume VI.

HISTORICAL PAPERS.

I.	The Great Secret.	*The Editor.*	1
II.	Field's Point Indian Relics.	*F. Denison.*	25
III.	The Fountain Street M. E. Church.	*Wm. F. Hammond.*	37
IV.	The Antiquarian and his Work.	*George H. Coomer.*	47
V.	The Inman Purchase in North Smithfield.	*Fred A. Arnold.*	49
VI.	Pre-Historic Rhode Island.	*The Editor.*	97
VII.	Providence in 1810.	*Henry A. Howland.*	111
VIII.	The North Branch of the Pawtuxet Valley.	*William B. Spencer.*	122
IX.	Rhode Island in 1842.	*Hon. Elisha Dyer.*	145
X.	The First Spinnet in America.	*Dr. Samuel A. Greene, M. D.*	198
XI.	The Evidences of the Mound Builders in Narragansett.	*The Editor.*	205

XII. The Valley of the Pawtuxet. *Noah J. Arnold.* 222
XIII. Assize of Bread. *F. C. C.* 261
XIV. What was the Dubertus. *Welcome A. Greene.* 269
XV. The Electors of Rhode Island. *S. H. Allen.* 301
XVI. The Hoyle Tavern. *S.* 313
XVII. The Stone Worshippers. *The Editor.* 317
XVIII. A Heroine. *Judge Richard A. Wheeler.* 355
XIX. The Dubertus Caught. *F. C. Clark, M. D.* 357
XX. Two Early Rhode Island Steamboats. *Various.* 373
XXI. Who Saved the Providence Records. *Welcome A. Greene.* 391

GENEALOGICAL PAPERS.

I. John Bartlett, of Rehoboth. *John O. Austin.* 30
II. Richmond Town Records. *The Editor.* 272 331
III. Smithfield Town Records. *The Editor.* 286 369

POETRY.

I. An Original Museum. *F. C. C.* 142

HISTORICAL NOTES.

Squamtum. 136
Pomham. 137
Origin of Narragansett. 137
From the Chicago Herald. 138
Mary Hazard. *Dr. S. A. Greene.* 135
Pedigree of Arnold. *H. T. Browne.* 330

The following notes are by *S. H. Allen.*
The Peace Conference. 29
Kissing the Bible. 29
Was it predjudice or carelessness. 46
The Grave of Joseph Stanton. 48
The Democratic Party. 48
Liberty Papers. 121
Liberty Ticket of 1847. 200
The Democratic Vote. 259
Nathan F. Dixon. 260
The Rhode Island Senate, 1832. 356
Anti-Masonic Party. 397
The Word Whig. 397
Change in the Title of State Officers. 399
Presidential Electors. 399
The Shanghai Ticket. 400
Renegade Democrats. 401
The Rhode Island Party. 401

EDITORIAL NOTES.

The Book Notes. 92
The Olney Genealogy. 92
The Andrews Genealogy. 93
Query, John Weaver. 93
" Benajah Lewis; Barnett Hawkins. 316
" David Babcock; Joseph Congdon. 300
The Answer. 368
Announcement. 93 404
From Evening Telegram. 94 390

From Narragansett Times. 94 140 260 354
From Rhode Island Pendulum. 95 141 354
Appeal for the Register. 95 404
From Education. 141
The Register. 197 201 203 315 316 403 404
New Haven Colony His. Soc. Proceedings. 200
Historical Tree of Rhode Island. 200 202
250th, Anniversary of Dedham, Mass. 201
From Sunday Telegram. 201
A Raw Recruits War Experiences. 202
Register of the Department of Rhode Island. 202
The First Church of New Haven, Conn. 202
Forefather's Day. 202
Third Annual Report of the Bureau of Labor. 203
The Thirty-three Miracles of our Lord. 203
The Vital Record of Rhode Island. 204
Acknowledgement. 204
Judge Allen's Article. 315 404
The Marsh family. 315
The California Agricultural Soc. Proceedings. 316
From the Sentinel-Advertiser. 396
From the Lewis Letter. 396
The Maine Wills. 396
The Dedham, Mass., Records. 404
Contents and Index: see first pages.

Index to Names and Places.

A

Abbott house, 85
Abbott Park, 84
Abbott, 50 81 82 83 84 85 251
Abbot, 82 84
Abigail (ship), 374
Aborn st. Prov., 45 154 164
Aborn, 126
Acote hill, 171
Adair, 213
Adams, 124 277 278 284 302 303 304 307 349
Advisory Council, 147 152 157 158 160
Africa, 102
Agassiz, 364 365
Ahawton, 73
Alabama, 309
Albany, N. Y., 68 185 373 380
Albion, R. I., 175
Albro, 340 343 351
Aldrich, 30 33 34 287 304 306 307 311 370
Alexander, 72 74
Algerines, 402
Allegans, 212
Allen, 29 36 48 93 121 140 158 160 161 167 168 169 170 200 238 241 242 259 260 287 288 301 304 309 315 356 381 397 404
Allynes, 68
Allyn, 67
Almy, 242
Amazon river, 213
American Continent, 210
America, 14 19 21 55 56 102 198 205 213 262 323 378
Ames, 29
Ammidon, 287
Anderson, 367
Andrews, 38 93 111
Andrew, 37
Andross, 68
Andros, 16
Angell, 81 88 288 313 372 401

Animal Kingdom, 360
Anminion, 50
Annals of Providence, 267
Annie, 75
Anthony factory, 235
Anthony, R. I., 225 237 240 249
Anthony, 38 154 171 230 231 232 233 234 235 236 239 309 368
Appleby, 372
Apponaug, R. I., 107 132 133 134 159 181 182 325
Arabian, 327
Arabs, 402
Arcade, Prov., 119 120
Arctic, R. I., 125 225 243
Arkansas, 400
Arkwright factory, 244
Arkwright Mills, 245
Arkwright, R. I., 132 133 223 244
Arnal, 383
Arnold's Bridge, 252
Arnold, 29 34 47 48 49 56 57 59 60 69 70 78 88 89 94 95 140 141 192 197 201 222 227 228 229 231 232 233 260 287 288 302 305 307 310 314 315 330 354 369 370 372 390 396 397 398 399
Arsenal, 157 158 161 162 163 166 167
Arthur, 306
Ashland, R. I., 244
Asia, 102 109 209
Assawampset, 75
Atkins, 382
Atlantians 102 103 213 329
Atlantic coast Indians, 212
Atlantic Coast, 3
Atlantic, 210 363
Atlantis, 102 103 213
Attleboro Gore, 110
Attleboro Mass., 31 32 369
Attorney General, 231
Atwell's Av. Prov., 154 164
Atwood burial place, 130
Atwood, 126 127 129 130 131
Auburn, R. I., 134
Audubon, 48
Austin, 30 92 338 342
Avery, 339
Awiman, 73

B

Babcock, 246 247 278 285 300 304 305 339 340 342 352 368
Back st. Prov., 117
Bailey, 278 340 341 351 371
Baird, 365
Baker, 127 136 273 340
Balcom, 61
Baldwin, 198
Baler, 312
Ballou, 33 286 287 305 309 369 370
Bankhead, 153 171 172 192
Baptist Church, 241 242
Baptist Meeting-house, 246

Baptists, 19 241
Barber, 273 274 279 281 284 332 333 336 337 338 343 344 349 401 402
Barden, 305
Barker, 283
Barnaby, 310
Barrington Volunteers, 186
Barrington, R. I., 308
Barstow, 1 6
Bartas, 358
Bartlett, 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 141
Barton, 122 123 370
Bartram, 212 213
Basques, 361
Bates, 351
Battey, 255
Beawulf, 207 208
Beezley, 337
Bellefont, R. I., 254 255
Bellingham, Mass., 33 34
Bell. 259 310 313 399
Beneficient Con. Ch. Prov. 84 85 381
Bermudas, 359
Bentley, 282
Bible, 29
Bick, 65 80
Big river, 224
Biscayan, 367
Bishop's Castle, 193
Bissell, 228
Bitgood, 282
Blackmar, 77
Blackmore, 56 60
Blackstone factory, 378
Blackstone, Mass., 385
Blackstone river, 173 225 258
Blackstone valley, 173 174 258
Blackstone, 14
Blaine, 259 306 309
Blake, 401
Blanchard, 87 88 313 314
Blewe hills, 72
Blisse, 53 54
Bliss, 92
Block Island, 4
Block printing, 251
Blodgett, 164 171
Blue hill, 73
Board of Councillors, 196
Bogert, 259 309
Bogman, 45
Bolton, Conn., 344
Bonnaterre, 367
Book Notes, 92
Book of the Indians, 138
Borden, 85
Boss, 332 337 343 344 349 352
Boston Company, 7 22
Boston Gazette, 135
Boston, Mass., 19 39 43 44 45 73 74 75 89 135 136 185 194 198 315 390
Boston Neck, 68
Bosworth, 311
Boulton, 379
Bowen, 184 229 234 236 255 288 302 374 376 377 398

Boyd, 311
Bradford st. Prov., 154
Bradford, 309
Bradley, 287 310
Bradbury, 203
raintree, Mass., 73
Braman, 333
Branch river, 34 69
Branch, 401 402
Braytontown, 227
Brayton, 227 228 249 304 402
Breckenridge, 259 309
Breese, 198
Brentings, 208
Brewster, 43 44
Bridge st. Prov., 382
Briggs, 236 237 273 350
Bristol Artillery, 164 174 186
Bristol ferry, R. I., 152
Bristol neck Infantry, 186
Bristol, R. I., 128 132 161 197 198 245 259 303 307 308 309 311
Britain, 106 108 109
British fleet, 355
British Isles, 323
Britons, 330
Broad st. Prov., 42 116 133
Broadway M. E. Ch. Prov., 41
Broadway, Prov., 41
Brookfield, N. Y., 338
Brooks, 309 312
Brownell, 371
Browne, 29 264 366
Browning, 337
Brown Unerversity, 82 146
Brown, 76 83 84 89 173 183 185 229 244 256 282 288 303 306 310 314 337 370 279 380 381 399 401
Buchanan, 46 309
Buckland, 56
Buffum, 305
Bukland, 77
Bukman, 56 77 78
Bullock, 304 401
Bull, 308
Burbank, 352
Burdick, 277 284 331
Bureau of Labor, 203
Burgess, 39 232 238 289 314
Burke, 238
Burlingame, 251
Burnt Mill, 254
Burrillville, R. I., 286 288 311 312 370
Burrill, 231
Burr, 306
Burton, 91 131 162 239 400
Burt, 308
Bushee, 289
Butler estate, 119
Butler wharf, Prov., 111
Butler, 43 111 112 119 120 308 311
Byrne, 311

C

Cady, 41
Cahoone, 332
California, 45 240 304
Calhoon, 307 308
Callender, 137
Calvary, 218 325
Cambridge, Mass., 81
Canadian, 326
Canonchet, 69 392
Canonicus, 57 68 98
Cape Cod, 270
Cape Vincent, N. Y., 35 36
Capron, 35
Carder, 122 123
Card, 278 337
Carmichael, 306
Carpenter, 255 312 352
Carrington, 197
Carr's pond, 224
Carr, 91 304
Carthage, 221
Cary, 311
Cass, 33 289 308
Caswell, 146
Cat Alley, Prov., 117
Cavalry corps, 183
Central Bapt. Ch. Prov., 113
Central Con. Ch. Prov., 82
Central factory, 227
Centreville, R. I., 125 225 229 237 238 239 241 242 243
Chace, 229
Chadsey, 312 399
Chambers, 311
Champlain, 302 307 352 398
Charlemagne, 330
Charleston, S. C., 297
Charlestown, R. I., 8 20 105 215 216 274 278 279 281 284 285 300 306 307 311 312 324 331 332 337 344 349 350 352 402
Charles, II. 262 357
Charter Gov't., 230
Chartër, 357 364
Chase factory, 227
Cheapside, Prov., 116
Cheddle, 200
Chepachet, R. I., 171 172 173 177 180 182 183 185 186
Cherokess, 213
Chester, 400
Chestnut st. Church, Prov., 38 39 40 41 42 43 45
Chicago Herald, 138
Chickasaws, 213
Chief Justice, 231
Childs, 377 3 6 388 389
Chillson, 370
China, 209
Choctaws, 213
Church book, 250
Church st. Prov., 381
Church, 66 67 74 138 273 277 304 338 401
City Fencibles, 178
City Guards, 185
City Hotel, 164
Clarke, 13 141 211 252 272 273 274 275 379 285 331 332 333 336

337 340 342 343 344
349 351 354 401 402
Clark, 77 198 357 368 374 377
Claverick st. Prov., 133
Clay, 253 260 503
Cleveland, 310 570
Clinton, 302 306 307 398
Clesson, 251
Clyde Bleachery, 123
Clyde Print Works, 130 133 223 247
Clyde, R. I., 125 133
Coddinton, 14
Codding, 200
Colegrove, 343
Cole, 200
Colfax, 305
College st. Prov., 82 153 154 167
Colleges, 180
[illegible] 277 307 401
Colonial history, 365
Colony of Prov. Plan's., 269
Columbus, 205 326 329
Colvin Machine shop, 150
Colvin, 130,
Company B. 10th. Reg't. R. I., Vol's., 145
Comstock, 69 70 286
Confucius, 209
Congress, 48 230 231 232 245 252 259 267 265
Congdon, 245 300 337 368
Connecticut Council, 67
Connecticut river, 157
Connecticut troops, 69
Connecticut, 13 16 18 74 122 129 166 173 200 214 222 225 22 265 302 379
Constitution hill, Providence, 392 395
Constitution, 230
Cooke, 44 132 309
Cook, 289
Coomer, 48
Coon, 333
Cooper, 311
Cope, 562
Copper, 81
Corey, 308 312 340
Corliss, 305
Cornell, 288 289 303 307
Cory, 39 311
Cotton, 84
Council Chamber, 158
Court house parade, Prov., 115
Coventry Centre, R. I., 224 226 227
Coventry factory, 237 239
Coventry Man'g. Co., 231 232 233 234 235 236 239
Coventry village, R. I., 235
Coventry, R. I., 122 127 [illegible] 224 225 227 230 926 938 929 940 941 242 245 303 304 305 310 338 340 350 402
Cowesett farms, 91
Cowesett, R. I., 90
Cowesit, 67
Cozzens, 242
Crandall, 274 278 342 344 350
Cranston furnace, 249

Cranston, R. I., 126 127 132 192 225 239 248 249 256 259 304 305 308 309 310 312 316 324 374 379 383
Cranston st. Prov., 162 313
Cranston, 90
Crantz, 367
Crapon, 377
Crawford, 307
Creeks, 212 213
Crook Fall river, 61
Crompton, R. I. 125 225 238 241
Culver, 285
Cumberland, R. I., 33 35 46 65 288 305 309 400
Cunleff's pond, 255
Cunleff, 255
Cuningham, 400
Cushman, 124
Custom st, Prov., 112
Cutler, 310
Cuttyhunk, 270
Cuvier, 360 361

D

Dalecarlia farm, 48
Dallas, 308
Dana, 400
Daniel, 312
Dartmouth, Mass., 333 335
Davis, 200 241 242 289 302 311
Davrond, 372
Dawley, 283 401
Dayton, 304
Dean st. Prov., 40 41
Dean, 312 379
Dearborn, 149
Declaration of Ind., 249
Dedham His. Soc. Pub., 201
Dedham woods, Mass., 137
Dedham, Mass., 73 201 404
Democratic--Republican, 48
Democratic, 48
Denison, 25 68
Dennis, Mass., 45
De Piscibus, 366
Des Blanes, 384
Deserted village, 235
Devine Dubertus, 358
Devlin, 311
De Wolf, 132 245 307 308
Dexter's bridge, 77
Dexter training ground, 162
Dexter, 35 67 74 76 82 138
Dighton rock, 328
Dike, 401
Diman, 197 303
Dixon, 197 260 303 305
Donelson, 304
Donnelley, 102
Dorrence st. Prov., 42
Dorr war, 390
Dorr, 85 145 151 153 154 162 165 166 171 180 181 182 184 186 189 190 372 401
Douglass Turnpike, 65
Douglass, 259 309 332
Dow, 45 311
Drake, 69 73 75 138

Druids, 106 108 109 208 209 215 317 323 324 325 326 327 329
Drumming rock, 107 325
Du Bartas, 358
Dudley, 362
Dugway, hill, 251
Dumpling Mould, 131 247
Duncan, 29 119 259 309
Dunn, 146 147
Durfee, 242 308 401
Dutch, 366
Dyer st Prov., 112 129 146 149
Dyer, 119 145 146 147 172 175 187 196 373 386
Dye, 275 333

E

Eagle Bank B'g. Prov., 82
Earle, 303 307
Eastern Empire, 105
Eastern Nations, 209
East Greenwich, R. I., 91 122 158 159 161 167 283 288 303 305 306 307 332 349 350 352
East India Co., 262 402
East Providence, R. I., 202 311 312
Eastman, 370
Eaton, 311
Eddy's point, Prov., 112
Eddy st. Prov., 112 113 151 158 389
Edly, 36 308 309 378 386 388 389 401
Eden, 2 3 8 105
Eles, 286
Edmunds Mills, 126
Edmunds, 66 123 126 131
Edson, 311
Education, 141
Edwards, 305
Egypt, 100 102 205
Eldred, 368
Eldredge, 307
Eldridge, 303
Eliot, 73
Elliot, 73
Ellis, 158 159
Elsworth, 302
Elmaker, 312
Elmdale, R. I., 255
Embargo, 398
Emmet, 380
Empire State, 16
England, 2 13 29 89 92 210 262 330 355 370
English Colonies in America, 363
English Methodists, 367
Englishmen, 258
English, 12 65 66 67 68 70 73 74 75 89 101 137 216 221 310 329 358 360 366 367 398
Engs, 303
Enos, 273 274 277 278 332 350
Episcopal Church, 139
Esterbrooks, 286
European Navigators, 206
European Nations, 210
European, 26 27 326

Europe, 11 106 109 210 235 317 323
Evans, 88 288
Evening Telegram, 390
Everden, 88
Everett, 313
Exchange Bank, Prov., 120
Exeter, R. I., 108 224 225 278 279 283 284 307 312 323 324 332 333 336 337 338 340 341 341 342 343 344 348 350 351 352 398 402
Experiment, boat, 388 390

F

Fall River Iron Works, 232
Fall River, Mass., 128 152 247
Farmers Prox, 48
Farnum, 286
Faxon, 400
Federal hill, Prov., 154 170
Federal party, 230
Federal st. Prov., 40
Fenner st Prov., 158 159
Fenner, 51 57 59 60 62 85 117 197 285 302 307 308 344 391 491
Fessenden, 174
Field house, 391 394
Field's Point Prov., 25 26 28 29 141 163
Field, 29 88 118
Fillmore, 42 303 304
Finch, 305
First Bap Ch. Prov., 138 151
First Ch. New Haven, Conn., 202
First Con. Church, Prov., 84
First Cont. Congress, 249
First Light Infantry, Prov., 173 185 186 189
First Uner. Church, Prov., 166
Fisherville, R. I., 132 133 223 244
Fisher, 305 369
Fish, 200
Fiske, 132 244 312
Fitch, 67 383
Five Points, N. Y., 153
Flat river, 224
Florida Indians, 213
Fordice, 340 341
Forge, 244
Foster, R. I., 222 223 224 225 251 372
Foster, 278 283 311 340 343 344 348 402
Foundery Legislature, 151
Fountain st M. E. Ch. Prov., 44 141
Fountain st. Prov., 40 45
Fowler, 302 398
Fox hill, 85
Fox Point hill, 382
France, 210
Francis, 309 397 401
Franklin house, 168
Franklin st. Prov., 40 45
Franklin, 91 384
Freeman, 311
Frelinghuzen, 303
Fremont, 304
French Academy, 360

French, 360 364 379 381
Friends school, Prov., 239
Fort Indepence, 29
Founders day, 202
Fourth Reg't. R. I. M., 181
Front st. Prov., 117
Frozen pint, R. I., 124 125
Frozen Point, R. I., 124 125 133 243
Fuller, 66 249
Fulton's Works, 380
Fulton, 380 331 383 384 385 386
Furnace, 244

G

Gallatin, 397
Galveston Texas, 42
Garfield, 306
Gardiner, 118 236 278 287 332 343 402
Garner, 118
Garrison, 117
Gaspee, ship, 229
General Assembly, 25 40 122 148 151 152 153 154 155 170 187 193 196 264 266 267 268
George, II. 85
Georgia, 307 309
Germany, 210 339
Gerry, 397
Gibbs, 401
Gladding, 35
Glocester, R. I., 29 32 34 35 87 93 222 223 225 290 297 308 309
Gmelin, 367
Goat Rocks, 130
Goddard, 306
Goff, 306 399
Good News from N. E., 137
Gookins, 73 137
Gore the, 65
Gorham, 246
Gorman, 319
Gorton, 53 54 89 90 91 137 254
Gosnold, 270
Governor's Council, 91 196
Gov. of Plymouth, 89
Graham, 304
Granada, 221
Grand Lodge, 389
Granger, 306
Grant, 305
Grason, 289
Great Bridge, Prov., 149 162
Great Britain, 398
Great Cedar Swamp, 61 69
Great Falls, Mass., 157
Great Landing Place, 10 11 326
Great river, 16
Great Republic, 210
Great Sickness, 11 12
Greek, 208 210 213 320 327
Greeley, 42 259 310
Greene M'f'g. Co., 124 125
Greene, 90 91 122 123 124 125 126 128 135 137 140 181 182 195 226 229 231 232 238 240 242 247 269 274 302 303 305 306 312 357 358 359 364 366 391 396 402
Green factory, 242

Greenland, 2 364 367
Greenville, R. I., 62 87 173
Greenwich, R. I., 161
Greenwood Cemetery, 128
Gridley st. Newport, 198
Grieve, 387 388 390
Griffeth, 282 333 349
Groton, Conn., 343
Gulf stream, 3 105 219
Gully, 78
Gunflints, 10

H

Hale, 304
Halladay, 200
Hall, 55 277 331 342 355
Hamiltonian, 301
Hamlin, 305
Hammond, 37 200
Hancock, 310
Happy hunting-grounds, 99
Hardin's lane, Prov., 117
Hardin, 31 32 117
Hardy, 355
Harman, 92
Harrington, 348 349
Harrison, 127 289 303 306
Harris Man'g, Co., 131
Harrisville in Coventry, 132
Harrisville Mills, 245
Harrisville, R. I., 133 223 245
Harris, 76 77 82 99 124 128 131 198 236 243 245 247 254 286 288 289 304 305 312 369 371 372 396
Hartford, Conn, 19 42 65 67 68 166 171 185
Hartwell, 227
Haskell, 114
Hastings, 370
Hatteras, 3
Hawkins, 86 213 316 372
Hayes, 305
Hay st. Prov., 111
Hazard, 76 135 141 194 201 203 274 304 206 308 315 352 368 397 400 401 402
Heathen, 19
Heath, 308
Hector, 208
Hellespont, 208
Helme, 306 307
Hemlock brook, 222
Henchman, 66
Hendricks, 310
Herald, 401
Herendeen, 296
Heroditus, 213
Herrod's brook, 250
Herrod, 248
Hidden, 241
Hide, 341
Higgins, 229
High st. Prov., 116 153 162 313
Hill, 311 350
Hindoos, 218 220
Hines, 124 229
Historical tree of R. I., 202
Hitchcock, 198
Hoboken, N. J., 380

Hodges, 168
Holden, 91 1 3
Holley, 287
Holt, 288
Holway, 350
Home rulers, 262
Hope Co., 128 244
Hope factory, 244
Hope foundery, 123 244 379
Hope st. Prov., 82.
Hope, R. I., 123 133 134 223 244
Hopkinson, 380
Hopkinton, R. I., 274 275 277 278 282 284 302 308 310 331 333 340 342 349 400 402
Hopkins, 57 59 60 76 249 272
Hoppin, 29 171
Horse pound, 126
Horton, 37 39 40 41 42 43 120
House of Rep., 230
Howard hill, 224
Howard, 305 308 401
Howland's Ferry bridge, 152
Howland, 111 307 398
Hoxsie, 274 278 283 284 332 336 337 338 340 341 343 244 249 401 402
Hoyle hotel, 313
Hoyle tavern, 153 313
Hoyle, 313 324
Hronesness, 208
Hubbard, 69 72 140 141 274 279 344
Hudson Bay Charter, 363
Hudson river, 373 374 383
Huguenot, 7
Huling, 141
Hull, 338 344 383 401
Hunt, 251

I

Iceland, 2
Iconographic Enclo'a, 360
Ide, 382
Independent Co, of Volunt's, 189
Independent National Cadets, 164 167
Illiad, 208
Illinois, 305 306 309 400
Indiana, 305 306 310 314
Indian Antiquarians, 365
Indian Pilgrims, 14
Indian Theology, 221
Indian Traditions, 99
Indian War, 83 89 91
Indians, 3 4 6 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 19 20 23 25 26 28 49 50 57 65 67 68 69 70 72 73 74 75 77 86 89 97 98 99 100 101 104 126 127 138 211 213 217 219 220 254 325 326 327 329 330 391 392 393 394 395
India ships, 379
India, 376
Ingersoll, 302 398
Inman Purchase, 141

Inman, 31 32 33 34 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 64 65 70 71 76 77 78 80 81 288
Infidel, 19
Iowa, 311
Ireland, 2 323
Irish, 323 329
Iroquois, 212
Ives, 244 256 302

J

Jackson factory, 244
Jackson, R. I., 133 223
Jackson, 43 126 132 231 232 244 308 389
James, 231 273 274 275 279 332 337 340 341 342 350 402
Jay, 302
Jeffersonian, 48, 301 306
Jefferson, 306
Jeffrey, 53 54
Jenckes, 34 197 287 288 370 372
Jersey City, N. J., 380
Jeses Christ, 188
Jilson, 80
Johnson's hotel, 238
Johnson, 78 79 137 228 238 247 273 274 283 305 308 309
Johnston's Dictionary, 269
Johnston, R. I., 28 107 225 252 302 303 309 324 328
Jones, 350
Josiah, 73
Joslin, 271 278 279 282 332 337 344 349 351
Josselyn, 358 362
Joy, 351
Juffroy, Marquis of 383

K

Kansas, 46 312
Keefe, 65
Kelley's brook, 222
Kelley, 272 283 372
Kellogg, 200 202
Kent, Co. R. I., 122 230
Kentish Guards, 158 160 167 186
Kentucky, 260 303 308 309 311
Kenyon, 272 273 274 275 276 277 278 279 283 284 331 332 333 337 338 340 342 343 348 349 350 351 352
Kettle Point, 27 378
Kewapam, 53
Keyes, 49 55 61 62 63 64
Killingly, Conn., 93 382
Kilton, 228 229
Kimball, 240
King Charles Charter, 269 396
King Charles, 89
King George, 29
King Philip's War, 79
King Philip, 53 54 65 66 67 74 75 77

89 220 221
Kings Province, 49
Kiugs Towne, 69
Kingston Canada, 35 36
Kingston, R. I., 402
King, 93 152 155 169 171 176 177 184 188 189 302 303 309 316
Kitchen middens, 25 26
Klein, 366 367
Knight Templar, 139
Knight, 124 137 177 237 243 244 248 252 259 313
Knotty-Oak Meeting-house, 231
Knowles, 277

L

Labrador, 2
Lacepede, 366 367
Lafayette, 91
Lake Erie, 244
Lamphear, 247
Lane, 277 309
Lanphear, 131
Lanphere, 310
Lansingburgh, N. Y., 373
Lapham, 242 243 286 291 372
Larkin, 277 278 279 280 331 349 350
Latham, 44 45 287
Laticunga, 211
Lawrence, Kan. 46
Lawrence, Mass., 247
Lawrence, 310
Lawton, 278 304
Leatherbee, 117
Lee, 37 39
Legeslature, 245 257 264 266
Lenni Lsnapee, 212
Letson, 194
Levalley, 129 131 247
Lewis Letter, 396
Lewis, 42 88 200 211 278 280 281 310 316 330 331 333 338 344 351
Liberty Advocate, 121
Liberty Party, 46
Lillibridge, 274 278 279 281 282 283 337 338 341 343 250 351
Lincoln, R. I., 61
Lincoln, 305 312 370
Lindsey, 371
Line Store, 251
Linnaean, 361
Linnaeus, 360 361 362 363
Lion shore, 389
Lippitt Co., 129
Lippitt factory. 129
Lippitt Man'g Co., 125 126 127
Lippitt Mills, 123 247
Lippitt, R. I., 126 133 223 245
Lippitt, 129 247 305
Little Compton, R. I., 323
Littlefield, 91
Littre, 360
Locke, 338 344 348 352
London, Eng., 7 198 200 380 383
Long wharf, Prov., 112 118, 150

Lonsdale, R. I., 256 352
Loquiset, 49
Loquissett, 55
Lord Bishop, 14 110
Lord Brethern, 14 110
Lord Stanhope, 383
Lothrop, 124
Louisiana, 303
Louisquiset, 61
Lowell, Mass., 247
Lower wharf, Prov., 374
Low's lane, Prov., 117
Low, 117 119
Lyons, France, 383
Logan, 306

M

Madison, 307 398
Magnus, 68
Mahometanism, 12
Mahometans, 220
Maine Wills, 396
Maine, 2 214 247 305 306 311
Main st. Prov., 377
Malavery, 64 289
Mananiomett, 73
Manannion, 52 53 54 56 72
Manchester, N. H., 138
Manchester, 45 400
Mansfield, 287 290
Manton, 302
Manufacturer's hotel, 168
Manunion, 73
Manville, R. I., 175
Man, 174 175 178 286 290 291 292 369 370
Marine Artillery, 173 185 186 189
Market Square, Prov., 82 85 112 154 164 183 185
Markham, 370
Maroon Swamp, 226 227
Marrell, 43
Marsh, 292 315
Martin, 35 36 173 174 175 246 292 307
Marvin, 389
Maryland, 312
Mashapaug brook, 255
Mashapaug pond, 225
Mason's hall Prov., 113
Mason's wharf, Prov., 150
Mason, 91 126
Massachusetts Bay Charter, 363
Massachusetts Bay Co., 368
Massachusetts Bay, 49
Massachusetts Indians, 73 212
Massachusetts troops, 66
Massachusetts, 2 10 13 16 18 57 67 72 75 136 137 148 166 169 173 200 201 214 229 302 303 304 305 307 311 313
Massassoit, 74
Mathers, 66 164
Mathewson, st. Prov., R. I.,
Mathewson, 287 292 314 372 401
Matlock, 42 43
Mattachusetts Bay, 368
Mattetakonitt, 69
Mauran, 198

Mawrey, 60 62 63 64 65 80
Mawry, 49 50 54 55 60 62 63 64 65 76
Maxson, 282 283 332 351
McClellan, 309
McGeer, 370
McGregor, 129
McIntire, 292
McNamarrow, 292
McNeal estate, 120
McNeal, 171 172 174 175 176 178 179 180 181 182 187 191 193 194
Mecca, 11 20 220
Medbury, 292 293 372
Medeira river, 213
Medina, 11 220
Meech, 279
Meeting st. Prov., 115
Menamnions, 53 54
Memphes, 100
Mendon, Mass., 30 66 72 80 286
Merry, 293
Meshanticut brook, 122
Meshantituck brook, 248 251
Messenger, 45 46
Metacomet, 74
Metcalf, 310 399
Methodist Epis. Ch., 37 45
Mettetakonitt, 60 61
Mexam, 68
Mexican Sup., 210
Mexicans 102 103
Mexico, 102 193 206 207 209 210 211 215 214
Miantonomi, 98 137
Michagan, 303
Middle States, 247
Middle t. Prov., 117
Middletown Volunteers, 186
Middletown, R. I., 29 303 395
Mile End Cove, 382
Militia, 230
Mill rd, 293
Mill m n, 282
Miller, 240
Minion, 49 50 55 72
Minnesota, 20
Minion, 49
Minturn, 282
Misc. Misc., 367
Mishnock pond, 225
Mississippi Indians, 213
Mississippi River, 3 211 212
Mississippi Valley, 210 211
Mississippi, 311
Missourians, 46
Missouri, 231 309 310 312
Mitchell, 75 282 382
Mius, 2 4
Mohicans, 212
Monacontauge, 68
Money, 312 399
Monroe, 307
Montaup, 65
Monterey, Mex., 193
Moon, 283 284 342
Moore, 275 279 283 284 332 344 348 349
Moravians, 212
Morey, 283 352
Mori, 80
Morton, 293 306 398
Mory, 51
Moses boat, 388
Moses, 209
Moshantituck, 313 314

Moshassuck river, 86 392
Moshier, 272 283 349
Morris, 82
Moswansicut, pond, 223 224 243
Moswansicut river, 223
Mother Country, 262
Mound Builders, 98 101 104 106 108 210 211 213 214 216 218 354 390 396
Mount Hope Lands, 89
Mount Hope Neck, 75
Mount Vernon, R. I., 224
Mowry, 34 51 64 65 78 79 80 81 87 286 287 288 589 293 294 295 296 297 298 299 300 369 370 372
Muddy Dock Rangers, 113
Muddy Dock, Prov., 112 113
Mumford, 279 283
Murdock, 289
Murray, 400
Musquomacuk, 138
Mussey, 289

N

Nahiganset, 138
Nahigen sick, 137
Nanhigganset, 137
Nanohigganset, 137
Nanrantsonack, 138
Nantigansick, 137
Nantucket, Mass., 136
Nantygansiks, 137
Napoleon, 28
Nap, 368
Narhagansets, 69
Narragansett Bay, 2 25 136 374
Narragansett Chief, 401
Narragansett Colonies, 15
Narragansett Country, 1 7 97 99 101 103 104 105 107 140 141 211 215 217 219 220
Narragansett His. Register, 28 140 141 144 201 203 204 260 272 300 354 357 390 396
Narragansett Hotel, Prov., 42
Narragansett Indians, 67 105 107 108 216 221
Narragansett Times, 140 260 354
Narragansett Tribe, 392
Narragansett, 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 13 14 15 17 18 19 20 22 23 57 67 79 98 103 105 107 137 138 212 213 214 215 218 220 324 354 390 396
Nashua, N. H., 198
Nason, 369
Natick hill, 133
Natick, R. I., 122 123 124 134 224 225 241 247 248 257
National Cadets, 173 177 186 189
Natural History of Whales in N. E., 362
Naumkeag Indians, 136

Nemnick, 365
Neponsitt river, 73
Neponsitt mill, 73
Newell, 246 369 371
New Bedford Mass., 141
Newburyport, Mass., 117
Nechegansitt, 137
New England Coast, 26
New England Charters, 16
New England Colonies, 15 191
New England Conference, 37
New England, Des'n of 270
New England Indians, 212
New England Rarities, 271
New England States, 214 265
New England, 1 5 9 11 13 14 17 18 22 54 55 74 97 136 139 211 232 233 247 270 271 323 362 367
Newhall, 370
New Hampshire Con., 43 44
New Hampshire, 198 259 304 309
New Haven Colony His. Soc., 200 202
New Haven, Conn., 19
New Jersey, 303 304 309 312 380
Newland, 370
New Lebanon, N. Y., 287
New London Turnpike, 125 133 254
Newman, 70 364 365 370 371
New Orleans, La., 43
Newport Artillery, 173 186
Newport Co., 184
Newport Volunteers, 186
Newport, R. I., 56 77 82 89 135 141 152 154 161 197 198 199 263 302 303 304 305 306 3 7 308 309 310 312 343 398 400
New aconsonutt, 313
Newton, 284 331
New York and N. E. Con., 37
New York & N. E. Railroad, 122 134
New York Mirror, 136
New York P. & B. Railroad, 134
New York Tribune, 42
New York N. Y., 146 153
New York, 39 41 42 136 148 185 199 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 389
Ney, 273 284 285
Nianties, 29
Nichols, 284 285 289 333 351 379
Nickerson, 202 379
Nightingale, 173 374 377
Nimrod, 66
Ninegret, 21
Niles, 48 273 283 284 285 370
Nipmuck country, 65 67
Nipmuck ledge, 133
Nipmug, 66
Nippsachuck hill, 62 63 64
Nipsachoog, 68
Nipsachooke, 68

Nipsachook, 67
Nipsachick, 65
Nipsachuck hill, 61 62 64
Nipsachuck river, 62 64
Nipsachuck swamp, 62 63 64
Nipsachuck, 65 69 80
Nipsachchuoge, 63
Nipsachuoug, 62
Nipshacuck, 49 55
Nipsochooke, 68
Noforce, 86
Norfolk, Eng., 366
Norman, 305 330
Norse legends, 99 101 219
Norsemen, 1 3 6 8 9 98 101 105 329
Norridgewack, 138
North America, 210 214 367
North Burial Ground, Prov., 382
North Carolina, 304
North End, Boston, 198
North Kingstown, R. I., 304 306 309 312 340 341 351 402
North Main st. Prov., 116 117
North Providence, R. I., 236 285 288 304 309
North Scituate, 243
North Smithfield, 49 61 70 141
Northup, 337 370 371
North-west, Branch, 222 223 224 225 243 244 245 247 257 258
Norton, Mass., 45 46
Norwegians 361
Norwich, Conn., 66 67 337
Nox, 371
Noyes, 285 302 307 402
Nysshacuck, 62

O

Oakmulgee, 212
Oatley, 371
Ogden, 380
O'Grady, 372
Ohio Valley, 210 212
Ohio, 16 303 305 306 309 310 311
Old Brick School house, Prov 115
Old Bristol, 164
Old Charter, 245 252
Old Grimes, 238
Old Market house, Prov., 152
Old Warwick, R. I., 125
Olneyville, R. I., 174 250 256 385
Olney, 57 59 60 61 86 92 93 94 285 288 289 340 372
Orange st. Prov., 117 118 164
Ore Bed furnace, 249
Ore Bed. R. I., 374 379 383
Oregon, 309
Ormsbee, 373 374 375 376 377 378 379 381 382 384 385 386
Ossiel, 372
Othman, 45
Our Lord's Miracles, 203
Owen, 372

P

Pachard, 81 362
Pacific coast, 329
Padelford, 305
Page, 376 386
Pahene, 52
Paine, 42 76 78 288 370
Paixham, 178
Paknessett, 73
Palmer, 138 274 283 284 331 337 351 401
Pemetacon, 74
Parade st. Prov., 316
Paradise, 99 100
Parker, 278 331
Parsons, 62
Patmos, 206
Patterson, 331
Patt, 288
Paull, 312
Patucekett river, 52
Patuckett river, 72
Patucket river, 65
Patuckitt river, 55
Pautuckett river, 70
Pawcatuck river, 68 225 258
Pawcatuck valley, 258
Pawtuckett river, 56 70
Pawtucket river, 58 59 60 61
Pawtucket, R. I., 69 163 169 170 186 202 250 256 306 310 311 364 365 370 374 375
Pawtuxet Artillery, 186
Pawtuxet river, 122 123 124 125 126 133 134 222 223 224 225 248 349 252 254 255 258 259
Pawtuxet st. Prov., 116
Pawtuxet Valley Railroad, 122 134
Pawtuxet Valley Gleaner 245
Pawtuxet Valley, 222 229 231 240 241 246 249 257 258 396
Pawtuxet, R. I., 78 124 159 161 186 222 225 248 255 256 316 389
Peacedale, R. I., 141 201
Pearce, 307 308 331 352
Peckham Man'g Co., 227
Peckham, 227 275 303 310 331
Peck's wharf, 112
Peck, 112 124 233 234 535 249
Peirce, 69 75 309
Pendleton, 278 305 309 331 350
Pennsylvania, 212 302 303 307 308 309 310 312
Perley, 260
Perrin, 331
Perry Homestead, 139
Perry, 138 139 140 168 244 272 273 277 278 279 282 283 284 300 331 332 333 334 336 338 340 343 348 349 350 351 352 382
Persia, 205
Persicus, 67 68
Peruvians, 103
Peru, 206 207 209 210 213
Peterson, 332
Peters, 370
Pettaeonsett P. Sta'n 134 252

Pettey, 341
Pettis, 202 332
Pettys, 334
Petty, 332 334 340
Petuxet river, 66
Phelps, 312
Phenix Co., 128 246
Phenix Mills, 244 245 247
Phenix, R. I., 128 129 130 133 223 245 246 247
Philadelphia, Pa., 42 43 185 379
Philip's allies, 67
Philip's men, 65 66 67
Philip's war, 12 30 137 221 254
Philip, 12 14 23 57 74 75 137
Phillips, 64 77 78 80 81 282 283 289 332 333 334 349 352 371 401
Phil. Transactions, 362
Pierce, 309 332
Pike, 125 126 247
Pilgrims, 9 10 110 220 329
Pinckney, 302
Pine st. Prov., 111 112
Pinkerton, 363
Pint Juda, 68
Pipe Stone Country, 20
Pitman, 231 307
Pittis, 334 338
Place, 86 88
Plainfield, Conn., 340
Planet st. Prov., 164
Pleasant st. Phenix, 129
Plimoth, 75
Ploubieres, France, 384
Plummer, 88
Plymouth, Mass., 19 74 75 79 220
Pocasset river, 252 254
Pocasset, 75
Pocomptock, 67
Pokanoket, 57
Polk, 308
Pollard, 158 159 160 161 332 402
Pomeroy, 312
Pomham, 137
Ponagansett factory, 243
Ponagasett pond, 222
Ponagansett river, 222 223
Ponce de Leon, 6
Pond st. Prov., 158 159
Pond, 310 399
Pontiac Mills, 252
Pontiac, R. I., 134 225 248 252 255
Pope, 323
Porter, 288
Portsmouth, R. I., 262 263 303 307 308 312
Potter, 48 124 129 138 146 155 228 254 273 278 284 302 306 308 316 331 332 333 334 335 336 338 342 348 349 350 400 401 402
Potomac river, 383
Powell, 333 340
Power st. Prov., 145 164
Power, 82
Pratt's Hall, Prov., 118
Pratt, 118
Pray, 77
Pre-historic R. Island, 404

Freston, Conn., 277
Prince, 75
Privy Council, 80
Protestantism, 12
Providence Co. C. H., 84
Providence Co. 122 184
Providence District, 38
Providence D. B. & C. Co., 146
Providence Gazette, 120 264
Prov. H. & F. Railroad, 125 134
Prov. Institution for Savings, 391
Providence Journal, 134 184 223 232 314 363 364 365 366 400
Providence Mirror, 400
Providence Opera house, 113
Providence Plantations, 13 49 55 56 58 86 374
Prov. & Springfield Railroad 62
Providence Steamers, 163
Prov. & Worcester Railroad, 244
Providence, R. I. 23 25 29 30 32 33 35 36 37 38 42 45 46 49 52 54 56 57 58 59 60 61 65 66 67 68 72 76 77 79 81 83 84 92 111 121 124 126 129 133 134 136 146 153 158 159 161 171 172 173 180 183 184 193 196 197 200 225 226 227 232 233 247 252 259 266 267 268 300 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 316 363 373 374 375 377 379 381 382 383 384 385 389 390 391 393 395 396 398 400 402
Psalms of faith. 138
Pseudodoxia Epidimica, 364
Pullman, 333 336
Punkapage, 52
Punkapaog, 72 73
Punkkipage, 49
Purchas, 364
Puttisquomsett, 138

Q

Quabaug, 67
Quanacontauge, 63
Quashaamitt, 72
Quashaumitt, 72
Quashauwaunamett, 72
Quashauwaunamitt, 72
Quidnick pond, 224
Quidnick Res. Co., 226
Quidnick Resevoir, 224 226 241
Quidnick, R. I., 225 240 241
Quincy, Mass., 136
Quinshepauge, 72
Quito, 211

R

Raccoon brook, 224
Ralph's pond, 250
Randall Square, Prov., 86
Randall, 401

Randolph, 155 197
Rathbun, 304 336 338
Raw Recruits War Ex., 202
Rebellion, 189 241
Record, 336 339 351
Red man, 16 26
Rees, 200
Register Dep't of R. I., 202
Register, 92 93 94 95 96 222
Rehoboth plain, 66
Rehoboth, Mass., 30 31 34 65 76 77 78 92 141 373 381
Remington, 239 306 307 308 398 401 402
Reniff, 369
Republican party, 230
Republican, 48
Revolutionary army, 10 231
Revolutionary war, 123 240
Revolutionary, 398
Revolution, 91 262
Reynolds, 274 279 306 337 338 339 342 343 344 348 399 401 402
Rhode Island Carbineers, 186
Rhode Island Colony, 49 54 55 56 65 261 262 263 264 265 357
Rhode Island forces, 187
Rhode Island Gen. Dict., 92
Rhode Island Isle, 91
Rhode Island Liberty Pioneer, 121
Rhode Island Pendulum, 91 141 354
Rhode Island Print Works, 251
R. I. and Prov. Plantations, 170 184
Rhode Island, Rep., 249
Rhode Island scholar, 204
Rhode Island Senate, 356
R. I. S. F. E. D. Ind., 373 386
R. I. Vet. Cit. His Ass'n, 24 28 120 121
Rhode Islanders, 10 390 396
Rhode Island, 7 13 14 17 19 20 26 29 46 48 49 52 54 55 56 58 69 94 96 106 110 135 136 141 145 148 153 155 156 171 186 200 222 224 225 229 231 232 233 238 246 253 257 258 259 260 262 268 301 306 315 316 323 366 373 383 390 396 397 398 401 404
Rhodes, 36 124 248 254 256 302 303 304 311 398
Rice, 127 129 241 333 338
Richards, 227
Richmond, R. I., 272 274 275 277 278 279 281 282 283 284 285 331 332 333 336 337 338 340 341 342 343 344 349 350 351 252 396 402
Richmond st. Prov., 112
Richmond, 273 275 278 332 338 339 340 342 343 349 351

Rider, 92
Ridge hill, 87
River Point Mills, 243
River Point, R. I., 125 126 130 134 225 243 248 249
Road Island, 66
Robbins, 132 338 379
Robinson, 356 363
Rochambeau, 91
Rockland, Man'g Co., 146
Rockland, R. I., 223 243
Rockey Point, R. I., 125
Rodman, 204 259 304 309 316 368
Rogers, 332 337 338 339 342 350 351
Roger Williams factory, 245 246
Roger Williams Man'g Co., 127 128
Roger Williams village, 130
Rolling rocks 325
Roman Catholics, 218 325 329
Romanism, 12
Roman Sup., 210
Rome, 205 210 221
Rondeletius, 364
Rondelet, 366
Rose, 401
Ross, 163 288 337 338
Rousemaniere, 223
Rouse, 340
Roxbury, Mass., 79
Royal Burial Ground, 216 217
Ruggles, 303
Rumsey, 383
Rush, 303
Russell, 35 36 116 336 338 339

S

Sabins, 240
Sacramento river, 45
Sacred Gate, 100
Sacred Nile, 100
Sailes, 63
Saint John, 312
Saint Lawrence, 326
Saint Peter of Rome, 235
Saintonge, 366
Sakonnet point, 270
Salem, Mass., 136 315
Salisbury, 312 363
Salmon hole, 123
Salsbury, 377 386 388 389
Samson, 36
Sampson, 380
Sonconewhew, 75
Sanford, 50 53 55 56 275 340
Sarle, 251
Sassafras Point, 29
Saunders, 274 278 304 340
Sawyer, 311 400
Saxon, 330
Sayles hill, 61 62 69 78 80
Sayles, 63 78 80 287 309 400
Scammon, 362
Scituate Mills, 173
Scituate, R. I., 132 146 223 225 304 305 306 307 311 371

Schoolcraft, 211 213 214 217 218 328 385
Scotland, 2
Scott, 37 38 39 41 76 133 304 370
Sea Fencibles, 186
Sea Kings, 1
Seald, 30
Searle, 401
Second Bap. Ch. Prov., 113
Second Regiment, 189
Seekonk, Mass., 377 382
Seekonk river. 72 388
Sentinal--Advertiser, 396
Sergeant, 303
Serpent Worship, 217
Seventh day Baptist, 140
Sewell, 332 340
Seymore, 309
Shawomet, R. I., 137
Shaw, 312
Sheffield, 337 401
Sheldon, 285 340 341 401
Shell-heaps, 25 26
Sherman, 287 289 333 340 402
Shippee's brook, 222
Simmonsville, R. I., 253
Simmons, 252 253 311 316
Sisson, 304 341
Slack, 124 243
Slade's Ferry, 152
Slade, 312 399
Slater, 305
Slocum, 310 402
Smithfield, R. I., 31 32 34 61 62 69 87 90 272 286 288 297 303 305 308 324 369 370 371 372 396 400
Smithfield Stat'n, 62
Smith's Mill, 171
Smith's house, 393 394 395
Smithsonian Inst., 365
Smith, 32 35 38 41 42 68 81 262 270 271 286 289 304 310 311 338 340 344 358 359 360 361 363 372 392 393 401 402
Snow, 85
Society of Friends, 232 233 235
Sole, 44
Songs of Life, 138
South American States 212
Southampton, W. I., 359
Southard, 380
South Carolina, 302 307 308
Southern Indians 212
South Kingstown, R. I., 48 135 139 140 259 283 285 300 302 303 304 306 307 308 309 311 324 332 340 341 344 350 351 400 402
South Main st. Prov., 117 154 164 382
South Scituate, R. I., 223
South Sea, 206
South Water st. Prov., 112
South-west branch, 222 223 224 225 226 242 243 247 257 258
Southwick, 34
Southworth, 288 289
Spaniard, 209
Spanish Adventurer, 207

Spanish Discovery, 206 214
Spanish Priest, 206 209
Spanish, 210 367
Spain, 206 207 221 361
Speaker of House, 231
Spencer, 169 222 246 308 312 315 401
Spink, 309
Spirit Lake, 20
Sprague, 78 80 241 243 248 253 254 257 259 290 303 304 308 309 310 343 397 401
Squmshepauke, 72
Squantum Club, 25 136
Squantum, 27 136
Stafford, 90 91 341
Stanton, 48 68 91 273 277 279 283 340 341 343 402
Stanwood, 259
Staples, 31 267 393 401
Starve goat Island, 314
Star, 341 348
State Agricultural Soc., 257
State Arsenal, 171
State Farm, 134
State Prison, 185
State Troops, 191 193 194 195
Steadman, 181 182 273 341
Steam Mill, Prov., 112
Stedman, 185
Steere factory, 243
Steere, 50 51 69 86 87 303 311 372 401
Stevens, 172 380 381
Stewart, 311 341
Stiles, 369
Stillman, 274 340
Stillwater, R. I., 62 65
Stockton, Cal., 204 316
Stonington, Conn., 138 140 171 179 350 355 356
Stonington RR., 133 134 179
Stonington Railway Station 158
Stone worshippers, 106 107
Stone, 247 370
Stoughton, Mass., 73
Streeter, 400
Suquance, 67
Sunday Journal, 313
Sunday Telegram, 201
Sunderland, 37 39 41 341
Suffolk Co. Mass., 201
Sugar-loaf hill, 4 138
Summer Isles, 359
Summer Lands, 105
Summer st. Prov., 39 40
Sun Worshippers, 98 106 108 109
Sun Worship, 217
Superior Court, 48
Supreme Court, 231
Swan Point Cemetary, 193
Swansea, 65
Swansey, Mass., 89 93
Swan, 173 341
Sweet, 279 341
Sylvester, 358

T

Taber, 283 288 306 307 342
Taft, 240 304
Talbot, 244

Talcott, 67 68 69
Tales of the Marines, 136
Tanner, 338 342 450 352 402
Tantum, 136
Taunton river, 66
Taunton, Mass., 65
Taylor, 174 287 288 289 303 308 370
Tefft, 273 278 279 332 334 336 337 340 342 343 344 345 346 347 348 349 350 351
Temperance Society, 240
Tennant, 344
Tennessee, 304 305 308 313
Tenth Regiment R. I. M., 174 179
Texas, 311
Thayer, 287 288
Theatre Comique, Prov., 117
The Charter, 365 366 368
The First Week, 358
The Pendulum, 141
The Register, 315 316 403 404
Thetis, 271
Third Brigade, 185 186
Third Regiment R. I. M. 181
Thames st. Newport., 198
Thomas, 66 344
Thompson, Conn., 369 371
Thompson, 311
Thornton, 88
Thorp, 385
Thrackeray, 121
Thrasher, 370
Thurman, 310
Thurston, 199 308
Tiawakesson, 67 68
Tiffany, 233
Tilden, 310
Tillinghast, 86 275 277 279 283 284 285 306 332 344 349 350 352
Tin-top Meeting house, 238
Tiog Reservoir, 224
Titus, 242
Tiverton, R. I., 242 307 308 328 398
Tockwotten hotel, Prov., 161 163 164 171
Tockwotten house, 187
Tompkins, 307
Tom, 75
Torbay, Eng., 383
Torrey, 273 278 337 344
Totocoms, 53 54
Tourgee, 278 344
Townsend, 122 123
Trenton, N. J., 380
Trevett, 268
Trippe, 311
Tripp, 174 175 178 179 180 283 284 332 344
Truman, 235
Trumbull, 138 365 368
Tucker, 344
Tuck, 344
Turkey Red Dyeing Co., 254
Turk's head, Prov., 120
Turner, 250 305 309 343 344
Two Voyages, 271 358 362
Tyler, 157 303

U

Ulloa, 211
Unctococonnet, 52 69
Unmohtukkonitt, 55
Uncas, 75 140
Union Ice Company, 255
Union Village, 70
Union Wadding Co., 250
Union, 401
United States Army, 43 190 193
United States Artillery, 153
United States Senate, 253 257
United States, 15 108 148 152 154 155 156 157 184 191 193 214 235 254 283 387 397
United Train of Artillery, 153 168 186 189
Unseen Powers, 215
Unstococonnett, 56
Updike, 308 402
Utica, N, Y., 380
Utter, 337 348

V

Valentine, 231 232
Vallett, 283 348
Valley Falls, R. I., 69
Van Buren, 304 308
Veazie, 304
Verinder, 288
Vermont, 259 312
Very Cruz, Mex., 193
Vineland, 6
Vinton, 190 192 193
Virginia, 29 302 303 306 307
Vital Record of R. I., 204
Vmmohtukkonit, 49
Vmstococonnet, 52 56
Vose, 286 312
Voyages and Travels, 363

W

Waite, 402
Wakefield hill, 130
Wakefield, R. I., 130 216 368
Wales, 2 106 323 330
Walford, 40
Walker st. Prov., 158
Walker, 61
Walling, 50 51 82 83 85 371 401
Wallin, 51
Wall, 287
Wampanoags, 57 75 212
Wampatuck, 73
Wanasquatucket river, 61 62 63 64 87
Wansaukutt hill, 59
Wansaukutt, 70
Wansuakitt hill. 52
Wansuakitt, 69
Wansoket hill, 64 65
Wansokutt hill, 70 78
Warner, 122 123 286
War of Independence, 265
Warren Artillery, 174 186
Warren Gazette, 47 48
Warren Volunteers, 186
Warren, R. I., 128 161 305 309 310 311 312

Warwick grand purchase, 122
Warwick Man'g Co., 242
Warwick Neck, 68
Warwick, R. I., 76 89 90 91 122 124 127 223 225 239 240 249 257 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 311 312 340 398 401 402 181
Washington Dam, 229
Washington, D. C., 29 93 148 155 191 231 252
Washington F. Ins. Co., 232
Washington Man'g Co., 228
Washington, R. I., 224 225 227 229 231
Washington st. Prov., 45
Washington, 91 238 302
Wasquaconeset river, 59
Watawakesson, 68
Waterman st. Prov., 245
Waterman, 64 124 307 370
Watson, 273 303 307 333 341 348 352
Watts, 375 379
Watuspaquin, 75
Wayland, 146
Weatherhead, 289
Weaver, 93 226 275 289 303 311 349 371 402
Webb, 273 284 332 333 342 349 352 353
Webster, 200 272 274 278 287 332 341 344 349 350 353
Weccapaus Rock, 86
Weeden, 268 303 309
Weekes 349
Weetamoo, 74
Weightman, 343
Welch, 327
Wellman, 306
Wells, 279 311 331 349 350 402
Wesleyan Meth.-Ch., 39 40 41 42 46
Wesley, 37
Wesquadomish, 72
Wesquadomesett, 58
Wesquadomset, 61
Wessukkuttomsuk hill, 49 55
Wessukkuttomsuk, 61
Westcott, 311 401
Westerly, R. I., 140 181 197 256 260 274 278 302 303 304 305 331 338 342 344 351 398 402
Westeennaug Resevoir, 223
Western Nations, 206 209
West Indies, 118
West Greenwich, R. I., 122 224 225 308 332 337 402
Westminster st. Prov., 114 116 120 158 164 390
West Point Mil. Acad., 193
Westquadomeset, 76 77 78
West river, 86
West side, Prov., 112
West Water st. Prov., 149
West, 289 311 312 350 351
Wetmore, 306 309
Wewasowanuett, 74
Wewesampinsett, 56
Wewesampinset, 69
Wewesapinset, 52
Weybosset plain, 313

Weybosset st, Prov., 111 112 114 116 120
Weymouth, Mass., 30
Whaley, 402
What Cheer Building, Prov., 82 85
Wheeler, 45 140 305 355
Whitaker, 372
Whitcome, 104
White Brother, 14
White man, 11
Whites, 69
White, 124 370 372
Whipple, 57 59 60 81 83 200 229 230 231
Whitman's block, Prov., 120
Whitman, 31 32 79 87 120 127 228 229 239 247
Wickenden, st. Prov., 104 377 382
Wickenden, 86 87
Wickford, R. I., 68 325 340
Wickes, 91
Wilbour, 338 339 350 353 354
Wilbur, 177 228 229 230 231 278 303 400 402
Wilcox, 304 307 333 336 338 342 343 344 350 351 353
Wild Brothers, 106 109
Wilder, 168
Wilkinson, 169 374 379 388 389
Williams, 4 14 17 18 23 82 84 98 110 127 137 138 141 200 259 330 348 392 393 394 395
William, 72 77
Wilson, 226 305
Wilworth, 287
Winslow, 137
Winsor's cove, 374
Winsor, 200 289 372
Winthrop, 368
Wionkeage, 87
Wippel, 81
Wise, 136
Wiunckkeague, 87
Wolf hill, 62
Wolf rocks, 108 323
Woonsanse, 273 274 278 279 282 284 331 332 338 350 351 352 354
Wood, 242 250 312 401
Woonasquatucket river, 225 258
Woonasquatucket valley, 258
Woonsocket hill, 64 69 80
Woonsocket, 61 62 70 121 173 174 175 177 179 180 186 256 310 312
Wootonekanuske, 74
Worden, 283 342
Wright, 400
Wyunkeage, 87

X Y Z

Yeoman, 354
Young, 350 354 372

THE
Narragansett Historical Register.

NARRAGANSETT PUB. CO. PUBLISHERS. { *Terms:* $2 *per annum* } JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR.

VOL. VI. PROVIDENCE, R. I., January, 1888. No. 1.

THE GREAT SECRET.

An Historical Enquiry into the Causes of the Contention, for the Possession of the Narragansett Country, by the Colonies of New England.

By the Editor.

IN the course of our historical studies, we have found nothing that had a greater charm for us than those old legends of the Norsemen; and the narratives and exploits of those old Sea Kings, whose stories bordered so strongly on the marvelous. Here were narratives that covered centuries. Here were climes, and races of men discribed of whom the Latin nations had no knowledge; and no means of confirming, and none wherewith to deny. With us arose the enquiry where was that land of whom those sailors loved to speak, and delighted to entertain the young with stories of adventure there. Where was that land of whom the poet called "The Summer Land." Whom he spoke of with her

valleys pointing to the south. Whose waters flowed to the four cardinal points. Whose waters were of such purity as to be termed fountains of perpetual youth. Whose brooks were filled with fish enough to feed all mankind. Whose valleys had game fitted for the Gods. Whose valleys and hills were covered with flowers becoming Eden. Whose fruits were given by the Gods. Whose men were giants and who worshipped from the tops of the hills, and paid devotion to the great water. Whose brethern came from the west, and who had come long distances to worship here with them. Everything that described that land; every characteristic had a charm; had an interest; had a study; had something to ask us where was that clime?

A Summer Land would have a far different meaning used by a poet of a northern nation than if used by one whose land was forever spring. We believe a liberal interpretation would be a clime warmer than that by which it is bordered. It could not refer to Iceland, because that has a peculiar designation and fruits alone would take it out of the race. Her waters would not pass the test. Scotland in no way could be so called, Ireland, or Wales, or England, or nations further south; because their history was too familiar. We must go west. We must take their own conveyiences, and we must follow their own course which was by the way of Iceland, the southern coast of Greenland, down the eastern coast of Labrador, down the coast of Maine and Massachusetts, into the Narragansett Bay. Here they found the promised land; the Eden; the fountain of youth; the flowery kingdom; the land of game and fish; the valleys of the south; the waters flowing north, east, south, west. Here they found those giants that worshipped on the hills and that entertained their brethern from the west. We must confess

when these facts dawned upon us, we were amazed, and wondered why some genius had not noted this great parrellel and spoken about it. There is nothing the old Norsemen says about this favored land that cannot be referred to here, and as we unfold them you must be struck with the similitude and amazed as we have been that these things have not before been noted.

The idea of a summer land that these old Norsemen had is singularly true in respect to Narragansett. There are unmistakable evidences showing that they were familiar with the whole country east of the Mississippi River and even beyond. The fact that having this knowledge shows they were observing enough to note the remarkable differance of temperature in the Narragansett when compared with adjoining countries. It was indeed a summer land. It was indeed more so in ancient times than now. The Indian system of Agriculture did not destroy the protection of nature so decidedly as the system of the white man. This gave lees and sunny nooks where now they are not found. The Bay tree is certainly a tree when in full bloom that well may be thought worthy of Eden. This was far plentier in Narragansett than now. To view a glen, or a hill side covered with them in bloom is a picture once seen never can be forgotten. The tulip tree another of those Eden flowing trees is certainly awe inspiring in bloom. This tree has rapidly disappeared from our forests since the advent of the English.

It is a scientific fact that the Atlantic coast has been shoaling for a great many years from cape Hatteras north. It has been thought it was owing to the action of the Gulf stream. It is indisputable that the stream brings up with it a warmer water and a warmer wind, and that this water is confined so closely that it retains its warmth for thousands of miles.

This stream has also a wind current of its own which retains likewise its warmth. It must follow, that when that stream makes a bend, that the wind, or at least a potion would continue to move straight on for awhile. As this stream does make a decided bend south of Block Island, and as this bend was once more decided than now and much nearer to the coast, it does not take a deep reader of science to see how Narragansett got her name of the "Summer Land." In fact we are convinced that this is the true meaning of the word we call NARRAGANSETT. Let me tell you why I think so. Mr. Williams was very anxious to know the meaning of the word, and from his narrative it can readily be inferred that to him the indians explanation was not satisfactory or convincing. The fact was he had not caught the indians true meaning. He was told to go south and to the top of a hill, and gaze south and he would see for himself. He did so and confounded a small island with the interpretation. The indian wanted nature to tell him. Gaze south and feel that warm wind in your face. At this place (Sugar Loaf hill,) he had a fair unbroken field to test the thing the indian wanted, *that warm wind*, and that *breath of Summer Land.* It is not too much to say that Williams asked this very question as he pointed his finger to the south. "Is it from there you get your name?" The indian said "Yes." The indian would have laughed aloud had he an idea that the little island ahead of them had taken the place in Mr. Williams mind of a lesson so grand. This is poetical it is true, but we believe solves the meaning of the word as well as any theory that has ever yet been offered to the public. The idea conveyed — from the south we obtain these breezes and these favors that make our land the Summer Land. As the indians furthermore paid a religious tribute to the water in

this direction adds a strength to this theory, that makes it hard to deny, or to formulate other theories not harmonious with that of natures worshippers.

This remarkable warmth explains why Narragansett has a flora that is found no where else in New England. It also indelibly fixes one thing "a Summer Land."

We now call your attention to the valleys which mostly point to the southward. Where these valleys were numerous and so as to be under the immediate command of an observer. This is a distinct Narragansett feature of landscape. It is a remarkable feature how rapidly the landscape changes, and yet all pointing to a central position in the south. In this connection the idea of water flowing to the four cardinal points with a general trend of the valleys southward. This singular diversity is another Narragansett feature. A days journey in any direction will illustrate this feature of our water ways. Here are certainly two more parrellels that must be admitted by an intelligent observer.

The water of great purity and abundance. This is another feature and very striking. You may ask an old man the question about springs, and he will tell how many have disappeared since he was a boy and he lays it to cutting the wood off. It is more probably owing to an neglect to keep open. If this plan to keep open were adopted now, it would be supprising how many springs would be found where now it is claimed they do not exist. We claim that a little attention here would bring out unlooked for results We now approach a feature that must have a decided bearing upon our theory and we think a position of great strength. It is a fact that the indian never drank water except from a spring. His religious ideas taught him that here was a peculiar blessing and from here he drew life. As a child must draw its

nourishment from those fountains at the breast of its mother and without which it cannot live; so he must draw from that same source, in the same way, from the bosom of mother earth. The nourishment from here was life-giving and was pure. This custom was followed up generation after generation, and the result was, a healthier, robuster, or more athletic race of men never walked the earth. It was indeed a race of men who drank from the fountain of perpetual youth. It was indeed a nation of giants and of warriors that could not help meeting the admiration of warlike men As these indians kept their fountains open and clean, and as nature had been lavish in her supply here, these features of the water and the men using it could not fail to be noticed by the Norsemen.

Here is seen what pure water did, and no one today that knows anything about health will insist that pure water is not an urgent necessity.

You will please notice we have here explained the old legend of the fountain of perpetual youth; after which the adventurer Ponce de Leon came searching but which he never found, and yet did.

Abundance of game and fish. This is decidedly a Narragansett feature. The fish stories told of this place have been pronounced fictions, yet there are trust-worthy accounts to prove that these seemingly incredible stories were facts. Take down our dams and remove our traps, and let nature resume her reign and we soon would see her produce the scenes of yesterday.

These things would certainly meet the eye of a people that used these things as plentifully as did the Norsemen.

Fruits on vines, &c. Here is old Vineland is certainly admitted by scholars. Not only is the grape alone but other

small fruits are found here in the greatest abundance. It is a land that is indeed lavishly gifted in these particulars. And here comes in a special clause, " Favored by the Gods."

It is a well known fact among pomologists that the flavor of all fruits in the Narragansett Country is of a superior order. This fact that is so well known to these specialists to-day, was observed by these old travelers of yesterday, and certainly goes to show how minute were their observations. Here is a point that certainly has a strong bearing upon our theory, and it can be proved to-day, as it was proved then. The apples of Narragansett have a decidedly richer flavor than any that are grown in the west to-day. Can proof be produced of a stronger character ?

A word here can be said in regard to the Huguenot. It can be claimed that one of the inducements with which the Boston Companys' London agent beguiled these people, was the fruit of the vine. That the grape was so numerous as to not require the planting of an orchard. The fruit question being painted in vivid colors was a powerful inducement to these people to emigrate as they were skilled wine makers.

These people did engage in fruit culture the remains of the old apple orchard testifies, and no doubt had everything been favorable, they would have developed an important industry here. Had this Colony been a success, and the Company succeeded in perfecting their titles, there would have been another feature for the pen of a historian to record here

While we are on this fruit question, we wish to call your attention to this great fact, and that is if you have traveled over the country towns of Rhode Island, has not the immensity of the remains of the old apple orchards arrested your attention ? Get some old man to tell you what was done here in his fathers days, and you have my word for it you will get from him something interesting.

The question comes up now, what first caused this great fruit planting? It was taken from the indian tradition that the Gods favored the fruit here. This remarkable flavor is certainly worth enquiring into. Our fathers developed this resource of nature profitably to themselves and the fame of Narragansett fruit was heralded abroad. It is against us now that we do not again open this industry, for Narragansett can produce a fruit to-day with a flavor whose trade-mark cannot be imitated.

Let the valleys and cleared places be filled with orchards and how beautiful in bloom. Let the rockey hill-sides be covered by the Bay tree and how entrancing. Let the ground at our feet be covered with many new and interesting flowers, and how grand the picture. The Summer Land is indeed an appellation that well becomes this valley of flowers, and favored indeed would be those people who were so fortunate as to be the owners and possessers of a home so beautiful.

No wonder those old Norsemen when they gazed from off these hills over plains and valleys so entrancing; so charming in spring time called it the land of Perpetual Youth, and a land like unto the Eden of the eastern clime.

The men worshipped on the hills and paid great devotion to the water. Here is indian features peculiarly Narragansett.

There is a position in Charlestown, that could be taken, and by a series of nature signals, — rolling of huge rocks and means of fire, — that armies of millions could be handled, or large bands of worshippers could be called to their devotions. When it is once understood that this eminence commands a view of the ocean, then becomes apparent that great devotion to the water; and how needful it was to assemble in such a place where their signals could be seen and

obeyed, and where nature could feed her children and could give them drink.

Another singular fact is that a line can be struck from Narragansett and pursue a straight uninterrupted line of water way nearly around the globe, and so close that a few days only would be needful on foot to make the entire circuit of the globe.

The question comes now, how did these men know this ? That this was the longest water course on the globe, and knowing this we cannot find it in our heart to blame their mode of commemoration; but are amazed at this knowledge of geography, which but a few to-day with all our modern advantages are aware of. This fact must have been learned after incredible hardship, and after repeated failures. Yet it was solved and commemorated for a period of centuries to us unknown. It was proclaimed from the hills, and from the holy mountains, the sacred dwelling places of the Gods.

They entertained their brethern from the west, and men who had come long distances to worship here. Verily a common faith made brotherhood of men of different races and tribes, and called forth a hospitality, even in those early days. Here comes to the surface one of the warmest attributes of the heart. The indians here were remembered for their hospitality and had an influence upon western tribes that cannot be estimated. This explains the great strength of this tribe in New England at the time of the Pilgrims.

That they did worship from the hills there is abundant evidence to show and to which and kindred subjects we propose to devote another paper.

Having shown a remarkable set of parallels from the eastern or Norseman side, when we turn to the west or the Indian side, the interest increases. The western indians all

have a tradition of the " Great Landing Place " in the East. The natural features they describe are in exact harmony with these we have enumerated, thus showing a common agreement. They claimed once in about sixty-five years they came east to perform devotion at the side of the great water. Here comes the fact that we have already spoken of. The description of these people as men favored by the Gods finds its parallel in the fountain of Perpetual Youth. Every one of these characteristics shows a harmony that cannot fail to rivet attention.

We come now to the consideration of an interesting feature of our case, and one that always attracts the eye of a trader, — Money. It is a historical fact, that the indian money makers were the Narragansetts, and that they made it for all of the indian tribes. It seems money making was a part of their priestly duties. During the interchange of indian courtesies this money was exchanged. The Narragansetts made also arrows, bows, and such other goods as the indian market required. They were also the match-makers for the tribes. The only natural gun-flints found ready for immediate use, are found here on the coast near Point Judith. The Rhode Islanders in the Revolutionary Army used these flints, and the method of obtaining them becoming known, a nick-name was given, " The Gunflints." This name became very popular and was in use for a great many years.

Being the money makers explains why the Massachusetts people put their damage to such an extreme limit; — Three Thousand Pounds of Wampum-peage.

It is seen now, if the Colonies could control the religious centre, they could control the money centre also. Here were surely two powerful incentives for possession.

I was lost on one feature for awhile and that was the "Great Sickness," before the " White Man " came. It was not until I learned that these western tribes came east in large numbers at certain times that we could solve the problem. It is stated in the annals of the Pilgrims, that a frightful mortality took place among the indians a few years before they came and swept off many thousands of the natives. Here is the solution. That a great religious pilgrimage had been made to the side of the great water, and to the great Landing Place, and that an epidemic had broken out and fearfully thinned the ranks of the devotees. This was the fact during the time of the crusades in Europe, and it is the fact among the pilgrimages to Mecca and Medina of to-day. It has ever been the fact that where large armies have been gathered as history conclusively proves. So it seems reasonable to suppose that this was the fact in regard to the Great Sickness and it was reference to this thing that our annals have in mind. This sickness no doubt thinned out sadly all the New England tribes that came in its way and utter annihilation seemed to be the fate of the Indian pilgrims. They were very observing, and we have no hesitation in asserting they realized that this fatality was common to such pilgrimages, and that they had experienced its effects, and that accounted why the journeys were placed so far apart. This last pilgrimage seems to have been so dreadfully fatal that it was not repeated when the time came again, and yet there are strong evidences to show that it was contemplated.

The Narragansett tribe alone escaped this sickness. As this sickness was caused wholly by food, water and changes of habit, and as hunger and thirst are the prime causes of these great sicknesses the world over, and as the priests were allowed a most generous share even at the risk of the great-

est privations on the part of the people, explains beyond a doubt why this tribe escaped the annihilation.

There was one feature in Philip's War that wonderfully confirms this surmise. His bundle of sticks that he called the tribes. He told them they must unite and drive the English from the land, or he would drive them. His bunch of sticks had wonderful power. They had met in their great temple years ago in common fellowship, and so strong that no man could break them for their faith was one. It would not do to listen to the white man's faith, because when one tribe did so it became weak, and was opened to destruction just as one stick could be so much easier broken than many. Is not that just the effect of a divided faith? Witness the fact that Romanism and Mahometanism is strong to-day when compared with Protestantism which is so sadly broken up. This very fact Philip saw and how naturally, yet how powerfully did he illustrate it with his bundle of sticks! Philip was a great man and saw far into the future. There can be no doubt had the Great Sickness never occurred, that Philip's plan could have been carried out with every degree of success, but the terror occasioned by it, and the fact that the English had made sad inroads upon the game and fish and fruits upon which the Indians must subsist showed the chiefs a great religious demonstration there with an inadequate supply of food would again be fatal. This was the secret of Philip's failure to unite the tribes to protect their holy altars and their sacred places. If the Indians had united as they ought to have done, they could have again had their hunting grounds, but not doing so doomed them to destruction.

There is another singular feature to this matter that has indeed been overlooked. You are all familiar with the per-

sistent and energetic efforts of Massachusetts and Connecticut to get possession of Narragansett. Providence Plantations and Rhode Island were not contended for, but Narragansett. The Massachusetts plan was by means of purchase and a fraudulent mortgage. The Connecticut plan was by colonization. One was too transparent a fraud and repelled the Indians. The other was not worked with such energy as was needed to make it a success. Both seem pushing for a common end and both seem holding something back as if afraid of exposing the secret. No one can read the story of this contention without coming to such a surmise, that there was a secret behind all those dark movements, and that each was moving in such a way as not to expose his knowledge to the other. That Charter given Connecticut, but which the agent altered so as to include Narragansett, and which the Rhode Island agent, (Dr. John Clarke,) exposed so clearly that it was never insisted on is certainly food for thought.

Why was he so anxious all of a sudden for Narragansett? He was in England. He had got possession of the Norse legends. He saw that Narragansett could fill the description exactly. He knew that all the New England Indians looked there for something he could not understand until now. He saw, could his colony control that place they could control the Indians themselves. That was worth a risk. So much so that he even put his reputation at stake to accomplish it. Being exposed his colony again resorted to colonization, while Massachusetts tried the mortgage dodge. The two failed however, and the third colony (Rhode Island,) won. Having schemed so long and lost was exasperating and deeply humiliating to both of these colonies, and the schemers plotted revenge.

It will here be noted that Philip's venom was stirred up against these two colonies. He never expressed himself against Rhode Island in a particular revengeful manner. This colony alone of all New England could and did, live in peace with the Indians. Had not the adjoining colonies invaded our domains, history could record not a dollar's worth of that colony's property, or a life, was ever destroyed by an Indian. This fact is worthy of being remembered.

Philip knew the two colonies were trying to over-reach each other, in order to gain control of that for which he also was contending. The means they took to accomplish it he despised, and his soul said, such men are better dead than living. It is seen now that it was a religious centre around which these forces were revolving, and that it was a desperate fight for retention on one side, and a selfish wish of control on the other.

A beautiful simile comes very appropriate here in connection with this religious question. The Narragansetts were the entertainers and welcomed all their brothers in the same courteous spirit, and proclaimed that their faith was one. It was truly a city of refuge. Not only was it so for the Indian Pilgrim, but for the wandering White Brother of a different faith. Blackstone came to America to get rid of the Lord Bishop, and afterwards to Narragansett to get rid of the Lord Brethren themselves. In Narragansett he could worship God and Nature in his own way and be his own priest.

Williams and Coddington, with their companions, came here to enjoy soul freedom and did enjoy it. Not an Indian interfered with that enjoyment. Religious freedom was a thing they had been accustomed to for a long period of time. They had cultivated it to such a state of perfection that they had educated the war-fever out of it. It is refreshing to note

that the influence of those sons of nature was felt in both of the Narragansett Colonies and that the spirit of religious freedom from here has spread abroad over all these grand domains we to-day call the United States and thus binding together in a common brotherhood, one of the most powerful nations on this Globe.

Verily, there must be something in the air and in the controling influences that hover around here, that still sends forth their blessings, and still pushes on the grand work of cementing together in the bands of love and good fellowship the whole brotherhood of man. Truly a noble calling and in which no one could be more grandly employed. If we have learned this grand lesson from men whom the bigot has styled – *savage* – then it will still pay us to take a few more lessons of the same general character and from the same source.

When the schemers failed, the two colonies were just like the big boy in school who has been frustrated in his plan of bullying and falls back on the plea, " Well, I can do one thing, I can whip you and I'll do it." Then set about it. That solves the fate of the Narragansetts. They could not be cheated out of their inheritance, neither could they be flattered out of it; but they could be remorselessly annihilated and they were.

This explains why the annals of those colonies have always treated this subject so briefly and seem in such a hurry to leave it. Their historians came very early to the conclusion the less said about the causes of that invasion, the better for the looks of future history.

The bone of Contention had reached its heighth and the New England Colonies, as well as the Indians had left it to the King to decide. The question was before him and was

awaiting his pleasure when this invasion took place. Until that question had first been decided neither Connecticut or Massachusetts had any right, being debarred by this very agreement to remain passive. The invasion was therefore a gross insult to the King. It was punished by him in the abrogation of the New England Charters and assumption of Royal Power by the King through his chosen Envoy Sir Edmund Andros. It was not until the colonies had become very humble that they were again restored to them. So afraid were they of insult being offered to the Royal Governor, that he was conveyed to jail to guard against this afront being offered him by some thoughtless person.

After the great battle, the few remaining of the tribe fled to their brethern of the west and there told a story which indeed touched the Indian in a tender spot. This explains that persistence and that series of bloody battles that has covered the footsteps of the retreating Red Man as he has been driven towards the west. The Empire State had a trail of blood across her entire breadth. Ohio and the adjoining state show that same trail and even across the Great River, and that trail is still lengthening out its course towards the other ocean. As there was a common brotherhood established through a common faith, so an oath has been made also in common and this bloody trail testifies in no mistaken language how well that oath is being kept. It speaks clearly how well the Indian bids his foe farewell as he is driven from his home and when he has to make for himself another home among another race of men at the moment fate has written the doom of his tribe.

He has fought well and courageously for his home. "Like a demon," some have written it, " rather than a man."

There is another feature in this question of control yet to be considered.

The Colony that held this key, held the Indians. Perhaps this very fact explains why the Rhode Island colonists were secure in their possessions, while the other colonies were always quarreling with the natives. The fact that they were living on sacred soil exempted them from danger. This security was one of the means of exasperating the adjoining colonies into taking the action they did.

It is singular how much more we were favored by the indians than our adjoining colonies. When all the disturbances of the other colonies of New England with the Indians are taken together as a whole, the colony of Rhode Island stands out in a light and in a manner that cannot be mistaken for it is so unlike all the rest.

There is one feature of the history of the Narragansett Tribe that deserves to be mentioned in order to give a direct contradiction to many misrepresentations. The fact no one can point out where this tribe ever tortured a prisoner or scalped one member of the adjoining tribe. That other indian tribes did this we admit, but where and when was this done by order of the Narragansett?

Here certainly is another proof that they held the sacred places and their business was to care for it and not to fight those tribes that came here to worship. They were the Priests set apart to guard this place, and the other tribes paid them a reverence for so doing. It was the duty of the other tribes to fight and protect their priests. Can anything stronger be shown in order to prove the position we take?

Another proof that they were the Priesthood comes up from Williams's writings. When he first came among the tribe he says, "His desire was to do them good." As he was a preacher, this means plainly, he wished to convert them to his faith. They listened to him and the scholar will note how hopefully he writes of them. As years go by and

no great and general conversion, or change of faith taking place, he writes less hopeful and finally very discouragingly. Where can proof be found to show that Mr. Williams ever converted ONE of this tribe? As he had more power over them and wielded a greater influence than any other white man and even he could not gain ONE show how firmly they were wedded to the old faith and how strongly they clung to it. Certainly here is food for thought!

The great battle had been fought and the indian power was broken forever in New England. Desperate indeed had been the struggle and fearful the result! The Indian religious centre was gone. Unholy feet trod the altar stones and unholy hands had destroyed the works of their sacred men. Here occurs again the fact, that when nations fight for a religious principle, then that war is deadly and it is clearly to the death. A nation conquered in such a contest is most certainly wiped from the surface of the earth. The struggle of the Narragansetts very clearly proves this and adds to the pages of history another tale of religious annihilation.

Could Massachusetts and Connecticut have got the control they schemed for, it could have been turned to great advantage in the way of trade. They could have encouraged these pilgrimages and by so doing trade to great advantage and at the same time learn much of importance. This was a grand opening for them and they saw it, and labored earnestly to bring such a desirable object about. They failed, and revenge was the only way left to get even with such an adversary. The fact was right here, — if we cannot have this advantage over them, another shall not. — By destroying the source of the contention was the means left of not having the privilege themselves, or of another and hated colony enjoying them.

As soon as this destruction had been brought about, the

zeal for Narragansett cooled. There was nothing there now worth fighting for.

This brings us to another query and that is, what is the meaning of those phrases, "Infidel," and "Heathen burrows," that these two colonies use and apply so frequently to Rhode Island? Our theory is that it was just as applicable to the indian as to the white settler and here is solid grounds for so thinking.

It is undeniable that the religious tenets of the Rhode Island settlers were not popular at New Haven, Hartford, Boston, or Plymouth. Equally so were the tenets of the indians so long as they could not in any way control them. It would be a capital thing in their estimation, to contrive something that would set these two bands of Infidels against each other. There was one certain way. To commence a war by a bold invasion of that territory. By these means the indians would be aroused and those that would escape the fight, would renew the conflict by falling with desperate fury upon the nearest white settlement and had that settlement been friendly in the past the idea of treachery would be the means for a more deadly encounter when it came. It must be confessed the plan was deep, was remorseless, was well laid, was carefully considered. There was a generalship here that saw clear the most prostrating and at the same time the most annihilating method of attack. If the Indian could be annihilated, the entire colony of Rhode Island and the sacred ground could yet be theirs.

Narragansett has seemed to have had a wonderful record in the line of religious development. The English settlement itself is enough to prove this fact. Several religious denominations have had their birth here and the Baptists particularly can testify how much they owe to this place for the development of their faith in America.

Here perhaps can be stated another fact that is probably not fully realized as yet, but which appears to our mind to be a striking confirmation of our position.

After the indian had been driven from his temple here and his priesthood scattered, he has chosen a second Mecca. The vicinity of Spirit Lake in Minnesota. This place is popularly called the "Pipe Stone Country." Excepting fruit, the great water or ocean, the rest of the natural features in many particulars are in strong harmony with those of their ancient temples in the east. The Tribes, when they meet here, however bitter the war feud between them, no blood can be shed, not even that of a beast or a bird while they are standing on the sacred soil. The pilgrimages to this place are kept up to-day. When these Spirit Lake pilgrimages are once fully understood by the investigator, then he can realize beyond a shadow of a doubt, the bands of brotherhood that held together the people and the priest.

The bone of contention taken away, the next thing was to subside and this was the result; thus leaving Rhode Island finally master of the field and in full possession of the sacred ground; but deprived of the means to obtain a profit by reason of religious influences. It was no doubt very carefully watched how that colony would use this trophy. Years passed away and those that had contended so fiercely for this heritage, were gathered to the bosom of mother earth. Another generation came on the stage and provided a new disposal. The Niantics were recognized as the lawful heirs of the Narragansetts and of course guardians of the temples. A sale was made by them by which a quit-claim was made of all territory held by them on condition of a reservation of Five Thousand acres in the now town of Charlestown. This reservation was guaranteed to them and their heirs forever and the state covenanted, it never should be taken from

them without their consent. This spot encloses the great sacred temple and this was the only means this tribe saw of holding it in their possession.

We see this idea of preservation crop out in the great case against Thomas Ninegret their last King, whom they charged with giving their lands away and depriving them of a home and an inheritance. So bare-faced was he in this, that the tribe at first tried legal means to stop him and when they found justice was bought, took the law into their own hands and dethroned him and declaring hence-forth he was simply one of the tribe. Of course he did not like that and struggled for his place again, but was unsuccessful. A few years ago the Legislature abolished the tribe and on the Fifteenth of May 1880, bought the remaining portion of the reservation, so now the great temple has come into the possession of the white man and at a time when the great secret was nearly dead. What a change Two Hundred and Fifty years has wrought and how wonderfully has it changed the fate of the indian tribes in America?

We realize that our paper treats in a new and novel manner a subject of great historical importance and that the first question to arise is from whence have you drawn this strange account. We have told you part, but have purposely refrained from giving much of our authority for reasons now known to ourself. We assure you however, there is more to follow and that when the right time comes the authority can be given. We have jumped to no wild conclusions, but have studied this subject at our leisure and in a manner peculiar to ourself. We confess we were struck with the great parallels we have above mentioned and that we hesitated long before we dared to express ourself, but now with our much increased knowledge and having met still more striking confirmations of our theory we make this venture of public

declaration. We see no reason to conclude why it is not sound and certainly there is many historical circumstances to give it plausibility. We have always contended that the Narragansett Question has never been understood and that certainly here is one thing that never has been. Looking at the matter in the light we have, will clear up several items of New England history that has always appeared dark and furnishes a key to those decidedly strange moves on the part of our adjoining colonies for the possession and control of Narragansett.

The Question now is how much did our own colony know of this secret? We feel safe in saying they were as deeply informed as either of the adjoining colonies and that they made use of their knowledge in such a manner and in such a way, that it kept those colonies ever on the anxious seat.

It was very early observed that trouble was brewing in this direction and as early as Nov. 2, 1651, they took means to stop a foreign invasion on these domains. They again enacted the order a few years afterwards and fought the Boston Company to the bitter end.

That they had possession of this secret is apparent from the fact they consented to no foreign invasions or purchases and counseled the indians to hold on to their lands and not to sell without a good bona fide consideration. How far this ground was the means of peace and good-fellowship we cannot exactly say, but no doubt it had a great bearing upon the indian policy of the day. One thing is certainly clear, this colony had an influence by which they controled the indians without fighting, without difficulty, and this certainly the adjoining colonies could not and did not do. It is also clear that this colony had control over something that the other colonies did not and one of that something was surely the territory of Narragansett!

Another thing that looked strange at the time, but in the light of our theory comes in to be the very thing they would first do. After the great invasion, if the Narragansett Tribe acted under the advice of Philip, which was to clear every white man from the sacred soil and this was the very thing they did do and did not leave a white settler or a house standing in Narragansett. Every white man had to leave. It was not until Mr. Williams assured the Indian Chieftain at Providence that his people were innocent, that they were permitted to return. Here is something that now becomes clearer when tested by our theory.

There are several little things in our state records that appear dark to some observers and seem difficult to solve. Our theory clears this up in a natural manner and leaves nothing far-fetched or improbable.

This has been the great secret of the indians and has been the reason why they fought so persistent for their homes and for their hunting grounds and for the land of their fathers. They were a band of men that has been called by the bigot "Savage." If they were savage, they had some virtues that would well become the white man to imitate. One of these virtues was a high sense of honor. Another was strict rules of health. Another was a respect for the aged. Another was faithfulness to each other. Another was their care of the dead. All of these are virtues of the highest order. That they fell from this high estate was due to the white man. "If they became drunken, the white man can tell who first learned him this vice. The same man also learned him to lie, steal and to be as mean every-way as a Christian."

Despise him for imitating our vices! Rather, let us be ashamed that we learnt him these things. Ashamed that we pulled down a nation to our own despicable vices. The white man should be the last one to moralize in such a strain

for such things when fully and intelligently understood disgraces and lowers himself far more than it does the Red man. If such a fate meets the red man by mingling in and partaking of Christian civilization, then it would have been far better for him to have remained in his good old faith and still have worshipped those symbols of nature that his fathers loved and revered.

There is indeed much in the fate of the unfortunate indians to awaken our sympathies and much to stir up the feelings of the heart. There is indeed much in a fate so cruel as theirs were, to call forth far more the emotions of pity, than those of condemnation and hatred.

There has been an age of condemnation, of misrepresenta. tion, of hatred, of deceit. Let now come in an age when a brave man can be judged by his virtues and applauded for his course of right. Let us stand up in defence of those men of whom our early annals tell us never violated their word of honor. Let others revile; let others misrepresent; let others do as they will; but still let the warm heart of Rhode Island stand up manfully as brave men should in the defense of the memory of those brave men that were our fathers earliest friends and who gave them a home at a time when their own countrymen would not. Let us insist that men who were noble enough to do this, in that age, are now worthy, in this age, to have their memories respected by the sons of those exiles and that their memories shall be held in respect by us, so long as brave men respect brother, so long as true worth is estimated and held in esteem. *

---

* *A paper read before the Rhode Island Veteran Citizens' Historical Association, May* 9, 1887.

FIELDS POINT INDIAN RELICS.

By Rev. F. Denison, of Providence.

HOW often valuable treasures lie at our feet and in our paths while we through fault of study are ignorant of them. This is particularly true of historical treasures. Of the multitudes who, for business or pleasure, sail on the bosom of Narragansett Bay, a few persons only are aware of the strange historic scenes once enacted on the shores. Of the hosts that flock to Field's Point for shore dinners and ocean-tempered airs, not one in a thousand thinks of the strange events, joyous and sad, hilarious and tragic, that during unspelled centuries have occurred on that beautiful promontory. Even the Squantum Club is quite unaware of the great tribal feasts of the Indians held on these shores when fish and flesh and succotash made glad the swarthy barbarian heart.

But some reminders of the ancient feasts, sports, hunts and tragedies on Field's Point survive the action of the elements and the advances of civilization. Here in the old shell-heaps, hillocks and embankments are volumes of history for those who can read them. It is a matter of regret that only a few fragments of stray traditions of those long past centuries have been preserved to us. Only the professional relic-hunter, who can track a bone or a tradition as a hunter tracts his game to its wild lair, can detect the wealth of history that belongs to this ancient shore. Among the important and highly instructive relics may be mentioned.

I. The Indian shell-heaps or kitchen-middens. These are revealed by excavations made in the banks. They consist of strata of shells of various kinds belonging to the old molusca

of the bay, also remnants of bones and rude pottery, with occasional stone implements. The strata in some cases are separated by layers of earth, indicating that some of the deposits are much older than those above them. By the way these Kitchen-middens are found in different parts of our State and all along our New England coast, some of them very large and richly repaying the closest study. The indications of these, in connection with the appearance of the oldest stone implements and the oldest graves, that there were aboriginal tribes on this coast for nearly or quite a thousand years before Euroepeans settled here. These shell-heaps ought to be measured and analyzed by our antiquarians and by those charged with making geological surveys of our state. It is hardly creditable to our people that we have been so regardless of the long generations of Red men that once ruled this land. Who will prepare a thorough paper on the Indian Kitchen-middens of Rhode Island? Such a monograph would throw much light on the dim, barbarian past. Around one of these huge old shell-heaps the writer might picture the wild pagan feasts that were held when perhaps several clans or tribes would meet together, it may be for political or religious purposes, or both, since they were usually conjoined.

II. But second, Field's Point contains a very remarkable and instructive Indian relic in a tolerably well preserved earth-work, a ditch and bank, reaching across the peninsula from north to south, a singular and significant relic of an old Indian custom of hunting when preparing for a great tribal or national feast. This point was chosen as a corral, pound, or trap for the capture and slaughter of wild animals when large quantities of flesh were desired. The work of preparing it was a tribal enterprise. The dike and bank,

as can be still seen, were constructed from the bay on the north to the bay on the bay on the south, and the bank was originally surmounted by stakes, poles and limbs of trees, all interwoven as in basket or wicker work. An opening was kept at the south end next to the bay. Thus the most of the promontory, all the eastern part, was enclosed by the waters of the bay and this palisaded embankment.

At the appointed time for the great tribal hunt and feast the natives, probably men, women and children, spread themselves out into the forests over hills and valleys for miles forming a semicircular line or arc of a great circle embracing miles of the country. At the concerted signal being given, all persons in the great circular line, being within hailing distance of each other, would begin to yell and scream and close in the line toward the pound, driving before them whatever wild animals, bears, deer, moose, foxes, wolves and catamounts, might be within the swept region, as fishermen draw their seine to the shore. The creatures were thus driven into the corral at the open end which was immediately closed and guarded by armed braves. Then commenced the final capture and slaying of the beasts, when arrows, spears, clubs and stones were the implements. Canoes in the bay intercepted any of the animals that attempted to swim to Kettle Point or Squantum. The incidents of these hunts, the screeching, rushing, and pursuing in the forests, the shouting, attacking and slaughtering in the corral, were highly relished by the natives, furnishing greater pleasure to them than Europeans find in having horse races at fairs or in chasing foxes in their parks. Then was prepared the feast, of fish of various scales, of molusks of every shell, of roasted and broiled meats, and of green and parched corn. A picture of one of those old hunts would be wild study

indeed and a large chapter of Indian life. Equally engaging and informing would be a picture of one of the feasts following the hunt. Perhaps, after all, it was a kind of thanksgiving in a barbaric way and a means of cultivating social life.

Perhaps after doing justice to clams, oysters, fish and venison, the old men and traditionists of the tribe, the veterans of wars, hunts and council fires, formed a circle by themselves — " a kind of Veteran Citizen's Historical Association —" and lighting their pipes, indulged in reminiscences greatly to the delight and profit of their juniors. Ah! would that the reports of the official traditionists and the stories of wars and adventures recited by the natives and Napoleons of the tribes had been preserved to us. Alas, that then, there was no Narragansett Register to publish their narratives

III. But third. On Field's Point, as previously mentioned, in the shell-heaps are found stray fragments of native pottery and some stone tools. In different places in the soil are occasionally found spear heads, arrow points, pestles and axes. These relics of Indian handicraft vividly recall the Red man and the darkness of Indian life. Their best pots and kettles were bits of soap stone quarried in Johnston and hollowed out by granite and flint gouges. We almost seem to see these benighted work-men fashioning their weapons and utensils, and the laboring woman doing their coarse cooking. What pictures might be drawn of these ancient pagan hunters, warriors, and artizans in their forests and on their shores. Their works reveal their darkness. By comparing Indian life with our own we discern the great difference in results between the faint light of nature and the bright light of revelation. Under the first the wilderness retained its darkness : under the last the desert has been

made to bud and blossom as the rose. It is well to study the old pictures and the new.

IV. But Field's Point has some martial history. It received its name from John Field one of the first settlers of Providence. Being by its situation an outpost of Providence, in July 1775, a year before the Revolution was declared, the people of Providence, who took the van in the great movement for Independence, threw up on the highert crest of this cape the entrenched work called Fort Independence, and also an entrenched work on Sassafras Point and so gave King George an expression of their republican opinion.

In the war of 1812 old Fort Independence was refitted and an earth-work was extended westward, the whole forming a formidable military defence for Providence against England's boasted naval Keels. At present most of the point is owned by the city and is occupied chiefly as a quarantine station and as a small pox hospital. So the beautiful promontory has played its important part in both barbaric and civilized life.

The Peace Conference, — held at Washington, D. C. Feb. 4, to 27, 1861; at the request of the Legislature of Virginia, was attended by the following delegates from Rhode Island. Samuel Ames, Alexander Duncan, and William W. Hoppin, of Providence; George H. Browne, of Glocester; and Samuel G. Arnold, of Middletown. Mr. Hoppin was one of the Secretaries of the Convention.

Kissing the Bible. — Among the many peculiarities of Rhode Island customs, some of which are absurd and relics of the past, is one which is highly commendable and that is, that a witness may take an oath, in court or be sworn into office, without kissing the Bible. S. H. Allen.

JOHN BARTLETT OF REHOBOTH.

And some of his descendants.

By John O. Austin, of Providence.

THE recent death of John Russell Bartlett, has suggested the thought that some account of his paternal ancestors may be of interest to the many persons who were acquainted with him personally or through his published works. Descendants generally of the first John Bartlett will also be interested in some of the lines here given.

1. John Bartlett, of Weymouth, Mendon and Rehoboth, Mass., married Sarah Aldrich, daughter of George and Catharine (Seald) Aldrich. He died at Rehoboth Aug. 17, 1684. His wife was born Jan'y. 16, 1646, and died Feb. 17 1685. His first child John, was born in Weymouth; Mary and Noah, at Mendon; and Daniel, at Rehoboth. In 1672 he was at Mendon, where he received lot number 9 in a division of swamp land. In 1675 he was one of the heads of families resident at Mendon, but left that town at the outbreak of King Philip's war, as did the rest of the settlers, though he and many others returned after peace had been secured. Nov. 2, 1682, his wife received a legacy of 12 d. from her fathers will of this date. June 5, 1683, he took the oath of fidelity, being now a resident of Rehoboth. Feb. 26, 1685, the inventory of his estate amounting to £138, 17 s. 3 d., was sworn to by John Bartlett and Mary Aldrich. March 5, 1685, " Whereas administration was granted to Sarah Bartlett, relict of John Bartlett, late of Rehoboth," &c.; but she having died before an inventory had been taken, the Court wished the Selectmen to make inquiry for a

fit person for administration, and the younger children to be "disposed as may be most for their good and least charge to the estate."

Children.

2. i John b. Feb. 11, 1666. m. Alice
3. ii Sarah b. — m. Valentine Whitman, Dec. 12,1694.
4. iii Samuel b. — m. Mary Inman, Dec. 19, 1695.
5. iv Moses b. — m. Deborah Harding, widow of Abraham Harding.
6, v Jacob b. —
vi Mary b. Jan'y. 1, 1679.
vii Noah b. Jan'y. 29, 1680.
7. viii Daniel b. Jan'y. 24, 1684. m. Abigail

2. John (2) Bartlett, (John) of Attleboro Mass. and Smithfield, R. I. was born Feb. 11, 1666, at Rehoboth, and died Nov. 8, 1732, at Smithfield, R. I. His wifes' name was Alice. His children were born at Rehoboth and Attleboro. Sept. 10, 1692, he, of Rehoboth, with wife Alice, deeded to his brother Samuel Bartlett, of the same town, 50 acres, for love &c. In 1694 Attleboro was incorporated as a town. In 1732, administration was given on his estate to his son Job Bartlett. In 1734, receipts was given to the administrator by John, Jeremiah and Ezra Bartlett, and Robert aad Joseph Staples, for £27, 17 s. 6 d. each.

Children.

i Alice b. Aug. 16, 1688.
ii Sarah b. Oct. 21, 1690.
iii Susanna b. Aug.24, 1692.
iv John b. June 8, 1694.
v Job b. July 26, 169–.
vi Martha b. Mar. 10, 1699.
vii Jeremiah b. May 9, 1701.

viii Ezra b. Apr. 4, 1703.
ix Hannah b. July 7, 1706.

3. Sarah (2) Bartlett, (John) married Dec. 12, 1694, Valentine Whitman, son or Valentine and Mary ( ) Whitman. He was born Aug. 25, 1668, at Providence, R. I. and died Aug. 26, 1750, at Smithfield, R. I.

Children.

i Sarah b. Jan'y. 26, 1696.
ii John b. Feb. 20, 1698.
iii Henry b. Jan'y. 16, 1700.
iv Abijah b. Jan'y. 4, 1708.
v Robert b. May 2, 1712.
vi Benjamin b. July 22, 1715.
vii Noah b. Dec. 31, 1717.

4. Samuel (2) Bartlett, (John) of Attleboro Mass. married Dec.19, 1695 Mary Inman, daughter of John and Mary (Whitman) Inman. He died in 1743, at Attleboro. Feb. 24,1743, will – proved June 21, 1743. Ex. son Samuel. He mentions sons Samuel and Noah, and grand-children Mary and Noah Smith, their mother having deceased.

Children.

i Samuel b. Oct. 9, 1696.
ii Jerusha b. May 3, 1698.
iii Noah b. Apr. 22, 1700.
iv Mary b. Jan'y. 5, 1709.

5. Moses (2) Bartlett, (John) of Providence and Glocester, R. I., married Deborah Harding, widow of Abraham Harding, of Providence. He died Jan'y. 15, 1753, at Glocester. He was a blacksmith. Mar. 3, 1696, he having lately married Deborah Harding, they were given adminis-

tration on her former husband's estate, till the next meeting, giving bond &c. Two years later the administration was confirmed to them, and the children were committed to their care. Apr. 24, 1734, he and wife Deborah deeded to his cousin (i. e. nephew) Jacob Bartlett, of Providence, homestead &c. Mar. 1, 1746, he deeded to his cousin (i. e. nephew) Joseph Bartlett, of Bellingham, Mass. homestead &c. Dec. 25, 1752, will: proved Jan'y 27, 1753. Ex. friend Joshua Hall. He mentions cousin (i. e. nephew) Jacob Bartlett; brother Daniel Bartlett, and the latter's daughters Joanna Aldrich and Sarah Inman; cousin Job Bartlett's son Moses; and cousin Daniel Aldrich, grand-son to brother Daniel Bartlett . Inventory, £ 2071, 7, s.

No issue.

6. Jacob (2) Bartlett, (John) of Bellingham, Mass. Jan'y 5, 1718 Damaris Bartlett married at Providence to Obadiah Ballou, and she must have been a daughter of Jacob Bartlett, as must also Susanna Bartlett, who married about 1720 to Francis Inman, of Bellingham, Mass. It is noticeable that Damaris named three of her children after her brothers and sister, viz. Joseph, Jacob, and Susannah. Nov. 24, 1737, (recorded Apr. 11, 1747) he sold son Jacob, of Providence, black-smith, 50 acres of homestead farm in Bellingham, where grantor dwells, for £ 50. Feb. 6, 1738, (recorded Apr. 20, 1747) he deeded for love &c. to son Joseph, of Bellingham, three parcels of land there, one of them containing 30 acres and including the dwelling house of grantor. He was alive in 1747, but perhaps died that same year. His son Jacob (3) died at Cumberland, R. I. Apr. 17, 1768, and in his will (Nov. 19, 1760) mentions wife Lydia, daughter Amey Cass, son David, and daughter Sarah Bartlett. His son Joseph (3) died at Cum-

berland, Dec. 1, 1791, and in his will (Nov. 23, 1789) mentions wife Abigail, sons Jacob, Joseph, Abner and Lewis, daughters Chloe Southwick and Phebe Inman, and grandchildren David, Benoni, Chloe and Salome, children of son Eber, deceased.

Children.

i Damaris.
ii Susanna.
iii Jacob.
iv Joseph.
8. v Abner.

7. Daniel (2) Bartlett, (John) of Glocester, R. I. was born at Rehoboth, Mass. Jan'y, 24, 1684. He married Abigail ——. He died June 29, 1762. Apr. 8, 1759, will: proved Aug. 9, 1762. Exs. wife Abigail and son-in-law Jacob Aldrich. He mentions wife Abigail, daughter Joanna Aldrich, wife of Jacob Aldrich; Mary Bartlett, wife of Job Bartlett; and son-in-law Abraham Inman. Inventory, £ 1108, 12 s.

Children.

i Joanna.
ii Mary.
iii Sarah.

8. Abner (3) Bartlett, (of Jacob above) of Bellingham, Mass. and Glocester, R. I., married Apr. 30, 1734, Abigail Arnold, daughter of John and Mary (Mowry) Arnold. He died Dec. 13, 1784. He was a black-smith. Sept. 16, 1731, he, of Bellingham, bought of Daniel Jenckes, of Smithfield, 109 acres of land in the north-eastern part of Glocester, north side of Branch River. Feb. 6, 1738, he was witness to the deed of Jacob Bartlett, of Bellingham, to son Joseph. Nov. 23, 1784, will: proved Sep.7, 1785.

Ex. son Elisha. He mentions wife Abigail, and three sons Rufus, Elisha and Caleb. Inventory, £ 115, 5 s. 8 d.

Children.

i Anna.
9. ii Rufus b. Nov. 16, 1739.
iii Elisha b.Sept. 7, 1742.
iv Caleb b. Jan. 19, 1745.

9. Rufus (4) Bartlett, (of Abner above) of Glocester and Cumberland, R. I., was born Nov. 16, 1739, married Dec. 12, 1762, Margaret Smith, daughter of Solomon and Sarah (Dexter) Smith, and died June 17, 1798. His wife died March 22, 1795. He was a black-smith. His four earliest children were born at Glocester, and the others at Cumberland. In 1769, he had a license granted to him at Cumberland, and in subsequent years it was renewed. In 1776 he was appointed by the General Assembly on the committee to procure arms for respective towns, he representing Cumberland on said committee. Aug. 28, 1798, administration on his estate was given to Philip Capron.

Children.

i Anna b. Sep. 19, 1763.
ii Alpha b. Sep. 8, 1764.
iii Philadelphia b. Jan'y 7, 1766.
iv Mary b. Aug. 7, 1767.
v Abner b. Sep. 17. 1771.
10 vi Smith b. Apr. 21, 1780.

10 Smith (5) Bartlett, (of Rufus above) of Cumberland and Providence, R. I., Kingston, Canada, and Cape Vincent, N. Y. He was born Apr. 21, 1780. He married (First) Sep. 26, 1802, Nancy Russell, daughter of John and Martha (Martin) Russell. He married (Second) Feb. 1, 1824, Sarah Gladding, widow of Benjamin Gladding dau-

ghter of John and Martha (Martin) Russell. He died Nov. 11, 1867, at Cape Vincent, N. Y. His first wife was born July 17, 1782 at Providence, R. I. and died Feb. 11, 1819 at Kingston, Canada. His second wife was born May 22, 1780 at Providence, R. I., and died Oct. 4, 1851 at Cape Vincent, N. Y. He was a merchant. He moved from Providence in 1806 to Kingston, Canada, and in 1837 removed to Cape Vincent, N. Y.

Children.

i William Russell b. Dec. 7, 1803.
11 ii John Russell b. Oct. 23, 1805.
iii Smith b. May 13, 1808.
iv Martha Russell b. June 6, 1810.
v George Francis b. Aug. 23, 1812.
vi Robert Coleman b. May 10, 1815.

11 John Russell (6) Bartlett, (of Smith above) was born at Providence R. I., Oct. 23, 1805 and died there May 28, 1886. He married (First) May 15, 1831, Eliza Allen Rhodes, daughter of Christopher and Elizabeth (Allen) Rhodes. He married (Second) Nov. 12, 1863, Ellen Eddy, daughter of Nelson S. and Eliza Miranda (Lamson) Eddy. His first wife was born Oct. 28, 1810 and died Nov. 11, 1853.

The life and services of Mr. Bartlett have been epitomized in a paper read before the Rhode Island Historical Society, by the president of that association.

Children.

i Elizabeth Dorrence b. June 1, 1833.
ii Anna Russell b. Oct. 19, 1835.
iii Henry Anthony b. Aug. 19, 1838.
iv George Francis b. Nov. 26, 1840.
v John Russell b. Sep. 26, 1843.
vi Leila b. July 11, 1846.
vii Fanny Osgood b. Apr. 28, 1850.

A HISTORY OF THE FOUNTAIN STREET WESLEYAN METHODIST CHURCH.

By William F. Hammond of Providence.

THE anti-slavery question in the M. E. Church commenced about 1840 in the N. E. Conference of Methodist preachers. Orrin Scott who had been a presiding Elder, and a leading member of that conference and one who stood high in the estimation of the people, brought up the question, "How stands the Church to-day with slave-holding bishops and slave-holding preachers?" At that time Bishop Andrew was a slave-holder, having had slaves left to him by his ancestors. His friends excused him on that account, as he had never sold any of them, while preachers of the churches south, had held slaves and sold them, and also members of the southern churches, had done the same. The question with Scott was; "How could he recognize them as brethren in the church, when John Wesley the founder of his church, called slave-holding "The sum of all villiany." " he was encouraged by Leroy Sunderland, Jotham Horton and others, but the cry was schism in the church. About this time Luther Lee of the New York M. E. Conference, brought the question up with no better success. He was a great writer on the slavery question and improved his time writing for methodist papers on the subject of slavery in the church. Orrin Scott, Jotham Horton and Leroy Sunderland thought it best not to take an appointment that year, but to locate, and they did so, which gave them an opportunity to

lecture and inform the members of the church how they stood on the subject of slavery in the church, and when they could get a church to speak in they did so. Mr. Scott having been presiding elder over the Providence district was well acquainted with leading members of Methodist churches in that district. He wrote to Elias Smith, of Providence, whom some of you probably remember to find out if he could get the Chestnut Street church for him to lecture in on this subject of slavery in the church. That letter was shown to some others and myself, and we got up a petition to the trustees, asking for the use of the church for him. The trustees heard us, but could not decide at once and asked us to come again when they would give an answer, but the same cry of schism in the church was raised. We went again and were told we could have the church on certain conditions. These conditions were, that the colored people must sit in the pens built in the gallery for their use so there should be no mixing of the white and colored, Oh, what a prejudice there was in those days against colored men and women! We refused the body of the church on the conditions offered us, but accepted the vestry where all could sit irrespective of color, which was granted us. The trustees at that time were good christian men. The president some of you well remember; Mr. Hesekiah Anthony, and among them Mr. Job Andrews, who always advocated our cause, but still never withdrew from the church. The first anti-slavery meeting was held and Orrin Scott made the vestry ring with their refusal to let us have the upper part of the house. We had many lectures in the church after-wards and in the upper part of the house too. The action of the trustees and the lectures aroused the anti-slavery portion of the church, and they felt it was time for them to move and have a home of their own.

A meeting was called and Robert G. Cory and myself were appointed to obtain a suitable place to hold worship in. The old stone school-house on Summer street, had been vacated some time before and we thought that would be a good place to begin our meetings. We obtained the use of it from Mayor Burgess for one year, and went to work fitting it up for a church, expecting it wonld be a mission from the Chest nut street Methodist Church. Jotham Horton, who was travelling with Orrin Scott, lecturing on slavery in the church and who had formally been pastor of the Chestnut street Church, we thought would be an excellent pastor for us. We wrote him on the subject and he answered he was ready to come at any time we were ready for him. Then we went to work with a good will and in two weeks time we had him preaching in that old school-house, and we tested its seating capacity to the utmost. Many a time have I been to the door and seen the people standing far out on to the side-walk, being unable to get in. Jotham Horton, I think, was a fine preacher, never forgetting to temper his sermons with anti-slavery doctrinc. As I have said, we expected to be a mission from the Chestnut street Church, but time changed things somewhat. Luther Lee had started an anti-slavery paper in New York, state, and Leroy Sunderland had started one in Boston, and they found the great portion of the church anti-slavery, so the leaders of our movement thought it would be best to start a new church based on anti-slavery principles, with no bishop and no preciding elders, the people to control the church them-selves. Letters were sent to Mr. Scott, Mr. Sunderland and Mr. Lee and they met in Providence, with Mr. Horton and others. They consulted together and out of that consultation comes forth a new church, called the Wesleyan Methodist Church; no Episco-

pal to it. The above gentlemen were in the city five days and frequently dined at my house. The Constitution on discipline of this church was written in James Walford's house on Fountain street. Then it was that the mission church holding meetings on Summer street, began to think of a permanent location for a church. Then for the first time we thought of leaving the old church and going to the new Wesleyan Church. So twenty-one families asked for letters of dismissal from Chestnut street which were granted us, although we were called a hard set to leave a church of our choice on account of slavery. They have lived and we have lived, to see slavery exterminated from the church and this great country, and it was started by a few men who went out fifty years ago to lecture and preach on the sinfulness of slave-holding, that the people might know of its great wrong and injustice done to the colored race.

We got an Act of Incorporation from the General Assembly, bought a lot on the corner of Fountain and Franklin streets and built a church in 1842. The first church built in this country of the Wesleyan Methodist denomination and all paid for but Eighteen hundred dollars. Our pastor was Mr. Horton and we were having glorious times. Our house was open to white or colored preachers when they wanted to lecture on anti-slavery or temperance, without having to ask trustees. This church lived several years, until slavery was abolished from the country. The Chestnut street church wishing us to come back, as the issues between us had been settled by the war with the south, there being no slavery in the church or state. They had started a mission on the corner of Dean and Federal streets, in a school-room and they had found it hard work to get along, their congregation only being from about twenty to forty. Their pastor was the

Rev. Jonathan Cady, who had located here and who thought he could succeed in establishing a church there, but it was evident that both churches could not live in that vicinity although we had a congregation of about Five hundred. Mr. Cady called to see me about it and he said it would be best for both churches to sail under one flag and make a strong church. I asked him which flag should we sail under and he said the old one. I told him there were some who would not sail under the old flag, but I would find out and let him know. He called in a few days and I told him there were eight families would sell their pews at cost, but would never sail under the old flag, the rest of the pew-holders being willing to remain and attend worship in the church. That settled it. They bought the church and raised money on a mortgage to pay what debt there was on it and also those eight pew-holders. Every thing went well, but with no increase to the congregation. At last the trustees thought the church would be more prosperous if moved onto Broadway in a vicinity where there were no churches. Accordingly a lot was bought on Broadway, just above Dean street and the church moved on it and is there to-day in a state of prosperity, sailing under the name of the Broadway Methodist Episcopal Church and this was the ending of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Providence.

The leading men in the formation of this church are all dead I believe. Scott, Horton and Sunderland, I know are for I have seen notices of their deaths in the papers. Lee may be living, but I think not as I have not heard from him in several years. He lived in the western part of New York state.

I have mentioned the name of Elias Smith whom Orrin Scott wrote to for him to try and get Chestnut street church

for him to lecture in. He was a young man at that time and had charge of the anti-slavery rooms with Miss. Amarancy Paine. The rooms were located on the corner of Broad and Dorrance streets where the Narragansett Hotel now stands. Many a time have I heard him and his father talk against slave-holding in the church in conference meetings. One Sunday evening in particular, I remember he had just finished speaking and sat down, when the Rev. Daniel Fillmore said, "Brother Smith means well, but he is a young man and a little too fast." This was said to kill its influence on the church members, but the seed had been sown a long time before and now nothing could stop its growth. In 1842, Mr. Chase Lewis and myself befriended him and he and his father ran a sloop from Providence to Hartford. In 1843 he went to New York and for several years was engaged in collecting news from European Steamers for Mr. Greeley of the New York Tribune. After the war in the year of 1866 I heard from him in Galveston, Texas. God bless him whether living or dead.

The preachers that Fountain street church had while a Wesleyan Methodist Church, was First, Jotham Horton who was with us four years.

The second preacher we had was Lucius C. Matlock of Philadelphia. He was a young man highly educated and very pleasing in his manners. The first time I heard him preach was in the Chestnut street Methodist church before the Wesleyan Methodist church was formed. He began to preach anti-slavery doctrines in the city of his birth, but found few sympathizers, as the Methodist churches in Philadelphia at that time were pro-slavery, being composed mostly of southern men and women. He came north, when he could find a people willing to hear the sinfulness of slave-

holding discussed. When Rev. Mr. Horton thought of going to Boston, as he felt he could do more good in the church just formed there then here. We consented and obtained Rev. Mr. Matlock to take his place. He was very successful and preached for us some three or four years and went back to Philadelphia after the war with the south was ended. He called to see me and said he was appointed Chaplain to a regiment in Philadelphia and went with them to the war. After the taking of New Orleans, he was appointed Provost Marshall by General Butler and while in the performance of these duties, southern men would come to him and ask for remuneration for horses and cattle taken by our troops. He told them that General Jackson was once in the same position as he was, and when complaints would come to him, he would tell them to take a gun and go and protect their property them-selves, and now I say the same to you, if you want your property protected, join our ranks and take a gun and assist in its protection. He said he never had a man come the second time to complain. I think he and his wife are dead, as I have not heard from them in twenty years.

The third was William Brewster. He was an excelent preacher and singer. There was something singular about our getting him. Some years previous to our leaving the Chestnut street church the preacher in charge, Mr. Abram D. Marrell, who wanted to go to Boston to fill a vacancy in one of the churches in that city the church there wanting him, but he had six months to stay here before conference. The presiding elder and trustees were willing that he should go, provided he could get a suitable preacher to take his place. He having heard of the Rev. Mr. Brewster, of the New Hampshire conference, wrote him , asking him to come

and preach the following sabbath while he went to Boston to preach. He came and all were pleased with him, so much so that the members voted unanimous to retain him if possible. Bishop Sole was written to, the whole matter explained and his consent asked for. The Bishop replied he was willing, Mr. Brewster should stay up to the time of the meeting of the New Hampshire Conference, but if at that time there should be any churches without a pastor he must return to his own conference. This decision affected Mr. Brewster so much that he felt he must return at once. The Church however, said no, we want you to stay with us. So he yielded to their wishes and stayed and every-thing went on harmoniously until the conference met, when the Bishop found out there were four places vacant in the New Hampshire Conference and that Mr. Brewster must go back. He went and what did he find? The four churches all put together could not raise over Two hundred dollars for his support. They held their services in school-houses in the country towns and were more like missions just began. Later Fountain street church wrote him to come and preach for them. He accepted and stayed with us three or four years, and then went west. The last I heard from him he was teaching in a seminary and preaching too.

The fourth preacher was Ansel Latham. He was a very fiery preacher and was always ready to combat with any one on the destruction of the wicked. He found his match in the Rev. Mr. Cooke of the Universalist Church. This discussion with Mr. Cooke took place in the Fountain street church, and was carried on every evening for over a week. Every body went away not knowing or having been convinced which was right. The discussion however, caused considerable ill feeling. The happiest man I saw at the time

and the one who seemed to enjoy it the most thoroughly was Samuel W. Wheeler whom many of you remember. Mr. Latham also left us and went east.

The fifth and last preacher we had was the Rev. Mr. Dow. He came from the town of Dennis on the Cape. He was not an educated man for these times, but slow and sure and what he said was good, and if his hearers practiced what he told them, I think they would all be sure of heaven. He preached for us about four years and then went to Boston.

There is a man, who was a member of this Association from its start and also a prominent worker in this anti-slavery movement, whom I wish to speak of, namely, Mr. Albert Messenger. He was born in Norton, Mass. in the year 1803. Came to Providence when he was eighteen years old to learn the carpenter's trade of Bogman and Manchester. A year afterwards he joined the only Methodist Church in Providence, which was located on the corner of Washington and Aborn streets, the Rev. Mr. Othman pastor. I there got acquainted with him. We went to singing-school and meetings together and became veey much attached to each other. When the anti-slavery movement commenced we took hold of it together and stood by it through everything he was a man strong in his beliefs, and a man never afraid to express his mind and never afraid to stand up for what He thought to be right. His was one of the twenty-one families who asked for letters of dismssal from the Chestnut street Methodist Church, and helped build the anti-slavery church on the corner of Fountain and Franklin streets. In 1849 I saw him in California. He and a friend were engaged in boating passengers up the Sacramento river. Afterwards he went mining and was very successful. When he returned home, he found the country agitated

with the question, whether Kansas should be a free or a slave state. He thought he would go and do his best to make it a free state. He with some others bought land and built homes near the city of Lawrence. While building, the Missourians came upon them and drove them off. Four years ago in conversation with him upon this subject on which he always got very much excited, he said Buchanan should have had troops in Kansas to protect them while building. Albert Messenger lived to see Kansas a free state, and that is what we all wanted to see. He lived there about twenty years, then sold part of his property and returned to Providence. In the spring of 1886 he went back to sell the balance of his property and to settle up his business in Kansas, as he never expected to return. After being there a few days, he started to cross a street in Lawrence when he was knocked down and ran over by a horse, and carriage containing four ladies, being deaf and not hearing their approach. He lived but a few days. His sons, who reside here, went out there and brought his body back; and he was buried at Norton, the place of his birth.

I have now finished with the Anti-Slavery Wesleyan Methodist Church in Providence. It may have been the means of doing a great deal of good and, as some would say, a great deal of evil. God knows.

Was it prejudice or carelessness? — The Acts and Resolves, of the state of Rhode Island, of 1846, 1847, 1848, report all votes cast for Edward Harris, of Cumberland; for Governor, as scattering. Harris was the candidate of the Liberty Party the years above mentioned. Whether his name was left out in the report, on account of the smallness of the vote cast; or by reason of the prejudice against the anti-slavery party, by both the leading parties at that time, we know not. He is credited the vote of 1849, 1850, 1851 and 1853.

THE ANTIQUARIAN AND HIS WORK.

Note. — The following notice is printed, to show the nature and character of our work. It is indeed a thankless task, as viewed from the popular stand-point, and hence such a kind and appreciative opinion as this, is at once a source of gratification and an inspiration for the future. The writer has in a few words, sketched a faithful picture, and we feel grateful to him, for the honor he has thus conferred upon us.

The Editor.

MR. Editor: – The cemetery visitations of Mr. Arnold, which you publish from time to time, may seem dry reading to many persons, but there are others to whom they possess a real value. I am acquainted with people who have subscibed for the *Gazette* chiefly that they may preserve these transcripts; and so no doubt the columns clipped week after week from the paper, find place in more than one scrap book.

Our antiquarian friend deserves much credit for his pains-taking – all the more so from the fact that his work is performed in the full consciousness of its thankless character from the popular point of view. Yet to him, no doubt, it brings its own reward.

He is taking the census of the dead. There must be a pensive kind of interest in transcribing the signs upon all the silent houses whose inmates will never awake to ask him why he is there. He puts their record upon paper, carefully and feelingly – the old, the middle-aged, the young, the dear little children – all the sacred and beautiful dead.

Great interest centres about the old graves, and great sadness about the new. There is at once a solemnity and a

fascination in the thought of that sleep which recognizes no change of the seasons, neither the time of frost nor the time of flowers.

One can easily understand how to a lover of the past an aged grave-stone may be a prize. The thicker its moss the better! Mr. Arnold is earnest and thoughtful. He goes to his work in the cemetery as Audubon went to his in the forest.

No old forsaken burial ground is too briary for his feet; for it is there that he communes with the people who wrote "ye" for "the" and "yt" for "that."

His labors are by no means lost; they have placed us much in his debt; and their results will be scanned by interested eyes, long after he and our-selves shall have joined the great army whose muster roll he has so faithfully placed before us.

George H. Coomer, in Warren Gazette, Jan. 8, 1887

Joseph Stanton's Grave. — The Legislature, has voted an appropriation, for the purpose of marking the grave of General Joseph Stanton, Jr. First Senator in Congress from Rhode Island. (1790 to 1793.)

This reminds us of the fact, that the grave of Samuel J. Potter, of South Kingstown; who died a Senator Oct. 29, 1804; cannot now be located. The grave of Jeremiah Niles of this town (S. K.) Chief Justice of the Superior Court, 1762; and often a speaker of the House, who is buried on the historic Dalecarlia Farm, is not marked and cannot be distinguised from those around it. S. H. Allen.

The Democratic party, — in Rhode Island, retained the Jeffersonian name of "Republican," long after it ceased to be a national party name. The ticket of 1837 being headed, "Republican and Farmer's Prox." The name Democratic Republican was adopted in 1838 and Democratic in 1842.

The Inman Purchase in North Smithfield.

Contributed by Fred A. Arnold, of Providence.

Deed from William Minion to Edward Inman and John Mawry.

Recorded in R. I. Land Evidences, Book 2, P. 19.

Bee it knowne vnto all men by these presents that I William Minnion of punkkipage in in the Collony of the Massachusetts Bay have upon good consideran, moveinge me thereunto have ffreely given and passed over, a tract of land unto Edward Inman and John Mawry of providence in the Collony of Rhod–Island and providence plantacons, in the Kings province this tract of Land beinge two Thousand acres more or less I freely and firmly pass it over to the above said Edwd. Inman and John Mawry, and I doe binde my selfe my heires Executors, Administrators or assignes never to trouble them nor mollest them nor their heires Executors Administrators or assignes, they forever for to keepe and quietly to injoy the same from any that shall lay any claime or right or title or thirds or intrest thereunto, I William Minion have set the bounds of their Land, lyinge from loquiset northward. the first bound is a chesnutt on the south marked on fower sides at the first indian ffield on Wessukkuttomsuk hill runninge a mile due North and then upon a line to vmmohtukkonit takeinge in all the medow, and soe to run to Nipshacuck, and soe to the Indians grownd, and soe to a champ of pines called the Key, and soe to the springe called wessukkuttomsuk, to the chesnut tree above mentioned. and soe to patuket river Northwrd and on the end of the mill north to patukit river. soe I William Minion have firmerly passed this tract of Land over to Edward Inman and John Mawry from me my heires Executors Administrators or assignes unto the above-said Ed.

ward Inman and John Mawry to their heires Executors Administrators or assignes forever to have and to hould without any trouble or Mollestation by any Indians, and for the true performance hereof I have sett to my hand and seale on the ffourteen day of May 1666 this deed although a Lease passed on this Land yett upon occassion this deed for to be showne and to stand in law for the lease was purchased, and hereunto I sett my hand and seale the day and yeare above written.

Signed Sealled and Delivered in the pressence off us — The marke of Willia. Minion

The marke of Joseph Willia.

Daniel Abbott

Mynions Coson [S]

John Steere. [S]

A. Copie of the Origonall Entred and Recorded the 14th of October: 1672

p me John Sanford Recorder.

Although this deed mentions as grantees only Edward Inman and John Mawry, there were soon associated with them as partners, Nathaniel Mawry, brother of John, who married about this time Johannah, the daughter of Edward Inman; John Steere, one of the witnesses of the deed, and Thomas Walling; the two Mawrys having three shares, and the others one each, as is shown by the following agreement:

" We, the proprietors, being met together this tweneth daye of April, one thousand six hundred sixti and eight, doo conclude and agree as foloweth: to make an equal division of a certain tract of land and medo which we had originally of William Anminion; that is to say to each proprietor three

hundred acres of upland and swampes; and six acres medo; and that no proprietor amonst us shall have any medo layed out in his grate lot; but that which is medo shall be taken up for medo; and that each manes land shall be laid out with all convenient speede that may be if desired; and that a publick record be keept of each mans land and medo; and that the remainder of the land and medo undivided doo remain as comon till we see cause further to Agree; we haveing drawed our lots for this present division of six Acres of medo; Edward Inman first in turn in medo; John Steer third, John Mory and Nathaniel Mory are second and Nathaniel Mowy is forth, Thomas Wallin is fifth and John Mowy sixth; and this present division of upland and medo to be laid out by the sixteen foot and a half to the pole; also reserving to ourselves convenient highways threwout this whole tract if need require; loweing to that man in whose land it shall fall reesnable satisfaction; and that Arthur Fenner take care of this our agreement untill he hath transcribed unto us true copies hereof: which is oned to be as authentick to us as the original with the subscription of his hand; in the true performance of these our agreements we have here unto subscribed our names. [1]

Edward Inman
The marke of T. W. Thomas Walling
John Steer
Nathaniel Mowry
John Mowry
Nathaniel Mowry

This is a true coppy of the original; in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand This 23: day of February: 1707:8
Arthur Fenner "

---

1 Richard Mowry family history, p. 11.

Deed from William Manannion to Edward Inman.

Recorded in R. I. Land Evidences, Book 2, P. 19.

To all Christian people of what Nation and language soever to whome these pressents shall come William Manannion Indian liveinge at punkapage (alias pahene) sendith Greetinge &c. Know yea that the said William, Manannion for and in consideration of Twenty pownds in hand paid by Edward Inman late of providence to the full Satisfaction of the said William, he the said William Manannion, hath Given, Granted, Bargained, Sold Enfeoffed and Confirmed. And by these pressents doe Give Grant Bargaine Sell Enfeoff and Confirme unto the said Edward Inman his heires and assignes, a certaine Tract of Land contaninge ffive hundred acres more or less bounded at Wewesapinset, and from thence upon a stright line to vmstococonnet. and from umetococonnet to the midle of a great Seader Swamp to a Butten tree and from thence runs to potuceket river almost North there bounded by a walnutt tree, and these are the bounds of the last purchassed Lands comonly called and Knowne by the name off Wansuakitt hill, To have hould poses and injoy the aforesaid Tract of Land, and all and every part & percell thereof therin contained and all the previleges apurtanences & Commodities thereof as before bounded, vnto the said Edward Inman his heires and assignes to the only proper use and behoofe of the said Edward Inman his heires and assignes forever And the said William Manannion for himselfe his heires Executors Administrators doth covinnant and grant to and with the said Edward Inman his heires and assignes by these presents that he the said William Manannion at the day of the date hereof is and standith lawfuly seized to his owne use off and in the aforesaid bargined premisses with and in every part and percell thereof, with the appurtenances thereof in a good Estate of Inheritance and hath in himselfe

full power good Right and Lawfull Authorety to grant Bargaine Sell Convay and assure the same in manner and forme aforesaid, And that he the said Edward Inman his heires and assignes and every of them shall and may forever hereafter peaceably and quietly have hold and injoy the same ffree from all incumberences whatsoever, and that he the said William Manannion and his heires shall and will performe and doe or cause to be performed and done any such further act or acts as he the said William Manannion shall be thereunto Reasonably Required or advised by him the said Edward Inman his heires or assignes for a more full and perfect convayinge and assureinge the said premisses and every part and percell thereof. In Wittnes whereof the said William Manannion, hath hereunto sett his hand and seale this thirteenth of May in the yeare of our Lord One Thowsand Six hundred and Sixty & nine.

William Manannion [S] and Seale W marke

Signed Sealed and Delivered
in the pressence off
Samuel Gorton Junr.
Jonathan Blisse.:

A True Copie Entred and Recorded the 15th day of October 1672

p me John Sanford Recorder

Release of same lands by King Philip and others.

Know all men by these presents that Wee King phillip Joseph Manannion Totocoms widdow named Kewapam & William Manannions uncle called by the name of Jeffery every one of us for him and for her selfe the more full Confirmation of the within mentioned tract of Land have

Released and by these presents for our selves aud every one of us our and every of our heires Executors Administrators and assignes ffully cleerly and absolutly Release unto the within mentioned Edward Inman late of providence in the Collony of Rhod. Island in New England his heires and assignes for ever all our and every of our Right State title use intrest claime and demand whatsoever, which wee or any of us ever had now have or at any time hereafter wee or any of us or the heires of any of us may have or claime of or into the within Bargained premisses; To have and to hold the same with their and every of their appurtenances, unto the said Edward Inman his heirs and assignes to the only proper use and behoofe of the said Edw^{d}. Inman his heires and assignes forever, And wee The said King phillip. Joseph Manannion Totocoms widdow and William Manannions uncle. Called by the name of Jeffery as concerninge all and singular the within named and written p misses with the appurtanances to the afore-said Edward Inman his heires and assignes against us and every one of us and the heires of us and every of us Shall and will forever hereafter warrant and defend by these presents. In Wittnes whereof Wee have hereunto putt our hands the thirteenth day of May in the yeare of our Lord one Thowsand six hundred and Sixty and Nine. [1]

Signed Sealed and Delivered in the presence off
Samuel Gorton Jun^{r}.
Jonathan Blisse

Kin phillips ꝑ marke [S] & seale

Confirmation by the Colony.

Be It Knowne unto all whome it may concerne that whereas Edward Inman and John Mawry both of the Towne of

1 R. I. Land Evidences, II, 20.

providence in the Collony of Rhode Island and providence plantations in New--England in America, standinge and beinge in the full peaceable and Right posession of a certaine Tract of Land by them purchased of an Indian called William Minion, the said Tract of Land containeing two thousand acres more or less is lyinge from Loquissett northward. the first bound is a chesnut tree, on the south marked on four sides, at the first Indian field on Wessukkutomsuk hill runninge a mile due north, and then upon a line to ummohtukkonitt. takeing in all the medow, and soe to run to Nipshacuck, and soe to the Indians ground, and soe to a champ of pines called the Key, and soe to the springe called Wessukkatomsuk to the chestnut tree above-named, and soe to patuckitt river northward and on the end of the Mill north to patuckitt river, The which aforementioned tract of Land within the Bounds aforesaid together with all and singular dwellinge houses, Barnes, out houses, ffenceings, orchards, Gardens, Timbers woods and all other Rights, proffitts, previledges imuneties and apertanences whatsoever to the Said Land or any part or percel thereof in any wise beinge belonginge or apertaineinge, This present Deed. or Record. Doth Evidence and Declare that accordinge to a law made and Establised in this Collony the 22th of May 1662. all and every part of the above written premisses, are hereby Ratefied and confirmed to be the due, true and undoubted Right, Title, Intrest, and Estate, of the afore-named Edward Inman and John Mawry their heires or assignes forever To have and to hold, peaceably and Quietly use poses and injoy, accordinge to the true meaninge contents and sentance of the afore-named Law: And in confirmation hereof By vertue and Authorety of the afore-said Law. [1]

I have Recorded these presents the. fourth of ffebruary 1672.

John Sanford Recorder.

---

1 R. I. Land Evidences, II, 26.

Confirmation of the Second Inman Purchase.

Bee it Knowne and mannifest unto all whome it may Concerne, that wheras Edward Inman now or late of the Towne of providence in the Collony of Rhode . Island and providence plantations in America glover, beinge and standinge at the day of the date hereof, in the full peaceable & quiett posession of a certaine percell of Land contaninge five hundred acres of Land be it more or less bounded at We-we-sampinsett, and from thence upon a streight line to vmstococonnet and from umstococonnett, to the mdle of a great seader swamp, to a butten tree, and from thence runs to pawtuckett river, almost north, and there bounded, by a walnutt tree, which said Land was by the said Edward Inman purchased of an Indian called William Manannion, * * * * * *

The present Record or Deed doth Evidence and declare, That accordinge to a law made and established in this Collony the 22th of May (1662) all and every part of the above written p'mises are hereby Ratifyed and Confirmed to be the due true and undoubted Intrest, Right, Title, posession and Estate of him the said Edward Inman his heirs and assignes * * * * * * *

Recorded the ffirst of May 1675.[1]

John Sanford Recorder.

The Inman Purchase appears to have been made without consultation with the town of Providence, and probably against their wishes. The Indian deeds, as well as deeds of sale made to the Blackmores, Bukmans, Bucklands, Arnold, and others were recorded on the Colony records at Newport, but were not allowed to be recorded at Providence, that town claiming jurisdiction over the territory, under their

1 R. I. Land Evidences, II, 103.

deeds from Canonicus and his successors. In conformity with a provision in the confirmatory deeds, to satisfy the resident Indians, the town had proceeded with the purchase as far north as this very land, when Inman and his associates, themselves townsmen of Providence, step in and purchase a claim, not from Indians subject to the Narragansetts, but from an under Sachem of the Massachusetts, which purchase is confirmed by Philip of Pokanoket, chief sachem of the Wampanoags, and ratified by the Colonial authorities. The breaking out of Philip's war perhaps, postponed the settlement of this difference for a time, and not until 1682, did the town by the following action acknowledge the purchase as legal.

At a meeting of the town Feb. 10, 1681–2 it was

"Voated that Cap^{t} Arthor ffenner: M^{r} Richard Arnold Cap^{t} William Hopkins, John Whipple jun^{r} and Thomas olney jun^{r} shall meete with Edward Inman and Debate the matter with him about the lands whereon hee and others with him are settled upon, and what conclusion and Agreement the sayd persons Doe make with the sayd Edward Inman and with other persons with him conserned; The Towne will Accept as theire owne Act; the which shall be performed, and a returne made to the next quarter days meeting of this Towne."[1]

April 27, 1682 the following action was taken.

"Whereas at a Towne meeting ffebruary y^{e} 10th 1681 Arthor ffenner, Richard Arnold, William Hopkins, John Whipple jun^{r}, and Thoma olney: jun^{r}: were ordered, and Impowered by the Towne to make a conclusion with Edward Inman and others with him Conserned as to a Tract of land lieing in the northerne part of o^{r} Townshipp: The sayd Towne^{s} Trustees haveing this day made theire returne of

1 Prov. Town Meetings III, 62.

theire proceedes, with the sayd Edward Inman aud his Associates, that an Ishue is fully by agreem ent on both partys made, An Instvement in parchment is Drawne and by both partys Signed and Sealed, A platt of the severall percells of lands allowed to y^e^ said Edward Inman and his Associates, in paper being made, The which said Instrvement in parchment and platt in paper being by y^e^ abouesayd Trustees alsoe Deliuered unto y^e^ Towne The Towne accepteth the Agreement and have Received y^e^ sayd Instrvement and platt, and Doe Comitt both y^e^ sayd Instrvement and platt unto y^e^ Towns Clerks office there to be Carefully kept.[1]"

Agreement between the Town of Providence and Edward Inman.

Whereas there hath of long time benn a diference betweene y^e^ towne of Providence in y^e^ Colloney of Rhode Island & Providence plantations in new england, and Edward Inman & some others with him inhabetants of y^e^ towne & Colloney aforesaid about a tract of land lieing about a place called wesquadomesett, & in the northerne part of y^e^ Towneshipp of y^e^ aforesaid towne of Providence, & lieing bordring upon y^e^ River called Pautuckett River: And y^e^ said towne considering y^e^ said Edward Inman & y^e^ rest with him concerned to be theire neighbours, and not being willing diferencyes should any longer betweene them continue The said Edward Inman & some other his Associats also haveing setled themselves & familyes upon y^e^ said tract of land & bestowed much labour thereupon, The which said Considerations mooveing y^e^ said towne to indulgencye Rather then Rigor to remoove them & theire familyes of from y^e^ same; inclineing to part with some of their Right that so a Neighbourly Amitye might be setled rether then to use Extreamety by which Annimossityes might be continued to posteritye;

---

1 Town Meeting III, 63.

The said towne of Providence haveing nominated appoynted & fully impowred five persons (viz) Arthur ffenner, Richard Arnold, William Hopkins, John Whipple jun^{r} & Thomas olney jun^{r}: their trustees in theire name, & on theire behalfe to dispose act doe & performe in all things as to y^{e} premises according as theire owne understandings shall them direct.

Therefore This Indenture made the six & twentyeth day of Aprill in y^{e} yeare one thousand six hundred Eighty & two betweene y^{e} aforesaid towne of Providence by theire said trustees Arthur ffenner Richard Arnold William Hopkins, John Whipple jun^{r}. & Thomas olney jun^{r}: on y^{e} one part, And Edward Inman senior of y^{e} aforesaid towne of Providence & his associats on y^{e} other part wittnesseth, That for & upon y^{e} abovesaid Considerations, & so to a finall conclusion & Ishue of all diferences betweene y^{e} said towne of Providence, & y^{e} said Edward Inman & Associates as concerning y^{e} aforesaid tract of land, That the said Edward Inman & y^{e} rest his associats with him concerned shall of y^{e} abuesaid tract of land have three thousand & five hundred acres amongst them to be devided; the which said land being already by y^{e} aforesaid towne of Providence theire sirveiors laid out & devided from y^{e} townes comon: It lieing in three parts, (viz) two thousand three hundred & fifty acres lieing north & be west the length crosse y^{e} easterne end of y^{e} said Tract, part bordering upon Pautuckett River & part upon a small streame called Wasquadomsett River, bounding on the Southeasterne cornner with a white oake tree, & from the said white oake tree to range west & be south unto a heape of stones set for a southwesterne cornner boundes, & from y^{e} said heape of stones to range north & be west to a great white pine which is y^{e} norwesterne corner bound, And from y^{e} said white pine to range about northeast & be east unto a pine tree standing upon y^{e} brimm of y^{e} banke at Pautuckett River the which is a northeasterne cornner bound. Also one thousand acres of land at & upon wansaukutt hill, beginning at y^{e} southerne end of y^{e} said wansaukutt hill, & so rangeing northward to Pautuckettett River, the North end thereof

bordering upon y^e^ said River, the southeasterne cornner being bounded with a snagg tree, & from y^e^ said snagg tree to range west to a low Rock which is a southwesterne cornner bound; and from y^e^ said Rock to range north to a bigg Rock standing in Pautuckett River, the which said Rock is a northwesterne cornner bound: And from y^e^ said Rock to follow y^e^ River, unto a walnutt tree which standeth marked upon y^e^ brimm of y^e^ River banke, which is a northeasterne cornner bound of y^e^ sayd thousand acres of land.

Also one hundred & fifty acres lieing at y^e^ place where James Blackmore his howse once stood: * * * * *

As also considering y^e^ said Edward Inman, & also Nathanaell Mawry & John Mawrey who are theire already settled that they cannot well subsist without some meaddow; The towne of Providence doe by theire said trustees afore named allow unto them & to James Blackmore those peeces of meaddow called mettetakonitt meaddowes lieing within y^e^ said tract together with all y^e^ percells of meaddow within y^e^ said tract of land above named the which lie eastward from y^e^ said mettetakonitt meaddowes, & also which lye eastward of a north line from y^e^ said Mettetakonitt meaddow to Pautuckett River. And that all cedar swamps lieing in any part of said tract shall remain the towns comon, who shall not be debarred of highways for recourse therunto, as also all lime stones contained in any part of y^e^ said lands to be free. * * * * * And a highway of foure poles wide to goe through the said two thousand three hundred & fifty acres northward.[1] * * * * *

Edward Inman	Arthur ffenner
Stephen Arnold	Richard Arnold
Nathaniell Mawrey	William Hopkins
John Mawry	John Whipple jun^r^.
	Thomas Olney jun^r^.

1 Prov. deeds, I, 92.

Signed & Sealed in y^e^ presence of
Alexander Balkcom
Samuell Walker

Edward Inman & his associats theire seale [S]

The towne of Providence Trustees theire seale [S]

A plat of the Mattetakonitt meadows made by Thomas Olney in 1689 is recorded in Prov. deeds V. 367.

The territory covered by the first deed, lies almost entirely within the town of North Smithfield, the south western end extending into the present town of Smithfield and the north eastern into Woonsocket. The first bound mentioned, Wessukkuttomsuk, (Wesquadomset) is just north of Louisquiset. This name was applied to the country around Wesquadomset or Sayles hill, as well as to the stream now called Crook Fall river. Starting from a point in Crook Fall river, where the towns of Smithfield, No. Smithfield and Lincoln join each other, the line of this tract runs north with that stream to its junction with the Pautucket river, thence to the mill near the falls, thence taking a south easterly direction through the Great Ceder Swamp and between Woonsocket and Sayles hills, to Nipsachuck hill, thence to the Keys, and thence easterly to the place of beginning on Crook Fall river.

Nipsachuck hill and the Keyes are the south western bounds; the Keyes, was a pine swamp or woods lieing on the eastern side of the eastern branch of Wanasquatucket river

and about a mile and a half north of Stillwater; this branch was sometimes called the Nipsachuck river.

To the west and north-west of the Keyes, about a mile, lies Nipsachuck hill, beyond what may be called the middle branch of the Wanaquatucket. Between the two branches the country is called Nipsachuoug and within said tract a swamp called Nipsachuck is spoken of in many deeds. Smithfield Station on the Provideuce and Springfield Railroad is about the centre of this tract.

This location being different from that given by at least two writers, [Parson's Indian Names, P. 19. "Nippsatchuck hill N. E. 2 miles from Greenville, in Smithfield, probably Wolf's hill." History of Woonsocket, P. 30. "Nysshacuck I have supposed to be Sayles hill, * * * but my supposition has been disputed."] I have been at considerable pains to verify the same, with the following result.

May 12, 1692, there was laid out to Nathaniell Mawry 56 1-2 Acres of land, "on both sides of that branch of Wanasqatuckett river which runneth by the place called the Keyes; the which said land is the most part of it lieing over the river against the place called the Keyes and adjoining to the said river," bounded east by the river, north on land of Arthur Fenner and on other sides by common land.[1]

December 22, 1695. Nathaniell Mawrey and wife Johannah deeded the above to their son Joseph[2] for his settlement, he having been married in June of that year. April 5, 1703, there was laid out to Joseph Mawrey 26 acres "on the west side of that branch of Wanasquatuckett river, which runneth down by that place called the Keys and is laid out over against

1 Prov deeds I, 216.

2 Prov. Transcript P. 380

the place called the Keys westward from it and adjoining to the northwestern part of the said Joseph Mawrey his former land *where he now dwelleth.* [1] "

March 27, 1704, there was laid out to John Sailes, 36 acres in several parcels but near each other, six of these parcels are described as lieing between that branch of Wanasquatucket river which runneth down by the Keyes, and Nipsachuck hill, and a little way westward of Joseph Mawrey's house, one piece, was a ledge of rocks lieing just by Joseph Mawryes his dwelling house, westward from it and bounded north, west and south by said Mawry, and east by a highway. Another piece over against the place called the Keyes, on the western side of the river and within and adjoining to Joseph Mawry, &c. [2]

May 17, 1705, John Sayles sells the above 36 acres to Joseph Mawrey, describing them as lieing and being between that branch of Wanasquatucket river which runneth down by the place called the Keyes and the hill called Nippsachuck hill and south westward from the now dwelling house of the said Joseph Mawrey. [3] "

Dec. 20, 1707, John Sailes sells Josep Mawry three acres near a place called Nipsachchuoge lieing on the east side of the river, the place is called the Keyes eastwardly from the dwelling house of Joseph Mawry, and adjoining Mawry's land. [4]

March 21, 1711–12, there was laid out to Joseph Mawry three acres of land west of and adjoiniug his farm, one of the bounds of which was a maple tree standing in the south end of Nipsachuck cedar swamp. [1]

---

1 Prov. Transcript P. 332.
2 Prov. deeds II 6.
3 Prov. deeds II 8.
4 Prov. deeds II 462.
1 Prov. deeds II 219.

April 29, 1713, sixteen acres laid out to same, lieing and being on the said Mawry's westwardly part of his forme land and adjoining to the north end of Nipsachuk cedar swamp. [1]

March 25, 1712, Nathaniell Waterman sold Joseph Mawrey, 50 acres "a little distant from the now dwelling house of said Joseph Mawrey," part on the east and part on the west side that branch of Wanasquatucket river which runneth from the place called the Keyes. [2]

Feb. 1, 1728–9, Joseph Mowry deeded to his son Daniel one hundred acres of land, the southerly end extends so far north as to include that piece of land I bought of Nathaniel Waterman which lieth on the east and west of Nipsachack river and lieth below my damb &c. [3]

May 16, 1704, there was laid out to John Inman land "lieing about one mile and a quarter northward from the now dwelling of John Malavery, and between the hill called Wansoket hill and Nipsatchuck hill. [4]"

Sept. 12, 1704, there was laid out to Edward [3] Inman land "about one mile distant eastwardly from the eastern part of the northern end of Nippsatchuck hill; and adjoin-to the western end of the said Edward Inman his land to say his farm whereon he now dwelleth. [1]"

The land of the above John Inman, Edward [3] Inman, John Malavery, the Phillips family and others, lay on the western and south western side of Woonsocket hill.

The dwelling of Joseph Mawrey spoken of in so many of the above deeds was built between 1695 and 1708 and is

1 Prov. deeds II 287.
2 Prov. deeds II 222.
3 Prov. deeds IX 50.
4 Prov. Transcript P. 338.
1 Prov. deeds II 5.

still standing, a short distance west of the Douglas Turnpike and about a mile north-westerly from Stillwater. In 1878 it was owned by S. Keefe. [1]

March 20, 1704, the town laid out to John Mawry, land "about a mile and a quarter northward from his now dwelling house and about two miles south from Wansoket hill. [2]"

June 12, 1710, James & Elizabeth Bick sold land to "John Mawrey of Providence dwelling near a place called Nipsachuck. [2]"

It seems the more singular that the location of Nipsachuck should be obscure, in view of the fact, that in this immediate vicinity, took place the first and last engagement, in the Colony of Rhode Island, during the Indian war which followed so closely the Inman purchase. In the latter part of July 1675, the country around Montaup having become too hot for King Philip, he retreated toward the Nipmuck country through Rehoboth, and the "Gore" (now Cumberland) crossing the Pautucket river.

He was closely followed by a small force from Rehoboth, Taunton and Swansea, who were joined by about thirty Providence men. On the night of July 31, this force having discovered the enemy in front, encamped on "an Indian field belonging to Philips men called Nipsachick." The next morning, Aug., 1, before daylight some Indians foraging for provisions, were fired upon by the English scouts and Philip's camp was alarmed; "The enemy fled in such haste as they left their kettles, coates meat dressed and undressed, some ammunition, as lead and slugs, and other goods, so that as

1 Richard Mowry family history, p. 39.
2 Prov. Transcript P. 323.
3 Prov. deeds II 172.

was judged by some English then present, their plunder then taken was worth near an 100 pounds. Philip's fighting men showed themselves upou a hill unto us; Philip's men upon our running towards them, dispersed themselves for shelter in fighting, and so in like manner did we, the ground being a hilly plain, with some small swamps between us, as advantageous for us, as for them, where we fought until about 9 of the clock." In this engagement about thirty of Philip's men were killed, among them Nimrod one of his chief counsellors. [1]

" One of Providence men and two of our garrison soldiers were wounded. * * * * * Providence men returned to carry home their wounded men and myself and the rest with me to carry our wounded men. We got to Providence that night about 12 or one of the clock. I sent the wounded men that were with me to Road Island to Capt. Fuller, that night. Next morning returned with 5 men, and in company with 12 Providence men " under command of Capt. Andrew Edmands [2] " carrying ammunition and provisions." (Letter of Capt. Nathaniel Thomas dated Aug. 10, 1675. Mathers Indian wars, P. 227 – 234.) Following the track taken by Capt. Henchman in pursuit of Philip, they came up with him Aug. 3, at a fort in the Nipmug country where they staid until the 7th, when their provisions being spent, the 12 Providence men were sent to Norwich, and the Mass. troops to Mendon.

Col. Church who was not in this section at the time, makes but brief mention of this engagement. He says that Philip after making his escape, " fled over Taunton river, and Rehoboth Plain, and Petuxet--river where Capt. Edmunds of

1 Mather's Indian War, Drake's Ed. P. 65.
2 Drake's Hubbard I 90.

Providence made some spoil upon: and had probably done more, put was prevented by the coming up of a Superior Officer, that put him by." [1] It is not probable that any Narragansett Indians were concerned in this affair as up to this time they had not taken any active part with Philip. In December of this year occurred the "swamp fight" in Narragansett, at which time the remnant of that tribe were driven to the Nipmuck country, and through the spring of 1676, joined with Philip and others in ravaging the towns of Massachusetts. In May of that year signs began to appear that Philip's allies were breaking away from him, several of the smaller tribes coming in, and others asking terms for surrendering. At a meeting of the Connecticut Council at Hartford May 1, there appeared a messenger named Tiawakesson from Sucquance (Pessicus) and others. He was returned with a writing signed by John Allyn, Sec., with other things saying that if he and others would come in with their English prisoners to be exchanged, and to arrange terms of peace, they should have safe conduct and free liberty to depart if an agreement was not arrived at. [2]

May 29th, Rev. James Fitch reports to the Council at Hartford, that the Indians "have planted at Quabaug & at Nipsachook, nigh Cowessit and that Philip's men & the Narragansetts are generally come into those above mentioned places only that Pesicus one of the chiefe of the Narragansett Sachems, did abide up at Pocomptock with some few of his men," and suggesting that an expedition be sent in those directions. [3] The next day a letter was sent from the council to Major Talcott, then at Norwich, advising him that he

1 Dexter's Church, I 47.
2 Conn. Col. Rec. II 438.
3 Conn. Col. Rec. II 447.

"range about Nipsochooke & those parts," with Capt. Denison and such Indians as could be procured. Major Tallcott reports the result of this expedition as follows.

"July 4, 1676. At Mr. [Thomas] Stanton's Farm house at Monacontauge (Quanacontauge a neck of land about five miles east of Pawcatuck river.)

Honrd Gent:

These may acquaint you that we made Nipsachooke on y^{e} first of July and seized 4 of y^{e} enemye, and on the 2d instant, being the Sabboth, in y^{e} morning about sun an houre high made y^{e} enemys place of residence and assaulted them who presently inswamped themselves in a great spruse swamp; we girt the s^{d} swamp and wth English & Indian sould^{rs} drest it, and within 3 hours slew and tooke prisoners171, of which 41 prison^{rs} being women and children that y^{e} Indians saved aliue, and the others slayne; in which engagem^{t} were slayne 34 men, tooke 15 armes; among which slaughter, that old peice of venum Sunck squaw Magnus [1] was slaine, and o^{r} old friend Watawaikeson, (Tiawakesson) Pessecus his agent, was slayne and in his pocket Capt. Allynes Ticket for his free passage up to his headquart^{s}; " From this point he proceeded by way of Providence and Warwick neck, where on the 3^{d} he had another encounter, down to Mr. Smiths, (Wickford) and from thence by way of Boston neck and Point Juda to Mr. Stantons. He reports that he had taken and slain 238 of the enemy, with a loss of one Indian and no English of his command. [2]

Under date of Hartford, July 8, 1676, the council write to Gov. Andross at Albany, " We sent forth from hence June 27, about 300 English vnder comandof Major Tallcot, wth a party of Indians, whoe upon the 2^{d} day of this instant, at a place called Nipsachoog, kild & tooke 171 of the enemie; and upon y^{e} day following met wth another party of the enemie & kild and tooke 67 of them. " [3]

---

1 Widow of Mexam son of Canonicus.
2 Conn. Col. Rec. II 458.
3 Conn. Col. Rec. II 461.

In speaking of this fight Hubbard says, " But the greatest blow given to the Narhagansets was by Connecticut Forces under Major Talcot, July the second." [1]

By a some what singular coincidence both of these engagements, as well as three others on Rhode Island soil, took place on the sabbath.

The first fight at Nipsachuck, Sunday Aug. 1, 1675.
The Swamp fight at Kings Towne, Sunday Dec. 19, 1675.
Peirce's fight near Valley Falls, Sunday March 26, 1676.
The capture of Canonchet near Pawtucket Sunday April 9, 1676.
Talcott's fight at Nipsachuck, Sunday July 1, 1676.

The territory covered by the second deed was north-west of the first purchase and lies around Woonsocket hill; the line commencing at a place north-west of said hill called We-we-sampinset, runs south to umetococonnet, (Mattetakonitt) the meadows lieing south of Woonsocket hill, thence east and north through the Great Cedar Swamp north-west of Sayles hill, to the Branch river, and west, following said river to the place of begining. Wansaukitt (Woonsocket) hill, which gives its name to this purchase is said to be the highest land in the state, rising to a height of nearly six hundred feet above the sea. [2] East of this last purchase and north-west from the first tract, was a considerable territory not included in either deed that was settled upon by Capt. Richard Arnold and Ensign Samuel Comstock; for many years they held this land without title from either Indians or Whites, until April 14, 1707, when the town made them a

1 Drake's Hubbard I 251, II 62.
2 Steere's His. of Smithfield. P. 23

grant of the land on which they had so long been settled. This grant was bounded east and north-east with Pawtuckett river, on the west with Inman's land on Wansokutt hill, south and south-west with said Inman & his associates land, and north with that river which runneth by the north part or end of said Wansokutt hill & so falleth into Pautuckett river.

This locality they called Woonsocket, taking the name from the hill on the west. It is now known as Union Village and the name Woonsocket has been moved a second time to the compact part of the town north of the river at the falls, but this did not occur until after the purchase of this land by John Arnold son of Capt. Richard, in 1710. The records clearly prove that Wansaukett was the Indian name of the hill, and given by the whites to their settlement at Union Village, and by a later generation again transferred to the present town of Woonsocket.

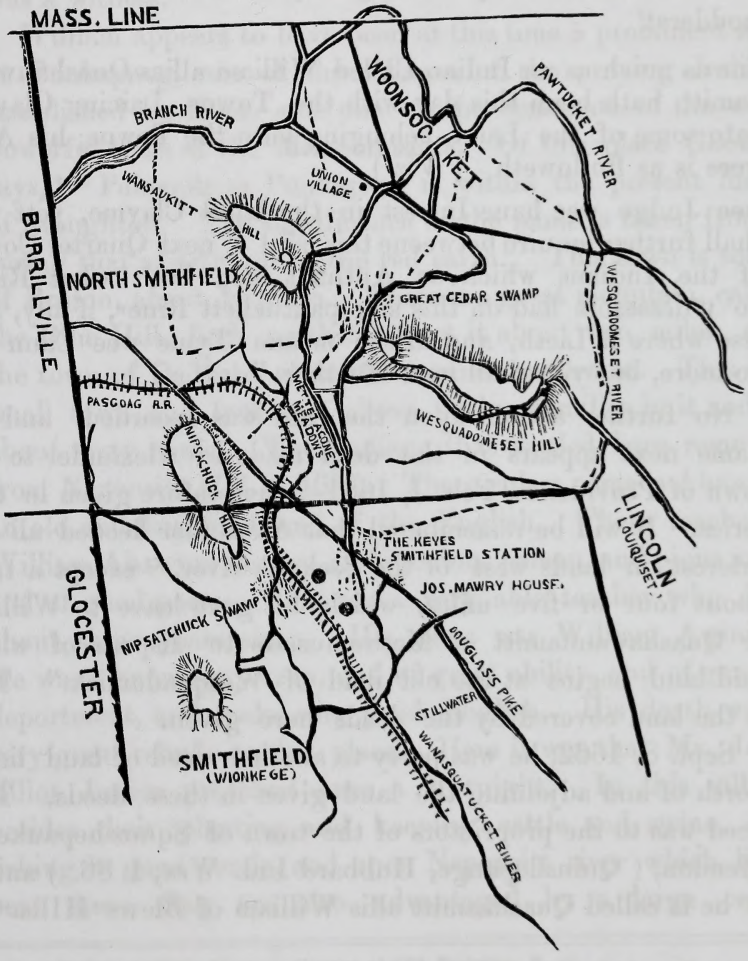
There is no proof that the name was ever applied by the Indians, or the first English settlers, to the falls, or to the land north of the river now the compact part of the town. This conclusion if correct disposes of the poetical derivation of the name " Woone, (thunder) suckete, (mist) from the falls of the Pawtucket river," given by S. C. Newman [1] or to say the least the " thunder " and " mist " must be transferred from the " falls " to the hill in North Smithfield.

The term in this deed of " five hundred acres more or less " seems to have been a very elastic one, for when the partners commenced to sell, it is described as the thousand acre purchase in many of their deeds, and the Arnolds and Comstocks in some of their deeds bound their land westerly

1 Newman's Woonsocket, P. 7.

on the thousand acre purchase of Edward Inman.

The accompanying map shows approximately the various localities mentioned in these deeds.



William Minion or Manannion alias Quashauwaunamitt or Quashaamitt of Punkapaog, the grantor of these deeds, first appears at Providence in 1659, laying claim to certain lands, and the following action was taken in his case:

"Att a Quarter day meeting July the 27th 1659 Mr. ffeild modderatr

ffor as much as an Indian Called William allias Quashauwaunamitt, hath benn this day with the Towne Laieing Clayme vnto some of the Land belonging vnto the Towne; his Answere is as ffolloweth (Viz)

wee Judge wee haue Intrest in the Land Clayme, yett wee shall further inquire betweene this, and or next Quarter Court, of the Indians which ar Antiient men both what Right yor prdessesors had on this side pautuckett Riuer, if any, and also where it Lieth, and in the meane Tyme wee Cann say no more, but you shall here ffurther:" [1]

No further action upon the case was recorded, and his name next appears in the deed made by Alexander to the town of Providence, Feb. 1, 1661–2, heretofore given in this series. It will be remembered that Alexander deeded all his interest in lands west of the Seekonk river, "except a tract about four or five miles, which he gave leave to William or Quashawannamitt of Massachusetts to dispose of which said land begins at the old field of Wesquadomisk." This is the land covered by the deeds here given.

Sept. 8, 1662, he was party to another deed of land lieing north of and adjoining the land given in these deeds. This deed was to the proprietors of the town of Squmshepauke or Mendon, (Quinshepauge, Hubbard Ind. War, I 86.) and in it he is called Quashaamitt allis William of Blewe HIlls. [2]

1 Prov. deeds, small old book, P. 65.
2 Annals of Mendon, P. 6.

August 5, 1665, in a deed to the town of Braintree made by Wampatuck alias Josiah, Chief Sachem of the Massachusetts Indians, " With the consent of his wise men," he is called William Mananiomott in the body of the instrument, but his signature is William Manunion, and Joseph Manunion was a witness. [1]

William appears to have been at this time a prominent man at Punkapaog, one of the villages of the praying Indians established by Eliot, and one of the remnants of the once powerful tribe of the Massachusetts. Of this place Gookins says, [2] " Pakemitt or Punkapaog is within the present limits of Stoughton. The significance of the name is taken from a spring that ariseth out of the red earth. This town is south of Boston, about 14 miles. There is a great mountain, called the Blue Hill, lieth northeast from it about two miles: and the town of Dedham, about three miles northwest. This is a small town and hath not above twelve families in it and so about sixty souls. The Indians that settled here removed from Neponsitt Mill in 1657. There rulers name is Ahawton an old and faithful friend of the English. There teacher is William Ahawton his son, an ingenious person, and pious man, and of good parts. Here was a very able teacher who died about three years since. His name was William Awinian. He was a knowing person, and of great ability, and of genteel deportment, and spoke very good English. His death was a very great rebuke to this place. Here it was that Mr. John Elliot Junior preached once a fortnight. In this village besides their planting and keeping cattle and swine, and fishing in good ponds, and upon Neponsitt river which lieth near them; they are also advantaged by a large cedar

1 Drake's Indians, II, 45. History of Old Braintree, P. 45.
2 Mass. His. Soc. Col., I 184.

swamp; wherin such as are laborious and diligent, do get many a pound, by cutting and prepareing cedar shingles & clapboard swhich sell well at Boston and other English towns."

Of King Philip who ratified this sale, but little need be said, as he is probably the best known Indian chieftain in New England history. He first appears at Plymouth, June 13, 1660, with his brother Alexander, asking that English names might be conferred upon them, on account of the death of their father Massasoit, and in accordance with an Indian custom of receiving a new name to commemorate any import ant incident in their life. His Indian name was Pometacom, alias Wewasowanuett alias Metacomet. He succeeded his brother Alexander as Chief Sachem early in 1662, and from that time until 1675, about all we hear of him is in regard to sales of land, and plotting schemes of vengeance upon his white neighbors. In June 1675, broke out the bloody war, which after carrying desolation throughout the English settlements as far west as the Connecticut river, was finally ended with his death Aug. 12, 1675, and the virtual extermination of the confederated tribes. His wife was Wootonekanuske, a sister of Weetamoo, the wife of Alexander. She, with a son about 9 years of age was captured Aug. 1, 1676, and the boy was finally sold into foreign slavery, against the wishes of many of the clergy who desired his death for his fathers crime. [1]

That Philip had at least one sister is shown by the following unique letter the original of which is still preserved at Plymouth. [2]

---

1. Dexter's Church, I, 127.
2 Mass. His. Col. II.

"To the much honered Governor, Mr. Thomas Prince, dewlling at Plimoth.

King Philip desire to let you understand that he could not come to Court, for Tom, his interpreter, has a pain in his back, that he could not travil so far, and Philip sister is very sik.

Philip would intreat that favor of you, and aney of the magistrats, if *aney English or Engians speak about aney land, he preay you to give them no answer at all.* This last sumer he maid that promis with you, that he would not sell no land in 7 years time, *for that he would have no English trouble him before that time,* he has not forgot that you promis him. He will come a sune as posible he can to speak with you, and so I rest, your verey loveing friend Philip, dwelling at mount hope nek."

A sister of Philip was reported as being a prisoner with Uncas Feb. 1676. [1]

A sister of Philip called Amie married Watuspaquin the "Black Sachem" of Assawampset who was put to death at Plymouth in September, 1676. [2]

A direct descendant of this sister, Mrs. Zerviah G. Mitchell, in connection with Mr. Ebenezer W. Peirce of Massachusetts has published an interesting history, biography and genealogy of the Wampanoag tribe.

A brother of Philip called Sonconewhew, who witnessed a deed of his in 1668, [3] and also signed a treaty in 1671, [4] may be identical with the brother, said to have been killed at Pocasset, July 18, 1675, and whose head was sent to Boston. [5]

---

1 Conn. Col. Rec. II, 487.
2 Peirce's Indian History, P. 211.
3 Drake's Indians, III, 15.
4 Plymouth Col. Rec. V, 79.
5 Old Indian Chronicle, P. 133.

EDWARD INMAN first appears at Warwick where he was recorded as an inhabitant 1648, June 5.

1651, Oct., 27. He was recorded as a townsman of Providence, " after the order of John Brown," [1] and granted land by the place *where his house is.*

1652, Dec., 13. He bought land of Thomas Harris.

1653, Jan., 3. Not to forfiet land for not building, as he had built in another more convienient place, for his trade of dressing fox gloves. [2]

1656, Jan., 27. Granted 5 acres between the bridge that goeth to Mr. Scott's meadow and Mr. Dexter's bridge.

1657. Commissioner and Juryman.

1657, June, 10. Entered two ankers of rum.

1658, April, 27. Received as a purchaser. [3]

1659, March, 6. Juryman.

1660, June, 4. Member of the town council.

1661, Feb., 18. Grand Juryman.

1663, July, 27. Entered two ankers of liquor.

1663, Dec., 7. He and Thomas Hopkins gave bond to the town for money to be disbursed for the relief of Joanna Hazard.

1666, 7, 8, 72, 4, 6, 7 and 8. Deputy.

1666. Surveyor and engaged Allegiance.

1666, May, 14. With John Mawry he made the Westquadomeset purchase and after fifteen years active life in the compact part of the town he probably removed to his new home.

1667, Sept., 22. He sold to Stephen Paine Sen., of Rehoboth, his dwelling house, barnyards and home lot being six

---

1 Prov. Transcript, P. 137.
2 Ibid 133.
3 Ibid 108.

acres, bounded west by land of Thomas Harris, Sen., south by land of Thomar Harris, Jun., and north west by land of Richard Pray. Also five acres of upland near Dexter's bridge and a full share of commons (both of the first and last purchase ,) possession to be given, " next Michaelmas being the 29 of this instant month." [1]

1668, April, 20. signed ageement with his partners to divide the land bought of William the Indian.

1669, May, 13. Made second purchase of William, confirmed by King Philip.

1672, Feb., 4. Received confirmation of the Indian purchase from the Colony. [2]

1672, Oct., 10. Sold to James Blackmar and John Bukman of Rehoboth, a sixth part in both Indian purchases and to William, Joseph, and James Bukland another sixth. [3]

1679, July. Taxed at Providence, 1 s, $10\frac{1}{2}$ d

1682, April, 26. He and his associates enter into an ageement with the town, to settle all differences between them and by which agreement the town released certain rights in the lands that Inman had purchased from the Indians.

1684. Taxed, 2 s.

1686, Aug., 17. Deeded Joshua Clark who had married Alice Phillips the daughter of his wife Barbara by her first marriage, 60 acres of land at Westquadomeset, it being a part of the homestead of Inman where he then lived, and upon which said Clark had already built. [4] In 1702 Clark, then of Newport, sold the above to his brother-in-law Richard Phillips.

1689, May, 22. He and wife Barbara deed to John, James and Richard Phillips, sons of said Barbara, for their well being

---

1 Prov. Transcript P. 18
2 R. I. Land Evidences, II, 26.
3 Ibid, II, 21, 22.
4 Prov. Transcript, P. 398, 399.

and settlement, a tract of land at Westquadomeset being the same land he had previously sold to John Buckman of Rehoboth, who sold it to Stephen Paine, and whose grand-son Stephen Paine had reconveyed it to Inman. [1]

1696, July 27. He sold Stephen Arnold Sen., of Pawtuxet, 350 acres, " upon the southern and south-western part of Wansokutt Hill," the consideration being an agreement previously made with the said Arnold for a sixth interest in the whole purchase, and other debts due. [2]

1702, Nov. 14. He and wife Barbara sold John Sayles jun., for £ 60 Silver money, the homestead farm on which he had lived since about 1666, with mansion house, orchards, meadows and mowing lands, in all about nine score acres. This farm was on the northern side of Westquadomeset or Sayles hill, and on both sides of highway, the house being on the western side. [3]

1706, July 27. His son John in a deed to John Gully speaks of his father as then deceased.

1706, Aug.,17. Inventory of Estate presented to town council.

1706, Aug., 26. The widow and children refusing administration, the council appointed Jonathan Sprague one of their own number.

EDVARD INMAN, b. ——; d.1706. m. (1st.) ——; m. (2nd.) Barbara, widow of Michael Phillips who survived him. Children by first wife:

1. JOHANNAH, b. ——; d. after 1718; m. 1666, Nathaniel, s. of Roger and Mary (Johnson) Mawry, who was b. 1644; d. Mch. 24, 1718. Children:

1 Prov. deeds II, 113.
2 Ibid, 76.
3 Prov. Transcript P. 401.

1. Nathaniel; 2. John; 3. Henry; 4. Joseph; 5. Sarah; 6. Mary; 7. Joanna; 8. Patience; 9. Marcy; 10. Experience; 11. Martha.

2. JOHN, b. July 18, 1648; d. Aug. 6, 1612; Will, Mar. 30, 1702, proved 1712. (See Prov. Wills) m. Mary Whitman, d. of Capt. Valentine and Mary (——) Whitman, who was b. Nov. 16, 1652; d. April 27, 1720. Children:
1. Mary; 2. Deborah; 3. Sarah; 4. Anne; 5. John; 6. Valentine; 7. Naomi; 8. Joanna; 9. Tabitha.

3. EDWARD, b. 1654; d. June 1735; m. Elizabeth, d. of Samuel and Anna (———) Bennett, who was living Oct. 30, 1721. Children:
1. Edward; 2. Samuel; 3. Francis; 4. Benjamin; 5. Joseph; 6. Isaiah.

JOHN MAWRY was the son of Roger and Mary (Johnson) Mawry, who were first at Plymouth, then at Salem, and removed to Providence about 1643. He was received as a freeman May 1. 1672, and was one of those who " staid and went not away, " in the time of King Philip's war.

His maternal uncle, Capt. Isaac Johnson, of Roxbury, was killed at " The Great Swamp Fight," in Narragansett.

1680, July 16. Taxed 8 d.

1688. Rateable Estate. 8 cows, 2 oxen, bull, 5 young cattle, mare, horse, 8 acres tillage, 8 acres pasture, 5 acres meadow.

1690, Oct. 3. Administration granted to his brother Nathaniel. Inventory, £ 66, 03 s., 04 d. Among the items being a gun, a sword, an old Bible, some small books, boards at saw mill, ect.

1695, April 16. The Administrator rendered an account to the council and was directed to turn over his part of the estate to John the heir, who was now declared to be of full age.

1695, April 3. John Jr., sold the homestead to James Bick of Mendon, and moved to Nipsachuck, about three miles south of Woonsocket hill. [1]

1710-11, Feb. 3. James Bick reconveyed a lot to John Mawrey on the northeastern side of the highway, where his father and mother were buried.[2]

1711, April, 27. James and Elizabeth Bick sold a portion of said farm to Richard Phillips, " reserving 2 poles square of land lieing on the east side of the highway that leadeth to Mendon, at the place where *John Mawry, deceased and his wife are buried.* [3]

" There is a tradition that John Mawry, Sen., and his wife both died of small pox and were buried on their farm at Sayles' hill, on land now, (1878) belonging to Benjamin Sayles 2nd. [4] "

The following are some of the items in the administrators account of April 16, 1695. [5]

		S.	d.
Paid Elizabeth Mori for help in their sickness		18	
" Jonathan Sprague	Do	10	
" Jeams Jilson (doctor?)	"	£ 1	10
" father Inman for meal borrowed in their sickness		1	6
" Mary Inman a sheet that was borrowed		5	6

1 Prov. Transcript, P. 356, 323. Prov. deeds, II, 172.
2 Mowry family History, P, 13,
3 Prov. deeds II, 388.
4 Mowry family History, P. 13,
5 Prov, Probate Office, Doc, Boz, 149.

"	John Inman for boards for making 2 cofins	2	9
"	Elezar Wippel for making two cofins	2	
"	Thomis Copper for burriing the corpes and work done about the house	19	

Another item in this account seems to show that the two young daughters, Experience and Sarah, were taken to Conanicut to live with their uncle Joseph.

JOHN MAWRY [2] (*Roger* [1]) b. —; d. July 7, 1690; m. Mary ——— . Children:

1. MARY, b. ———; d. ———; m. James, s. of Michael and Barbara (———) Phillips. Children:
   1, Michael; 2, John; 3, Jeremiah; 4, Joshua; 5, Samuel; 6, Mary; 7, Phebe; 8, Elizabeth.
2. JOHN, b. ———; d. Sept. 19, 1732; m. April 18, 1701; Margery, d. of Eleazer and Alice (Angell) Whipple. Children:
   1, Mary; 2, Ananias; 3, Philip; 4, John; 5, Abigail; 6, Margery; 7, Amey; 8, Meribah.
   M. (2nd.) Aug. 23, 1722, Hannah, d. of Nathaniel Packard. Child:
   9, Ezekiel.
3. EXPERIENCE, b. ———; d. ———; m. Elisha, s. of John and Sarah (Whipple) Smith. Children:
   1, Penelope; 2, Philip; 3, Noah; 4, Sarah; 5, Jonathan; 6, Abraham; 7, Richard; 8, Mary; 9, Stephen; 10, Daniel.
4. SARAH.

DANIEL ABBOTT, was the son of Daniel and Mary Abbott, who were first at Cambridge about 1630, and removed to Providence about 1639. They both died before their son was of age.

1650, July 27. It was " ordered that Nicholas Power and Gregory Dexter shall take the Goods belonging to the Children of Daniel Abbot deceased into their hands and take notice of the Goats and also care of them, to see to their disposal of them and bring in a list into the Town and record them." [1]

1651, July 28. It was " ordered that Thomas Harris and Nicholas Power shall equally divide the Goats & goods and what else that belongs unto the two Orphans of Daniel Abbot deceased and possess Thomas Walling husband of Mary Abbot the Daughter of the said deceased with one half of the said Goats, goods &c. and the other half to order for Daniel Abbot the Son of the said deceaseds best Advantage." [2]

Young Daniel was apprenticed as a servant to Robert Williams (schoolmaster), who is supposed to have been a brother of Roger Williams, and was living at this time upon the home lot that was given by the proprietors to Daniel Abbott Sen.

1665, Oct. 1. Robert Williams, now of Newport, sold this home lot, to Daniel Abbott, and describes it as the lot he purchased of Robert Morris, who bought it of Daniel Abbott Sen. [3] This lot was on the town street, the southwest corner being a little north of College street, and extending something over a hundred feet northerly on Market square and easterly over the hill, crossing what is now the grounds of Brown University, to the vicinity of Hope street. The What Cheer Building, Eagle Bank Building and the Central Congregational Church are all on the western end of this lot.

---

1 Prov. Transcript, P. 142.
2 Ibid. P. 138.
3 Prov. deeds, I, 10.

1672, Dec. 30. He purchased the adjoining home lot on the south, of the heirs of Chad Brown.

1672, April 30. He was made a freeman.

He was one of those " who staid and went not away " during the Indian War.

" Daniel Abbott and Margaret Walling (widow) both of this Town of Providence had theire publication of Marriage intended, Sett forth upon a publick place in this Towne, bareing Date y^e^ 10^th^ of December 1678 And was joyned togather in Marriage on y^e^ 25^th^ of y^e^ afore-instanced month December 1678.

By John Whipple Assistant. " [1]

This Margaret Walling was the widow of Thomas Walling and his second wife, his first wife having been Mary Abbott sister of the above Daniel Abbott.

1678, 9, 80, 81. Town Clerk.

It is probable that the town meetings were held at this time in Daniel Abbott's house, and that the town in the straigtened condition of things just after the war, were not very prompt in the payment of their bills; after nearly two years service the following letter was sent by Abbott to the town.

" To the Town met this 22^d^ of December 1679.

These are to pray the town now without much further delay before the boards and timber be most all sent out of the township ——— done to the particular propriety and advantage of only some few particular persons of the town, that they agree lovingly together, for the building them a town house, to keep their meetings at, and not yet to continue further troubles and burdens on some particular persons, without tendering any satisfaction for the privilege thereof, as hath appeared near this two years' space of time, unto your neighbor and friend.

Daniel Abbott.

---

1 Prov. Town Meetings, III, 46.

And that also they take some course to pay their other debts, to remove underserved jealousy. " [1]

At a town meeting held the 28th of the next month Jan. 1679-80, it was " voted by ye towne vpon ye prsentation of a bill by Mr. Roger Williams concerning paymt of house Rent & Clerkes fees, and Serjants wages, it is ordered by ye Towne that Dan: Abbott shall have of this Towne, the full & just Sume of forty shillings in Current pay of this Collony to be payd to Dan: Abbott aforesd according to Law, and yt ye sd Clerke & Serjants for ye time past, shall be pd according to law & ye Townes Agreemts:" [2]

1680, April 27. The following vote was passed by the town. " Whereas no record appears that Daniel Abbott dec. was an equal proprietor with the rest of the purchasers although well known to the town it is therefore ordered that Daniel Abbott his son and heir by right of succession be now recorded a purchaser in his fathers room." [3]

In 1723 his son Col. Daniel Abbot, [3] (*Daniel*, [2] *Daniel*,[1]) and the last of the name, deeded that part of the lot purchased by his father of the Chad Brown heirs, where the Providence County Court House now stands, to the Rev. Nathaniel Cotton and others, " for £ 30, and of his own free Bounty for the setting vp the worship of God in the Prisbeterian or Congrigational way," [4] and upon it was built the first Congregational church in Providence. May 29, 1744, he gave another lot for the same purpose where the Beneficent Cong. church now stands, [5] and the adjoining lot now Abbott Park, he gave to the town May 19, 1746, " for the Love Good will and affection I have and bare vnto the Town of Providence in General, and in Perticular to sevil Military

1 Annals of Prov. P. 173.
2 Prov. Town Meetings, III, 30.
3 Prov. Town Meetings, III, 35.
4 Prov. deeds V, 306.
5 Prov. deeds B. X, 203.

and Eclesiastical orders in said Town, for Passing and Re-dassing training and the Like always to be kept free and clear of any building fenceing or other incumbrance, to the Prejudice of the Publick forever." This lot was described, as lieing between the dwelling house of Joseph Snow " and the lot I gave to the Congregational Society, and on which their Meeting house *now stands*." [1] Aug. 1, 1751, he gave to the town another lot containing a watering place or fountain, at a place called the ship yard, a little east of Fox hill, " to encourage the business of shipping and navigation." [2] The above gifts to his native town shows him to have been an unusually public spirited man. He became Lieut. Governor of the Colony, and was, says Dorr, the chief land-holder of his day. The old Abbott house, where he lived, was on the ancestral homestead, the site being now occupied by the What Cheer Building on Market Square. " From its balcony King George IInd. was proclaimed, and the Declaration of Independence was read." [3]

DANIEL ABBOTT [2] (*Daniel*, [1]), b. ———; d. 1709; m. Dec. 25, 1678, Margaret ———, widow of Thomas Walling. Children:

1. MARY, b. Dec. 13, 1679; d. ———; m. Thomas, s. of Thomas and Dinah (Borden) Fenner. Children: 1, Thomas; 2, Daniel; 3, William; 4, Mary.
2. CAPT. DANIEL, b, April 25, 1685; d. Nov. 7, 1760; m. Mary, d. of Thomas and Dinah (Borden) Fenner, b. 1692; d. Jan. 7, 1759. No issue.

---

1 Prov. deeds, XII, 19.
2 Ibid. XII, 510.
3 Dorr's Planting and Growth of Prov. P. 162.

JOHN STEERE, first appears on Providence Records, March 9, 1660, when he was granted land for a home lot on the west side of Moshassuck river, near the land of Thomas Olney, Jr.

1660, Oct. 27. His intention of marriage was published.

1661, Feb. 18. Accepted as a townsman.

1662, June –. Was appointed on a committee to get out timber and frame a bridge that was to be built over Moshassuck river.

1663. Town Sergeant.

1667, April 1. He had a lot laid out at Weecapasacheck, "where his house stands" on the east side, said lot measuring 160 by 67 poles.

1667, May 24. He sold his house and land near Thomas Olney Jr., and on the opposite side of the river, to Pardon Tillinghast. This lot must have been about where Randall Square is now.

1670, Sept. 6. He sold Pardon Tillinghast twenty acres of land on West river that had been bequeathed to him by William Wickenden.

1672, May 1. Freeman.

1694, June 5. Deeded son William, half his lands west of the seven mile line.

1695, May 28. Deeded son-in-law Peter Place and Sarah my daughter for love &c. $6\frac{1}{2}$ acres.

1696, Nov. 7. Deeded son Thomas, 40 acres, $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile from John Hawkin's house.

1702, Oct. 19. Deeded son Samuel, half his right in lands west of the seven mile line.

1704, Dec. 6. Made a lease of 6 acres of land for 30 years, to one Sam Noforce an Indian, "who hath for some years lived by me and hath well behaved himself towards me and

mine;" at the expiration of the lease the land was to go to grand son Timothy Blanchard, Sam "to leave it smooth and not in hills" and not to fence the spring.[1]

1705, Nov. 5. Deeded to son Samuel for love and natural affection, and to prevent future controversies "after my days and the days of my wife Hannah Steere;" his mansion house, orchards and meadows, about 40 acres and also a meadow called Ridge Hill.

1707, April 1. Thomas Steere, sells his brother Samuel 40 acres of land at Wyunkeage being a part of the homestead of their father John Steere, Sen.

1711, Jan. In a deposition made this month he calls himself aged about seventy years.

1720, Sept. 3. He signed as consenting, a deed of the Ridge Hill meadow he had given his son Samuel, who sold it to Joseph Mowry, and described it as near a place called Wiunckheague, and bounded on the south east with the western branch of Wanasquatucket river.

1724, Dec. 21. Administration to son Samuel. Inventory £ 44, 6 s.

The homestead farm where John Steere appears to have settled about 1667, at Weecapasacheck or Wionkeage, was near the dividing line between Smithfield and Glocester not far probably from Greenville.

JOHN STEERE, b. 1634; d. Aug. 27, 1724; m. 1660, Hannah, d. of William Wickenden, b. ———; d. after 1705. Children:

1. LIEUT JOHN, b. ———; d. Jan. 5, 1727; m. Esther, d. of Valentine and Mary (———) Whitman, b. ———; d. Aug. 21, 1748. Children:
   1, John; 2, Hosea; 3, Hezekiah; 4, Wickenden.

---

1 Prov. Transcript, P. 14.

2. SARAH, b. ———; d. ———; m. Dec. 24, 1685, Peter, s. of Enoch and Sarah (———) Place, b. ———; d. July 6, 1735. Children:
1, Sarah; 2, Nathan; 3, Joseph; 4, Hannah; 5, Aminette; 6, Dinah; 7, Ruth; 8, Penelope.

3. DINAH, b. ———; d. before 1716; m. John, s. of John and Sarah (———) Thornton, b. ———; d. Jan. 9, 1716. Children:
1, John; 2, Josiah; 3, Dinah; 4, Stephen, 5, Ruth; 6, Daniel; 7, Elihu; 8, Ebenezer.

4. THOMAS, b. ———; d. Aug. 27, 1735; m. (1st.) Mary, d. of Richard and Mary (Angell) Arnold, m. (2nd.) Mehitabel Plummer, widow of Samuel, and d. of Richard and Mary (———) Evans. Children:
1, Phebe; 2, Mary; 3, Thomas; 4, Richard; 5, Elisha. All by first wife.

5. JANE, b. ———; d. ———; m. William Blanchard. Children:
1, Timothy; 2, Moses; 3, Theophilus; 4, William.

6. RUTH, b. ———; d. 1680; unmarried.

7. WILLIAM, b. Nov. 25, 1671; d. Jan. 29. 1737; m. Susanna, ———. Children:
1, William; 2, Ruth; 3, Amey; 4, Samuel.

8. ANN, b. ———; d. Oct. 28, 1725; m. Jan. 14, 1706, Richard Lewis. Children:
1, Edward; 2, Nehemiah; 3, Jane; 4, Richard.

9. SAMUEL, b. ———; d. Oct. 18, 1745; m. Hannah, d. of John and Elizabeth (Everden) Field. Children:
1, Urania; 2, a son; 3, Anthony; 4, Jonah; 5, Jeremiah; 6, Samuel.

SAMUEL GORTON, JR., was the eldest son of the celebrated Samuel Gorton the founder of Warwick, and Elizabeth his wife. He was born probably in England about 1630, and arrived in Boston with his father in March 1637.

1670, June 29. Had a fine of 20 s. for not attending a court of trials at Newport remitted, on account of having been several times employed as an interpreter between the English and the Indians.[1]

1675, June 14. Six days before the commencement of the Indian war he accompanied Mr. James Brown of Swansey as an Interpreter, with a letter from the Governor of Plymouth to King Philip.[1]

1676, Aug. 24. Was a member of the Court Martial held held at Newport for the trial of Indian captives who had been engaged in the war.

1676, 7, 8, 9, 80, 1, 2, 3. Assistant, and had the title of Captain much of this time.

1677, Nov. 27. His father deeded him for good will and by reason of his being instrumentally a great support unto me to help me bring up my family when my children were young and I was absent from my family, &c., all interest in house, house lot &c., and all goods and chattels, "as also my library together with all my deeds and writings" &c., and committed to him the care and maintenance of his mother and to provide for her "recreation in case she desires to visit her friends."

1678, Aug. 28. On a committee to receive the Charter from Mrs. Arnold, on the death of Benedict Arnold the Governor.

1679, July 9. On a committee to answer the letter of King Charles in regard to the Mount Hope Lands, and the late Indian War.[2]

---

1 Dexter's Church I, 13.
2 R. I. Col. Rec. III, 39.

1680, Mch. 10. On a committee to answer the twenty-seven queries of the Privy Council.

1680, May 5. On a committee to go to Mrs. Mary Cranston, widow of Gov. John Cranston for certain information as to the deaths in the Colony for the previous seven years; said committee report that their had been 455 deaths.

1684 and 1691. Deputy.

1685. Elected Assistant but refused to serve.

1687. Grand Jury.

1721, Dec. 21. Will, proved Sept. 28, 1724. Ex. wife Susannah. He calls himself in 92nd year. He gave to wife all housing and lands where I dwell and all lands in Warwick neck &c. to be at her disposal for life and at her decease son Samuel to have land joining his house and certain other lands. The rest of land and housing to son Hezekiah, he paying his sister Susannah Stafford £ 30. To wife, all out lands at Coweset, and all other lands undisposed of, and the back room both above and below in house where son Samuel now dwells if she have occasion for it, and at her death to go to Samuel. To son Hezekiah, one half of cart and tackling. To wife rest of goods and chattels with my negro man and girl. To Hezekiah at decease of his mother the negro girl. Inventory, 5 cows, 2 two year old in the woods, 3 yearlings. 3 calves, a pair of oxen, 3 swine, 6 pigs, 80 sheep and 20 lambs in the woods, 4 mares, 2 colts, one half of a two year old horse, 3 guns, a silver seal, silver money and plate, £ 2, 16 s., 96 books, £ 30, etc. His wife Susannah married Richard Harris of Smithfield and in her will July 15, 1733, among other bequests, gave to her grand son Samuel, son of Samuel the "long gun that was his grand fathers."

About the year 1685, Samuel Gorton, Jr. built the house still standing and now known as the Gov. Greene house in Warwick. Here he probably lived until about 1718, when he sold the estate to Samuel Greene son of Dep. Gov. John

Greene, who had married the daughter of Benjamin Gorton, brother of Samuel Jr.

In this family the old mansion still remains and has become historic. Here lived the two Gov's, William Greene, father and son; the latter during the stirring scenes of the Revolution, when the house became head-quarters for the Governor's Council, and was often visited by Washington, Frankliu, Gen. Greene, Lafayette, Rochambeau, aud hosts of others. In the west room July 20, 1774, Gen. Nathaniel Greene and Miss. Catharine Littlefield were married by Elder John Gorton.

The house stands a few miles west of East Greenwich and is on what is known as No. 17, of the Coweset farms, which fell to Samuel Gorton, Sen. in the division just after the close of the Indian war. [1]

SAMUEL GORTON, [2] (*Samuel*, [1]) b. 1630; d. Sept. 6, 1724; m. Dec. 11, 1684, Susannah, d. of William and Hannah (Wickes) Burton, b.1665; d. June 25, 1737,
Children:

1. SAMUEL, b. June 1, 1690; d. April 1784; m. June 1, 1715, Freelove, d. of Joseph and Lydia (——) Mason, b. June 5, 1695; d. ———; Children: 1, Samuel; 2, Freelove; 3, Ann; 4, Lydia; 5, Benjamin; 6, William; 7, Joseph;
2. HEZEKIAH, b. June 11, 1692; d. 1748; m. Aug. 20, 1719, Avis, d. of Edward and Hannah (Stanton) Carr, b. May 29, 1698; d. ———; Children: 1, Samuel.
3. SUSANNAH, b. June 4, 1694; d. Aug. 29, 1734; m. Joseph, s. of Joseph and Sarah (Holden) Stafford, Children:
   1, Mercy; 2, Joseph; 3, Susanna; 4, Susanna.

1 History of Warwick, P. 157 to 162.

JONATHAN BLISS, was a freeman of Rehoboth 1658 and the eldest son of Thomas Bliss of the same place. He was born probably in England, and married Miriam Harmon, Children:

1, Ephraim; 2, Rachel; 3, Jonathan; 4, Mary; 5, Elizabeth; 6, Samuel; 7, Martha, 8, Jonathan; 9, Dorothy; 10, Bethia.

Note. – I am indebted for so much of the Genealogical information in this article, to the exhaustive Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, recently published by Mr. John O. Austin, that I find it impracticable to refer to each item seperately.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

The Book Notes, has again resumed publication. Mr. Rider has a way of putting things peculiar to himself. He is a man who, when he has got anything to say is not afraid to say it. The Book Notes has said several things favorable to the Register in times past, for which we desire to thank it and sincerely wish that the future career of the Book Notes, may be all that its Editor desires.

The Olney Genealogy. — Mr. James H. Olney a descendant of Thomas Olney, an Original Proprietor of Providence in 1636; has issued a circular stating that he has about ready for publication a Genealogy of the Olney Family, and places the price at THREE dollars per copy. Mr. Olney has spent liberally both time and money in the preparation of the work

and, knowing the carefulness and pains-taking nature of the man feel perfectly safe in asserting that the members of the Olney family cannot in our opinion place three dollars in way of book purchasing to better advantage than for a copy of this admirably prepared work.

The Andrews Genealogy. — Lieut. George Andrews. of the United States Army, has published a Genealogy of the Andrews Family, with Indexes and blank pages for continuing the record; also notes on other families of the same name. Price in paper, $ 1.25; in cloth, $1.50. Address the Lieut. care of the War Department, Washington. D. C.

A Query — Who can tell me anything about John Weaver and Patience his wife, who with sons Constant and John, Jr. were in Glocester and Killingly between 1746 and 1754? They are believed to have come from Swansey or some adjoining town. What other children did they have? Was Elizabeth Weaver, who married Joshua King (Glocester records), April 2, 1750, their daughter? Constant married (1st) Elethea ——. What was the second wife's maiden name? Facts about the parentage of both wives desired. They may also have come from the neighborhood of Swansey. What is known about John Jr.? Oren W. Weaver, 1416 F. street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

With pleasure we announce to our readers, that Mr. S. H. Allen, has been engaged to furnish a series of short notes for the Register, as well as other valueable matter. Mr. Allen has given many years study to the political phases of Rhode Island history. He has made carefully prepared tables of the various facts relating to this subject. Persons preparing

genealogical matter would do well to consult him in regard to the political preferment of members of their families

---

From Evening Telegram, Feb. 28, 1888. — It is really pathetic to read the Narragansett Historical Register, which has just appeared. It is a worthy publication, devoted to the history and antiquities of Rhode Island, and issued quarterly in magazine form at $ 2 a year. One would suppose that where State pride is so rampant as here and where genealogy and local history are so much studied, such a magazine would be handsomely supported. On the contrary Mr. Arnold, the devoted editor and publisher, is almost starving himself to death to keep his publication alive. Not able to hire printers, he has taught himself to set type, and has actually put the present number of 102 pages in type himself. There are, of course, some errors, but under the circumstances the number is very small, and as a whole the work is wonderfully well done, and is a monument of perseverance and devotion under great discouragement that richly deserves reward. Mr. Arnold appeals for aid in his work in a modest and touching way, and it is certainly most desirable, for the credit of the community that he should not appeal in vain.

From Narragansett Times, March 2, 1888.

The Narragansett Historical Register for December, 1887, has been received. The previous issue of this publication was in January, 1887. It looks brighter than ever. It is printed from new type, and James N. Arnold is still its editor. He is deserving of a generous support. During the past year he has learned to set type and the REGISTER shows that he has become quite an adept compositor.

From the Rhode Island Pendulum, March 9, 1888

Number four of the fifth volume of the Narragansett Historical Register has just been issued by its editor Mr. James N. Arnold. This work is an invaluable one. Were it appreciated according to its merits Mr. Arnold would have thousands of subscribers where now he has hundreds. As it is in his devotion to his work, he has sunk a good deal of money, and he is now setting his own type in order to lesson the expense. His work ought to be in the hands of everybody who is interested in Rhode Island history.

An appeal for the Register. —— The Register with this number commences its sixth volume. This number is much behind time owing to many obstacles in its way and which it could not control. The next number will be also behind time. We do wish we could impress upon our readers the necessity of keeping us supplied with funds in order that our bills might be promptly paid. Had the Register a large circulation, if a part of its patrons delayed payment of their subscription, and had it at the same time a capital of its own to rely upon in an emergency; then this delay would not be so badly felt by the Register, but without these two most desireable helpers, such delays means often disaster and ruin.

The patrons of the Register are invariably persons of means and it is only a will with them to say, whither the Register shall have more of their attention and bounty in the future or not. The Editor does really wish that he could impress upon them how much he is in need of more support and more means than he is at present enjoying, and how important it is with him that he have that support at once. Will each of our patrons do this for him: will they send at once TWO dollars for volume Six; will they add anything to that sum in way of

an encouragement to enable the Register to gather new power for its future usefulness; will they use their influence in way of procuring new patrons.

Those who know from personal knowledge, how many and how perplexing are the obstacles about the path of the Register, wonder how the work has lived as long as it has, and claim that it is the great firmness and iron will of the Editor that alone has made it what it is. So convinced were they of the real worth of the publication, that a few of them have favored it with means for immediate use and more have promised to do something in the near future. For all these favors, the Register returns its soul-felt thanks.

Reader, the Register does not wish to be classed as a speculation, neither does it wish to be called a beggar; but wants to render a just value for all favors received. It cannot live of itself, but its patrons can give life and make it live an honor to itself, as well as a pride to them.

Dear Patrons, now is the time to show your good will, and now the opportunity to do a good deed and for a worthy purpose. Now you can make the Register just what you will have it. You have a publication that has battled for Rhode Island honor, and intends to still continue the combat, and stands always ready to defend our State and her Institutions.

While the Register is published there will be found one publication that will defend our State's history and people. Help us now and we will help you. Stand firmly by us and you shall see how firmly we will stand by you and yours. Have faith in us. Feel for us at the heart and feel a little for us at the pocket book. Please do not forgot the Register and help it now in its time of need, and please do what you can for us in the future.

THE
Narragansett Historical Register.

A Historical Magazine for the People.

NARRAGANSETT PUB. CO. PUBLISHERS. | *Terms:* $2 *per annum* | JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR.

VOL. VI. PROVIDENCE, R. I., April, 1888. No. 2.

PRE-HISTORIC RHODE ISLAND.

By the Editor.

IN the Narragansett Country there is perhaps opened to the scholar who delights in such things, as rich a field for prehistoric study, as can be found anywhere in New England and it is indeed strange to me that this rich field has been hitherto entirely unexplored.

To begin this interesting study, let us commence with our own immediate predecessor here, the Indian. This race of mankind, has left his names upon our rivers, bays and lakes, and even many of our states carry names that he gave. In the nomenclature of our country, how much is here for a study and how many interesting and important facts they bring to mind? Truly it can be said, "The author has gone, but the word he spake is yet here."

Here then at the beginning of our theme we find sermons standing out from single words.

The Indians of Narragansett as were represented by Canonicus and Miantonomi in the days of Roger Williams, claim that their tribe had not possessed the land here but a few generations. They had worked their way from the interior. They claim to have driven out a powerful people. These claims have been doubted by some annalists who think the Indians have colored somewhat their narratives. Perhaps these annalists judge the Indians by themselves, which has been said to be righteous judgement.

If we will bear this claim in mind and then read the description of the aboriginals as portrayed by the Norsemen from time to time, it will be seen that this description does not agree with a description of those people who were our own immediate predecessor here.

The narratives of the Norsemen have been doubted by some authorities, but why they should not be as correct as the narratives of the travels of men of other nations, appears to me singular, to say the least.

The description of the system of worship as found among the aboriginals here, is identical with that of the Sun Worshippers as practiced by the Mound Builders. The Norsemen have fully described this system of worship and these people, and the Indian claiming he had reached the shore not many generations ago are in harmony with each other and so closely do they agree, that we can approximate to within a few years the time of the victory of the Indian over the Mound Builder, All this goes to show that the two narratives are strictly true.

If we will compare what the Norseman has said in regard to their strength and power, it will be found that the Indian had not a weak foe by any means to combat with, and here the two narratives are in remarkable harmony with each other.

In brief, we think that the Norse Legends or more properly speaking, Narratives, and the Indian stories of former races whom they conquered, are entitled to more credit than is actually given to them by historians, yet we are pleased to note that latter historians who have made themselves familiar with both are more disposed to give credit to these narratives.

It is a striking fact in the history of man, that when one nation conquers another, and the conqueror occupied the land of the conquered, that he is sure to adopt more or less the religious symbols of the defeated. When this fact is duly consided the reason of religious similarities in widely separated tribes becomes apparent.

To make this plain we will take a striking example. In the Narragansett Country there are several sacred circles and here is the Indian tradition concerning them.

When an Indian dies it was believed that his spirit did not depart finally for the Happy Hunting Grounds or Paradise, until he had received the blessings of the tribe. While his spirit was hovering over the remains his family and friends viewed the body of the departed in awed silence. At the appointed time, the remains were conveyed to this place and deposited in the centre of the circle. The interlocutor then took his assigned place. He then commenced a series of questions, that would startle a preacher of today could he hear them or were they asked him. Instead of hearing the usual eulogy that appears so popular today, the old Indian Priest would commence by enquiring for the bad deeds that had been committed by the departed and sternly commanded they should be told him then and there. Nothing was to be kept back under penalty of losing their future happiness in the world to come, for this was considered the great unpardonable sin that could not be forgiven. Here certainly was

the strongest inducement that could ever be offered to tempt a man to tell the truth.

If it was found that the departed was unworthy, then he was pronounced *Bad Indian*, and his spirit was ordered to depart without the message. If he was found worthy then the message was given him.

It was a fraternal greeting from the living to those who had gone before. This made the worthy a messenger and this was the last work he could perform for the living.

After the message had been given, the remains were accompanied to the place of burial and deposited. The message was repeated and for the last time, and he charged to remember. A supply of food and water was placed with the body sufficient to last the journey to Paradise and the admonition was given to make haste.

Here comes in the singularity of this ceremony. It is identical with that of ancient Egypt, when Memphes was the great city of the dead, and when the departed was rowed across the Sacred Nile to the Sacred Gate, where they were met by the Interlocutor, who asked these very questions and sternly commanded the truth to be told him under a similar penalty. If found worthy, the departed was bade welcome to the last resting place prepared for the just and the true. If unworthy, depart ye acursed to the place prepared for the condemned. Here is the idea from whence came the future life in Heaven and in Hell.

The query now arises how came this eastern custom engrafted so strongly upon the religious ideas of the people found here, and from whence did they obtain it? This we shall mention further on, but here we will briely say, that this idea was certainly borrowed from nations now extinct.

These circles are perfectly round and we should think about fifty feet across. We intend to have an accurate measure of

these some time in the future. They appear to be all about the same size. These are the only remains of the work of the pure Narragansett Indian that are today, so far as we know in existence.

We are firmly of the opinion that our immediate predecessor here did not invent anything new in religious ideas but borrowed the whole from the one he conquered and we have no doubt that the conquered had far loftier ideas of right and wrong than his conqueror. These ideas became the booty and in this way the conquered again becomes the conqueror.

Of what kindred were these people we are now speaking of, whom our Indian conquered as we have in the course of time conquered him?

They were Mound Builders and their works are large and extensive in the Narragansett Country. The Norsemen describes scenes that harmonize with this people, and this comes down to a time that can be very closely approximated. The Indian had not occupied this place 175 years before the settlement here by the English. There is no way that these narratives can be made to extend beyond this period and we think they will fall inside this estimate. This shows a wonderful harmony with the Norse narratives.

It will be found, therefore, that the year 1470 was about the time that occurred this overthrow and the establishment of the Indian supremacy in the Narragansett Country.

This brings us to the query, from whence came these Mound Builders?

The subject now becomes interesting, for here begins to dawn upon us grand and lofty ideas of aboriginal life that we at one time did not think possible to have existed on

these domains we now claim as ours, and of which we are today enjoying. How many secrets O Earth, lie entombed in thy bosom? How many scenes hast thou witnessed here on these lands O Sun? How much hast thou written O Time on the silent annals of the past.

Ignatius Donnelley has published a work treating on Atlantis, which is indeed one of the most fascinating narratives ever written, and is worthy of being read by every scholar. Mr. Donnelley is right in his conclusions. He shows that a powerful nation existed on the great tropical shoal that covers most of the space between Northern Africa and Northern South America. He shows, and we think conclusively, that land existed here except a space of water one hundred and fifty leagues wide on the African side and somewhat wider on on the American side which latter passage was broken by numerous islands. To the north and south of this belt was a wide expanse of water. With this land before them and inhabited as it was by a powerful people that was well known to the ancient nations of antiquity. These Atlantians had in the main the same religious ideas as the nations around them. They had pushed their conquests far to the west and when we come to test Mr. Donnelley's theory by the tradition of the Mexicans we find these people (the Atlantians), were known to them and they claimed they were the colonies of these people. With such a passage before them, what was therefore, to hinder the same religious ideas being planted on American soil that existed in Asia and Africa? Nothing.

It is now clear that through the Atlantians was transplanted the religious faith of ancient Egypt to America. These colonies having obtained a foothold in Mexico, they had to fight for existance with those nations here before them and as they conquered they extended their dominions, and

thus the centuries past away. This path was steady from the South-west to the North-east and in course of time they reached these shores.

We are convinced that Narragansett was the seat of the eastern Empire and narratives show that this conquest was pushed as far north from here as it was possible to go.

These people in their migrations carried their religious standard with them and as these symbols when they once become firmly settled in the heart of the nation will endure for centuries, we see no reason in the world to doubt the truth of this path of emigration.

The destruction of Atlantis in a night by the Gods was indeed an appalling catastrophe such as the world has never since witnessed.

The ancient Mexicans say that these people were a mighty band of warriors. that they had conquered many nations, that they had committed many cruelties, and so hard-hearted were they, that the cry to the Gods which the poor captive had sent up for a long period of years was at length heard by them and they decided to remove them in a night. The earth trembled and it seemed that the day of doom had come. When the earth was calm again, it was found that this great nation had entirely disappeared and that now the ocean rolled its waters over the land the Atlantians had once claimed as theirs. This catastrophe is remembered in all the western nations, but the Peruvians and Mexicans had the clearest and best narrative of the event. These people add that the Gods at that time decreed, henceforth the east and the west should forever remain separate from each other.

We have said that having built up colonies in Mexico, they worked this way to our own shores in the course of the centuries. Here in the Narragansett Country they founded the seat of a government. All this took time to accomplish.

It is conclusive that our Indians here had intermarried into the nation they conquered in time past, and of course they learned the direction of the emigration which was a distinct feature in the religious faith of the Mound Builders. These people had an annual festival, which purpetuated this event in their history. The Mounds were their altars and from the summits thereof they held worship and from here they looked reverently to the South-west, for there were the homes of their fathers and there the spirit of the child would fly for refuge when released by death from its earthly habitation.

They came on to these mounds from the north-east and when they marched on to their altar they would be like children coming home, and when after paying their respects they turned back, they faced the direction of the conquest.

This was indeed a beautiful symbol. A long look to the South-west, for, from that direction our fathers came. A long look to the North-east, for, in that direction we have ever extended our conquests. This with addresses appropriate to the occasion made this the Great Historic Field Day and the principle events in the nations history was in this manner brought to the comprehension of every mind.

These mounds in the Narragansett Country bear this mark. The approach was from the north-east so as to reverently face the direction of the home of their fathers, and when they were dismissed to face the direction of the conquest.

How natural and how beautiful this symbol!

The nation that came after them retained this symbol of the South-west. As the father came from that direction, so in that direction the child would return to its parents home.

At stated seasons adoration was paid to the Sun and Moon from these altars.

We think from the number of these Mounds in Narragansett that it must have been the seat of the Eastern Empire, and this is strongly confirmed by several circumstances and traditions of the Narragansett Indians.

These Mounds we speak of are round with a flat top. The Great Mound at Charlestown has a flat surface and is several acres in extent, and is indeed an altar fitted for any people who worship nature from her hills.

We call your attention to this fact, that the peculiar slope of the Narragansett Country is toward the South-west.

To occupy a land having this feature to a remarkable degree must have impressed the religious and historical fact upon the minds of the people with great significance.

Again, the idea of Eden which is a land whose waters flow to the four Cardinal points of the compass is here brought very conspicuously into view.

A third and very striking feature about this section of our State is its climate which is far warmer than that of the adjoining lands, and this has been called the "Summer Land" for centuries, and perhaps on this account.

The occasion of this perhaps has been the action of the Gulf Stream, which at this point makes a decided curve, and this curve would be the very means to bring the Gulf Wind over the land in such a manner as to gain its full benefit.

The peculiarity of climate has made the fruit grown here noted for its peculiar flavor and richness, and perhaps a greater variety of fruit can be produced here than anywhere else in this country. This peculiarity was noted by the Norsemen and by the Indians here also. These Indians gave the idea to our fathers which induced them to make the great planting of apple trees which trade in apples was once an important

item in trade here and the remains of these orchards are now visible in many of our country towns.

These people designated the Indians the "Wild Brothers," and we find several authorities that give them this title.

We want now to go back another step and take up a race of men that were here before the Mound Builders. These we shall call the "Druids of the West," or "Stone Worshippers." These people were Sun Worshippers in the purest form and the remains of their works are also numerous in Rhode Island.

Their Cromlechs can be found in southern Rhode Island, and we have evidence that their works are scattered over our entire State. We have no doubt that we shall discover more of these remains in the future, and that many will fail of discovery as they approach so near to nature.

Our studies so far lead us to this conclusion, that these people were identical in their manner of worship with those of the Ancient Druids of Britain.

Druidical authorities claim that Britain was once the great seat of worship for all Europe and from here went forth the spiritual law for all these people.

There are today in Wales a remnant of this Sect, and they worship in the same way and manner as did their fathers more than three thousand years ago.

A careful study of the Welsh Cromlech and drawings as described in illustrated papers, taken here on our own soil and compared with remains here will go far to convince one that the Druid or Stone Worshipper once held dominion here and these remains will be found as fascinating a study as one can well conceive.

To commence, let us take the rolling stones of which there are two classes among us. One is the flat rolling stone and

such a type as found at Apponaug and is known as the Drumming Rock. In Narragansett there are several more of this class. We are confident more can be found in other portions of the State.

Some claim these were used by our Indians and we have no doubt they were. This does not militate in the least against the fact that they might or were used by a nation or people before them.

Another class is the round boulder placed on the brow of a hill or on an open plain, but in all cases upon the flat surface of a rock. These have been thought by some authors to have been the work of nature only, but we are assured by those who have made this a study that they were placed there by man. That nature has done such work so near as to deceive one as to which was the work of man we admit. We are told this is a symbol of the Sun and when a smaller one of similar shape is near that the smaller one represents the Moon, and as such were used and reverenced by these people.

There are several examples of these in the Narragansett Country.

We suppose most of our readers will dissent from us, yet we are persuaded that if the Narragansett Indians made those rings on the Soapstone Ledge at Johnston, it was in commemoration of some religious symbol that they had obtained from some earlier nation. These rings are in strict harmony with that of the sacred circle of which we have already treated and it is plausible to think the two cotemporary. Yet if this was cut upon a harder stone we should without any hesitation place it in the age of the Stone Worshippers, and it is more than possible that they really belong here in this period.

The idea that an Indian made a pot, and then dug around it to get it out, is to me absurd. It seems to me the most

proper way, the piece should first be detached from the ledge and then worked out to a finish in such form as might be desired.

What were the object of these rings may well be asked here. They belong to the religious system of those people, and are a form of Sun Worship. The articles upon the Cup and Rings of this character that have been recently published are worthy of deep study and if one will take the trouble to read them, the Indian idea would become very strongly shaken.

We think that the Wolf Rocks in Exeter is one of the finest subject for study in the State. We have made several excursions here and every one has but deepened the interest. We firmly believe that this is an ancient Druidical Temple and that it was a fine one in its day, and was once highly reverenced as a holy place by a people whose history has been written and the book closed.

At what period these people came here we have no means at present of deciding definitely. We think however, these were the people whom the Mound Builders conquered

There is evidence extant to show that this form of Sun Worship was once prevalent over the whole of the United States. It would not be out of order to assume that this form of worship if it came from Britain must have reached these shores before the Mound Builders in order to have spread over such a wide expanse of territory here.

Another interesting query is, up to what period of time were these people here? The time cannot be so closely approximated, but have reasons for thinking that it reached up to a comparatively modern period. That the Indians were much inclined to favor this form of Sun Worship, and that they did really use forms that belong both to the Mound

Builders and the Druids is plainly evident. That they had a great many symbols that belonged to the Druids that has come down to the days of our fathers is also evident. It is proof also that this form of Sun Worship has come close down to our own times. The fact that this religious faith has been so recent here and so long absolete in Europe, goes far to confirm the view that this form of Sun Worship came at one time from Britain.

From whence came the "Wild Brothers," has been often asked? The most plausible theory is, that they came from the far North-west having crossed over from Asia and worked their way steadily towards the South-east in the course of the centuries. They no doubt, as they worked their way southward and mingled with other nations, that they under-went very important changes in their religious philosophy, which finally produced a race of men combining different nationalities and coming down more or less to our own times.

Thus we have seen that there has been three different emigrations from three different sources that has reached our shores.

There is yet another form of ancient worship here which takes on a form of Sun Worship and is represented by Idols made of metal, clay, wood and stone. This phase of our study we have just reached and are now studying. We do not as yet feel confidance enough to venture a decided conclusion. We are in hopes however, to find something of deep interest in this new field of our resources.

How often have we wished that these granite boulders could for a season be gifted with speech and sight and could tell us what it had seen and heard. How interesting would

be that narrative, and how delighted we should be to hear its recital. How often have we regretted that these boulders have been doomed to perpetual silence. What a pleasure it was to us therefore, to find that man had laid a charge upon them and that they have remained ever faithful to that charge. That race of men who gave that charge have long since slumbered on the bosom of mother Earth. Even their nation has perished and even the one that succeeded them has laid down the burden of life with them. Still that place sacred so long ago in the past yet remains a faithful witness of their handiwork.

Thus we have briefly reviewed our subject. We assure our reader there is more here in Rhode Island that needs a study than people are generally aware of and we believe such a study should be undertaken. We have proposed to ourself to study the subject at every opportunity and could this subject be thoroughly investigated as it deserves to be, it would give great satisfaction to the investigator in a field not as yet explored, but to him whose inquiring mind turns to the history of the generations of men who years before the Pilgrims crossed the sea to find a home in the wilderness or the lone preacher who rode his ox to Attleboro Gore to escape from the "Lord Brethren" as he had escaped from the "Lord Bishops," or the apostles of civil and religious liberty among them, the discussion is full of grandeur and especially so if opens to us the question as to whether the land dedicated by Williams to religious freedom of worship had not for centuries been the great battle ground of control for the supremacy of creed and faith and symbol.

PROVIDENCE IN 1810 AND LATER.

By Henry A. Howland.

SEVENTY seven years seems to the young a long time, but to some of us who can look back through as many years the time seems very, very short. It is however, nearly one third of the time from the first settlement of Providence. To the few who remember as far back, what I may relate I think may be interesting as we elderly ones love to dwell on the past in conversation.

To the younger generation it may be a satisfaction to learn of the past and to note the change in the part of the city of which I shall mainly speak.

Seventy seven years, and I may say eighty-one years and later, the vicinity of Weybosset street was the scene of my earliest years. Butler's wharf (now Hay street), was on the west side of it. The estate of Colonel Zephaniah Andrews my maternal grand-father was adjoining where in 1806 I became an inhabitant of the town of Providence. There was on the lot his mansion house, a two story house next above, and on the front a one story shop and a large store house and garden below the mansion. His estate ran to the channel, but was not built off to it as was Butler's.

At the foot of his garden there were stone steps that led down to the water, where the north side of Pine street now is. From these steps my first fishing was done for mummachogs with a pin hook, and from there also my older brother when about six years of age made his first voyage on the water in a wash tub, sailing out to the channel and floating with the tide up and under the bridge to the cove. He afterwards

was a sea captain and sailed all over the world and till old age. Long Wharf (now Custom street), called so probably because it was the longest when first built, as Butler's and Peck's were much longer now. These wharves all extended to the channel, the river flowing on each side of them and to the north side of Pine street. Access from one wharf to another was by passing up and down from Weybosset street. The wharves on the east side were separated in the same way.

There was then no South Water street extending the whole length of the river, no Dyer street on the West Side, no Pine street open but little below Richmond street, Eddy street was only on Eddy's Point where the main business was ship building. The largest ship yard was where the steam cotton mill now stands. All the area between the Steam mill, Richmond street and the northerly side of Pine street, was covered by the tide water and to go to Eddy's Point from Weybosset bridge, we had to go up to Richmond street and down that street, or take a boat and sail to the Point. All the ship builders and others were the owners of boats and would skull or row across to Market Square to get supplies, as that was the only market for meats and country produce. Dorrence street was then only from Weybosset street to the river, its only name that we knew was Muddy Dock. In the centre of it the tide flowed and a bridge was over the side-walk with an iron rail on each side under which the surface water ran from the street.

There was a side-walk on the west side of the dock built up two feet or more on a level with the Peck estate. Lewis Peck the owner, had built on the upper and lower corners two good brick houses, the later was built about 1810 and the small boy lives to remember that he gathered shavings when the house was being built. On that good wide side

walk I had the honor of being a militiaman. as all the boys did when eighteen years of age. We were formed in a line on that walk, reviewed and examined to satisfy the superiors that our equipments were all right, and then the Muddy Dock Rangers would be led on a grand march to join the general muster.

That militia system was ridiculed down after a few years and another instituted in which both officers and men seemed to feel pride and pleasure in uniting.

Muddy Dock did not look in the old days as if it would be ever graced and flanked by a seven storied Hotel costing about a million of dollars. The popular Opera House and the handsome spacious Masonic building. Where the latter building stands there was a neck of land built upon the shore on which was erected the Second Baptist Church, (now the Central). There was a stone wall back of the lot the whole width of it, against which the tide flowed. On the side of it to about the centre of what is now Eddy street, the tide covered a gently sloping sandy shore where in the then pure river water, the rite of baptism by immersion was observed. Several times in my youth I stood there with the gathered company looking on wonderingly, as the minister with the candidate slowly walked out to a proper depth of water, then witnessed the plunge, the momentary strangling agitation of the candidate and the calm satisfied walk up to the shore welcomed by the singing of appropriate hymns. Sometimes the ice would have to be cut away for this service. One time off this shore in the winter, there was an immersion scene without the aid of clergy, where;

"The ice was thin and we all fell in."

A dozen of us boys were running what we called bendoes and bendolas. We were in a line holding each by the hand and

running one way and back with the ice bending in waves as we ran, till suddenly the trough of a wave gave way and twelve boys were struggling in the icy water. Help came from the blacksmiths shop of Moses Haskell near the shore and we were all saved to run again. Two were saved however, by resuscitation. It is remarkable in view of the changes in that vicinity, that the same shop is yet there with the same business pursued in it.

The houses on Weybosset and Westminster streets were mainly occupied by families where the boys lived who made up the companionship in school, in rowing, fishing, ball playing, swimming &c.; the latter without fear of police or any other objection. We would jump from the wharf, swim across the river, climb up the side of a vessel there, then jump or dive to the water, swim back, then quickly dress, not having any wet bathing suit to dispose of.

Boys had privileges in the river and in the ten thousand town, which the one hundred and twenty-five thousand city denies them; but our youth have a rich compensation in the better order which they learn to respect, and especially in our schools which are made much more attractive, and the pupils acquire a better start in education at nine years of age than the youth seventy years ago did at fourteen. Then all the public school teachers were men, sometimes drinking men, one, some of the boys knew kept his bottle under his desk. There was no word against drink, only its excess. The discipline in the schools was harsh. The ferule and rattan were used for small faults; now, these are seldom used and the teacher who governs successfully without the rod stands the highest. then, the school was ungraded; all ages in one large room; now, each grade is in a seperate room. Then, the school was a dreaded place and truency was very frequent;

now, it is seldom with any but such as have no good training at home. Then, there were no lady teachers in the public schools; now, they are mainly such, educated for the work, with all the sympathies and kindly feelings of mothers and sisters, with thoughts for their pupils:

"That bless the heart, at once its teacher and its joy,
As mothers bless with their caress,
Lessons of truth and gentleness
And virtue for the listening boy."

Then, the time of the principal and his assistant was much taken up in mending pens; Goose quills instead of the steel pen now in use.

The hard discipline in the schools in those years was in keeping with the legal punishments for culprets. At the Old Brick school house on Meeting street, we could look out on the Court House Parade with its row of popular trees on each side of the walk, and see when the criminal was tied to one of those trees and whipped on the bare back by the sheriff. When out of school we could see another culprit at the parade up high on the pillory with his head and hands fastened between the boards, his face towards the street, where he had to stand a certain time and hear the jeering of the unfeeling among the crowd in the street. Then came the cropping and branding, which was the cutting off a piece of the ear and branding a letter with a hot iron on the cheek. These were the penalties for certain crimes; barbarous as they were. Much of the preaching in those days was a threatening of far more enduring and torturing elements to be suffered for far less criminality.

The men best fitted for teachers, taught but a little while and then found other occupation. Two I remember became ministers and continued in that vocation till old age and death,

each satisfying large and influential societies all through their lives. One became a lawyer and lived away from the town.

At that time the school teacher was not encouraged by pay nor respect for his business; now, our men teachers are accomplished gentlemen, well trained and continue to train themselves for a life business, commanding more adequate pay; yet not what some of them could receive with their talents and labor in some other position. They have however, the satisfaction to feel that their vocation is highly honored by our citizens, who know that theirs is the one great work for our country's future freedom and prosperity.

In 1810, there were but few stores on Weybosset Broad or Westminster streets. Broad ran to the junction of High and Pawtuxet streets. Pawtuxet street was the main road to that place. It is now the continuation of Broad street.

All the shops for dry goods were on the west side of North Main street, which was known as Cheapside. About 1820, the first lower part of a dwelling house on Westminster street was altered for the sale of dry goods, and occupied by Capt. William Russell, who was a favored dealer in that business for many years. Capt. Russell was followed by others in the same business till old Cheapside was deserted by its noted trade and name. Now spacious blocks of buildings for business purposes, take the place of the family residences and the yearly rent would more than purchase all the estate in 1810.

The family dwellings, on Broad and Weybosset streets, have also mainly been given up for business purposes. Large blocks built of stone and brick now cover the sites of the former homes and gardens; gardens where the good mothers had cultivated herbs for seasoning and medical purposes,

which were then much valued. The grape vines, apples, pears, peach and plum trees that the boys enjoyed at each others homes are long since gone with the fathers and mothers and their habitations.

We boys knew no other names for these streets but Front street and Back street. Orange street ran then only from Front to Back streets and was called Hardin's Lane after Walker Hardin, who owned the estate on the corner where the Theatre Comique now stands. His carpenter shop was back of the house on the Lane. The next street above we called Low's Lane. Charles Low, then a wholesale grocer owned the corner lot where William H Fenner and Co. now are, and lived there in a good two story house of wood.

Mr. Low's heirs I believe still own the estate. Middle street, between the two lanes was called Cat Alley, and was then conspicuous for mud and dirt and the one story house of Marm Leatherbee whose ponderous presence excited the attention of all the boys. North and South Main streets, we only knew as up town and down town.

About the time of the war of 1812, the boys were quite beligerant. The Back-streeters and the Front-streeters, had their encounters in the lanes above spoken of with sticks and stones. Some were wounded, none killed. One carried a mark of a wound over his eye to old age and death. The war spirit stirred up the boys in the other states. William Lloyd Garrison whose manhood life was a moral warfare against slavery, was born in Newburyport; and in the story of his life it is stated that there were numerous conflicts between the " South end boys and the North enders."

The boys there were like our town boys in loving to lick molasses. " It was a favorite pastime with the boys of his

town to swim from one wharf to another adjacent, where vessels from the West Indies discharged their freight of molasses. and there to indulge in stolen sweetness extracted by a smooth stick inserted through the bung hole. When detected and chased, they would plunge into the water and escape to the wharf on which they had left their clothes. In this way they became connoissuers of the different grades of molasses and fastidious in their selection of the hogshead to be tested."

With us Long Wharf was the most frequented place to "Lap molasses," and when driven away we would soon gather again like flies when the disturbance had quieted. Their was in our testing of the various sweets in the hogsheads one great satisfaction to the grocer who came to buy, as he found the best in the cask dripped over the most from the boys sticks.

A private school for children was kept by marm Garner as she was called. Her name was Ann Gardiner. She taught, many years previous to 1810, as the fathers and mothers of her pupils at that time who were residents of the vicinity, had also been her pupils in their childhood.

I have bills for two quarters tuition when four and five years of age; 1810 and 1811. The school-room was in the upper part of a two story building on the corner of Orange street. In the lower part, a grocery store was kept by a Mr. William Field.

It happened that this shop became my place of business in 1827, and where I continued 32 years, then vacated as Mr. Chester Pratt had obtained a lease of the site for his brick building, the upper part of which was known as Pratt's Hall.

Marm Low succeeded the former teacher and taught th re many years. After she vacated the rooms were mine for storing goods. In memory of their childhoods school-room many of my age and older men called to look at it, and there saw the same old closet in the corner of the room where they had been closeted for discipline, and when hungry the little boys found the numerous pies and gingerbread.

Where the Arcade now stands on the west half of the south end, Benjamin and Charles Dyer had a brick building used by them as a drug and medicine store. The east half of the Arcade lot was a part of the Butler estate, with the family residence in the rear. The house was a very common two story building of wood with a large yard in which one or more cows were kept when home at night from the pasture, and the spare milk was sold to the neighbors. Many families owned cows then which were driven off to not far distant pastures and returned at night.

In the Butler family there was a former slave woman retained for help after slavery was unlawful in the State. Temp Butler as she was called, was a very kind old woman that every body liked. She dealt out the milk to the boys and girls that called for it, and Temp was noted for always giving good measure.

Sarah Butler Duncan, who became heir to the great estate was then a little girl frequently seen by us about the house and yard. William and Stephen W. her brothers and their uncle Cyrus were all of the family I remember. Stephen was a very handsome genial lad, five years my senior. He died in 1817, aged 16 years. William died in 1829 in his fortieth year. Cyrus their uncle died in 1848, aged 82 years. Thus leaviug Sarah the only remaining member of the family to inheret the great estate accumulated by her grand-father,

her own father Samuel Butler, and largely added to by her uncle Cyrus in his long life of rigid economy and devotion to business.

The city is now much benefited by the large substantial blocks built by the estate for business purposes, making a large amount of taxable property.

Whitman's Block, at the junction of Weybosset and Westminster streets, was a noted feature as a building in my earlier years. It was one of the great things of the day, and was talked about all over the town and state as the Arcade building was twenty or more years later. With the Turks Head on a post as high as a lamp post, the junction became known by that name and is still retained after seventy years of its absence. The history of that head after it was floated away by the flood of 1815, was very interesting as given in a paper read by Mrs. H. A. Horton, before the R. I. Vet. Citizens Historical Ass'n last winter. Whitman's Block was used for family tenements with the exception of one store at its junction. The lower story is now much improved by nice fronts for offices and shops which in its early structure would have made it a greater wonder. If any one doubts the high opinion held of the building at that time, I refer such to an advertisement in the Providence Gazette of May 25, 1811, for the sale of the McNeal estate, described as "Situated on Westminster street, five doors west of the Exchange Bank and opposite the elegant Block of Brick Buildings erected and owned by Mr. Jacob Whitman."

In conclusion I will say that while we who lived in the long ago feel a satisfaction and pride in the material prosperity of our City, with its large solid business blocks, and its really elegant public buildings finished in architectural beauty; yet our memories fondly cling to the scenes of our

childhood and youth, where in the humble dwellings lived the families of kindred and friends.

A shadow comes over the mind as we dwell on these reminisences, and think that the older ones have long since gone; and those of early youth with us, with whom we met at play and school, have one by one passed with the years; till we know but five or six that remain. We have had to learn that as time passes the fondest and dearest leave us, and but for new interests and hopes that come to us life would be desolate. The discipline of life teaches us to prize and enjoy that which remains, and drive away the minds shadows. Heaven is here and now, if we will have it within us; Thrackeray wrote to a friend saying:

"I don't know about the unseen world; the use of the seen world is the right thing I'm sure. It is just as much Gods world and creation as the kingdom of Heaven with all its angels. Let us turn Gods today to its best use, as well as any other part of the time he gives us."

Then when the summons come to depart to the unseen we shall be ready.

Read before the R. I. Vet. Cit. His. Ass'n, Sept. 13, 1887.

Liberty Papers. — In 1845, there were in this state two Liberty or Anti-Slavery papers, "The Liberty Advocate," published at Woonsocket and the "Rhode Island Liberty Pioneer," published in Providence; but it has not come to my knowledge that any copies of these papers have been preserved. S. H. Allen.

A History of the North Branch of the Pawtuxet Valley.

By Hon. William B. Spencer.

PREVIOUS to 1673 the lands in the western part of the town of Warwick were held in common by the proprietors and in this year a division was made and 2100 Acres was assigned to John Greene, senior; Richard Carder; John Warner; Benjamin Barton and Henry Townsend, as their portion of the undivided lands extending from the Meshanticut brook (which empties into the Pawtuxet river between the Railroad Bridges of the New York and New England Railroad and the Pawtuxet Valley Railroad below Natick). Westerly bounding southerly on the north branch of the Pawtuxet river; northetly on the north line of Warwick grand purchase extending as far west as was necessary to comprise 2100 Acres and was described as lying and being in that part of the town of Warwick called Natick. At that time the town of Warwick extended westerly to the east line of the state of Connecticut.

The town of Coventry was set off from the town of Warwick by act of the General Assembly August 3, 1741 containing sixty and three fifths square miles within its territory and leaving. forty three aud one tenth square miles in the town of Warwick. The towns of Warwick, Coventry, East Greenwich and West Greenwich at this time were in the County of Providence, but were by act of the General Assembly passed in June, 1750, incorporated into a County, to be called the County of Kent.

These lands that were assigned to John Greene, senior, Richard Carder, John Warner, Benjamin Barton and Henry Townsend, being bounded by the north branch of the Pawtuxet River did not give them the control of the river and water power.

The Pawtuxet River at this period flowed on with few obstructions. Where Natick village is now located William Holden owned a grist mill previous to 1771. Where the Lippitt mills now stands Joseph Edmons had a grist mill and saw mill in 1737. No further obstructions to the flow of the water of the north branch of the Pawtuxet river were encountered until arriving at Hope Furnance where the Hope village now is. At this place cannon were cast for use in the revolutionary war and were tested before being sent from the furnance. I have heard when a boy old people say that when testing the cannon, they would fire the balls into a hill and at one time the ball met some obstruction and bounded over the hill and continued its course. A man seing the ball rolling along put up his foot to stop it, when it took off his foot and continued on its course.

Before the erection of the dams and building the factories the fish would come up the river south of where the Clyde Bleachery now is, a little below the bridge on the south side of the river was a large rock. The water striking this rock caused a large hole to be made in the bed of the river and made a fine place to catch fish. Salmon, shad and other fish were caught and it was called the "Salmon Hole." After the dams were built it prevented the fish coming up. It was said that a young man was bound to a carpenter to learn the trade in 1809 and it was stipulated in the articles of his apprenticeship that he should not be fed more than three times a week on salmon.

In 1807, a company was formed consisting of Adams & Lothrop, Capt. William Potter, and Charles Potter, of Providence: Christopher and William Rhodes of Pawtuxet. Jonathan Ellis of Warwick; Perez Peck, Peter Cushman, John White and Joseph Hines, for the purpose of building a Cotton Factory at Natick.

In the autumn a mill was built about 80 feet long and was started with two throstle frames of 84 spindles each and two mules of 200 spindles each. The machinery was driven by a tub wheel made of wood.

The north and south branches of the Pawtuxet river unite above Natick and this privilege has the benefit of both streams. On the south branch just above the union with the north branch in 1812, Stephen Harris and Sylvester Knight bought 40 acres of land and half a house and erected a factory two stories high, sixty five feet long and commenced manufacturing with four throstle frames and two mules and associated with them James Greene, Resolved Slack and Resolved Waterman. The company was known as the Greene Manufacturing Company, but the village was known as the "Frozen Point," or as generally called "Frozen Pint."

There are several traditions about how this name became attached to the village. It was built on a point of land between the north and south branches of the Pawtuxet River a little above where they came together; therefore the point was very appropriate, but the frozen part of the name has various traditions, one of which is that being built in a very cold section of country there being a very high hill on the opposite side of the river that prevented the sun shining upon it in the early part of the day and that frost was seen in the village every month in the year. Another was that among

the mechanics who worked in building the first mill was one who purchased a quantity of the spirits that sometimes exhilerates and having more than was consumed on that day filled a pint bottle with it and hid it for future use. The next day on obtaining it, he found the liquid frozen solid. On exhibiting it to his companions they designated it as the "Frozen Pint," which finally became attached to the village, although the manufacturing firm was known as the "Greene Manufacturing Company," but the village continued to be known by the name "Frozen Point or pint," until 1852 when the Providence Hartford and Fishkill Rail-road was located through this village. Then the name was changed to "River Point," and adopted by the Railroad Company as the name of their station at this place and the village has since borne that name.

The extensive range of hills on the east side of the river extending southerly from the junction of the two streams nearly to Centreville, from its top affords a splendid view of the surrounding country. What was formerly the New London Turnpike passes over this hill and affords easey access to its height from which to the east may be seen a portion of Old Warwick, Rocky Point and the surrounding places.

Nearer by, the village of Arctic with its rows of tenement houses and its extensive and substantial factory building built of stone may be seen. South from this hill is seen the villages of Centreville and Crompton. North Westerly on the North branch of the Pawtuxet lies the village of Clyde (print works), erected in 1828 by the Lippitt Manufacturing Company and leased to Simon Henry Greene and Edward Pike for a bleachery. In 1831 Greene and Pike purchased the estate and have made many improvements and additions thereto. Edward Pike died in 1842. Simon Henry Greene in

1845 purchased the interest in the estate that belonged to Mr. Pike's heirs and associated with him his four sons continued the business under the name of S. H. Greene & Sons. S. H. Greens died April 26, 1885. His Sons continue the business.

On the north side of the North Branch of the river nearly opposite the railroad station at River Point is a lot of land covered with rocks. On the west part of this lot the land running from the river some hundred feet is nearly level and but a few feet higher than the river when the rocks rise abruptly higher than the tops of the trees standing near the river. The land continues to rise for a considerable distance to the north. These rocks extend some distance easterly where there is a gorge through which a stream of water in the winter comes rushing down to the river. Extending further east beyond this stream of water the rocks slope from the river to the top of the hill. This place is known as the "Horse Pound." Tradition is that the Indians drove wild horses into this place to capture them.

The next above on the North Branch is the Lippitt village which was known in 1737 as Edmond's Mills. Joseph Edmonds had a saw mill and grist mill at this place which afterwards was owned by Charles Atwood and in 1809 by his son Nehemiah Atwood, who sold November 11, 1809, to Christopher Lippitt of Cranston, Charles Lippitt brother of Christopher, Benjamin Aborn, George Jackson, and Amasa and William H. Mason of Providence, who had formed a Corpartnership under the name of the Lippitt Manufacturing Compsny, with a Capital of $ 40,000. A piece of land with the privilege of drawing water from said Atwood's mill pond above the saw mill sufficient to carry 2,000 spindles by water frames also for the use of a forge or trip hammer works, which works

were not built. The Lippitt Company afterwards bought the Grist Mill and became the owners of the whole water power which had a head and fall of about 17 feet. Caleb Atwood, a brother of Nehemiah, owned a tan yard between his house and the trench that conveyed the water to the saw mill and the grist mill from which he obtained the water for his tan vats. He ground the bark on this lot with a flat stone some 4 or 5 feet in diameter and about one foot thick, having a hole through the centre, through which a wooden shaft was put. One end of this shaft was made fast to a post set in the ground in the centre of a circle. To the other end of this shaft a horse was attached, the stone standing on the edge and the horse walking around in a circle turned the stone the bark being placed in this circle on the ground or bed prepared for it became broken into small pieces and made ready for use.

The next water privilege up the stream was also owned by Nehemiah Atwood who sold it August 16th, 1809, to Daniel Baker, William Baker, Samuel Baker and William Harrison of Warwick; Reuben Whitman of Coventry, Elisha Williams and John S. Williams, of Cranston; who had resolved themselves into a company for the purpose of carrying on the manufacturing of Cotton and assumed the name of the "Roger Williams Manufacturing Company."

This purchase comprised about eight acres of land lying on the north side of the river, which was then an orchard of fruit trees. It became necessary in order to build a dam across the river to obtain a piece of land belonging to Anthony A. Rice, who being disposed to encourage the building a factory gave them the privilege to butt their dam on his land without any pay. In 1810, a factory building was erected, a dam was built, across the river giving them about 19 feet head and

fall and they commenced manufacturing cotton yarn and continued until May 1821, when the factory was consumed by fire. It was reported that the books of the Company were in such shape at the time the factory was burned, that the financial condition of the Company could not be ascertained, but the burning of the factory, together with the books settled it without any further trouble.

The Roger Williams Manufacturing Company, was composed of men of little experience in manufacturing and of small means. The loss occasioned by the bnrning of their mill, left them unprepared to rebuild the factory and in March 1822, they sold the estate and water privilege to Timothy Greene, Samuel Greene and Benjamin C. Harris who assumed the name of the "Phenix Company," and rebuilt the factory building in 1823 and in 1825 built another factory between this factory and the dam. The property changed owners several times and now belongs to the Hope Company. These mills were situated in the valley between two hills whose tops overlook the buildings in the village. The hills on the south side of the river rising abruptly from the river some hundred feet, then a more gradual rise until it attains some two hundred feet in height, spreads over a level plain and then descends to the south.

On the top of this hill is "Greenwood Cemetary," containing twelve acres of land, laid out by a citizen of Phenix in 1858 and enclosed by a substantial wall and prepared for burial purposes. Within the enclosure is a receiving Tomb. Many of the citizens avail themselves of this quiet spot for the interment of relatives and friends. Up to August 1887, ten hundred and eighty seven have beeu buried within this enclosure. The view from this hill is quite extensive looking easterly can be seen Fall River, Bristol Warren and various

other places nearer. Between this Cemetary and the river on the west side of the highway is the old burying ground of the Levalley family who formerly owned the land from the river southerly extending over the hill. Nearer the river on the east side of the highway on the farm formerly owned by Anthony A. Rice, is another graveyard where lie buried with himself and family many of his descendents.

On the north side of the river in Phenix east of Pleasant street a graveyard enclosed with a wall is a burial place of Charles Atwood, a former owner of the land in this vicinity, and further east on the hill lies buried Henry Potter, wife and family, all enclosed with a wall and within the enclosure is erected a monument to Dr. John McGregor, who married a grand-daughter of Henry Potter. Dr. McGregor was a practicing physician, who resided in this vicinity a number of years and after the death of his wife removed to Connecticut where he again married. At the breaking out of the war of the rebellion, he went as surgeon, was captured and imprisoned, afterwards exchanged and came to Providence broken down in health. While riding along Dyer street his horse became frightened by the cars and he was thrownd out, and the cars passed over his arm crushing it, and he soon after died and was buried beside his wife in Phenix.

Passing a little further east is an enclosure within which lies buried Caleb Atwood, son of Charles Atwood, and his descendents and their families.

Below the Lippitt factory, on the south side of where the river now runs, was an old burying place long neglected, the graves marked only by rough stones. In 1822, the Lippitt Company turned the stream of the river from its former bed to the base of the hill on whose top were buried some of the old inhabitants of this vicinity. Soon after the course of the

river was changed, it began to wash away a portion of this hill and soon exposed the ends of the coffins to view. Some of them were moved and buried further from the edge of the hill. It was reported that in time of a freshet, some of the coffins were washed out and carried down the river. This hill continued being washed away until it formed a sufficient slope to prevent any further encroachment and is now grown over with bushes.

Near River Point, where S. Colvin and Company's Machine shop stands, was an old burying ground long neglected without any enclosure and on the opposite side of the river a little north of the Clyde Print Works is another old burying place that has been neglected. Most of the bodies that were buried in this place have been removed to other places and but few graves are now remaining there. To the north-west of what is known as Wakefield hill, in the woods is the old Atwood burying place, where Nehemiah Atwood and descendents were buried. No fence or wall surrounds it, cattle pass over it and trees and bushes hide the graves from view. Near by is another spot enclosed with a stone wall and within its enclosure were buried Rufus Wakefield, his wife and four children. His wife was the daughter of Nehemiah Atwood.

Passing a little further north-west on the same farm another graveyard that is neglected can be found.

There are many other old graveyards that might be mentioned.

North of the village of Phenix is a piece of wood-land in which are many rocks. Some of them are quite high and on one side rise abruptly and were known by the name of the "Goat Rocks."

Above the Roger Williams village, Caleb Atwood and Sons in 1813, built a small two story stone factory. They owned

the land on the north side of the river, but none on the south side, therefore they could not build their dam across the river and built it half way across extending it up the river and run their factory with half a dam until 1821, when they bought of Esek Edmonds for the sum of twelve dollars the right to butt their dam on the south side of the river and a dam that extended across the river was built. This factory for some cause was called the "Dumpling Mould," which was offensive to Mr. Atwood.

After the dam was built across the river it flowed the water back on the wheel of the factory above when the river was high, especially when ice accumulated on the dam. About the year 1841, a number of men were employed one Saturday afternoon cutting the ice from the dam. Among them was John Burton who was talking about the possibility of their going over the dam, when he approached the edge of the ice and fell into the water and was carried over the dam and was drowned. His body was not found until the next afternoon.

In May 1841, the Harris Manufacturing Company became the owners of this property. The dam was removed and the building torn down, the stone being used in the foundation of a machine shop occupied by Levalley Lanphear & Co.

The next water privilege up the stream, was bought by Elisha Harris in 1821, who built a dam across the river having a fall about 21 feet, and some distance below the dam, he erected a small factory building, and commenced the manufacturing of Cotton Sheetings of good quality which had a ready sale. Several additions have been built to the first mill.

In 1851, Mr. Harris built a large stone factory further down and some distance below the first mill, taking the water from

the same pond above the first mill, and conveying it across the highway to the mill and again returning the water below the mill to the river. The village is known as "Harrisville in Coventry."

The next water privilege further up the river having a fall of about 23 feet, was purchased April 3, 1809, by James De Wolf of Bristol, Dr. Caleb Fiske of Scituate and his son Philip W. Fiske and Asher Robbins, and a factory building was erected on the south side of the river, in the town of Coventry and several dwelling houses one of them standing so near the town of Scituate, that the water from the roof on one side of the house standing in Coventry, would fall into the town of Scituate. On the north side of the river, which is in the town of Cranston, several dwelling houses were built, one larger than the others for the superintendent of the factory, and a saw mill was built and run several years when it gave place for a bleachery that was occupied by William M. Cooke, until it was consumed by fire and was not rebuilt, The water for the use of the bleachery was conveyed from a spring a long distance through wooden logs. The village was called "Arkwright," in honor of the inventor of the spinning mule. Mr. DeWolf had the supplies for the mill brought to Apponaug in a sloop. He built a building at Apponaug above where the railroad crosses, to store the goods in, and they were carried from there to Arkwright by teams.

After continuing the business a few years, James DeWolf became the owner of all the estate and Dr. Fiske and his son Philip in 1812, built a mill on the next privilege further up the river having a fall of the stream about 14 feet, and called the village "Fiskeville," which name it now bears.

Continuing further up the river Charles Jackson bought

the next water privilege having a fall of about 14 feet, and built a factory and called the village "Jackson's," and it continues to be designated by that name.

Next above this is "Hope," village having a fall of about 28 feet. The furnance heretofore spoken of, has long since given place to a large stone cotton mill built from stone brought from a ledge several miles distant called the "Nipmuck," ledge.

The stone with which the house on the corner of Broad and Claverick streets in this city were built, came from this ledge. We have now arrived to the last mill privilege on the North Branch of the Pawtuxet. After extending several miles from Hope village, it extends its branches in various directions from which it receives its supply.

From Clyde Print Works, the first privilege on the North Branch of the Pawtuxet, are eight manufacturing establisl - ments including the Clyde and the Hope, having a combined fall of 150 feet in a distance of about three miles. The pond of each factory flows back to its neighbor above, and the villages having the houses located in such manner that it is difficult for a strauger to determine where one village leaves off and the next begins.

At the time of which we write, the only public conveyance from these villages to Providence, was by stage. As early as 1828, George Scott ran a stage from Fiskeville village, passing through Arkwright, Harrisville, Phenix and Lippitt villages, thence over Natick hill to the New London Turnpike and following the Pike to Providence. After the highway was laid out from Lippitt village to Frozen Point and continued through that village to the New London Turnpike. Scott's stage was run through those villages several years, then a stage was run to Apponaug connecting with the Ston-

ington Rail-road, and the stage no longer run to Providence. This continued to run to Apponaug until the Providence Hartford and Fishkill Railroad was opened for travel, when, an Omnibus was run from Hope village connecting with the Railroad at River Point.

The Pawtuxet Valley Railroad was built in 1874 from Hope village to River Point, connecting with the New York and New England Railroad, and cars commenced running August 5, 1874, and there was no further use for the Omnibus. The cars run no further than River Point. Passengers had to change cars at that place. This continued for five years when the Pawtuxet Valley Railroad was extended from River Point, passing near Natick, Pontiac and State Farm, connecting with the Stonington Railroad at Auburn Station. The road is leased to the New York, Providence and Boston Railroad Company, who run the cars from Providence to Hope without any change of cars.

The Pawtuxet River along its course, and its many spreading branches is attended with the hum of machinery until after leaving Pontiac when it passes on until arrested at Pettaconsett pumping Station, where a portion of its water is drawn away to meet the wants of the citizens of the City of Providence.

The following lines were published in the Providence Journal, August 1875.

PAWTUXET.

River of beauty that peacefully flows,
Winding its bright way through forest and mead,
Turns from its shadows of dreary repose,
Answers the call of humanity's need.

Leaving the valley of sunlight and calm,
Home of the wild flower and haunt of the bird,
Bearing to thirsty lips coolness and balm,
Swift to the dusty town comes at our word.

Health for the drooping and comfort for all,
Let our glad thanks for thee echo again,
River of bounty that flows at our call,
Bear on thy bosom our grateful refrain.

Soft flowing river, yet mighty in power,
Guarding our homes from destruction and death,
Rising in calmness through terrors dark hour,
Quenching in silence the fire demons breath.

Joyful our welcome, oh glorious river,
Hushed be all discord, forgotten all strife,
Strong in thy purity flow on forever,
Emblem so bright of the river of life.

Boston June 23, 1888.

Mr. Editor:

I send you the following item from "The Boston Gazette," February 12, 1739, which may interest son e of your readers.

Respectfully Yours. Samuel A. Greene.

Newport, Feb. 9. Mrs. *Mary Hazard* Widow of Mr. *Robert Hazard* of *South Kingston*, and Grand Mother to the deceased *George Hazard*, Esq. late Deputy Governor of of *Rhode Island*, departed this life the 28th day of *January* last, in the Hundredth Year of her Age, who was decently interr'd the Wednesday following. She had 500 Children, Grand Children and Great Grand Children, and left behind her now living Two Hundred and five of the aforesaid number; She was accounted a very useful Gentlewoman both to Poor and Rich on many accounts, and particularly amongst Sick Persons for her Skill & Judgment, which she did Gratis.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

Squantum. 1. Among the Naumkeag Indians of Massachusetts, their evil spirit.

"For their religion they do worship two Gods. The good God they call Tantum; and th ir evil God, whom they fear, they call *Squantum*. Annals of Salem, 2nd, ed. Vol. I, p. 26.

2. The name of a species of fun known to the Nantucket folks, which is thus described by the New York Mirror. A party of ladies and gentlemen go to one of the famous watering-places of resort where they fish, dig clams, talk, laugh, sing, dance, play, bathe, sail, eat, and have a general "good time." The food generally consists of chowder, baked clams, and fun. No one is admitted to the sacred circle who will take offence at a joke, and every one is expected to do his and her part towards creating a general laugh. Any man who speaks of business affairs (excepting matrimony), is immediately reproved, and on a second offence publicly chastised. Care is thrown to the wind, politics discarded, war ignored, pride humbled, stations levelled, wealth scorned, virtue exalted, and — this is *squantum*. Probably from Indian place-names, as one in or near Quincy, Mass.

"I wish to all-fired smash I was at home, doin' chores about house, or hazin' round with Charity Baker and the rest of the gals at a *squantum*." Wise, Tales of the Marines.

In Rhode Island is a "Squantum Club," consisting of seveval hundred members, which has several buildings on a small island in Narragansett Bay, two miles from Providence, where an excellent table is served. The shell fish for which these waters are justly celebrated, are here served in every variety. Large parties from New York, Boston and other New England cities, are freqnently intertained here during the summer.

Pomham, was sachem of Shawomet. He disputed the deed given by Miantonomi to Samuel Gorton and appealed to Massachusetts for protection. At the outbreak of Philip's war, he sided with Philip and fought in his service. In the battle at the Great Falls on the Connecticut, May 19, 1676; he was conspicuous and fought bravely. He was a man of vast physical powers. After he had been severely wounded and could not stand on his feet, he was fortunate to get hold of a soldier who came close to him and would have killed him outright had he not been promptly rescued. Pomham was finally captured in Dedham woods July 25, 1676, after being as above stated severely wounded and died on the field a few hours afterwards.

Pomham's son, a fine looking youth was captured with his father by the English, and afterwards put to death on account of his paternity, it being thought dangerous to let live a son of so warlike a father.

Origin of Narragansett. Few Indian words have been spelt in more ways than this. From the nature of the Indian Language, it is evident that no *r* should be used in it. Roger Williams called it Nahigonsick and Nantigansick, Gookin Nechegansitt, Callender Nantygansiks. In Winslow's Good News from New England, it is written Nanohigganset, and Nanhigganset. In Judge Johnson's life of Gen Green we read. These are but the few permutations without the *r* and those with it are still more numerous.

The meaning of the word is still more uncertain. Madam Knight in her Journal, pages 22, 23, says at a place where she happened to put up for a night in that country, she heard some of the "town topers" disputing about the word *Narragansett.* One said it was so named by Indians because there

grew a brier there of prodigious height and bigness who quoted an Indian of so barbarous a name for his author that she could not write it. Another said it meant a celebrated spring which was very cold in summer, and as hot as could be imagined in the winter. Drake's Book of the Indians, page 87.

Roger Williams makes affidavit and says, "I also profess, that being inquisitive of what root the title or denomination Nahiganset should come, I heard that Nahiganset was so named from a little island between Puttisquomsett and Musquomacuk on the sea and fresh-water side. I went on purpose to see it, and about the place called Sugar Loaf Hill, I saw it, and was within a pole of it, but could not learn why it was call Nahiganset." Potter's His, of Narr., page 4, 13.

Mr. Trumbull quotes Williams as above and says, "To which I have nothing to add." Dexter's Church, page 1, 13.

Narragansett is from Nanrantsouack and means a *carrying place.* Norridgewack is also a corruption of the same word.

See Mem. Amer. Aced. New Series, Vol. I page 372–3.

Potter's History of Manchester, N. H., page 23.

See also an extended article upon this interesting subject in the present volume of this Magazine, (January 1888.)

From Chicago Herald, Dec., 19, 1887. The following beautiful tributes to Rev. Gideon B. Perry, D. D., LL. D., and his wife, parents of Rev. Henry G. Perry, M. A. of the Chicago Episcopal clergy, are from the gifted Rev. Dr. Albert G. Palmer, of the First Church, Stonington, Conn., who lately celebrated his fiftieth year in the sacred ministry, and the thirty-fifth anniversary of his pastorate there. He is the author of "Psalms of Faith and Songs of Life," his recent

work so favorably noticed by the press. These eloquent sonnets, memorial of Rev. Dr. Perry and his devoted consort, by an old, dear friend, from the very outset of their married and public life, can but prove interesting especially to those having read their obituaries. As a Knight Templar in New England, where Rev. Dr. Perry received his Masonic grades, he did good and faithful service, as also in other parts of the Union, North and South, as a prominent divine in the Episcopal Church. Mrs. Perry died in 1887 and her husband in 1879, in his seventy-ninth year. He was a kinsman of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry, and they were born in the same room at the original "Perry Homestead," South Kingstown, R. I., Rev. Dr. Perry being the last contemporary of the old regime.

IN MEMORIAM OF REV. G. B. PERRY, D. D.

I find no fitting words to represent
My recollections of so dear a friend,
Admired in youth and followed to the end
Of his long life with loving sentiment: –
A fine physique, high brow and classic face;
A voiee of matchless melody and tune;
Responsive as Æolian chords in June
To all the harmonies of "truth and grace:"
No lips I ever heard, like his could reach
And stir the inmost fountains of the soul
To penitential tears beyond control
By the subduing eloquence of speech; –
In city church or country chapel rude
His word was grace, a sweet beatitude.

IN MEMORIAM OF MRS. ABBY BROWN PERRY.

I well remember her, a happy bride,
But womanly, matured, graceful, and fair.
Her thoughtful brow, crowned with a wealth of hair,
And dignified in mien, her husband's pride;
A lady born, queenly and beautiful,
By perfectness of form, nor less in grace
Of countenance and loveliness of face,
Intelligent, devout, and dutiful,
Alas that age, relentless in decades,
Should be allowed to waste youth's rosy hue
As fresh as flowers yet wet in golden due
And bleach to snowy whiteness girlhood's braids —
But wasting time, nor blighting sickness more
Shall mar her beauty on the immortal shore.

From "Narragansett Times," Feb. 10, 1888, The closing number of volume V. of the NARRAGANSETT HISTORICAL REGISTER will be issued during the coming week and is emphatically a Narragansett number. The article on Samuel Hubbard of Westerly, the founder of the Seventh Day Baptist church, is of much local interest, and "The Great Swamp Fight," by Welcome A. Greene, cannot fail to interest South Kingstown people. The genealogy of Uncas by Judge Wheeler of Stonington, is well written, and S. H. Allen contributes a number of historical notes.

The next number will contain a paper by James N. Arnold on "The causes of the contention over the Narragansett Country," which will be one of the finest papers ever published upon the habits and religious customs of that noted tribe.

From The Pendulum, June 22, 1888. The last number of the Narragansett Historical Register is a valuable one. Its table of contents embraces "The Great Secret, a historical inquiry into the causes of the contention of the New England colonies for the possession of the Narragansett Country;" "Field's Point Indian Relics;" "John Bartlett of Rehoboth;" "A History of the Fountain Street M. E. Church;" "The Antiquarian and His Work;" "The Inman Purchase in North Smithfield;" Historical and Editorial Notes. Mr. Arnold, the publisher of the Register, has found his publication thus far a losing venture, but his devotion to his chosen work remains unshaken. He is now living in a garret, and setting his own type. Thanks to Hon. Rowland Hazard of Peace Dale, he has recently come into possession of a press, which will enable him to do his own printing. Mr. Arnold's friends will be glad to know of this improvement in his prospects, and they can also render substantial aid by subscribing for his magazine.

From Education, June 1888. Samuel Hubbard of Newport 1610 — 1689. By Ray Greene Huling. Reprinted from the Narragansett Historical Register.

This invaluable historical paper, by the able superintendent of the New Bedford schools, makes a pamphlet of thirty-nine pages, and cannot fail to interest. As the author says, "The denomination of which he was a founder owes to him a heavy debt and does not hesitate to praise his memory. Let the general public now recognize his virtues, and while reserving for larger minds like those of Williams and Clarke, the more conspicuous places in the Rhode Island temple of fame, let them grant to such as he the recognition which devoted men and worthy citizens may rightfully claim."

AN ORIGINAL MUSEUM.

Aloof from dusty thoroughfare,
Where one can breathe the country air,
There lives a man who has bestowed
On him what is to few allowed.
The wealth of Indies could not find
A calmer, more contented mind.
Quaint are his fancies and his tastes,
(Upon them naught but time he wastes),
But quainter still the things designed
To express his oddity of mind.
For there within the sacred bounds
Of his own hospitable grounds,
Where grow the sunflower and the box,
The showy pansy and the phlox,
The marigold and fragrant pink,
Which doth with others sweetness link,
And all the array of blossoms rare
That thrive the best on country fare,
A rude museum had he reared
Whose like had ne'er before appeared.

There ranged in uniformity,
In stone and wooden effigy,
Stood rows of odd fantastic shapes,
Reptiles and birds, and beasts and apes,
The horrid bust of frightful snake
Which in fair hearts doth fear awake;
Or else an elephantine frog,
Caught in some dark Egyptian bog,
Whose goggle eyes and hideous stare

Complete the illusion hiding there —
Things both in heaven and on earth,
Or in the ocean have their birth.
All these and more were interspersed
With others everywhere, and nursed
With tenderest care, and artfully
Disposed to please the passer by.

Thus by the aid of brush and paint
His genius worked without restraint;
And his deft hand and ready chalk
Were e'er displayed about his walk,
While in each humble object's face
Some fearful monster he could trace.
Just as a school boy makes a scrawl
Upon some old discolored wall,
Where storm and weather long have beat,
And accident has helped the cheat,
And traces there with roguish hand,
Surrounded by a boyish band,
The form which seems to be intended
And only needs to be amended;
Or when one looks up to the sky
And views huge cloud-piles sailing high,
In which he weaves fantastic shapes,
Or birds or beasts, islands and capes,
Or monsters that ne'er lived before
In ancient times or ancient lore,
And thousand other things discerns
But by distorted fancy's eyes;
So this ingenious friend of ours
Had plainly used his mental powers,
And where good nature merely hinted,
The hint on stones and stumps imprinted.

Perhaps within his fertile brain,
As home he hastened in his wain
At midnight, what time on the ground
The moon long shadows throws around,
And makes the humblest things appear
As though a magic hand had there
Robed them with life and form grotesque,
The very essence of burlesque,
While in some stump or gnarled tree
One might behold a mystery,
Change it to sprite, hobgoblin, ghost,
Or something else as suited most,
And with imagination's eye
Shadowy, empty figures spy
Lurking within the sombre wood,
When things the least are understood,
The thought took form which he expressed
And in strange garb at home had dressed.
Thus from the hint by nature given
His soul received the proper leaven;
And by the aid of paint and chalk
A genius rose which naught could balk.
A freakish nature drew the plan
Worked out by this ingenious man.

F. C. C.

Note, The Register has two friends alike in one singular circumstance – one in collecting a unique museum of natural objects; the other in embalming the fact in verse which gives by no means an unfaithful picture. Both, here, are like the ancient philosopher who saw "sermons in the trees, rocks, birds, beasts, fishes, flowers and the insects; but nature in everything." The Editor.

REMINISCENCES OF RHODE ISLAND IN 1842 AS CONNECTED WITH THE DORR REBELLION.

BY HON. ELISHA DYER,

Adjutant General May 4, 1842; *honorably discharged May*, 1847. *Governor of Rhode Island May*, 1857 *to May*, 1859. *Captain Company B, Tenth Regiment Rhode Island Volunteers*, 1862.

154 Power street,
Providence, R. I., October 19, 1887.

To the Citizens of Rhode Island.

IN compliance with repeated requests from many of your number at different times, that I would give my personal reminiscences of the events of 1842 as connected with the Rebellion of Mr. Dorr, which unavoidable and adverse circumstances have thus far delayed, but the desired opportunity having occurred in the availability of the efficient services of an expert type-writer, I am enabled at this time to do as requested.

The incipient daily circumstances and occurrences of the insurrection having been most critically and extensively published, not only in the newspapers of the day; but in pamphlet and other documentary form, I shall make no special mention of these, but refer all those desirous of such special information to those published accounts.

My narrative will be entirely informal and unofficial, and connected exclusively with my personal identity in what may be hereafter referred to.

As a proper and pertinent, if not necessary, preliminary to the performance of the duties of that office, with others much more varied, engrossing and complicated, I shall refer to my life surroundings at that time.

I graduated from Brown University on September 2, 1829, being eighteen years of age, after four years of disappointing effort to acquire with immature mental and physical abilities those studies which the more matured and cultivated mind of a Wayland, Caswell and others were required to teach.

At the close of my college career, any further attention to subjects of a literary nature was not regarded or considered by me, consequently I entered as an assistant the service of the firm of Elisha Dyer & Company, who were transacting a large and extensive auction and commission business. Their place of business was then at No. 5, West Water street (now called Dyer street), utilizing the four floors, nearly one hundred feet in length, with the extensive cellar underneath. On the ground floor was a small office at the front entrance, controlling the reception and delivery of goods. On the next floor above was a larger room, about fifteen feet square, in which were the chests and boxes containing books and papers connected with my father's other business enterprises as a member of the firm of Dyer & Potter of Providence, the Rockland Manufacturing Company of Scituate, the Providence Dyeing Bleaching and Calendering Company, and others of lesser note.

My duties with the firm above mentioned were of the ordinary nature, and continued without change until the retirement of Mr. Carey Dunn, the junior partner, and his subsequent removal to New York in October, 1829, being less than one month from the date of the commencement of my connection with the firm. His unexpected retirement was a

source of great anxiety and disappointment to myself, as I was thus deprived of his instruction in the special duties of his position, he having had the care and custody of the books and papers as the accountant and correspondent, with the control of all transactions within doors, my fathers attention being entirely engrossed with the outside business of the firm, and the duties heretofore performed by Mr. Dunn would now be transferred to myself without knowledge or experience of any kind connected with them, the qualifying myself for the successful discharge of which would necessarily demand my undivided time and attention.

After the retirement of Mr. Dunn and my assumption of his duties there was no further change in my relations with the firm until the following announcement appeared in the newspapers of the day, April 1, 1830, viz:

"Elisha Dyer hereby gives notice that he has associated his son Elisha Dyer, Jr., with him in business. The name, nature and place of the business will continue an heretofore."

This very greatly increased my already engrossing and absorbing duties with unlimited responsibilities.

I received on Wednesday May 4, 1842, the unsolicited and unexpected compliment of the appointment by the Legislature of this State to the office of Adjutant General. Contemporaneous with my appointment was that of an Executive Advisory Council (composed of some of the most prominent citizens of the State), to whom the Governor could apply for advice and assistance as inclination or necessity required.

After I had received my commission as Adjutant General, I sent to my predecessor in that office for its documents, books and papers. I received in return an old-fashioned

square hair trunk, without lock or hinge, containing perhaps ten or twelve badly mutilated, dust-covered books, but no blanks, forms or papers of any kind, on receipt of which my first impulse was to return my commission.

The necessity for the resignation of my military office seemed imperative, especially with reference to subsequent events, but what appeared then and since as a prophetic intuition deterred me from so doing. I immediately addressed letters to the Adjutant General of the United States, and also to that officer in the States of New York and Massachusetts, stating my want of the proper forms of blanks, book and papers, and asking for copies of such for the purpose of aiding me in the most efficient administration of the office; from each and all of whom I received the most prompt and courteous responce with a supply of what was required. I exceedingly regret that I cannot give the names of each of these to whom I was so much indebted for those favors, although I have written to the Department at Washington and the Secretaries of each of those States for such information, excepting in the case of the Adjutant General of Massachusetts, whose courtesy and kindness were not restricted to the sending of blank forms and papers, but which also included a matter of much greater importance, as indicated by the following action of the Legislature of this State at its May session, 1843, recorded in its public proceedings page 22:

Resolved by this General Assembly, That whereas it hath been supposed that the State of Rhode Island was indebted to her sister Commonwealth of Massachusetts for a loan of arms during the late insurrection; and whereas it is now ascertained that the said loan of arms has been disavowed by the Chief Executive and by the Legislative authorities of the said Commonwealth, and that the responsibility and honor of so necessary and timely assistance in the great cri-

sis of our affairs was thrown and now rests upon General Henry A. S. Dearborn, late Adjutant General, and acting Quartermaster General of the militia of said Commonwealth, therefore

Resolved, That the thanks of this General Assembly be presented to the said General Henry A. S. Dearborn, for the fearless and patriotic aid by him rendered to this State by the loan of arms aforesaid; and for this expression of his sense of the duty of these United States to give, when asked, reasonable aid to each other in all struggles against wrong and violence whither from without or within; and especially in contests involving the peace, good order, safety and honor of our common country.

Resolved, That his Excellency the Governor be requested to transmit a copy of these resolutions to the said General Henry A. S. Dearborn.

The first duty of my appointment as Adjutant General was the procuring of the proper books and papers, which having received as above mentioned, I had a proper receptacle prepared for their safe keeping, which was a suitable blue chest, made with proper compartments, upon the lid of which was printed,

"ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT OF RHODE ISLAND."

Having received permission to remove the chest of books and papers of my father's former business enterprises previously spoken of, and to appropriate this upper room to my use in the performance of my official duties, I furnished it with the necessary accommodations for those desiring to transact business with the Department. The location of our place of business was at night the most isolated of any near the centre of the city, West Water street being at that time one of indifference importance, commencing at the south side of the Great Bridge, being that of the present location of Dyer street, but terminating at the dock which seperated the

south end of Mason's wharf and block (so called), from the then well known Long Wharf, these circumstances of time, manner and place being, as far as I could ascertain, the institution of this, the first formal Department of the State. My business relations requiring the most earnest application and constant attention, the only time that I could devote to this latter official duty was from the closing of the business transaction of one day to the early dawn of the next. I frequently recur to the long, dreary, solitary and fatiguing hours of my midnight task, when the only sound audible was the ebbing and flowing of the tide against the vessels moored at the wharf, within less than a hundred feet from me. This monotony was varied in the frequent tempestuous storms of wind and rain encircling their masts and rigging, producing in their melancholy moaning a suggestive requiem which might have been applicable to a lost State if the loyalty and patriotism of its citizens in subsequent events had not prevented.

The isolation and desolation of my midnight occupation can be better appreciated when reference is made to the ceaseless flowing of the dark river and the impenetrable darkness of a large wareroom filled with merchandise of varied character and description. The large windows of its farther extremity, for the admission of light and air, being securely closed at night by heavy iron shutters, my only security from annoyance and interruption was in the obscurity of my presence and ignorance of my purpose. There was no cheering rays of gas or electric lights, neither of which were known at that time, to assist me, my only reliance for light being in the inefficiency of sperm oil lamps and candles. My knowledge of the passing hours was from the euphonious sound of

the clock bell of the First Baptist Church as it recorded the closing hours of a past day and the dawning hours of a new one.

Having made the necessary arrangements for discharging as efficiently as possible the duties of my military office, I addressed a personal letter to each of the Town Clerks in the State, requesting immediately information of any and all military organizations in their respective towns, with the address of their commandants, to whom letters were also sent asking for the number of their rank and file, and the nature, character and conditions of their arms and equipments, with the proper filling of the blanks sent for that purpose, soliciting from each and all the most accurate and reliable information in these matters that could possibly be given. The roll of the general, field and staff officers was procurred from the published proceedings of the different Legislatures from which they received their appointment. From these returns, which I received with the most commendable promptness and accuracy, I was enabled to prepare a regular formal roster of the militia of the State, this being the first of that nature that had been made as far as I could ascertain.

There had been previous to the first of May a so called election for members of the Legislature, including those of a Senate and House of Representatives. For the character and manner of that election reference is made to the full and particular details as published in the newspapers of the day. This Legislature was ordered to convene on the third of May, on which day it assembled in the vacant building on Eddy street formerly used as an iron foundry, from which circumstances it received the appellation of the " Foundry Legislature." At this time Mr. Dorr was declared the duly elected Governor of the State, after which he delivered his inaugural

address. The Legislature proceeded to the election of Legislative and Judicial officers. In consequence of these proceedings I was summoned at an early hour the next day to attend a meeting of the Advisory Council, their headquarters being in the chambers of the Old Market House. I promptly responded to the summons and was told that as a result of the foregoing proceedings a communication was to be sent to Governor King, who was then with the Legislature in Session at Newport, requesting him to have the Legislature take the necessary action in informing the President of the United States that an emergency existed which was provided for in the Constitution of the United States, for such assistance as might be required by any State wherein an insurrection against the laws and authorities of the State existed, which in its own resources it was unable to control and suppress.

I was requested to proceed immediately with the communication to the Executive as speedily as might be, arriving in Newport, if possible, before the adjournment of the morning session, as the afternoon sessions were not so generally attended by the members.

I had at that time a very valuable and reliable horse, with which in a light carriage I proceeded to Bristol Ferry. Arriving there I found the regular ferry-boat disabled and out of service, and the facilities for crossing were for foot passengers and those on horseback. In this dilemma I had to retrace my steps, and then crossing Slade's Ferry pass through Fall River, where I obtained a fresh horse, and crossing Howland's Ferry bridge I delivered the document to Governor King a short time previous to the adjournment of the morning session. Immediate action was had by the Legislature, and the next day, May fourth, a communication from the Governor to the President, — in reply to which a long

discursive answer was returned, which left it a matter of uncertainty as to what course would be adopted. Colonel Bankhead of the United States Artillery, was sent by the President to personally inspect the existence of affairs in Rhode Island and report to the President the result of his mission as speedily as possible, leaving the people of Rhode Island in painful suspence of what the President's sympathies might be.

Having fulfilled my mission I returned and reported to the committee its result and the impressions received from the action of the Legislature and the President. Up to this time the plans and purposes of Mr. Dorr and his adherents had been demonstrated by no overt forcible act. On the morning of the seventeenth of May, Mr. Dorr returned from New York over the western borders of the State with between three and four hundred followers whom he had collected from the Five Points and similar localities in New York , under the captivating watchword of the "Banks and Beauty of Providence."

A procession was formed at the Hoyle Tavern on High street, headed by a band of music, which escorted Mr. Dorr, standing up in an open barouche leaning upon his sword, through the principle streets of the city. It attracted the attention of the citizens by the degraded appearance and manner of a majority of those composing it. It was greeted by no salvos of artillery or deafening cheers and applause in its comparatively silent passage. In the latter portion of that day the excitement of the citizens was aroused to the highest possible degree of intensity and anxiety, as the members of the procession became vandals and marauders, when they proceeded to the armory of the United Train of Artillery on College street and forcibly took from the basement

the two cannon belonging to the State placed in the custody of the company, the Colonel of which being present with some of its members offering no resistance

News of this transaction spread with lightning rapidity from one end of the city to the other, and in less time than its recording requires, the junction of College street with South Main was crowded with the densest mass of loyal citizens that could congregate there. Resistance to the act which was at first suggested was soon dissipated by the rapid rush of the cannon and their captors down College street. The great jeopardy to life and limb in their progress opened a passage-way through which they were taken across Market Square to the headquarters of Mr. Dorr, which were at the house of the United States District Marshall, (Burrington Anthony) on Atwell's Avenue. Atwell's Avenue was a declivity from near the crossing of Bradford street down to its junction with Aborn street, the distance between these two points being less than a thousand feet. Burrington Anthony's house was near the top of this declivity and on the west side of the street, being on Federal Hill (so called).

The crowd subsequently dispersed as it had no ability to express its indignation other than by the most violent imprecations and threats of vengeance whenever the opportunity might be offered.

The following Legislative and Executive action was the result of my mission to Newport.

Resolved by the General Assembly, That there now exists in this State an insurrection against the laws and constituted authorities thereof; and that in pursuance of the Constitution and Laws of the United States, a requisition be, and hereby is, made by this Legislature upon the President of the United States, forthwith to interpose the authority and power of the United States to suppress such insurrection-

ary and lawless assemblages, to support the existing government and laws, and protect the State from domestic violence.

Resolved, That his Excellency the Governor, be requested immediately to transmit a copy of these resolutions to the President of the United States.

Letter of Governor King.

Pursuant to the resolution making a requisition upon the General Government, passed at the present session of the General Assembly, I authorized the Hon. Richard K. Randolph and the Hon. Elisha R. Potter to proceed to Washington and lay the resolutions before the President.

They have discharged that duty, and have returned with a communication from the President of the United States, which I herewith lay before the General Assembly.

SAMUEL W. KING.

Letter of President Tyler.

Washington City May 7, 1842.

To the Governor of the State of Rhode Island.

Sir: Your letter of the 4th inst., transmitting resolution of the Legislature of Rhode Island, informing me that there existed in that State "Certain lawless assemblages of a portion of the people" for the purpose of subverting the laws and overthrowing the existing government, and calling upon the Executive "forthwith to interpose the power and authority of the United States to suppress such insurrectionary and lawless assemblages, and to support the existing government and laws and protect the State from domestic violence," was handed me on yesterday by Messrs Randolph and Potter.

I have to inform your Excellency in reply, that my opinions as to the duties of this Government to protect the State of Rhode Island against domestic violence remains unchanged. Yet from information received from the Executive since

your dispatches came to hand, I am lead to believe that the lawless assemblages to which reference is made, have already dispersed, and that the danger of domestic violence is hourly diminishing, if it has not wholly disappeared. I have with difficulty brought myself at any time to believe that violence would be resorted to, or an exigency arise, which the unaided powers of the State could not meet, especially as I have from the first felt persuaded that your Excellency, as well as others associated with yourself in the administration of the government, would exhibit a temper of conciliation as well as energy and decision. To the insurgents themselves it ought to be obvious, when the excitement of the moment shall have passed away, that changes achieved by regular, and, if necessary, repeated appeals to the constituted authorities, in a country so much under the influence of public opinion, and by recourse to argument and remonstrance, and more likely to ensure lasting blessings than those accomplished by violence and bloodshed on one day and liable to overthrow by similar agents on another. I freely confess that I should experience great reluctance in employing the military power of this Government against any portion of the people; but, however painful the duty, I have to assure your Excellency that if resistance is made to the execution of the laws of Rhode Island, by such force as the *civil posse* shall be unable to overcome, it will be the duty of this Government to enforce the Constitutional guarantee — a guarantee given and adopted by all the original States, of which number Rhode Island was one, and which, in the same way, has been given and adopted by each of the States since admitted into the Union; and if an exigency of lawless violence shall actually arise, The Executive Government of the United States, on the application of your Excellency, under the authority of the resolutions of the Legislature already transmitted, will stand ready to succor the authorities of the State in their efforts to maintain a due respect for the laws. I sincerely hope, however, that no such exigency may occur, and that every citizen of Rhode Island will manifest his love

of peace and good order by submitting to the laws and seeking a redress of grievance by other means than intestine commotions.

I tender to your Excellency assurances of my distinguished considerations.

JOHN TYLER.

RESOLUTION.

Resolved, That his Excellency the Governor be requested to issue his Proclamation, making known the letter received by him from the President of the United States, to the people of this State, and to cause a sufficient number of copies of the Letter and his Proclamation to be printed for distribution; and to cause them to be distributed in all the Towns of this State.

It was apprehended that the possession of the cannon already referred to, would incite the insurgents to further and greater acts of violence and disorder, and such apprehension was confirmed by the fact being known that on the next day, the eighteenth of May, an attempt would be made for the capture and possession of the State Arsenal, which contained the arms and ammunition of the State, with all other requisitions for military purposes. It would be impossible to conceive, much less describe, the intensity of the indignation and determination of the people of the State to resist and prevent the success of any such contemplated action. The Governor received the universal assurances of the loyal citizens to sustain the authorities of the State by such means and measures as might be proposed. On the evening of that day, at six o'clock, I was requested to come as speedily as possible to the headquarters of the Executive and Advisory Council. As I entered the room they thanked me for the prompt responce and told me that there was a locomotive at

the Stonington railroad station, then on Eddy street, with a sufficient number of cars all in complete readiness, awaiting my control and direction, with which I was to proceed as rapidly as possible to East Greenwich and order Colonel George T. Allen, commander of the Kentish Guards, to rally his men, and also see Ezra Pollard, Esq., a highly respected and loyal citizen, and the former with his command, and requesting the latter to notify as many of the loyal citizens as would accompany Colonel Allen's command in returning with the train to Providence without delay. Apprehending some neglect, delay or deficiency in the above arrangement at the station of the Stonington railroad, on leaving the Council Chamber I went to my own residence on Westminster street, opposite the junction with Walker, and notified my family that I should probably be engaged with the Governor and Council through the night, and not to feel any anxiety as to my personal safety whatever might occur. It should be stated that the signal notifying the citizens of an attack upon the Arsenal would be three tolling strokes upon the different church bells of the city.

After thus seing my family I went to the stable of Mr. Charles Ellis, at the corner of Fenner and Pond streets, and told him to take his best horse and lightest carriage and drive me to the station of the Stonington railroad. It was as I had apprehended; there was not a light to be seen or sound to be heard in or around the station; even the watchman could not be found. I told Mr. Ellis there was no alternative, but that he must drive me as speedily as possible to East Greenwich, and if our progress was intercepted or interrupted from any cause or by any person or persons, he was to give his name and vocation, and under no circumstances to make known who was his companion. As we ap-

proached Pawtuxet we were stopped by several squads of men, greater or less in number, each having some means of attack or defence, the nature of which in the darkness it was impossible to discern. They demanded to know who we were and what was our business. and made inquiries as to the state of things in Providence.

Mr. Ellis replied that " when he left Providence everything was quiet. My name is Charles Ellis, and I keep a livery stable at the corner of Fenner and Pond streets. The person with me having missed the train, I am taking him to Apponaug."

The spokesman of this party, turning to his companions, said; " That's all right, boys; get out of the road," and told us to go ahead.

There were three or four interruptions of a similar nature which necessarily impeded our progress, and it was nearly midnight when we reached East Greenwich. The village was literally deserted for there was not a person to be seen. In moving about the place I observed a light, which from its obscuration and the passing of persons to and fro between it and the window, suggested that it was a watcher's light in a sick chamber. There was no alternative but to approach it, which I did as noiselessly as possible. Gently tapping at the door, a female came to the upper window and asked who it was and what was wanted. I replied that I was a stranger and was very sorry to disturb them, but as their light was the only one visible, I had no alternative. I was a friend of Mr. Ezra Pollard, whom I wished to see for a short time on important business, and asked if they would kindly direct me to his residence.

The information was promptly given, and I found Mr. Pollard's place without difficulty. At this time there were no

friction matches, and after knocking at the door some little time elapsed before a light was produced from the old-fashioned tinder-box with flint and steel, and brimstone matches. With light in hand, Mr. Pollard opened a window in an upper story and the usual interrogation was made of, " Who are you, and what do you want?"

I replied, " A friend, who wishes to see you for a few minutes on important business. You need not open any door, but come down to a lower window."

When he had done so, I told him of my orders to Colonel Allen and the request of the Governor and Council to himself.

I inquired where Colonel Allen was to be found.

He told me that he was residing with his father-in-law on a farm about three miles distant from the village, but on a distinct road, and one easily found from its character and surroundings. We found the house very readily and secured the horse at some little distance from it, so as not to attract attention from any inquisitive passer by.

There was one circumstance which I have never been able to satisfactorly explain, as I approached the house not from the roadside, but through the barnyard, much to the annoyance of the ruminating cattle who were quietly reposing there. The commotion was quickly noticed from the house, and a man with a lantern soon appeared. I inquired if Colonel Allen was at home, and if so to call him, saying that a friend wished to see him on important business. In my recollection we had never met before. As he approached me, in order to prevent any mistake as to his identity, I inquired who he was and from whence he derived his military title?

He replied, "I am Colonel George T. Allen, commander of the Kentish Guards."

I then gave him my name and official position, with the orders from the Governor.

He replied, "That it would be a very difficult matter to execute them, as my men are scattered in different sections of the surrounding country, pursuing their various vocations."

I told him of my interview with Mr. Pollard, whom I requested him to see as soon as possible, as he was awaiting to assist him in the discharge of his duty in obedience to his orders,

His reply was, "I pledge you my most earnest efforts to discharge in the most prompt manner possible the duties assigned to me. I will see Mr. Pollard without delay, and will most heartily cooperate with him."

Before leaving Greenwich to find Colonel Allen, I notified the station master that there would probably be a special train from Providence to East Greenwich, which he was to retain in readiness until he had received orders for its disposition from Mr. Pollard, Colonel Allen or myself. Having thus discharged the duties assigned to me, we returned to Providence as speedily as possible, as my orders were to report myself at the Tockwotten Hotel as near the hour of three o'clock the next morning as I could, to receive the troops that had been ordered from Newport, Bristol and Warren, providing them with breakfast and whatever was required for their necessity and comfort, the Quartermaster General being then on duty at the Arsenal. Previous to our return a most dense and impenetrable fog had arisen, which, with our jaded horse, impeded our progress very much. The road and the surrounding objects being almost entirely obscured, our only resource was to depend upon the instincts of the horse in keeping the road and avoiding obstacles, and under these circumstances our progress was very much retarded. After passing through Pawtuxet in the impressive silence existing

all around us, the very ominous signal of the tolling bells was distinctly heard, and this, of course, created an intensity of alarm and anxiety.

No description of the Arsenal having been given, it will be here inserted. It was a large isolated, two-story stone building situated on the north side of Cranston street, about a mile and a half west of the Great Bridge, so called. In the rear was the large (then nnoccupied), unobstructed area known as the Dexter Training Ground, which extended from Cranston street to the south side of High street, on the opposite side of which was the residence and grocery store of Mr. John Burton, whose family, anticipating the results which might occur from their entirely unprotected position, passed that entire night in the cellar. This area was filled *en masse* with the insurgents having the two pieces of cannon previously referred to. The Arsenal was filled to its utmost capacity with loyal citizens, among whom, it was at time reported, were Mr. Dorr's father and two uncles. The windows of the upper story of the Arsenal were filled with men with loaded muskets. The large doors of the lower story when open, were occupied with artillery, ordnance loaded with ball, grape-shot and powerful charges of powder. Thus the entire area was covered by loaded artillery and musketry. The orders were that no notice was to be taken of the presence of the insurgents, until some overt act and unmistakable demonstration of their intentions should be recognized. An attempt was made to discharge their cannon, but the powder only flashed. In consequence of the density of the fog this was not observed by those in the Arsenal, and consequently no recognition and responce was made. What the result would have been in the destruction of life and property had the attempt been recognized or known, is beyond computation

or conjecture. A little circumstance which occurred at the time of the attempted attack gave evidence of reason on the part of some of the insurgents. It was said that on seing the flash, a captain of a Pawtucket company, turning to his command, said, "that he had no objection to being a military escort, but he had not the least idea or intention of being made a military corpse, and that he was going home." In this sensible conclusion his company participated, and they left the field.

I arrived at the Tockwotten Hotel between the hours of three and four o'clock in the morning. The fog having by this time partly dissapated, the steamboat Providence was seen rapidly approaching around Field's Point seemingly crowded with troops. I immediately aroused the then popular host of the Tockwotten Hotel, Daniel Ross, Esq., who promptly summoned his corps of attendants for the preparation of food for the approaching companies. I met the steamboat on its arrival at the wharf, and informed the different commandants of the arrangements which were being made for their comfort, which information was greeted with hearty cheers, and all immediately proceeded to the Hotel. Arrived there we found three long tables in the extensive dining hall, upon which had been placed an ample supply of hot coffee, bread and cold meats. The companies were all equipped as infantry, having left their artillery ordnance in their respective armories, knowing that there was an ample supply of such in the State Arsenal. Their loaded muskets were placed upon the floor, and the men were soon engaged with the contents of the tables.

While thus employed, a messenger brought me an order to have the troops come immediately to the centre of the city, and notwithstanding they had been without food and rest

for the preceeding thirty hours, there was not a murmer or remonstrance from them. A column was quickly formed of the troops and the volunteer citizens who had accompanied them, consisting of many of the most prominent citizens of the City and State. The line of march was down Wickenden street, up South Main, being led by the only music, which was brought by the Bristol Artillery, consisting of a bugle, clarionet and base drum, by which the characteristic tune of "Old Bristol," was improvised. The column was met between Power and Planet streets by Colonel William Blodgett, who had been a former commandant of the Independent National Cadets of this city. He formally stated that he had been directed to assume command of the column. The line of march was continued up South Main street across Market Square, up Westminster to Orange street, where, at the request of the different commandants, a halt was made, as their men needed food and rest. I requested Colonel Blodgett not to move the column until my return after a very short absence. I went immediately to the City Hotel, and through the courtesy and promptness of the proprietors, Colonel Whitcomb and son, a similar provision to that as the Tockwotten Hotel was promptly furnished. I then informed Colonel Blodgett of what had been done, and the column moved to the front of the City Hotel. For the second time the men were again at the tables.

After a very short interval the men were again ordered to "Fall in," which was promptly done with the same cheerful alarcity as before. The line of march was resumed, and passed through Mathewson street, up Westminster, through Aborn to its junction with Atwells Avenue.

Here was presented one of the most appalling spectacles that could be conceived, and at which the stoutest heart

might quail. The head of the column was at the foot of Atwell's Avenue, at the top of which were the two cannon abreast, pointing directly down the avenue, being surrounded by a group of frantic and frenzied men, many of them in their shirt sleeves and some of them astride of the cannon with lighted torches, waiting for the order to fire, while the rest were moving to and fro with wild, incoherent gesticulations and vociferous demands to those in the immediate vicinity for the discharge of the cannon at the approaching column composed as it was of nearly a thousand men of the best citizens of the State. As the troops halted before ascending the hill, I passed along the column to observe the effect of this most critical situation upon the men. It seemed as if every countenance had become as marble, in the intense rigid fixedness of every feature expressive of the sternest determination not to change until the accomplishment of the purpose for which they had come had been attained. There was not a blanched cheek, or a quivering lip to be seen.

Returning to my post after a short absence the whole scene had been changed as if by magic. The cannon had been abandoned, and the several groups of the insurgents by which they had been surrounded were massed in one large body, evidently in a state of the wildest bewilderment, anxiety and suspense. Not an action was seen nor a sound heard in their earnest conference as to what had occurred! Had there been an interposition of Divine Providence? If not, what was it? What could have happened that had so suddenly and entirely changed the aspect of affairs? It was a matter of the most earnest conjecture what it was by every one, but without the ability of any one to solve it? That it had been an event productive of the most important results to all concerned, was very evident. What was it? DORR HAD FLED! His

most intimate friends had visited the house with a carriage from the rear and had taken him where or for what purpose it was impossible to conjecture.

The cannon were withdrawn to the brow of the hill overlooking the Woonasquatucket Valley. A line of sentinels with muskets and fixed bayonets were stationed on the sides of the area, excepting the rear. The column of loyal troops was immediately dismissed, and rapidly dispersed for the food and rest which they so much needed.

Dorr had fled; the Arsenal was safe. Should these facts finish my narrative? No; they are but the introduction to it.

The complications in the State, difficult and intricate as they had been, were greatly embarrassed, if not stimulated and strengthened, by the active sympathies of the then Governors of Massachusetts and Connecticut, the former of whom, if I mistake not, had addressed a large gathering of the disaffected in the interests of Mr. Dorr. The Governor of Connecticut offered him a convenient and safe retreat in case of any emergency requiring it, and of this offer Mr. Dorr and his friends had at this time availed themselves. It was soon known that he had gone to visit his friend at Hartford, and the relief to the citizens of the State was greater than can be imagined; but with it came the anxious inquiry as to what would occur next? Thus passed the day succeeding the attack upon the Arsenal.

Weary and worn I had permission to pass the next night with my family, relieved from duty. Retiring early for much needed rest, I soon found that sleep and repose which exhausted nature demanded. As the clock in the tower of the First Universalist Church was striking the midnight hour there came a vigorous and protracted assault upon my front door, which aroused my entire household, each and all with

the greatest anxiety inquiring what and how great was the impending danger. More lifeless than awake I raised the window over the door and inquired, "Well, who and what is it?"

The reply was, "Colonel Allen, with the Kentish Guards and volunteer citizens of East Greenwich, and we want food and protection for the night."

I inquired, "For what number?"

His reply was, "Nearly if not quite one hundred."

Here then, were this large number of houseless, weary and hnngry men to be provided with food and shelter, and the hour was past midnight. Where and how relief was to be afforded was a problem to be solved.

The Governor was at his residence two miles distant, and the Quarter-master General would most certainly be at the Arsenal, while the Commissary General I had not known during the whole period of these complications.

My experience in life has led me to observe that there is hardly any occurrence or circumstance of any nature or character of greater or less importance that has not in some manner or form its compensation. What was the compensation for the occurrence of the previous night? A very natural and opportune one — an early breakfast.

But to return to the disposition of the Kentish Guards. Without spending much time in arranging my toilet, but making myself as comfortable as I could under the circumstances, I met Colonel Allen at the door and told him I would do the best I could for him, but that he was very well aware of the inopportuneness of the hour, and the large number of men that he had with him to be provided for. I told him to order his men to "Fall in," and then I led them to the armory of the National Cadets, on College street, adjacent

to that of the United Train of Artillery. I told the Colonel that this was the best that I could do under the circumstances, and asked him what was required to make his men comfortable. He replied that the most they needed was food; and that he was in the immediate vicinity of the Manufacturers Hotel and Franklin House, from which and the many restaurants which were located near the centre of the city, he could obtain all that might be required for his men. At that time Colonel Preston Hodges and his son were the proprietors of the Franklin House, and, if I mistake not, John Wilder kept the Manufacturers Hotel, and next north of these was the National Hotel, kept by Harvey Perry. I saw these different proprietors and informed them of the peculiar circumstances and requested them to afford Colonel Allen and his men such facilities as their comfort or necessity might require, for which the State would be responsible. This would undoubtedly appear to some as an unwarranted assumption of responsibility on my part, but there was no alternative in the inaccessibility of the Governor, Quarter-master General and the Commissary General.

The troops remained there until morning, and I returned to my home. While partaking of an early breakfast the next morning aud explaining to my family the cause of Colonel Allen's unavoidable detention, and expressing my supprise that he was able to get there at all, because his men were scattered over such a large section and were not easily reached, our breakfast and conference was interrupted by a rapid knocking on the front door; the bell-pull being obscured by a blind, the vibrations which its use would create could not possibly be as impressive and effective as the summons upon the front door; the reverberations of sounds which had been so startlingly supprising a few hours previous were as success-

ful in attracting attention. The attendant informed me that a person wished to see the Adjutant General at once. He was soon ushered in, and as he approached me I recognized the usual messenger from the Governor and Council, and asked him his business with me. He replied that the Governor and Council had been in Conference and desired my presence as early as possible. Promptly responding to their request I was soon with them. As I entered the chamber I recognized Edward and Daniel Wilkinson, Gideon L. Spencer and others of the prominent citizens of Pawtucket. Governor King informed me that these gentlemen were a delegation from the citizens of Pawtucket, where the greatest apprehension and anxiety existed because of the gathering of a large and constantly increasing crowd of lawless and disaffected persons, whose object undoubtedly were deeds of violence of whatever nature might present themselves and to control and suppress which any available civil force would be entirely inadequate, and asking for the presence of a military force. The Governor inquired if I had the ability with any available force to comply with their request. I then informed him of the very opportune arrival of the night previous of Colonel Allen and his command, which under his direction I would immediately detail to establish a post at the bridge connecting the two States, thus preventing any incursion from the adjoining State of Massachusetts, on whose border these lawless persons had gathered. I immediately gave such order to Colonel Allen, and he proceeded at once to execute it. He was also ordered to take such measures as in his judgment would most efficiently accomplish the objects desired, cooperating with the citizens in such manner as might be mutually decided upon.

Immediately after my interview with Colonel Allen I returned to the Council, and at his request asked the delegation from Pawtucket if they would anticipate the arrival of his command at Pawtucket and make such arrangements for their reception and accommodation while there as their comfort and necessities might require, thus obviating any delay that would otherwise occur. Upon this the delegates retired and the Council adjourned. The discharge of this duty assigned to Colonel Allen and his command was so judiciously and effectively performed that it received the unqualified approbation of all to whom it was known.

After the events which had occurred on Federal Hill, the following action was taken by the Legislature of the State, at the June Session, 1842.

An Act Authorizing the Establishment of Martial Law.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly as follows:

Section I. The Governor and Council are hereby authorized and empowered, whenever in their opinion the public exigency requires it, to declare and establish Martial Law throughout the State, or any part or portion thereof.

An Act Establishing Martial Law in this State.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly as follows:

Section I. The State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations is hereby placed under martial law; and the same is declared to be in full force until otherwise ordered by the General Assembly, or suspended by proclamation of His Excellency the Governor of the State.

The Legislature being then in session, I requested authority from it to appoint as many assistants as I might require with the rank of Captain. This request was granted, and I appointed Messrs Samuel C. Blodgett and Francis E. Hoppin for immediate service, reserving the appointment of others until such time as their services should be required.

From Hartford Mr. Dorr returned to Rhode Island and located himself at the village of Chepachet, upon what was known as Acote's Hill, so called from a former proprietor or occupant. He proceeded to establish a camp. upon notice of which his adherents, regardless of his recent act of cowardace and treachery in his desertion of them, with that strange infatuation which governs and controls misguided humanity, one and all rallied around him.

Subsequent to the attack upon the Arsenal, and previous to the occurrences just referred to, a weekly rendezvous on every Saturday for what may might be termed battalion drills of the militia of the State was had on Smith's Hill, in Providence, in which I acted as Adjutant on foot. At the last one which was held, I was ordered to appear mounted, General McNeil and his personal friend, Colonel Bankhead, being present. As I entered the field a paper was handed me from Governor King, with which I was to take position in the center of the field and make known its contents. They were the announcement of the resignation of James G. Anthony as Major General of the militia of the State, and the appointment of William Gibbs McNeil, of Stonington Connecticut, as his successor, whose future orders were to be respected and obeyed accordingly; his headquarters would be established at the Tockwotten Hotel. This location was selected on account of its retired situation and the amplitude of its partially occupied premises.

Upon the dismissal of the troops I was approached by General McNeil and complimented upon the discharge of my duty, and at the same time ordering me to come to headqnarters the next morning (which was Sunday), at eight o'clock bringing with me the latest published map of the State and its vicinity. I promptly reported myself at the appointed time and place with one of Stevens' latest published maps of the State.

We went to Colonel Bankhead's private room, upon the wall of which the map was suspended. General McNeil then addressed me as follows; "Colonel Dyer," (that being at that time the rank of the Adjutant and Quarter-master Generals corresponding to that in the United States service), "I am comparatively a stranger in your State. You are familiar with its localities and its people. My orders will be given you at such times and of such a nature as the exigencies of the time, place and circumstances may demand, for the detail and faithfnl execution of which the responsibilitity will be yours. In the first place I wish to know if you have a regular reliable enrollment of your State militia, and the probable number properly equipped which can be made available?"

I replied that I had one of quite recent date, from which as near as I could estimate, there would be between two and three thousand troops, if not more.

His reply was, "That is very satisfactory. Your attendance at headquarters will be regular and prompt, and of such duration as may be required. We will now proceed to the examination of the map, Chepachet being the objective point. Where and what is it?"

"It is a village of several hundred inhabitants aud some manufacturing industries. It is about sixteen miles northwest from Providence."

"What place of prominence is there between Providence and Chepachet?"

"I replied, "The small village of Greenville."

"Establish that then as a military Post, under the command of a prompt and efficient officer with a force of at least five hundred men."

In compliance with this order, Colonel William W. Brown, of the First Light Infantry, was ordered to proceed with his command to that post, being also reinforced by the Marine Artillery, under the command of Colonel George C. Night. ingale.

His next question was, "What place of importance is there east of Chepachet nearest to the Massachusetts line?"

I replied, "Woonsocket, about twelve miles from Chepachet, which is a large manufacturing place at the head of the Blackstone valley; and from which to Providence, on the Blackstone river, was almost a continous line of manufacturing establishments and villages."

"Very well, establish a Post there with not less than four hundred men."

Colonel Josiah H. Martin, of the National Cadets was ordered to proceed with his command forthwith, which would be reinforced at the earliest possible moment with such other troops as might be sent there, all of which he was to assume the command of awaiting further orders.

"What is there between Chepachet and the Connecticut line?"

"The large manufacturing village of Scituate Mills."

"Establish that as another Post with a force of at least four hundred men."

The command of this Post was assigned to Colonel William B. Swan, of the Newport Artillery, which was reinforced by

the Bristol Artillery, under the command of Colonel William R. Taylor, and the Warren Artillery, under the command of Colonel Guy M. Fessenden, if I am not mistaken, all being placed under the command of Colonel Swan.

While thus engaged with General McNeil I was called below by the information that an officer of the militia was waiting to see me. It was Colonel Abel G. Tripp, commanding the Tenth Regiment of Rhode Island Militia, who reported that his entire command was then at Olneyville, consistiug of more then one hundred equipped men. An order was immediately prepared directing him to give his men an early dinner at the tavern in Olneyville, after which he was to report himself with his command to Colonel Martin at Woonsocket before seven o'clock that evening. He was asked if he understood the nature of his orders and the necessity for a prompt and strict compliance with them.

He replied, "Yes, and at the earliest possible moment I will proceed to the execution of them."

We were again interrupted in the examination of the map by a message that a gentleman was waiting below, and was desirous of an interview with Major General McNeil. The gentleman was requested to come up stairs.

As he entered the room I recognized Samuel F. Man, Esq. I introduced him to General McNeil as one of the most prominent citizen of the State, being largely interested in manufacturing in the valley of the Blackstone. He apologized to General McNeil for his intrusion upon his time and attention at such an important hour. He had come at the request of the proprietors of many valuable manufacturing establishments in the valley, by whom the most serious apprehensions were entertained as to the security of their extensive and most valuable property in that locality, and suggested that a

large force be concentrated at Woonsocket as the most available position from which protection could be afforded to the industries of that section.

This apprehension so extensively pervaded that locality that companies of more than fifty men each had been duly organized and equipped both at Albion and Manville (both large villages). These companies were ready to unite with any other force that might be detailed under the command of an intelligent and competent officer.

General McNeil's reply was, "This subject has already received my attention at the suggestion of the Adjutant General, and orders had already been issued for the establishment of a post at Woonsocket under the command of a throughly competent officer."

I turned to Mr. Man and asked him if the assurances which he had given were perfectly reliable, as it was a matter pregnant with the most important results.

His reply was, "You know very well Colonel Dyer, who I am, and the reliability that can be attached to my assurances."

I told him that I was well aware of the integrity of his character, his ability and his firmness of purpose, but would the men be reliable? I then told him of the order to Colonel Tripp, and that the most expeditious way of accomplishing the object would be to unite with Colonel Tripp on his march to Woonsocket, and with him to report to Colonel Martin.

His reply was. "I give you my personal guarantee that your suggestion shall be adopted by both companies."

With this he expressed his entire satisfaction, and with a very courteous, "Good morning gentlemen," retired.

With this unexpected addition to the force assigned to Woonsocket, the four hundred troops as ordered, with the promised cooperation of the citizens of Woonsocket, would be readily obtained.

In this manner, with the critical revision of what had previously been done, the day passed, not however, in an unconsciousness of its sacred character, but in the faithful discharge of the most imperative duties, which we trusted would be acceptable to its Divine Author as the substitute for the customary duties and obligations due its character.

The next morning was of the most inclement nature, there being a tempestuous southeast storm of wind and rain, in which there had been no abatement rendering exposure extremely unpleasant if not hazardous.

In the evening, about seven o'clock, a messenger appeared, stating that the Governor and Council required the immediate attendance of the Adjutant General. I had at this time two horses in the barn appropriated to my service, the one belonging to my family, the other placed at my disposal by the Hon. Amos C. Barstow. They were alternately kept saddled and bridled night and day. I reported to General McNeil the message which I had received, to which he replied, "You are very well aware, sir, that your official duties are exclusively attached to and connected with these headquarters. If you respond to the request made to you, it will be strictly as a matter of courtesy on your part."

I replied that, "my relations with Governor King had been of the most agreeable and intimate character, and as a matter of respect and regard for him personally I should comply with the request which had been made upon me."

He replied, "But be very cautious sir, that whatever you may do must not in the least degree effect the past and future operations of these headquarters, which if done would subject you to the most serious consequences as a result."

At this time there were no India rubber coats or proper protection for the body; the use of a horse could only compli-

cate the difficulties then existing, and the use of an umbrella in the fierce wind was out of the question, and thus with no protection against the storm other than any ordinary wardrobe I accompanied the messenger to the Council Chamber more than a mile distant.

As I entered the room I was most discourteously and abruptly addressed by a member of the Council: "Well sir, it is very well that you are here."

Much to my regret Governor King was not present. I had observed in the room a person whose appearance indicated an equal, if not greater exposure to the storm than myself. The person addressing me called my attention to him, remarking, "That is Mr. Richard Knight, High Sheriff of the County. He has been sent as a special messenger to the Governor and Council from the National Cadets at Woonsocket. He has a letter which you will read and act accordingly."

I asked if the letter was addressed to me personally.

He replied, "That it was addressed to the Governor and Council."

I declined reading it, upon which he took it from Sheriff Knight, and turning to me said, "I will read it to you, and to which you will give your most earnest attention and consideration."

The letter stated that information had been received that the camp at Chepachet had been broken up, and that the insurgents were moving in a body upon Woonsocket; that the Cadet Company was the only military force to offer resistance to them in case of an attempted violence, in which case but a very feeble resistance could be made; that the company was then quartered in a large brick building, in which they should protect themselves to the utmost of their ability, but it was imperatively necessary that reinforcements

should be sent them in the speedest manner possible, or in case this could not be done, that orders for their retreat should be substituted.

I replied that the only reinforcements then available in the city were the City Fencibles, with the heavy Paixhan gun, which would be utterly impossible to transport to that place under the existing circumstances.

He replied, "Very well then, send an order for their immediate retreat?"

I replied that it would be impossible for me to do so without positive orders from General McNeil.

He said, "How dare you sir, while your fellow-citizens are being shot down like dogs, interpose a question of military etiquette against their protection?"

I replied that the writer of the letter was evidently very much mistaken, and I referred to the orders which had been issued to Colonel Tripp and the interview with Mr. Man, with whom he was very well acquainted, and in whose integrity and reliability any assurance which he might give was as unlimited as it was unquestionable.

Our interview had thus far been more of a personal and disagreeable nature, from his manner and remarks, than the occasion justified. I further told him that my orders were not to protract my absence from headquarters any longer then was absolutely necessary, and to report as early as possible concerning what had been required and done, and therefore any further continuence of the interview was unnecessary.

I then returned immediately to headquarters and reported minutely what had passed. In reference to the order for retreat, General McNeil said, "You acted with proper judgement and discretion; had the order been issued it would have been his most painful but imperative duty to have placed me

under arrest subject to the action of a Court Martial for trial for disobedience of orders and assumption of authority."

He then remarked, "I am under the necessity of passing the night with my family at Stonington. There is at the station of the Stonington railroad a locomotive in readiness for my use in going to Stonington, and with which I shall return to headquarters tomorrow morning by eight o'clock."

He then bade us, – myself and assistants, – "Good evening," after which the remainder of the night was spent by us in trying to solve the mystery which enveloped and caused the occurrences which had taken place.

The next morning was a bright, balmy May morning, and after breakfast we were seated on the piazza awaiting the return of General McNeil. Prompt to the hour he returned and seated himself with us. After a short time had elapsed, what I supposed to be an apparition was seen coming up the steps. It was Colonel Tripp, who, approaching me, bade me, "Good morning."

My reply was, "Good Heavens, sir, what are you doing here?"

He remarked, "Don't be angry, Colonel."

"What is the matter?" I asked him again very earnestly. "What are you doing here, sir? Why are you not at Woonsocket in obedience to orders?"

He replied, "My men had their dinner Sunday, and were all ready to march to Woonsocket as ordered. A person came up to me and inquired what company of militia that was? I told him it was the Tenth Regiment of Rhode Island Militia with more than a hundred men, of which I was the commanding officer, and I showed him the orders which I had received. He then said, "I am of the Governor's Council; get your men into line and follow me?" As

soon as this was accomplished he led us into Providence and marched us up to the Colleges, where he made arrangements for our remaining through the night, and that is where my men are now waiting my return with the orders for the day."

General McNeil came forward and asked what was the meaning of what he had overheard?

I related to him the events as they had occurred, and he, turning to Colonel Tripp, said very imperatively, "Come here sir?"

As he approached he took out his watch and holding it before Colonel Tripp, said, "Do you see what time it is sir?"

To which Colonel Tripp replied, "Yes sir, I do."

General McNeil said to him, "I'll give you just one hour, sir, by that watch for you and your men to be on the march to Woonsocket, and if not, you shall have a drum head Court Martial."

Tripp, turning to me asked what that meant. I replied, "It means this: if you are in the city one hour from this time you will be shot."

After this there was not much parleying, but he precipitately left.

The renewing of the order to Colonel Tripp was by no means an inconsiderate act. for it must not be forgotten that upon the evacuation or breaking up of Mr. Dorr's camp at Chepachet there would be let loose upon the people and the property of the State a horde of the most unprincipled persons, desperate in character and purpose, whose desperation had been in the highest degree aggravated and intensified by the failure in the fulfillment of the pledge under which they had been enlisted and rallied around Mr. Dorr, and by which they had, with hardly an exception, so persistently adhered to his person, fate aud fortune, instigated by the determined

hope and purpose of securing its fullest and speediest accomplishment, substituting, if necessary, the most wide-spread pillage and plunder upon every species of property which could be accessible to them.

The reported departure and returning to the State of Mr. Dorr had attracted the attention and consideration of General McNeil, and caused the issue of the following order to prevent their recurrence, and to which he directed my special attention to its execution and character. It was to establish a line of pickets around the western and northern borders of our State to prevent the escape of any and all persons who had in any manner, in a greater or less degree, been identified with the present insurrection by which the time, attention and vigorous exertions of the citizens in its control and possible suppression had been demanded and exercised. Orders were accordingly sent to General Alphonso Greene, of Apponaug, Warwick, commanding the Fourth Brigade, and to General John B. Steadman, of Westerly, commanding the Third Brigade, with their respective commands, either of them to take command as the date of their respective commissions would designate, but to mutually unite and cooperate in the manner by which the speediest and most effective action could be had, in compliance with the tenor, spirit and intention of the order which they had received.

This order was promptly executed by General Steadman. I was informed that General Greene also intending the execution of his order had rallied his men at the railway station at Apponaug, and while awaiting the arrival of the cars for the transportation of the command, was approached by a stranger inquiring the object and purpose of the rallying, in reply to which General Greene showed him his orders.

He remarked, "That order will amount to nothing. How long have your men been under arms?"

"Two days," was the General's reply.

The stranger then said. "Let your men disperse and go home. I am one of the Governor's Council, and for which I will be responsible."

My informant of the foregoing facts was a yoeman, although personally unknown to me and even whose name I have since been unable to ascertain, but whose appearance and intelligence seemed to entitle him to the fullest confidence. He remarked, "General Greene is still at Apponaug in compliance with the directions he received from a member of the Governor's Council, and his command has already dispersed."

Another purpose beside the arrest of the afore-mentioned persons, was to prevent the incursions from adjoining States of persons of like character in their desperate and lawless intentions and actions, naturally supposing that in the confusion and irregularity of the execution of the laws which existing circumstances might create, opportunity might be had for joining in a general pillage and plunder. In order to avoid any misapprehension of the character of the orders to General's Greene and Steadman, and to promote its speediest execution, a copy of this order was personally delivered to each by my assistants.

The day following the reception of the information of Mr. Dorr's evacuation of his camp, all at headquarters who were officially attached or connected therewith, were ordered to be in readiness to accompany General McNeil on a tour of inspection for the purpose of accurately learning the condition of things at Chepachet, and for the adoption of such measures for the care and custody of such property of the State as might be found there.

The escort attending General McNeil left headquarters at noon making quite an imposing appearance. During a tem-

porary halt on Market Square, a letter was brought me by a prominent citizen of Providence with the request that it should not be read until a favorable opportunity should occur, when my undivided time and attention could be given to it, so as to enable me to give its contents the most careful and deliberate consideration which they demanded.

Upon arriving at Chepachet in the early afternoon I was approached by Colonel William W. Brown, who had been detailed on duty at Chepachet. In our interview he remarked, "It is a very easy matter, General, for you, remaining at headquarters, to issue such orders as may be dictated, but not so easy for those of us in the field to execute. I refer to the order that was sent directing me to collect a sufficient number of horses for the formation of a Cavalry Corps to act in any emergency which might arise."

I replied, "I do not know of any such order having been issued."

Upon the examination of the order it was observed that it was signed by a member of the Executive Council.

Upon returning from Chepachet and retiring to my apartment I took the letter above referred to, and about which my curiosity had been most actively excited. The purport of the letter was that my fellow-citizens recognizing the prominent and comparatively authorative position I occupied, requested that I should cause such stringent measures to be adopted against those who had been the most active in promoting, aiding and abetting the present insurrection, that upon its suppression there could be no possibility of a renewal of any further effects of a similar nature. The authors of this letter had entirely misapprehended the extent and character of my official duties, and had forgotten also the fact that upon the suppression of the insurrection the civil law, which

had been superseded by martial law, would again assume the jurisdiction of all matters which naturally belonged to it.

The following is an extract from the *Providence Journal* of Thursday, Juue 30th, 1842:

By His Excellency

SAMUEL WARD KING,

Governor, Captain General, and Commander in Chief of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations:

A Proclamation.

Whereas, on the eighth day of June instant, I issued a Proclamation offering a reward of one thousand dollars for the delivery of the fugitive traitor, Thomas Wilson Dorr, to the proper civil authority; and whereas the said Thomas Wilson Dorr having returned to this State, and assumed the command of a numerous body of armed men, in open rebellion against the Government thereof, has again fled the summary justice that awaited him; I do, therefore, by virtue of authority in me vested, and by advise of the Council, hereby offer an additional reward of four thousand dollars for the apprehension and delivery of the said Thomas Wilson Dorr to the Sheriff of the County of Newport or Providence, within three months from the date hereof.

Given under my band and seal of the State, at the City of Providence, this twenty-ninth day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty-two and of the Independence of the United States of America the sixty sixth.

SAMUEL WARD KING.

By His Excellency's command:

Henry Bowen,

Secretary of State.

[The Papers which publish the laws of the State; the Atlas and Daily Advertiser, Boston; Courier, Norwich; Courant, Hartford; Courier and Enquirer, Commercial Advertiser, American, Journal of Commerce, Express and Tribune, New York; United States Gazette, Philadelphia; Evening Journal, Albany; will copy the above three times.]

ARRIVAL OF THE TROOPS AND PRISONERS.

Nearly all the troops were ordered from Chepachet yesterday, and arrived here with about 130 prisoners at five o'clock. The City Guards went out to escort them, and as their arrival was generally expected, the windows and doors of the streets through which they passed were crowded with spectators, and a dense mass assembled in Market Square to welcome the return of their gallant fellow-citizens. We never remember to have seen the streets so crowded. Handkerchiefs waved from the windows, cheers ascended from the sidewalks, and a perfect shower of flowers fell on both sides of the way. Nearly every soldier had a bouquet in his hand or stuck in the end of his musket; the bridles of the horses were ornamented with them, and the cannons were wreathed around from the muzzle to the breech. Nothing could exceed the enthusiasm and delight which was manifested on the features of the fair faces that smiled from every window.

General Steadman's Brigade, the Third, brought in about thirty prisoners; that Brigade mustered about five hundred. The prisoners were marched to the State Prison. Colonel Brown, with the Marine Artillery and Light Infantry, followed with the other prisoners; about one hundred of these prisoners were also carried to the State Prison. The spoils consisting of the captured cannons drums, muskets, pikes and munitions of war, were carried along after the companies, and were received with repeated cheers. Including the escort, the number of men under arms was about thirteen hundred, and surely a finer sight never gladdened the good old city. The honest yeomanry of the State, gallant young men and

noble old men, had returned from the performance of the highest duty of a republican citizen, the vindication of the Law; they had put down a traitorous and murderous conspiracy; they had proved themselves worthy of the blood that fills their veins, and had shown that the line of a noble ancestry was destined to suffer no disgrace at their hands.

To them and to their equally gallant associates who were dismissed yesterday, or who still remain at their posts are due the thanks of the State, and not only of the State, but of the Union, for had Dorr succeeded, the evil would not have been confined to Rhode Island. Every State would have felt the shock, and our republican institutions would have trembled beneath the blow. But the crises has been met triumpantly, and the great cause of law and order still rests on its unbroken foundation.

DISPOSITION OF THE TROOPS.

The Bristol Artillery, Newport Volunteers, Middletown Volunteers, Bristol Neck Infantry and Barrington Volunteers, have returned to their homes.

The Third Brigade, The First Light Infantry, and the Marine Artillery have arrived in the city.

The Warren Artillery, and the Warren Volunteers are at Woonsocket, where they arrived yesterday from Chepachet.

The Cadets and the Sea Fencibles remain at Woonsocket. The Newport Artillery are at Chepachet.

The United Train of Artillery, the Kentish Guards, and the Rhode Island Carbineers are at Pawtucket. The Pawtuxet Artillery are at Pawtuxet, having been ordered to remain there in consequence of the mischievous disposition manifested by the insurgents at the village.

These were the dispositions of the troops at our latest advices last evening. Some of them have probably been altered since, and we may by accident have omitted some.

Since the above was written, the Newport Artillery have arrived in this city. They were received with repeated cheers as they passed along.

Orders No. 61.

Head Quarters Division of Rhode Island Forces.
Tockwotten House, Providence, June 29, 1842.

The Major General Commanding has pleasure in announcing that there is now no immediate call for a continuence of the patriotic services of the troops in the field. They are therefore at liberty to retire for the present to their respective homes, where they will await further orders. The Quarter Master General's Department will furnish the proper transportation to facilitate the execution of this order.

Until further directions the headquarters of the Major General will be continued at the Tockwotten House. All communications will accordingly be addressed to the Adjutant General as usual.

By order of MAJOR GENERAL McNEIL.

ELISHA DYER,
Adjutant General.

The following action of the Legislature at its June Session in 1842 was taken:

Resolved, That the thanks of this General Assembly be presented to Major General William Gibbs McNeil for his services as Commander of the military forces of this State, in suppressing the late insurrection.

Resolved, That His Excellency the Governor be requested to transmit a copy of this resolution to Ceneral McNeil.

At the same Session the following resolution was also passed.

Resolved, That His Excellency the Governor be requested, at as early a period as he may deem convenient, to issue his proclamation, requesting the people of this State to assemble together in their several places of public worship on a day to be by him designated, in order there to confess before the living God their sins as a people, and with warm and contrite

hearts sincerely offer up to the Father of all mercies their deep and unaffected thanksgiving for the signal interposition of his kind and Fatherly love, so recently and strikingly manifested in rescuing them from the horrors of a civil war, anarchy and death; and to beseech Him to impress this whole people with an active and abiding reverence for His Holy Laws, and that they be enabled through the mercy of Jesus Christ to live in the daily recognition of the great and solemn truth that they are all hastening to a final and eternal retribution.

Before closing my narrative there are two or three matters the omission of a reference to which might subject me to the charge of indifferent forgetfulness, if not injustice or ingratitude.

The first of these would be my relations to Governor King, with whom my first official duties were connected. They were of the most confidential nature. In all my interviews with him I was greatly impressed with the calm and dignified manner in which he received my different communications, whatever might be their nature. I only now at this time recall one exception to this general rule when there was any change in his manner. At the close of the Saturday afternoon drill preceding the one in which was the announcement of the change in the command of the militia of the State, he requested my attendance at an earlier hour than usual. My arrangement had been to report myself daily at eight o'clock in the morning and at six o'clock in the evening, but on this occasion he referred to the absorbing and engrossing daily duties and requested that I pass the following day (which was Sunday), with him, if not inconsistent with my feelings as to the character of the day.

I replied, "That no more appropriate observance of the day could be had than the faithful discharge of any imperative duty, and that I would do as he requested."

The next morning, after I supposed his domestic arrangements for the day had been made, I went to his residence. He asked me if I was aware of the sympathies and sentiments of the military organizations of the city in relation to Mr. Dorr's acts or intentions.

I asked if he referred to their disaffection?

"Yes; that is what I refer to." He then requested me to inform myself critically upon that subject by visiting each company the next day for the purpose of ascertaining that fact.

I replied that I would do so and inform him the result.

The city companies were as follows: The United Train of Artillery, Providence Marine Corps of Artillery, First Light Infantry Company, Second Regiment, Independent Company of National Cadets, Independent Company of Volunteers, there being no efficient organized corps of cavalry.

It was with the deepest regret that I learned that an invitation had been received by each one from Mr. Dorr to join him. The expediency of accepting this invitation was being discussed when I met these companies; but there was, however, one honorable exception, by whom the invitation was promptly declined, their loyalty being a noble prestige of their subsequent honorable record throughout the late war of the Rebellion. Where I had expected to find the greatest loyalty I found the most disaffection. In reporting the results of this investigation to Governor King at my next visit to him, he was evidently much impressed with the information which was given, aud expressed much anxiety as to the result.

I remarked to him, "That although the information communicated couldd be no other than a source of surprise and unfeigned regret, yet I was confident that however much or little disaffection might exist with the city troops, all the others in the different portions of the State would be entirely free from it, and thoroughly reliable, prompt and efficient whenever their services might be required."

He then replied, "Issue orders immediately to all of the efficient organizations in the State to assemble at their respective places of rendezvous, and be ready to march at a moments notice as our future orders shall direct."

Similar orders had been left with the several city organizations at the time of my interview with them.

It should be remarked that all orders from him were of a verbal nature, there being no formal department from which they could be issued, or any place or record. He had previously requested me to give him the earliest information that I might receive of any event or occurrence, whither of greater or less importance, and by night as well as by day, and our interviews were not infrequently protracted until midnight. It is a matter of justice that I should give even at this late time, being the first opportunity which I have had, my express sion of my appreciation of the uniform courtesy and kindnes, which I always received from him under the varying circumstances of my presence.

The next reference will be to the late Major John R. Vinton, of the United States Army, who was at home on leave of absence at the incipiency of Mr. Dorr's insurrection, and keenly watching the wide-spreading and almost contagious nature of the disaffection, he was very soon convinced that its control and suppression were passing beyond the ability

of any civil force to cope with it, and that military power must be invoked. Under this conviction he promptly went to Washington for permission to devote his time and service in the most efficient manner towards preserving the supremacy of the laws of his native State.

He did not receive the desired permission, but was told that the responsibility for his conduct rested upon himself. Notwithstanding this very significant answer, with characteristic self-denial he returned home, and disregarding the consequences which might result from his action and which might effect his whole future life, he offered his time and services to the State authorities. Applications having been made to the President of the United States for assistance which when rendered would be of that character and by those persons whom he might elect, the State authorities were prevented from accepting his patriotic offer of his services. Nothing daunted by this and the nature and extent of service required from the State troops, which might be more comprehensive than that to which he had been accustomed, he proposed the institution of those weekly drills to which reference has been made, under his own personal instruction and supervision.

On page 171, I have also spoken of these weekly drills. I wish here to relate an incident in connection with the character of the men composing the rank and file and their officers. The soldier could be very plainly seen in many of these men.

On the occasion of General McNeil's assumption of the command of the military forces of the State, and when the battalion drill was progressing, it was noted that the company having the extreme right was more than ordinary in their drill, and as the frequent confusions occurred in the other companies, which is very natural to the first drills of this

character; the efficiency of this company became apparent. The General inquired how such a company came to be placed in such a connection, and was informed that it was only a militia company like the rest.

" That a militia company, why sir, such proficiency as they have shown here today would be credible to any company in the Regular service. Is it possible you have militia companies under such excelant discipline ?"

At the close of the drill and before the line was dismissed, I was requested to present the Captain to the General, which was a source of much pleasure to me as I had long known him personally. When I returned with the Captain, Major Vinton first addressed him in a very complimentary manner, and when he was presented to the General the words of Major Vinton were heartily endorsed. Colonel Bankhead also made remarks of like character. The Governor very highly appreciated this high compliment to the militia and spoke very appropriately and congratulated the Captain upon the honor he had won for his Company and himself by reason of such military proficiency.

To all these remarks the Captain responded briefly and expressed the great pleasure it would give him to carry such a high compliment to his command.

The Captain above referred to was Capt. James Arnold and he was in command of a company of militia from the town of Cranston on this occasion. His Company certainly presented a fine appearance and were fully entitled to the high compliment that had been given them by the General.

These drills were productive of great advantage, necessarily giving the troops more confidence in the accomplishment of any duty that might be required. They were continued

without interruption until the announcement of the change in the command of the State Troops by the appointment of Major General McNeil, after which he returned to his post of duty.

Major John Rogers Vinton had a highly cultivated mind, refined taste, loyal and patriotic love for this his native State and City. His gallantry and bravery were shown in the many and varied actions in which he participated in the service of the United States. The spotless integrity of his character as a man and Christian endeared him to all who knew him.

The following is a copy of the inscription on his monument in the Swan Point Cemetery:

"Dulce et decarum est pro patria mori," were the last written words of John Rogers Vinton, Brevet Major of Artillery in the United States Army.

He was born in Providence, R. I., June 16th, 1801. He was a Cadet in the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1814, was commissioned a Lieutenant in 1817, and after varied and honorable service to his country, both in peace and in war, while serving in the army in the war with Mexico commanded the detachment which captured the Bishop's Castle at Monterey, contributing to the victory of September 22d., 1846. He was in command in the trenches before the city of Very Cruz, where he was slain by the ball which surmounts this monument March 22d., 1847.

From the field of battle his body was transferred to this ground, given by the Swan Point Cemetery, and resolution of the Legislature of his native State was with public honors buried May 12th., 1848."

In relation to order No. 61, as published in the *Providence Journal*, the following explanation is necessary. All orders emanating from General McNeil were reduced to writing, and after having received his approval were regularly numbered and copied in the order book, and before promulgation were critically examined. They were from 1 to 61 inclusive.

The first orders issued naturally referred to the minor details of the office. A copy of each order was furnished by my assistants to the *Providence Journal*, in which the whole regular series were published and which can be found in the files of that paper for that time.

The issuing of order No. 61, was virtually the announcement of the termination of the insurrection and of military service by the troops.

Before closing this narrative mention should be made of the promptness and efficiency of the Quarter-master General's Department, but as my life-long friend, Captain Edward H. Hazard, one of the able corps of assistants, with his vigorous mind, and industrious pen is fully competent to give the minute particulars of the administration of his department, no further reference will be made to it with one exception.

The absence of any efficiently organized cavalry corps has been already referred to. To supply this deficiency in case of any future emergency, Captain Thomas J. Letson, also one of his assistants, was ordered to proceed to Boston to learn what material could be had for the equipment of such a corps. In less than twenty-four hours he returned to head quarters bringing with him sixty horses fully equipped even to picket ropes. It should be here stated that in recognition of the prompt and efficient services of the Quarter-master

and Adjutant General's Departments the rank of their chiefs was advanced from that of Colonel to that of Brigadier General, by the Legislature.

In closing I wish to express my thanks to the rank and file of the State Troops for their prompt and willing responce to the orders received without questioning the right of rank or precedent, which under the previously existing circumstances of no record of date of their respective appointments, an intelligent designition of them would have been a matter of impossibility. To my personal acknowledgements to my assistants in my department for their unwearied and complicated service, should be added those of the public generally, contributing so largely as they did to the efficiency of the Department.

My sincere congratulations are extended to my fellow-citizens of this State for maintenence of the integrity and sovereighnty of the State without aid outside our own limits.

And last but not least, the sincere gratitude and praise of the people of this State are due to the Divine Ruler of Nations for the interposition of His Providence, by which in the significant fact that in the almost universal possession of fire arms in the hands of so many injudicious and irresponsible persons during the occurrences above narrated, that not a life was sacrificed or a drop of blood shed.

If the younger citizens of our State of the present and succeeding generations would justly appreciate, and with inflexible morality, conscientious honesty and fealty of purpose sustain and promote these soul ennobling principles of its illustrious Founder in 1636. as well as those by which the integrity of its constituted laws and authorities were maintained in 1842, and supplementing all with the cultivation of

skillful and intelligent labor, assist in the progressive production and perfection of the many and varied industrial pursuits of their fellow-citizens by which the present high rank and reputation of our patriotic little State has been attained, its career will be progressively onward and upward to a degree as yet unrealized, in the aiding of which is pledged the earnest prayer and effort for success, of their friend and co-laborer

ELISHA DYER.

Note, 1. In looking over the Schedules for 1842, I find that the gentleman whom I mentioned as discourteously addressing me (page 177), was not a member of the Executive Council; but being with them at the time I supposed him to be one.

I have also ascertained that the person addressing General Greene (page 182), was not one of the Executive Council.

Note, 2. Our author in the above article has frequently spoken of the *Governor's Council.* This may not seem clear to our young readers when they know our State Laws have made no provision for such a body of men. The appointment of this Council came about in this way. At a Session of the General Assembly, held at Providence, on Monday April 25, 1842, the Governor recognizing the gravity of the situation, sent a special message to the Assembly and among other things said:

"I would also suggest to you the expediency of appointing and providing for a BOARD OF COUNCILLORS, to advise with me as to the Executive measures proper to be taken in this emergency, consisting of gentlemen from different parts of the State."

The Assembly appointed agreeably to this request the following gentlemen to be the said Council, viz:
Richard K. Randolph. of Newport; James Fenner, Edward Carrington and Lemuel H. Arnold, of Providence; Nathan F. Dixon, of Westerly; Peleg Wilbur, of Coventry; Byron Diman, of Bristol.

The same Council were reappointed by the Assmbly at the following May Session.

The Council appointed Thomas A. Jenckes Esq. as their Secretary.

On the Eighth day of the following August, the Governor by Proclamation declared Martial Law to be suspended throughout the State, on and after September First.

With the suspension of Martial Law, came to an end the duties of the Council and the board accordingly ceased to exist after this last mentioned date.

The Captain James Arnold that our author mentions on page 192, was the father of the Editor of this magazine, and we sincerely thank him for the compliment. The incident has been familiar to us from boyhood and we feel happy to now have this fact so strikingly and authoritively confirmed. The Editor.

The Register is happy to announce that its future numbers will contain other interesting papers upon this subject written by able pens and men who took a part in the contest. The Editor is preparing a paper giving the origin and history of our State Constitution which will treat the subject from both a philosophical and historical basis, and will give the authorities for the statements made in the article.

THE FIRST SPINNET IN AMERICA.

Boston, August 21, 1883.

Mr. Editor:

I SEND you the following item, taken from "The Boston Gazette and Country Journal," September 18, 1769, which may interest some of your musical antiquaries.

SAMUEL A. GREENE.

"It is with Pleasure we inform the Publick, That a few Days since was ship'd for Newport, a very curious Spinnet, being the first ever made in America; the performance of the ingenious Mr. John Harris, of Boston, (Son to the late Mr. Joseph Harris, of London, Harpsichord and Spinnet Maker, deceas'd), and in every Respect does Honour to that Artist, who now carries on said Business at his House a few Doors Northward of Dr. Clark's, North-End, Boston."

Mr. James E. Mauran, thinks that this Spinnet is at Mrs. Breese's, corner of Thames and Gridley streets Newport.

At the Bristol, Rhode Island Centennary September 24, 1880, was exhibited one of a triangular shape, about four feet long which bore on a tablet this inscription; "Johann Hitchcock, fecit, London, 1520."

Among the curiosities on exhibition at the New Hampshire State Fair, Sept.- 1867, was an iustrument called a Spinnet, owned by Mrs. John A. Baldwin, of Nashua, and imported from London, 1765, by her grandfather, the late Gov. Collins of Newport, R. I.

In the Newport Mercury of May 17, 1773, is advertised, "For Sale a Spinnet of a proper size for a little Miss and of

a most agreeable tone, and plays exceedingly easy on the Keys.

In Oct., 1783, Samuel Thurston, of Newport, sends to New York for a set of Spinnet strings.

Newport Historical Magazine, October, 1883.

Description of a Spinnet.

Spinet: A thorn or quill the tone being produced by a crows quill inserted in tongue of a little machine called a jack.

The instrument consists of a chest or belly made of the most porous or resenous wood to be found, and a table of fir fastened on rods called the sound board which bears on the sides. On the table are raised two promances or bridges in which are fixed as many pins as there are strings on the instrument.

It is played with keys like the virginal or small piano-forte. The long keys are for the diatone or natural notes, and the short for the flats and sharps.

The keys when pressed down at the end by the finger on the principle of a lever made the other end throw up jacks which strike the strings and cause the sound by means of the quills with which they are armed.

The thirty thick strings are of brass; the others for the more delicate tones are of steel or iron wire fastened at one end by hooks, and at the other on pins by which they receive their tension over the bridges already mentioned.

The figure of the Spinet is like that of a harpsichord a horizontal harp, and the harp an inverted Spinet. It is tuned in the same manner as other keyed instruments by fifths and eighths with or without bearings as the tuner or owner of the instrument shall please.

The Spinet had but a single note to each string. As the Spinet rivaled the Virginal, the small piano-forte has superceded the Spinet in public favor, and we believe but very few has been made since the middle of the last century.

From Rees Cyclopedia; London, 1819; Article, Spinet.

New Haven Colony Historical Society's Proceedings, Volume IV. — We have before us this admirable work which contains several papers of great historical value. It is a pleasure to note such things, as it shows that the Society is alive. Both Connecticut and Massachusetts are today favored with historical societies that are a source of pride to the state they represent. Would that a like energy could be brought to Providence.

The Historical Tree of Rhode Island, — designed by Mr. John S. Kellogg; late Chief Clerk of the State Census Office, is a novelty in the way of historical illustration and presents at a glance a large amount of information. It should be in the hands of every citizen and in every public school. The price is only FIFTY cents, a very low price for so desirable a memento, which we trust the good people of the state will not be slow in procuring.

The Liberty Ticket for 1847 was as follows. For Senator, William F. Hammond. For Representatives, 1, Joseph W. Davis; 2, Alfred Lewis; 3, Benajah Williams; 4, James W. Winsor; 5, John W. Cole; 6, John Webster; 7, Joseph A. Cheddle; 8, Daniel Fish; 9, Chace Lewis; 10, Samuel B. Halladay; 11, Henry Codding; 12, Joseph Whipple.

This Ticket was the first presentation of the party for the endorsement of the people. S. H. Allen.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

The Register takes this occasion to extend its most sincere thanks to the Hon. Rowland Hazard, for the interest he has always manifested in the welfare of the Register, and for his princely munificense in providing a Printing Press for our use in the future publishing of the work. With such liberal encouragement, the Editor feels as though new life had been given him and he will show by his future conduct that he appreciates such kindness, and the Register will prove his earnestness in its desire to preserve our States history. By our works only we desire to be known.

The Two Hundred and Fifteth Anniversary of the settlement of Dedham Mass. The Dedham Record of Births Marriages and Deaths 1635 -- 1845. Suffolk Deeds, Vol. I.

We take pleasure in announcing the receipt of the above volume from the Dedham Historical Society. The work shows great care in the preparation and no pains seems to have been spared in order to have the information given here reliable and occurate. Massachusetts can take a pride in her energetic Historical Societies and her numerous historical scholars. In truth the State has been very fortunate in this particular.

From Sunday Telegram, June 24, 1888. A Gift to a deserving man. Thanks to the Hon. Rowland Hazard of Peacedale, Mr. Arnold, Editor of the Narragansett Historical Register, has recently come into possession of a press, which will enable him to do his own printing. Mr. Arnold's friends will be glad to know of this improvement in his prospects and they can also render substantial aid by subscribing for his magazine.

A Raw Recruit's War Experiences. By Ansel D. Nickerson, This interesting narrative of the late civil war is well worth reading. The light and shady sides of a soldiers life is faithfully portrayed, especially his life in camp. The style is easy and natural and the scenes and incidents described appear to pass before the eye of the reader, like unto that of a panorama. It is well that so many of our soldiers have thought proper to put their personal experiences in print. In the future, these narratives will become very important unto one who wishes to study this tragic episode from a personal stand-point.

Register of the Department of Rhode Island. This invaluable work by Capt. George H. Pettis, is now printed and in the hands of the public. It gives a great amount of useful information of deep interest both to the soldier and the civilian. The work is happily conceived, admirably indexed and successfully executed.

The First Church of New Haven Conn. 1638 – 1888. *Founders Day*, 1638 – 1888. Are titles to very interesting historical pamphlets sent us by the New Haven Colony Historical Society. It is a source of satisfaction to see such an interest manifested in local historical matters. Such publications do a vast amount of good and are of lasting benefit. A city that can boast of a live Society like the above is indeed fortunate.

The Historical Tree of Rhode Island. We note with pleasure that Mr. Kellogg's work has been well patronized by both the city of Pawtucket and the town of East Providence. This expenditure of public money is wise. We doubt if the same amount could have been better expended in any other way. It would be a source of satisfaction to us to learn that a copy of this invaluable historical chart had been placed in every school-room in the State, by order of the several towns.

Third Annual Report of the Bureau of Labor. Through the kindness of the Hon. Commissioner, we have received the above work which is devoted to the history of Strikes and Lockouts. On this particular subject, this work is invaluable to the historian. We have taken a deep interest in this subject from the information given here and shall often turn to it for further particulars. It is beyond all odds the best, as well as the most exhausive treatment of the question that has as yet, been undertaken.

The Thirty-three Miracles of our Lord. By Rev. A. R. Bradbury. This book of poems is a fine collection of biblical thought and a good contribution to the subject treated. The narrative meter is selected and eaeh miracle is given in poetical word painting, in a style, easy, natural, graceful. We trust that the author may realize his wish and secure a liberal margin beyond his printing bill for so delightful a work. The price is only ONE dollar and the author would be pleased to send copies unto all who may thus favor him with their orders.

The Register, is again late owing to circumstances beyond the control of the Editor, but we trust, not another so serious lateness will come upon us. Thanks to Hon. Rowland Hazard, the next number of the Register will be printed on its own press. All that remains now for our subscribers to do, is to supply us with funds, in order to secure promptness in the future. If our patrons would be a little more prompt here, the Register could work to better advantage than it does at present. We trust now, after having so much done for us in the way of an outfit, that our patrons will now be so thoughtful towards us as to supply the means to continue the enterprise. We see nothing disastrous ahead for the Register if our patrons will only help and will use their influence to enlarge our subscription list.

The Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636 — 1850.

We are much pleased to have notes addressed us offering to take a copy of the same when printed. When we are sure of fifty good names, we shall commence the work and push the first volume to completion. It will be our aim to give a liberal installment in each volume. The printing will be all that could be desired. It will not be printed for mere show, neither will it be presented in a ch ap dress, but on fine paper and in a clean clear type, both in style and manner that cannot fail to please, and cannot otherwise be but welcomed to the library of every Rhode Island Scholar. If volume First proves successful, volume Second will immediately follow. It will be a source of great satisfaction with us to learn therefore, that we can depend upon FIFTY patrons in order that we may commence its preparation. The sooner these names are secured, the sooner the work will be undertaken. The work itself, from its very nature will be very limited in the number of its edition, but will depend however, upon how much interest is manifested in the enterprise by its patrons. This great work, the result of many years intense labor, presents its full title page on the third page of the cover of this magazine.

Acknowledgment. The Register has received at various times in the past few years from its friend and patron Mr. E. H. Rodman of Stockton, California, copies of the Newspapers and historical documents from his neighborhood for which we desire to return our sincere thanks therefor and shall always be pleased to be thus kindly remembered by him in the future and whenever our thoughtful friend feels in the mood to so kindly remember us, and we are now in fond hopes to soon be able to return these many kindnesses.

THE
Narragansett Historical Register.
A Historical Magazine for the People.

NARRAGANSETT PUB. CO. PUBLISHERS. | *Terms:* $2 *per annum* | JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR.

VOL. VI. PROVIDENCE, R. I., July, 1888. No. 3.

THE EVIDENCES OF THE MOUND BUILDERS IN NARRAGANSETT.

By the Editor.

THEY who love to glance backwards over the course of time, who take a pleasure in reading over what has been, who have such an interest for these things as to make it a special study, are indeed few. When we read in youthful days of those grand ruins in oriental climes, when the history of Persia, Egypt and Rome were unfolded to us, when we read of those people, a wonder came over us and how could be possible that nations so strong and so powerful could ever perish! How could a land so blessed ever become a barren waste! It seemed to us then that a nation in its career of greatness bore a striking parallel unto the life of a man. Often has came to us in reading of Columbus and his discovery of America the fact that he, and those that came

after him found on these western shores, strong and warlike nations. Not alone on the continent, but even on the islands so numerous in the great South Sea the European Navigator found man. How came these people here?

To enter into this field of speculation, to ask questions of this character is simply to invite answers, or form theories more or less allied to the fanciful.

It was indeed unfortunate that Spain had this field and doubly unfortunate that she made such a sad wreck of her opportunity. Verily it was a discovery of an insane nation. If this nation was not insane, how can we otherwise account for many of the public acts towards the nations of this western clime! In no one class of adventurers did this insane fever rage more intensely than among the clergy. They seemed possessed not only of one devil, but rather of unnumbered scores. These madmen led on the nation to the committal of countless crimes.

The prophet of Patmos saw in his vision Satan bound. He saw an angel came unto him having the power to loosen the chain and to bid him be free for a season. Satan when freed rushed forth from his prison and the earth for a season felt the power of his hand. It has often struck me that this terrible allegorical picture could be applied to the time of the Spanish Discovery.

Truly it can be written, then Evil had a season of revelry that finds no parallel on the recorded page of history.

It is a matter ever to be regretted that Spain was given the power to so sadly wreck the fortunes of those two strong nations Peru and Mexico. Doubly so that the adventurer priest was so narrow-minded and bigoted that he deemed it a duty to destroy so much valuable historical matter. The explanation has been given that he saw so much that was so

near to the symbols of his own faith that it maddened him. He assumed the ground, that this similarity would militate his efforts of conversion. To us it looks that this similarity would opperate in just the opposite way. As the Spanish Adventurer had proved his superiority in arms, and had awakened in the breasts of the western nations a wholesome fear; that then, under the circumstances, these similarities in religious faith could be used as powerful aides to bring the three nations (Spain, Peru and Mexico), nearer together. It would seem that the field would have offered many feasible ways by which this great matter could have been effected and in such manner, as to wholly avoid a contest at arms. It is no use however, to grieve at this late day of the world, over this great historical calamity, for no grief however earnest or sincere it may be, can ever undo the wrong; so we will pass over it and procede with other matter.

It appears often stated in the early history of the nations, that the people worshipped in the open air and from the tops of the hills. There seemed to be a duty that required this which was invariably followed. A reverence was attached to the hills, so it appeared:

Each hill had its memory holy,
Each valley its historic lore,
Each ennobled by heroes and sages,
Who worked in the good days of yore.

Speaking of the mounds, the ancient poet Beawulf, in Book v verse 5599, has the following in regard to them:

Command the famous in War
to make a mound,
bright after the funereal fire,
upon the nose of the promontory.

Which shall be for a memorial,
to my people
rise high aloof
on Hronesness;
that the sea sailors
may afterwards call it
Beawulf's barrow,
when the Brentings
over the darkness of the floods
shall sail afar
Then shall thy mound conspicuous on the shore
Salute the mariners who pass the sea,
Keep watch on all who enter or depart
And be the umpire of the naval strife.

The Illiad has a similar idea in these words.

The long haired Greeks
To him upon the shores of the Hellespont,
A mound shall heap; that those in after times,
Who sail along the darksome sea shall say
" This is the mound of one long since
Borne to his grave by mighty Hector slain."

As we interpret this idea of the poet, it refers to that form of nature worship where the sun, earth and water are brought before the worshippers in their best presentable shape.

Druid worship can be devided into that of stone temples and to that of the worship from the tops of the hills. Which of these is the oldest form of worship is disputed, but the weight of evidence appears to be on the side of the mound. Indeed it looks as though the stone worshippers were an improvement on the former simplicity. Thus the two devided and each worshipped their own way side by side for untold

centuries. For centuries the chief of the tribe made the election and his people acquiesed in his choice. When the die was once so cast it remained fixed for a long time. Whenever nations and peoples were conquered, of course it was to be expected if life was spared to adopt the conquerers faith, yet history frequently shows where the conquered people have perpetuated their faith through these very means, which faith after under-going improvement at the hands of the conquerer came at length to be the prevailing faith of that people. It is a noted fact the conquered nation has as often gained ascendency in thought after that nations political death, as frequently as nations have gained ascendency by arms and military genius. In brief, the conquered nation through thought again becomes conquerer.

There is no one fact that proves antiquity of man more conclusively than Druid Worship which must have had an origin among some one people, and which must have had time to mature and develop its thought, and ages to have worked its way over the entire earth. When we take the prevailing faith of China and consider that Confucius lived before the time of Moses, and yet since his day his teachings have not yet got out of Asia, convey but the faint idea of the age of man on this planet.

The striking similarities of symbols of faith between the Eastern and Western nations of the time of Columbus is noted by the Spanish Priest, which were the means of inspiring that priest to go his length to destroy is a fact in history that cannot help being seen.

The fact is also apparent that Mexico and Peru were in as high a state of civilization as were the Spaniard. The literature of these two western nations were as learned and far more voluminous. Arts of war, husbandry, household econo-

my, medicine and education, were superior to the Spanish. A scholar has only to compare the two together to be convinced. All these things being on the side of the western nations, how could they be conquered by such a people as were the Spanish is a wonder. The question might be answered however, by asking how could Rome be conquered by the barbarians? How could Rome in her days of savagery conquer such an intellectual nation as were the Greeks? The same conclusive answer to one question, answers also the other two. Merely, the strength of arms and powers of endurance. The time had come when fate had decreed the nation should be no more, is about as concise as the matter can be stated.

A striking parallel occurs here in a comparison of the east and the west. Note the position of Peru and Mexico on the American continent and compare that position with the European nations of that day. Now, England, France and Germany lead the thought of Europe. This advancement of thought northward is now as strikingly apparent on this side of the Atlantic as may be seen in the growth and development of the Great Republic.

If we enter the religious world and take a general conclusion of the whole the balance is wonderfully even.

As Rome in her day taught the nations to the north of her and in exact proportion of their nearness to her capitol, so Mexico in the same manner taught the northern nations on this continent. Briefly Roman supremacy in Europe, is typified by Mexican supremacy in North America. So strong every way are these parallels that the story of one, is also the story of the other.

The numerous writers who have recorded opinions on the Mound Builders of the Ohio and Mississippi valleys, have

expressed themselves satisfied that these people were in their day strong and influential communities. In worship and in arts, patented more or less after that of Mexico, although not brought up to such a high standard.

Schoolcraft a scholar who devoted his life to a work that must become more valuable with every year, has devoted several volumes to comparisons and shows many parallels.

It is a matter of regret, that he did not study New England closer and doubly so he neglected entirely the Narragansett Country. It would seem that a man with such wonderful power of discernment would naturally have studied that portion of New England closely where once was established the Indian capitol and from whence went out to the nations about them those mandates that governed and made as well as unmade whole tribes and peoples.

In speaking of mounds, one is mentioned by Lewis and Clarke (Travels, page 47), that covered four hundred acres. There is another on the Mississippi River that covered six hundred acres.

Schoolcraft remarks in his work Vol. I. page 5:

" Works of such stupendous magnitude of earth would naturally be mistaken for natural hills, but their peculiar confirmation does not deceive the eye of an artist."

To show that the Mound Builders extended south from the tropics as well as north, we will cite Ulloa who says in his work, Vol. I. page 469:

" There was one of these situated on the plain near the town of Laticunga in Quito. This cone of earth rises to the height of one hundred and fifty feet. The shape is that of a sugar loaf formed with exact conical roundness on every side to the plains. This earthern structure must impress the observer with the striking resemblance it bears to the most elevated class of tumali of the Mississippi valley."

We have no doubt in our own mind that if the South American States could have the same amount of study given them that has been expended in the Ohio and the Mississippi valleys on this subject, that as much, if not more could be found there as has been discovered on this side of the tropics.

The Creeks told Mr. Bartram (as recorded in his travels), that their ancestors had reached the Oakmulgee after contests with valiant tribes over the entire country from the Mississippi to that place. Here they made a stand and fortified themselves. It is the site of their oldest antiquities which are pronounced by this reliable traveller to be of a striking character.

"A stupendous conical pyramid or artificial mound of earth vast tetragon terraces, and a large sunken area of a cubical or square form encompassed with banks of earth."

"The tribes who had reached the Mississippi in their migrations are traced on their back tracks by their peculiar kind of earth works which are monuments of their history."

In the first volume of the Transactions of the Philosophical Society, it is therein stated, and I wish particular attention paid to this statement.

"The early traditions of all the New England and Atlantic coast tribes point to a migration from the south-west. Such were the tradition of the Massachusetts small tribes and the Narragansetts, the Wampanoags, the Mohicans, and the maritime coast tribes.

"The Lenni Lenapees of Pennsylvania told this tradition to the Moravian missionaries detailing their crossing of the Mississippi long after the passage of the Iroquois and the Allegans.

"The Southern Indians represent themselves as having came originally from the west; and after crossing the Mississ-

ippi at higher or lower points and at eras more or less remote; as having conquered the original Florida tribes and taken their places.

"The Indians from the west of the Mississippi say they came from the South.

"Such were the accounts of the Chickasaws, the Choctaws, Creeks and the Cherokess."

These facts can also be found in Adair's, "History of the Indians;" Bartram's, "Travels among the Indians;" and in Hawkins's, "Sketches." These men are three of our most reliable authorities. They are also confirmed by that prince of Indian scholars, Schoolcraft.

An interesting question comes in here, and that is, at what time did the Mound Builders reach Narragansett? This is beyond me to even approximate with much accuracy. We can however, give the time only of the overthrow.

Atlantis was a powerful nation in the time of Heroditus. How long they had been growing is beyond conjecture or how long they would have continued their supremacy had not doom overtaken them. With such a character as the Greek historian gives them, they must have pushed west their field of conquest. They did so for the earliest records of Peru and Mexico speaks of them as the oppressors and records the fact that the Gods had become angered at their long series of oppressive measures over their dependant nations, and that they at last heard the prayer of the slave, and decreed the tyrants should be destroyed in a night.

The fact is plain that the Atlantians had powerful colonies in America at the hour of doom. That these colonies had extended so far south as to cover all that territory north of the Medeira and Amazon rivers, and perhaps in the west had extended probably considerable south of the Madeira. To

the north they had covered Mexico and a large portion of the south-western territory of the United States. These colonies had grown wonderfully. At the time of the Spanish Discovery they were pronounced very powerful. There are evidences in their own records which prove that the nation had reached manhood and were passing rapidly into old age.

Mexico in pushing her colonization scheme north-east with the means at their command must have taken many centuries. It is seen that they encountered great opposition and had no easy march across the territory. They reached finally Narragansett. This territory offering many advantages to them, they decided to make this place their capitol town. How far round about here the colony extended, must be more or less problematic, as the Connecticut and Massachusetts antiquarians have said little or nothing about it. We think that the three southern New England States with perhaps an extension towards Maine, will probably cover the territorial limits. In course of time this was undoubtedly the youngest colony of the Mound Builders in eastern North America.

These hills are conical many of them, and therefore did not need much, if any alteration to fit them for their purposes. It has been remarked by those who have studied these people, that they seemed in many instances to have concealed their work and have done so and in such a way that it now is often a matter of difficulty to decide what are natural and what are artificial. Schoolcraft makes this admission in his great work which was published at the expense of the government.

These features are strikingly prominent in Narragansett, so a study becomes imperative in order to settle the difference. The question comes up now, why did they need to build at all if they had so suitable natural works for their

purposes? There is no doubt they did not build so extensively as they would have done, had not nature done so much for them in this direction. The peculiar topography of the Narragansett Country, has done more to conceal these interesting studies than anything else.

As these people had a great reverence for the South-west and the general trend of the valleys and hills were in that direction, it would seem that nature and man were in harmony here with each other. It became however, seemingly a matter of duty with them to build a great mound for their religious worship in order to show their obedience to, and their faith and love towards the Great Unseen Powers.

This feature of worship (facing south-west), means simply a filial reverence for their nation and is done to remind them from thence came their people. It is seen here that the history of the people were perpetuated through these means. The God who presided over the fortunes of the nation of course had a greater reverence paid him, than to others who did not represent so much importance in their religious economy. These ideas crop out among the Druids who are, and have been the most intense ancestor worshippers of any people on this planet. It is through these forms that our own creeds of today have drawn all that has been incorporated into them relating to our duties to parents.

In order to build a mound as large as the one in the town of Charlestown, must have taken a long period of time. An nation however, by concentrating their entire efforts upon a single piece of work and pushing that work to completion, more especially if that work be extensive in plan will finally accomplish a labor that would seem incredible at first view. When we read of mounds covering hundreds of acres in the west, the smaller one of a few acres in Narragansett pales

beside it and silences at the same time the doubt that man could not have done it.

As we have before remarked, there are many natural mounds here that conceal the artificial. We will pass these by in this paper in order to speak of those that must prove of deeper interest.

Those near Wakefield are perfect cones and have the approach from the north-east. These no doubt were built by man and for a purpose. As we follow down the west side of the pond, we find one or two structures that would answer the purpose admirably. but which are purely natural. If man did do anything to them, it was very slight. In the neighborhood of the hills are many interesting studies which are worthy of a careful examination. We are inclined to think some of these might have been crowned.

The one in Charlestown is by far the largest and the best specimen of any we now call to mind. It consists of a level plain of several acres in extent, with conical sides, except on the north-east side. This is so plainly artificial or work of man, that even the most sceptical must give way. It was used as a Royal Burial Ground by the Narragansett Indians. This fact our State has recognized by placing a memorial to their memory on this spot.

Leaving for a moment the Mound Builders, to speak of the Narragansetts, we would call attention to the fact that the burials of the family are few in number, showing therefore, that there were but few interments; which fact is in harmony with our theory that the Narragansetts conquered these people (the Mound Builders), about the year 1475. There are tombs enough here to cover that period down to the English occupation of 1636. It is also proved by the tombs of the medicine chiefs or priests, and by the executive chieftains buried in close proximity.

If there is any truth in tradition it is in the one that this mound was the royal tomb; and the Narragansetts so regarded it. Reverence for such things must have been taught them by another nation; for we find on reading Schoolcraft, that the Indian proper had no such high religious ideas as the Narragansetts. This people became by their conquests the law-givers of all the tribes around them. They adopted the form of worship of the conquered, and taught it with more or less mixture of their own faith to their people.

The reverence for the South-west gives rise to the plausible theory that they married the women of the conquered race, who in their turn instilled this same reverence for the South-west into the minds of their children. We might go further and insist that this was the very thing they did do, for it is ever the policy of the Indian to preserve the women for future service; and all such prizes are always highly esteemed among their other conquests.

By the Narragansetts assuming the role of (the) priest (hood) and preserving so much of that nation (that of the female portion), has been the means of bringing down a system of Sun Worship very close to our own days.

In the nature of events, there should be several more mounds in the Narragansett Country than we know at present in order to make this system of Sun Worship complete. These no doubt we shall discover in good time.

One feature is called the Serpent Worship. For ourselves we are free to confess, that we like the old Sun Worshippers symbolization of the serpent better than the one taught by our priests today.

Man's life they represented by a long line. Time against the life of man in the end conquers. The origin of paying tribute or homage to the snake came with the fact that his

form represented this symbol of a long line. The fact that many savage tribes have degraded this idea into gross snake worship does not militate in the least against the purity of the first symbol more than does some of our own religious creeds today in drifting away from some of the grand truths of morality.

The Mound Builders had their idea of this time symbol which they celebrated in a march. The Roman Catholics of today have a march to Calvary which they perform at stated times. Indeed we believe, they have seven differend marches in their worship, the same as the Hindoos. These marches are in their symbolization identical with each other.

Schoolcraft (volume vi page 593), in speaking of mound worship says:

" No elaborate monuments of stone were needed for this purpose or the perpetuation of such a system. The apex of a mound or the eminance of a conical hill sufficed."

On page 59t of the same volume he says:

" These tribes were worshippers of the Sun whom they propituated by fires on the apex of high hills. They erected sepulchal mounds in which they interred the remains of their Kings or Rulers.

In volume v. page 394, he says:

" Sacrifices were alike offered either on the tops of artificial cones of earth, or the elevated parts of the hills overlooking extensive valleys and plains."

We think here are three decided opinions that confirm wonderfully our theory of the mounds of Narragansett. We admit that along the shore situated a few miles back are a series of conical hills and these are, most of them more or less natural.

As a study it is to be remarked that they are all at a uniform distance from the ocean and are more or less on a given

line. We believe that could the exact truth be known, that many of these would be found to have natural bases and the tops artificial, or the work of man.

A people with thoughts and culture like unto these would require nothing more elaborate than these hills. They could easily fit up the tops of these hills to suit their purposes. These people in their religious ceremonies were great on marches and would inaugurate a march from mound to mound which would cover to complete a great many miles.

These people erected their temples (if they can be so called, and we see no reason for not so designating them), on sites where there would be grand views to the South-west, the ocean and the north-east. The Narragansett Country offered a fine opening for such landscapes. The country was abundantly watered and of excelent quality. The rivers and ponds were filled with fish. Small game was abundant in the woods. The rolling landscape offered many lees. Added to these the tendercies of the Gulf Stream which here washed the shores, bringing up with it from the southern climes a warm wind of its own, which here spread itself over the land rendered this place a great many degrees warmer than that of the land adjoining.

All these features are recorded in the old Norse legends. They also speak of the commanding position of these people whom they found here, and in high terms of the fruits here, the high quality and the richness of its flavor. The many varieties which grew here, which they record as growing on trees, shrubs, vines, briers and leaves. They even go further and state that these fruits are found here in greater abundance than in any other part of the country.

The Indians appreciated these things and they disposed of them as we often do things today, by giving the cream of the whole to the Priesthood.

We believe it is none too much to say that from these hills and from these valleys went forth that religious thought that gave spiritual life to the nations about them for many centuries.

Before we close this paper we will give one more proof of our position.

In the annals of the pilgrims we find it stated that a few years before they came to Plymouth, God had seen proper to prepare the way for them in the land of the heathen. He sent a great sickness among the people which destroyed many thousands. This great sickness was about the year 1615. Did it ever occur to the reader how large the Pilgrims put these figures? They are as large as the entire Indian population and we believe exceed it. If these figures are correct and we believe they are in the main, there is but one way in which this thing could have been brought about and that is, the Indians must have come from abroad. There are traditions that the Indians had at intervals pilgrimages to religious shrines, in character similar to those of the Mahometans and the Hindoos of today. One of these shrines was Narragansett. They met here at intervals of about sixty-five years. With primative people on a religious march of such a nature and where emotion and religious ecstasy had sacrificed reason there must be great suffering and frequent deaths. In brief, it is the same in effect as the Mahometan march to Mecca and Medina, and as fatal in its results. Just such a march had been made by the Indian devotees to the Narragansett Country at the time above stated, and resulted the same in both instances. King Philip knew the time was drawing near when another pilgrimage was due, and he wondered at the apathy of the Indian chieftains towards it. He became however, so earnest over it that he travelled among the tribes and carried his celebrated bundle of sticks. The lesson was

great and had a powerful effect upon the assemblies whom he addressed. To counteract this powerful appeal, of Philip's was the food supply. The chieftains saw that thousands would perish and they realized the extreme fatality of the last great pilgrimages, which resulted much from lack of sustenance. There was another great factor against them now and one that had never before existed; the English. These strangers had so reduced the food supply, that to think of such an undertaking was to invite certain doom. From these sources Philip drew that inspiration, that told him his holy places were in danger and his soul took fire in his zeal to restore the old security to those shrines. The result is known and that result wiped out at a blow the great Priesthood of the tribes — the Narragansetts. It is a historical fact that when nations go to war on a religious question the end is nearly unerversal; the entire extermination of one people. In Philip's war occurred again, although on a smaller scale however, a Rome and Carthage affair, or a Spain and Granada. Reader, there is more behind the religious phase in Philip's War, than has ever yet been brought out by our English historians.

The more Indian Theology is studied as it should be, the more will become apparent the great truths that are now the foundations of morality; were then understood and practiced by them. Their ideas were no more absurd or inconsistant than we hear today from our own priests.

In conclusion we would say, we intend to review this question from another stand-point in a future paper. In the meantime these hills need a study and a careful measurement. We are in strong hopes this theme will yet receive that share of attention that we think it so richly deserves. We feel

when once this subject is shown the attention it deserves, the wonder will then be why so important and worthy a theme has been suffered to remain so long neglected and forgotten.

THE VALLEY OF THE PAWTUXET.

Its History and Development.

By Noah J. Arnold.

THE paper Mr. William B. Spencer prepared and which was published in the April (1888) number of the Register, on the "Valley of the Pawtuxet," related solely to the North-west Branch of that noble river. We now propose to write of the valleys of both branches and of the river when those branches unite and form the Pawtuxet, and the amount of business done on it and its branches. In the first place we will describe the river, both its branches and their tributaries.

The North-west Branch rises less than thirty miles in an air line from the place where it meets tide water in the village of Pawtuxet, but thirty-five miles by the travelled road or to follow the stream in its winding course. It rises in Ponagansett pond in the western part of the town of Glocester, within two miles of the State line between Connecticut and Rhode Island. A stream rises about a mile east of this called Kelley's Brook and unites with the Ponagansett in the town of Foster. Another rises in the north-western part of Foster called Shippee's Brook and another rises near the central part of Foster called Hemlock Brook. Both of these run into the Ponagansett river, the last about on the town

line between Scituate and Foster. Another rises in the south-westerly part of Foster and runs into the Westeonnaug Reservoir and unites with the Ponagansett river near Rock land in Scituate. Five other streams rise in Scituate and unites with the Ponagansett. Two streams rise in the eastern part of the town of Glocester and run into Moswansicut pond or lake, one of the most beautiful sheets of water in the State. Two other streams rise in the south-eastern part of Glocester and two others in the northern part of Scituate and unite with the stream running from Moswansicut pond and form the river bearing that name. The Ponagansett and Moswansicut rivers unite at South Scituate and form the North-west Branch of the Pawtuxet river which now becomes quite a large river and pursues its south course for four or five miles to Hope Factory; receiving in its course here, of some additional tributaries which I have not before mentioned. It then turns and runs easterly to Jackson factory, Fiskeville, Arkwright, Harrisville, Phenix, Lippitt, Clyde Print Works, a few rods below which it unites with the South-west Branch. In carrying the factories in these eight villages the river from Hope to Clyde village runs but about two miles, so one will suppose that these eight villages touch each other as they really do, thus making one continuous village though bearing eight different names.

Before proceeding further, I wish to do justice to one who has been dead some twenty-five years and was a former resident of Warwick. I refer to Henry Rousemaniere, who wrote a partial history of the South-west Branch of the Pawtuxet some thirty years ago and published what he wrote in the Providence Journal, from which I have gathered some of these notes. He gathered his facts at much pains and labor, and we owe him a debt of gratitude for what he did.

We will now write of the South-west Branch of the Pawtuxet, from its source to its mouth as we have of the North-west Branch; which is more especially the object of writing this article. This stream rises in the town of Foster, about one mile north of the little village of Mount Vernon near what is called Howard Hill. Another stream of about the same size rises in the southern part of Foster and unites with it in the town of Coventry, and the united streams assumes the name of Flat River. Two other small brooks rise in the central part of Coventry and empty their contents into Quidnick pond or what is now called Quidnick reservoir. A small river runs from that into Flat river about a mile east of Coventry Centre. These streams and several others make Flat river quite a large stream, which now pursues a southerly course to Washington village. Five other streams rise in the town of West Greenwich three others in Coventry and one in the town of Exeter, called Raccoon Brook. One of the five streams named above rises from Carr's Pond, a natural pond of water almost as handsome as Moswansicut pond or lake, as we have already said, is one of the handsomest sheets of water in Rhode Island. These united streams form in West Greenwich what is called Big River, which pursues a northerly course for about three miles and unites with Flat river about two miles west of Washington village and form what is called the South-west Branch of the Pawtuxet river. A large reservoir of one thousand acres was made some over thirty years ago just below the junction of these rivers by factory owners on the South-west Branch and at Natick to furnish their mills with water through the dry season. This reservoir and Tiog below and Quidnick a few miles above, have added greatly to the water power of the South-west Branch of the Pawtuxet and of the Pawtuxet after the union

of those streams, adding several thousand more looms to the factories with the accompaning machinery. Another stream rises in Mishnock pond, a small, but handsome natural pond of pure water in the north-easterly corner of West Greenwich about half a mile long by one quarter of a mile wide. This stream pursues a northerly course and unites with the South-west Branch about one mile west of the Washington village. The South-west Branch then runs easterly through Washington village, Anthony, Quidnick, Crompton, Centreville, Arctic, River Point, and a few rods below there the South-west Branch unites with the North-west Branch and these united streams form the beautiful and useful Pawtuxet, which now runs through Natick and Pontiac to tide water at Pawtuxet.

This is the famed stream that supplies the good city of Providence with water. This river and its branches covers the water shed of about one third of the land part of Rhode Island. Its tributaries rise from nine of its towns. It draws the water of nearly half of the town of Glocester, two thirds of the town of Foster, all of the towns of Scituate and Cranston, two thirds of the towns of Johnston and Coventry, more than half of the town of West Greenwich, half of the town of Warwick and a portion of the town of Exeter; comprising as before stated, about one third of the land portion of the State. Not a single tributary of it rises in Connecticut. It is therefore emphatically a Rhode Island river. This river and its branches has probably been the means of adding near one hundred thousand to the population of the State and with the noble and beautiful Blackstone, Pawcatuck and Woonasquatucket, have added to the population, wealth and enterprise of the State and made Rhode Island *what she is*; one of the *most populous* and *wealthy* States in this nation in proportion to its territory.

We will now begin at the Quidnick reservoir on the South-west Branch and speak of each village and give something of their history and the amount of business done formerly and at present in each village on the river and its tributaries as we trace it downwards to tide water.

Quidnick reservoir is a natural pond that has been very much enlarged as a reservoir by the mill owners on the South-west Branch. It is about twenty miles from Providence in an air line, but several miles further than that by the travelled roads or to follow the winding stream. One hundred and thirty years ago, there was a grist mill here and I believe a saw mill both in operation. It was sold in 1770, five years before the revolutionary war to Mr. Israel Wilson, with fourteen acres of land for four hundred dollars by Joseph Weaver. Wilson afterwards bought of Nathan Greene sixty-nine additional acres for one hundred dollars with two houses. He bought other land until his farm contained one hundred and twenty-three acres. He run a grist mill and a fulling mill. In 1845, his grand-son Israel Wilson, sold the pond and the fourteen original acres to the Quidnick Reservoir Company for thirty-five hundred dollars, for what his grandfather paid seventy-five years before four hundred dollars. The reservoir covers about four hundred acres. The surface of the water is about four hundred and ninety feet above the tide water level. The length of the pond is one mile by half a mile wide. The two brooks that feed it rise from land some one hundred feet higher.

The river descends rapidly from the pond and in running one mile falls seventy feet and unites with another brook running from the south. The two run east to Coventry Centre, where there is another large reservoir overflowing what is called Maroon Swamp. The fall from Quidnick Reservoir to Coventry Centre is said to be one hundred and fifty feet.

At Coventry Centre is the "Peckham Manufacturing Company," which consists of Mr. Thomas C. Peckham at the mill and Hartwell, Richards & Co. wholesale dry goods dealers of this city. They run eleven sets of woolen machinery and manufacture about $ 250,000, worth of woolen goods per annum. The village contains from 300 to 400 inhabitants. Sixty-five years ago, there was one small cotton factory of about 300 spindles and a population of from 60 to 70. Lowry Arnold was at this time the proprietor. A forge was in operation here over one hundred years ago which smelted bog iron dug in Maroon Swamp.

The town of Coventry was incorporated August 21, 1741. Its population at the commencement of the revolutionary war was 2300, and at present 4800. It contains 58 square miles.

Coventry Centre has been formerly known as the Central Factory, which was built in 1809. Previous to this a grist mill and a saw mill were running here. These were blown down in the great September gale of 1815. The fall here is twenty-six feet.

Benjamin Arnold was born in 1749. He was the father of Lowry, Elisha, Welcome, Thomas and Owen Arnold and great-grand-father of Hon. Warren O. Arnold, the member of Congress from the Western or Second District of this State.

Washington village, four or five miles south of Coventry Centre and fourteen miles from Providence by the travelled roads is a village of some 800 or 1000 inhabitants and did a few years ago contain six small factories, but I believe but four now and only three of these are now running. The Chase factory was burnt a few years ago. This village was formerly called "Braytontown," from Thomas Brayton, who owned what land is now covered by the village. The business that was done in it at that time was by the grist, saw

and fulling mills belonging to the Brayton's. Another fulling mill was built and run by Judge Stephen Potter, a man of much note in those times and did much in forming the good character of the village. He died Nov. 20, 1796, aged 75 years. Jonathan Brayton sold to Henry Whitman in 1797, for $ 1100, a lot of land on which were two grist mills, one saw mill and one fulling mill, with one half of the water power at this village. The other half was owned by Judge Isaac Johnson and William F. Potter. Whitman sold the same in 1809, for $ 500 and three acres of land with it, it being his half of the privilege, to Peleg Wilbur, Colonel George Arnold and others. The name of the concern was then called the "Washington Manufacturing Company." This gave the name to the village, which name it has since borne. The capital stock was divided into thirty-two shares. Among the share holders were Caleb Kilton and John Bissell. Mr. Bissell was a miller and a man of more than ordinary natural abilities, and for those times much of a mathematician. His opinion was much sought and his decisions were generally final. The first factory was built in 1812 and contained 1500 spindles, a large mill for those times. Col. Peleg Wilbur was chosen agent a position he held for three years and until 1815. The mill was burnt down in 1826, together with a saw mill, grist mill, a dwelling house which was a tavern and a calendering mill on the opposite side of the river. It was a great fire. The Washington Company owned twenty-four shares and John J. Kilton six shares. These thirty shares comprised the whole stock, two shares having been previously sunk. Col. Peleg Wilbur, Oliver C. Wilbur and Thomas B. Wilbur, three brothers, now constituted the Washington Company owning twenty-four shares of the original privilege. They erected a stone factory on the site of the one burnt, one hundred and twenty-five feet long

two stories in front and three stories on the river side, with a good attic room, and started it with one hundred and four looms and between 4000 and 5000 spindles.

John J. Kilton erected in 1832 a factory on the opposite side of the river, sixty by thirty-six feet, two story high and run thirty two looms and about thirteen hundred spindles. This John J. Kilton was the son of one bearing the same name, who was one of the party who went down the bay with Commodore Abraham Whipple and the celebrated John Brown and burnt the British Sloop of War Gaspee, in June 1775.

Hines & Arnold erected a machine shop about one hundred feet long and two story high, but a few rods below the Washington dam, with about six feet fall and made machinery for the factories in the valley of the Pawtuxet. They employed sixty men, which for those times was a large number. The factories and this machine shop, made the Washington one of the liveliest villages in Rhode Island. The Gazetteer of "Massachusetts Connecticut and Rhode Island," published about this time spoke of it as such. After a few years Hines & Arnold failed and their machine shop was turned into a factory. It was first owned by Russell Chace and Martin S. Whitman, but not prospering in their business, Mr. Whitman sold his half to John Greene of Centreville and a few years after the Chace family bought Greene's half and they run it themselves. The firm consisted of Russell Chace and his two sons Daniel and William Chace. They did not prosper. A few years afterwares it was sold to Mr. Tully Bowen. After his death it was sold to a Mr. Higgins and others, who run it a few years when it was burnt.

The mill on the opposite side of the river was owned by Col. Peleg Wilbur and Hon. Thomas Whipple, under the

firm of Wilbur & Whipple. This firm existed for many years. Their store and counting room was on the main street of the village and was a place of resort of the first men of the village and vicinity, and the political head-quarters of the leading politicians in that section of the State.

Hon. Thomas Whipple, was elected several times one of the Senators under the Old Charter Government and the present Constitution and elected Lieutenant Governor of the State on the ticket with the Hon. Henry B. Anthony, from 1849 to 1851. He was an able man, a shrewd politician and a good statesman. A gentleman of great integrity and of noble principles. As a man of sound judgment he had few superiors in the state. He was the father of the somewhat famous Cromwell Whipple who for a few years figured so prominently in the politics of Kent County. His partner Col. Peleg Wilbur, was an able business man, a good politician, much a statesman, and a *perfect gentleman*. He represented the town of Coventry several years in the Legislature in the time of the old Republican and Federal parties. Once when, his party could choose the Speaker of the House of Representatives they offered the position to him; and he was strongly urged to take it. But he promptly declined. He was considered at the time one of the ablest legislators of that body. He was, at other times, urged to stand for Governor, and for Senator in Congress, when he could have been easily elected. But he declined both. Then the office of general of the State Militia was offered him; and he declined this honor also. He told me more than once, that he had no objection to being called Colonel, but could not endure the name of General or of Governor, saying, " the titles were too great for him." He had as nice a sense of propriety as any person I ever saw. He *abjured the use of all kinds of intoxicating liquors, and tobacco in all its forms*. And be

it spoken to the credit of Wilbur & Whipple, and most all of the leading business men in the valley of the Pawtuxet, they gave up drinking and selling of all kinds of intoxicating drinks, for the general good of the whole community.

Wilbur & Whipple sold in 1839, their factory to Joseph James, who at great expense made many improvements on it which the profits of the business would not warrant and in a few years he failed. He was a very enterprising young man and Washington village flurished during the period he owned and run this factory. He was one of the largest contri. butors. and principal manager in building what is called the "Knotty Oak Meeting House."

The Coventry Manufacturing Company is the next below, one mile from Washington. The Coventry Company bought their privilege of Mr. Jacob Greene, a brother of the celebrated Gen. Nathaniel Greene of the Revolutionary Army; for the sum of $ 1500: October 14, 1805.

The stock of the Company was divided into sixteen shares. The following gentlemen composed the Company and owned the number of shares placed after their names.

James Burrel, three; Richard Jackson, John K. Pitman, William Valentine, Richard Anthony, William Anthony, Nathan Jackson, two each; Samuel Arnold, one.

Hon. James Burrell; by general consent, was classed among the first men of the State. He was chosen for seventeen years Attorney General of Rhode Island, for several years Speaker of the House of Representatives, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and afterwards Senator in Congress; a member of which, he sickened and died in the City of Washington, Dec, 25. 1820. He opposed the admission of Missouri as a slave State. It was thought at the time, that his ardent feeling in opposition to the further extension of slavery, hastened his death. There was universal sorrow all

through New England and the non slave-holding States at his death. Rhode Island has probably never sent an abler representative to Congress or one who exercised a greater influence in Washington; or one whose *virtues* and *memory* have been more *tenaciously* cherished. The Hon. Walter S. Burgess, married one of his accomplished daughters.

Hon. Richard Jackson, another of the proprietors of the Coventry Company, ably represented this State in Congress from Nov. 11, 1808, to 1815. He was President of the Washington Fire Insurance Company, from its organization to the time of his death. He was a gentleman of decided opinions, of sound judgment and at all times a reliable man. The late Governor, Hon. Charles Jackson, George Jackson, once Editor of the Ptovidence Journal; and the Rev. Henry Jackson, D. D., were his sons. The late pious Miss. Phebe Jackson lately deceased, was his daughter.

Nathan Jackson, anothe: owner, was a brother ef Richard, and likewise a noted man. He held the office of Town Clerk of Providence for many years. Every official document that emenated from the town authorities was signed, " Nathan Jackson Town Clerk." He was an honored member of the Society of Friends.

Samuel Arnold, was an eminent merchant of Providence. He was the father of the late Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, and grand-father of Arnold Greene, Esq., of this City; a distinguished lawyer of this State.

William Valentine, another owner, was likewise an eminent merchant of. Providence, and acquired a large fortune for those times. He was one of the founders of the Fall River Iron Works.

Richard and William Anthony, were sons of Daniel Anthony, a noted surveyor and mathematician of his day. He

too was a member of the Society of Friends. William Anthony was the father of the late General James G. Anthony, and of the late Senator Henry B. Anthony.

The men who composed the Coventry Company, were some of the Pioneers of cotton manufacturing in this country. This Company chose Samuel Arnold agent in Providence, Richard Anthony agent at the mill and William Anthony superintendent of the mill. The trench was dug in the autumn of 1805. The first mill was eighty feet long and thirty feet wide, and was finished in 1806. This is said to be the third cotton factory erected in this country.

Perez Peck, Cromwell Peck and Jonathan Tiffany, made the machinery in the old grist mill on the premises. These men were all mechanics, but knew nothing of the construction of machinery except what they learnt as they went along in its construction ander the guidence and instruction of William Anthony, the then superintendent, who was a good mechanic and ingenious man. Besides he had made himself familiar with the construction and operation of machinery

There was an addition of thirty-one feet added to the lenth of the factory, making it one hundred and eleveu feet long and it contained and run fifteen hundred spidles, a large mill for those early days of cotton spinning when it was in its infancy. Difficulties to overcome were great, but they were all conquered by the ingenuity and indomitable perseverance of these men. This mill was put in successful opperation.

A great freshet occurred in the latter part of the winter of 1807. It raged in all the rivers over New England and has since been referred to as "the great freshet of 1807." Probably the rivers of New England and especially those of Rhode Island, have never been so high since. This freshet came near washing away the expensive works of the Coventry

Company. Richard and William Anthony, and Perez Peck and all the able bodied men of the village and vicinity, worked from sunset to sunrise to save the mill and the expensive works from being washed away. This they accomplished, but sometimes at the risk of their own lives. In March 1823, there was another great freshet. William Anthony the agent with what strong able bodied men he had in the village, thirty or more, were up all night to save the mill property, than probably worth some hundreds of thousands of dollars, and they succeeded in doing it. The cap-log of the bulk-head broke in the middle, but by great exertions they braced it with very strong timbers, thus preventing it from breaking in two pieces. This cap-log was of white oak eighteen inches square. This shows what a tremendous pressure was brought upon it by the ice and water. Had it broke clear in two, nothing could have saved one of the factories, the machine shop and the other buildings, even the men at work would have been carried down stream.

In the early days of cotton manufacturing the whipping machine for cleaning cotton had not been invented. It had to be cleaned by hand. women and children took the cotton to their several homes in bundles of twelve pounds each and after picking and cleaning it, they would return it to the mill and receive fifty cents for the twelve pounds. Women and children could be seen daily, carrying cotton from, and returning with it to the mills.

The Coventry Company built their second or new factory in 1810. It was one hundred and twenty-five feet long and the south end was six stories high. This building for many years was the highest building in the State and was an object of attraction by all who saw it. This is the building that so excited the wonder and admiration of the late Tully Bowen when a boy. Many years after, when he was one of the

first business men in the State, and had become a millionare; he was urged to travel in Europe, he made this reply, that he had arrived at that state of mind, that nothing he might see in Europe; not even Saint Peter's in Rome, could ever excite his wonder as the great Anthony factory did when a boy. Three of the first stories were of stone and the three top stories were of wood.

The war of 1812 was a great benefit to our young cotton manufacturers. They coined money during this war, but they with every body else, rejoiced when peace was declared. This was great all over the United States, but it was a sorry time for our young manufacturers. Most of the cotton factories had to stop, for the country was flooded with foreign goods. It was this occasion that induced Daniel Anthony uncle to the late Senator, Anthony to write his poem, entitled, the "Deserted Village." Coventry village was deserted.

The power loom was invented at this time and started in 1817. Previous to this, the yarn which was spun in the factories, was wove on hand looms. All cotton factories as soon as they could get them, put the power loom in their mills and they started again and once more commenced to make money.

The Coventry Company built a machine shop in 1810, and let it to Perez Peck, Cromwell Peck and John Trueman. In 1814, Cromwell Peck and Mr. Trueman sold out to Perez Peck and retired from the concern, and Perez Peck run it alone. He carried on the business of making machinery for many years, successfully, and acquired a handsome property. He was an honored and devoted member of the Society of Friends. He spent his days in the village living to be nearly ninety years old.

We now resume the history of the Coventry Company. Richard Anthony sold his right to the Company in 1816,

and removed to North Providence. William Anthony became the agent and sole manager at the mill in Coventry and remained such nntil his death, which occurred May 17, 1845, aged seventy years. He died a Christian in the full hope of a blessed immortality. Not one of the original owners or any of their descendants, own any part of this great property now. It passed into the hands of the late Tully Bowen and Cyrus and Stephen Harris. It is now owned by a corporation. Henry W. Gardiner is a large owner and Stephen Harris is agent. Both of the old factories were taken down and a new first class mill was built on the premises, a few rods south of the old ones, with a capacity of 33,132 spindles and 736 looms. The late Senator Anthony, was one of this Company when he died, and was the last of the descendants of the original proprietors.

The presant population of the village is about one thousand

In the early part of June,1822, the Coventry Manufacturing Company put a new wheel into their old factory and Mr. Russell Briggs was their foremost workman. At noon he blocked the wheel (as was supposed), in order to go inside of it after dinner to commence to take it to pieces to get it out of the way in order to put in the new wheel. All hands went to dinner. After dinner Mr. Briggs was among the first to arrive, with half a dozen others. He stepped on to one of the arms of the wheel, thinking,(as was supposed), that it was blocked so that it could not turn; but as he stepped on to it, his weight started the wheel in motion and it was then too late for him to retreat, and the next arm of the wheel struck him on the head and chrushed it between the arm of the wheel and the stone wall of the wheel pit. By this time most of the men had arrived. They turned the wheel back and took him out as soon as they possibly could and laid him on the ground, and put a bridle on the fleetest horse of the

company's and one of the hands was placed on its bare back, and he, bare footed and bare headed put the horse into a run for Dr. Sylvester Knight, at Centreville, one mile away. The Doctor arrived in less than thirty minutes; but Mr. Briggs barely breathed a few gasps after his arrival. Dreadful and shocking accidents are very common now, but then they were very rare. This was the on y one that occured in that region for many years. People talked about it for months and even years afterwards. This Mr. Russell Briggs was grand-father of Mr. Beriah Wall of this city, and was in general appearance, his model of a man.

In the early days of cotton manufacturing, there were but two holidays in a year. The help in the factories worked from sunrise to sunset in the longest days in summer, with only one half hour for breakfast and the same for dinner.

Some factories went to work fifteen minutes before sunrise and worked for fifteen minutes after sunset, making fourteen and one half hours labor for all. The smallest children had to work these hours with the other help. In winter they went to work as early as they could see in the morning and worked until eight o'clock in the evening. They had to work evenings six months in the year or one half of the time. In most factory villages there was great rejoicing on the 20th, of March when they got through working evenings. At Coventry Factory (now called Anthony), for several years, a procession was formed with marshall music. Each man and boy carried a lighted candle and they would march under officers chosen for the occasion to one of the neighboring villages and return. They were usually treated with crackers and cheese and some kind of warm drink. They always calculated on a rousing good time, and thought they had it.

Until within a few years there were but two holidays in Rhode Island. These were the 4th, of July and Thanksgiving. The 4th, of July was made a great deal of and the boys anticipated it weeks before it occurred, and made preparations for it. Most every 4th, from 1824 to 1830 the villages of Centreville, Coventry and Crompton, would unite in celebrating it. A committee of three or five, would be appointed from these villages. John Allen was chairman, and Oliver Johnson's hotel in Centreville was always the head quarters.

A procession would be formed in front of his hotel and march to the " Tin-top Meeting House," as it was called, a distance of over half a mile from Oliver Johnson's Hotel and listen to an oration, and then march back to Johnson's hotel to dine. I remember two of the orations on these occasions. Albert G. Greene of this city, delivered an oration that was very highly spoken of. He was the author of that popular poem " Old Grimes." The next year Welcome Burgess, oldest son of the celebrated Tristam Burgess; delivered the oration.

Oliver Johnson's hotel was always head-quarters, and Col. Rhodes Burke was always Marshall. On these occasions he usually rode his brother Horatio Burke's black horse, one of the handsomest horses in that region. These 4th of July celebrations were performed with a dignity and *sacred memento*, unknown in this present light and triffling age on the return of that Sacred *anniversary*. The music on the occasions consisted of a fife, a snare and a base drum; and richer or better marshall music was never heard. Washington's march was one of the tunes always played on these occasions. Everything done was emblematic of the Revolutionary period they were commemorating. The snare drum was usually

beat by Mr. Sheldon Burton, who had the reputation of being the best drummer in the State.

There was quite a brillant company of forty or more of young people living in Coventry, Warwick and Cranston; who use to meet together many times a year and have very pleasant socials. This was one of the pleasantest associations of young people I ever saw assemble together. They were a virtuous and more than ordinary refined class of young people. Mr. Daniel Remington of this city, is the only gentleman now living, who was connected with this company. His first partner in business was Mr. Daniel R. Whitman, who died more than twenty years ago was a prominent leader in this company.

Mr. William Anthony, Jr., son of William Anthony agent of the Coventry Manufacturing Company. and an elder brother of the late Gen. James G. and Senator Henry B. Anthony, was one of this company. He was a young man of much ability, a graduate of the Friends School of this city, and perhaps was one of the most talented young men in the State. He was unirversally popular with all who knew him. Noble in his principles, but like other young men, he loved a good time, but being of rather a feeble constitution, and rather careless of himself as young people are apt to be, he went into consumption, and lingered for about a year and died in 1824; lamented by all, old and young; rich and poor. Eight of the young men he associated with were selected as bearers. He was carried to Centreville and buried in the family burial ground. There was a procession of chaise a third of a mile long that followed him to the grave. The Coventry Factory stopped the day of the funereal that all might have an opportunity to attend. There were few dry eyes in that great crowd. He met with a change of heart on his death bed and died a triumphant death. Mr. Sheldon Burton, his most

intimate friend, was one of his bearers. Soon after he went into a decline and within two years he died with consumption, and in about another year another of his bearers passed away with consumption. This was Mr. George Miller of Warwick.

The great Temperance Reformation was commenced in the valley of the Pawtuxet in 1827 and 1828. A Temperance Society was formed in every village on both branches of the Pawtuxet, and most of the respectable people joined them and did all they could to reform the people from the *pernicious habit of intemperance*, and they succeeded most gloriously! The smiles and approbation of heaven seemed to rest upon their efforts. Most all the foremost business men joined these societies, and great good was accomplished by them. The moral atmosphere was improved in the whole State.

The next mill, only a few rods below is Quidnick. The villages are connected.

Stephen Taft formerly owned this property. He had three factories and run about one hundred and twenty-five looms. Mr. James M. Kimball, now one of our leading and wealthy business men, in his younger days, was one of the overseers in Mr. Taft's factory. Previous to Mr. Tafts owning this property, it was a paper mill, but was altered into a cotton factory. Between this place and Anthony, there was previous to the Revolutionary War a Forge, in which it is said, that Gen. Nathaniel Greene worked when a boy. Mr. Stephen Taft at one time, *was the wealthest man in Coventry* and was perhaps worth $150,000; but he undertook the calico printing business, and it failed him. He went to California, and died there, poor. A remarkable instance of the reverse of fortune.

The property then was purchased by the firm of A. & W. Sprague; and Emanuel Rice became one of the Company. Two large factories were built containing 25,000, spindles and 600 looms. The old village was completely renovated, many new and larger dwelling houses were erected, and it became one of the handsomest villages in the valley of the Pawtuxet. Sprague named it Quidnick after the Quidnick Reservoir. After the failure of A. &W. Sprague, the mills fell into the hands of a corporation, of whom Mr. William D. Davis and Henry A. Hidden, are the largest owners. They run 31,460 spindles and 875 looms. It was near this village that the Baptist Denomination built a large Meeting House in 1808 to accommodate Coventry, Centreville, Crompton, and all the neighboring villages; as there was no other meeting house in any of these villages, and for a number of years afterwards. This house was a great blessing to all this region. The blessed seasons enjoyed there will never be forgotten. John Allen was a member here and died in hopes of a blessed immortality.

Mr. Emanuel Rice was a brother-in.law to Amasa and Hon. William Sprague. He superintended the Natick factories for over thirty years, and until his death, which occurred in 1861, at the commencement of the War of the Rebellion. He was a man of great energy and perseverance. Though often rough and severe in his manners, was with it all a kind hearted man. His influence was very marked in the community. His loss was deeply felt. He was a man that was generally feared, and yet was a great favorite and very highly respected qy all classes.

The next village below Qnidnick, less than a mile south of it, is Crompton, a village of about three thousand inhabitants.

The mills here run 40,000 spindles and 1,000 looms. Sixty-five years ago, there was but one factory here running

about 4,000 spindles. The yarn was wove on hand looms in a separate building. I do not know who were the original proprietors, but at this time Mr. Benjamin Cozzens was the principal proprietor, and John J. Wood was his agent and manager. Next Crawford Titus took the agency, but in one or two years he was taken sick and died, a triumphant death in the firm belief and expectation of a happy immortality. Mr. Sanford Durfee then took the agency and had it for several years. This village was always a stirring place. Since the first factory was built, the Company have been increasing their business until they have reached their present size. The agents, John J. Wood, Crawford Titus and Sanford Durfee; were members of the Baptist Church and gentlemen of the highest respectability.

The South-west Branch turns north in this valley. Half a mile north from here is Centreville. The first factory built here is said to be the Second factory built in this country. The first at Coventry was said to be the Third. The Centreville factory was called the "Warwick Manufacturing Company." It was composed of William Almy, James Greene, and John Allen. It was a small mill erected on the west side of the river about 1798 or1799. In 1808 another factory was built on the east side of the river and John Greene and Gideon Greene were added to the company. The mill was painted green and two Greenes were owners and it was called therefore the "Green Factory." They operated there about 6,000 spindles and 150 looms. Mr. John Greene became the sole owner for several years before he died, which took place in 1852. The property was bought by William D. Davis, who sold it to Benedict Lapham in 1852; who erected a large and handsome stone factory in 1871. It is one of the best mills in the State, and is now running 30,000 spindles and

650 looms. Mr. Lapham died a few years ago, and his brother, Hon. Enos Lapham, is now the proprietor.

The population of Centreville is over one thousand.

The next village on the river is Arctic, about one mile north of Centreville, This privilege was bought by A. & W. Sprague and they erected at the time one of the best modelled mills in the State. It is now owned by the successful and enterprising firm of B. B. & R. Knight, who have made many improvements on it and run 35,824 spindles and 1039 looms. The population here and at River Point, as they are connected, is about three thousand.

The River Point Mills, which are like-wise owned by B. B. & R. Knight, operate 15,904 spindles and 531 looms. The River Point Factory (formerly called "Frozen Point"), was built in 1812 by Dr. Stephen Harris, Dr. Sylvester Knight, and Resolved Slack. Dr. Knight was the father of Hon. Jabez C. Knight, Ex. Mayor of this city. He was settled in Centreville for many years and had an extensive practice. Dr. Knight and Mr Slack, sold their shares to Dr. Harris, who was sole owner until his sons, Cyrus and Stephen Harris became old enough to share it with him. This property remained in the Harris family for over sixty years.

We now come again to the junction of the two rivers, and will therefore, begin on the North-west Branch at the village of Rockland on the west, and Moswansicut pond on the north and trace it down to its junction with the South-west Branch.

The Ponagansett and the Steere factories, in the village of Rockland, run 15,000 spindles and 350 looms. Population probably 800.

All the mills in North Scituate, probably operate 8,600 spindles and 230 looms. Population probably 1,200.

Four miles south of this place is Ashland, where there is running 5,200 spindles and 100 looms.

Four miles further south we come to Hope village, which is now owned by the Brown & Ives Estate. The North-west Branch before it gets here receives all its tributaries and is a large river. The Hope Company, including the two Phenix mills, which like-wise belong to Brown & Ives, operate 44,320 spindles and 856 looms. The Hope Company manufacture 7,500,000 yards of cloth per annum. Population about one thousand.

One of the early owners of the Hope Factory, was Mr. Ephriam Talbot who run the mill there for a number of years. He lost a small fortune in the Providence and Worcester Canal, as did many others. Previous to the erection of the cotton factory there was a Forge and Furnace here, where, it is said, that many of the cannon, with which Commodore Perry gained the celebrated victory of Lake Erie had the Hope Foundery Stamp upon them.

The Jackson Factory, about one half mile east of Hope village, run about 5,000 spindles and 120 looms. Population five hundred. The Jackson Factory was built by George and Charles Jackson. The latter was Governor of the State from 1845 to 1846.

Fiskeville is about half a mile south-east of Jackson, runs 4,000 spindles and 100 looms. This is owned by B. B. & R. Knight. This mill was first built by Philip Fiske, a son of the celebrated Dr. Fiske, one of the ablest of the "Old School" physicians in the State.

The Arkright Factory is only a quarter of a mile south of Fiskeville. They run here 6,000 spindles and 140 looms. Population here and Fiskeville, as the villages are connected, is about fifteen hundred. The Arkright was built by Hon.

James DeWolf of Bristol. He was a Senator in Congress from 1821 to 1825. Mr. Isaac Congdon was agent of the Arkright Mills for Hon. James DeWolf for many years. He was a man well informed in the scientific management and operation of machinery. He raised a large family of children, and Mr. Edward Congdon who lives on Waterman street in this city is one of them.

The next mill on this river, is but half a mile east of Arkright, is the Harrisville factories, now operating 17,520 spindles and 408 looms. This mill and village was built by Hon. Elisha Harris and his brother John Clarke Harris. Hon. Elisha Harris represented the town of Coventry in both branches of the Legislature under the Old Charter Government, and was Governor of the State from 1847 to 1849. His brother, John Clarke, was a social and gentlemanly man, and was unirversally popular, and rose in the militia to be a Brigadier General. He was a great favorite with all. Hon. Elisha Harris accumulated a large fortune by manufacturing. Harrisville, Phenix and Lippitt villages are all connected and seem as one village, and contain thus united about four thousand inhabitants.

The most flurishing village on the North-west Branch is Phenix, which, as has already been said, is connected with Harrisville and Lippitt villages; which united contain about four thousand inhabitants. There are four Meeting Houses here for public worship, and a very enterprising weekly Newspaper, "The Pawtuxet Valley Gleaner," and one of the most enterprising weeklies published in the State. Phenix has had a steady growth ever since the two Phenix factories were built. They were built near the spot where the first factory, the "Roger Williams," was burnt in the spring of 1822. Phenix was the name given it, as it so well represented the

fabled bird in the Heathen Mythology, as rising from the ashes of its predecessor, more beautiful and glorious than its parent. Thus it truly was, for the two new mills far surpassed in every respect, the Old Roger Williams factory which was burnt. The business portion of this enterprising village has been burnt three times, and each time it has emerged from the disaster, better, and more beautiful than before; thus making still more appropriate the name of Phenix; rising like the fabled bird in the heathen mythology, from its own ashes.

Outside of the mill owners, no one has done so much to enlarge and beautify Phenix, as Hon. William B. Spencer, the gentleman who prepared the able paper on the "Valley of the Pawtuxet," to which I have before referred. He erected two of the largest and handsomest dwelling houses in the village, and two of the largest and handsomest business blocks here, and was the means of establishing the Bank located here, and was its first President, a position which he held for several years. He was chairman of the committee to build the Baptist Meeting House here, giving the lot on which it stands. This Meeting House is one of the most beautiful and convenient meeting houses to be found in the rural part of Rhode Island. Besides he laid out a commodious cemetary on the high lands half a mile south-west of the village, at his own expense. Such a man is a benefit to the community, by whatever motive he may have been actuated in doing it.

In the early history of Phenix, Daniel Gorham, a Mr. Newell, a Mr. Martin, and Cyril Babcock, made machinery in a building hired of the Phenix Company. They carried on this business successfully for several years. Mr. Gorham left the company and Cyril Babcock became agent. Mr.

Babcock went to Providence. Hon. Elisha Harris, Robert Levalley, Thomas P. Lamphear, Horatio Stone, and Edwin Johnson; formed a company under the name of "Levalley, Lamphear & Company." They soon erected a machine shop on the site where the little factory nick-named the "Dumpling mould," stood. This company did a flurishing business for some thirty years. I do not know who built the two Phœnix Mills, but soon after they were erected, Benjamin Harris owned one, and run it for several years; and General Reuben Whitman and his son David Whitman; hired and run the other for several years

Mr. David Whitman was one of the most scientific planners and constructors, and operators of factories in the State, or nation. He had a great reputation for this business, and his services were in great demand, not only all over New England, but in the Middle States, and indeed, where-ever factories were running. He was sent for so much that he could not attend to all his calls. Some of the great factories in Lowell, Lawrence, Fall River and Maine; were planned or altered by him. His death was considered by manufacturers as a great public loss.

The Lippitt Mills is only one quarter of a mile below the Phenix and runs 10,640 spindles and 210 looms. This factory was first built by William and Warren Lippitt and I believe is still in the hands of their posterity.

The Clyde Print-works and Bleachery, are less than a half mile below the Lippitt, where a large business is done in bleaching cloth and calico printing. This was built by a Mr. Pike and Hon. Simon Henry Greene Population is probably five hundred.

The North-west and the South-west Branches are now united and the first fall on it large enough for factories is at Natick,

about two miles east of their junction at River Point. The water power at Natick was originally owned by two different parties. Christopher Rhodes of Pawtuxet owned one half of the water power and William Sprague, senior, the other half. This William Sprague was the grand-father of the present William and Amasa Sprague. Mr. Sprague built a small wooden mill some 70 or 80 feet long, two stories high, and run about 2,000 spindles, in 1812. He kept increasing and building factories until he had five factories and about 26, 000 spindles, and over 600 looms for making print cloths. Mr, Rhodes had two factories, and probably run 10,000 spindles and 250 loooms. This was as far back as 1832. The firm of A. & W. Sprague, in after years, bought the mills and privilege belonging to Christopher Rhodes and increased the size and capacity of their mills here from time to time, until they opperated 42,000 spindles and 1,050 looms.

After the failure of A. & W. Sprague, the enterprising firm of B. B. & R. Knight bought out the whole concern here, and connected the factories together by building between them, so that they make but one factory 1,350 feet long and running 85,000 spindles and 2,311 looms, making probably *one of the largest mills in the world*, and for any one who has a taste for such things, is well worth coming here to see it. Population is probably about 4,000.

The Meshantituck Brook is a respectable stream that rises in the westerly and northerly parts of the town of Cranston, and empties its waters into the Pawtuxet between Natick and Pontaic villages. There has been considerable business done in times past, on this stream; although a small stream, not running more than six miles from its source to where it empties into the Pawtuxet.

John Herrod was the first proprietor at and above the place where the Furnace was erected. The Hon. Stephen

Hopkins, one of the Rhode Island Representatives to the First Continenal Congress, and a signer of the Declaration of Independence; surveyed much of the land in this region, being himself a large owner here.

Frederick Fuller built and operated a furnace on this stream and made castings for the machine shops and factories on both branches of the Pawtuxet river. It was called the Ore Bed or Cranston Furnace, for the first furnace here was erected expressly to smelt the iron ore taken from the mine just above the place where the furnace was built. This furnace was a great accommodation to the machine shops and manufacturing establishments all through the valley of the Pawtuxet.

After Mr. Fuller had ceased to use it, Mr. Lodowick Brayton bought and run this furnace for a number of years and until 1869. Here he laid the foundation for the handsome fortune which he made and left to his children. He was an enterprising man, with large business talents, and a sound judgment, which seldom failed him in his business calculations.

This furnace was near his native place. He removed his works to River Point in Warwick to get Rail-road accommodations, and since that time no furnace has been operated in Cranston. The works here have gone to decay. Mr. Brayton was the largest owner in the machine shop formerly owned and run by Perez Peck at Anthony village, and the tools of this shop were removed to River Point at the same time, and have been operated there together. They make power looms for weaving cotton cloth. The looms made by this firm stand deservedly high in the market.

A few rods above the furnace, in the early years of the century, there was a blue-dyeing establishment that was owned and operated by different parties for a number of years.

Spinning was done here for a while and fulling cloth. Durthe time of the late unpleasantness cocoanut dippers and braids for dress goods was made by Mr. John B. Wood and he continued the business until the mill was burnt about the year 1870.

On Herrod's brook and also on the main stream above here, there has been located three saw mills at different points and one grist mill. Another grist mill was operated at the furnace at different times. Above the furnace there is now only one saw mill in operation winters.

Below the furnace but a short distance, Church's brook empties its waters into this stream, which flow but a short distance before it unites with its northern branch. Church's brook never boasted of but one manufacturing enterprise, a small turning shop which existed but a short time.

Just north of the junction of the two streams is a large cedar swamp, the only one in the town. In the centre of this swamp is a large pond known as "Ralph's."

North of this swamp a distance, In the early years of the century, the Turners erected a small factory about the year 1810, and spun yarn. Afterwards they made cotton bats. About 1830 this mill was burnt. When it was rebuilt it was placed, not upon the old site, but on the town road half a mile east and beside a small brook which empties its water into this stream at this point. This brook was ample to supply the water sufficient to make the steam needed to run the mill. This new mill made bats up to the time of its destruction by fire about 1850. The business was then removed to Olneyville and about 1865 was carried to Pawtucket. This company is now known as the "Union Wadding Company."

North of here the stream flows through a long entervale meadow noted for its fertility.

We have now reached the foot of what is known as Dugway Hill. Here we find considerable to interest us. At the foot of the hill about the year 1800, and for many years afterwards, Samuel F. Joy had a tan-yard. After his death his sons continued the business and down to near the year 1850. For the next fifteen years carriage work was done by several parties. Since this the privilege has remained idle.

Above here before the year 1800, Samuel Burlingame had a fulling mill, and did blue dyeing. Previously a grist and saw mill occupied the site. Mr. Burlingame sold out to Mr. Benjamin Hunt, and purchased the property known as the "Line Store," in the western part of Foster, where he died. Mr. Hunt attempted Block Printing. The next venture was printing Handkerchiefs, and finally calico. In none of these enterprises can it be said he was entirely successful; for the property was frequently changed from one son to another, and from father to hands of friends who managed to change it back so that it could be passed around once more. This continued to be the case so long as the enterprise was managed by this family. Succeeding parties continued printing. Some were successful, others not. The establishment was known as the "Rhode Island Print Works." This continued to be the history of the Works up to the year 1860. Since this time Mr. Abbott has made vinegar, a few years, a trial at starch making from potatoes, a hat factory, a soap works for wool scourers and printers, a cider mill, a grist mill, a saw mill; are but some of the uses to which this property has been fitted.

There has been no enterprise above here.

Below the union of the two branches tf the Meshantituck we note but two enterprises, and both of these were owned by Mr. Ezekiel Sarle and his father before him. The first

was a grist mill at the crossing of the town road, and the other a tannery on a small brook which runs into this stream. The two enterprises were but a few rods apart. These have been discontinued many years.

The noble Pawtuxet pursues a north-easterly course for one and a half miles to Pontaic, which is owned by B. B. & R. Knight; where they operate 27,150 spindles and 678 looms. The population of the village is about one thousand. The Pontaic mill was formerly owned by the Hon. John H. Clarke, but it was a small affair then compared to what it is now since the enterprising firm of B. B. & R. Knight have owned it. When the Hon. John H. Clarke owned it, the popular name for the place was "Arnold's Bridge." Its name was changed many years ago, by the Knights to Pontaic.

Hon. John H. Clarke, was one of the four representatives of Providence under the Old Charter, and under our present Constitution, he was a Senator in Congress from 1847 to 1853.

Just before the Pawtuxet reaches the Pocasset, we find the celebrated Pettaconsett Pumping Station, which furnishes the water supply for the city of Providence. This has been written so much upon recently and has become so well known so that we shall but make this mention and pass on.

About three miles north-east of Pontaic, the Pocasset river which rises principally in the town of Johnston empties its contents into the Pawtuxet. There has been a large amount of business done on this *small river*. The cotton factories of the late Hon. James F. Simmons, were on this stream. He operated 8,000 spindles and 200 looms. Mr. Simmons represented the town of Johnston several years in the Legislature of the State. Was a Senator in Congress from 1841 to 1847;and from 1857 to 1862. On the subject of finance

and of the tariff was *one of the most influential men* in that body. He was a strong and ardent friend of the immortal Henry Clay. They were as intimate as brothers when they both were members of the Senate. When there was a convention of the business men of the nation on the subject of Banking or the Tariff; the business men of the State *would always send* Mr. Simmons as one of the delegates. *He was one of the ablest financiers and business men and tariff advocates,* that there was in Rhode Island; and *decidedly the ablest and most influential politician the State ever produced-* He was a member of the Convention that made our present State Constitution, and it contains many important features, which are the work of his hands. There ought to be a monument erected to his memory.

There has been carried on also in this vicinity other manufacturing enterprises than that of Mr. Simmons' and some of them very extensive establishments. We regret exceedingly, that we have no more definite information about them than we have and so are obligued to pass them by in this article.

About two miles below Simmonsville were the extensive Print Works of A. & W. Sprague.

They operated thirty Printing machines and printed 30, 000,000 yards of calico per annum, worth at the time near $ 2,000,000, and employed 4,500 hands of all grades. Population of the village about 6,500.

Hon. Amasa Sprague had the oversight of the Print-works during his life, as his son Amasa had after him to the year 1872. Mr. Sprague was a man generally beloved and was highly respected by all. His life was destroyed by a lawless company, the feud growing out of Mr. Sprague's objection before the Town Council to the granting of a certain petition

to sell intoxicating liquors to one Nicholas Gorton. His death was a great public loss and was felt materially all over the State.

A few rods below the Print-works, for many years, Benoni Harris owned and operated a thread factory, and did an extensive business. some years after his death, the Spragues purchased the property and used it as a grist mill and a box factory for their extensive establishment.

A short distance above the mouth of the river, on the town road, is a place known as the "Burnt Mill." Deacon Benjamin Potter owned and operated the factory as a yarn mill and wove cotton cloth. Years since the Deacon's death an attempt was made to utilize the works as a rubber factory which proved not a success.

Above this place and near where the New London Turnpike crosses the river Mr. Harris erected a saw mill, the first in the town, and here it was that Toleration Harris was killed by the Indians in the time of Philip's War. The family have continued to use this saw mill to within the memory of persons now living.

The next village below the Pocasset is Bellefont. Manufacturing was early commenced here by C. & W. Rhodes, and continued for many years and until their death. It has been claimed, that the first broad-cloth wove by power was made here; that enough of the same, for a suit of clothes was sent to the President of the United States, who sent the manufacturer a very flattering letter in return.

The "Turkey Red Dyeing Company," have occupied this privilege for business purposes for several years. Before them was a waste cleaning company and before this the mill had stood idle for a number of years.

At this place is the first ford on the Pawtuxet above the falls and here it was that the crossing was effected by our

earlist colonists. There are however, several places between here and Pontaic where this can be done on horse-back most of the year or rather there were, before the river was not so much effected by the many dams upon it. These fords were made great use of by the early colonists and the latter generations. The two most used however, were the ones at Bellefont and Pontaic.

Mashapaug brook empties its waters into the Pawtuxet at Bellefont. Upon this brook, at the crossing of the town road we find a village now called Elmdale. For a long term of years it was known as "Bowen and Battey's." Before that time as Cunleff's. Bowen and Battey run the factory many years on woolen goods and were very successful. After their death, other parties have run on woolen goods. They too were successful. The mill has been burnt a number of years and has not been rebuilt.

Before the firm above mentioned owned it, William Cunleff, who, we believe was the first proprietor here and who continued to run the mill until his death. He was moderately successful. The mill has been burnt at least three times in its history.

At the outlet of Mashapaug pond, a small cotton factory was erected about 1820. and spun cotton or wove for a short time. It was never a success.

At present the most successful business enterprises upon the stream is the housing in winter, of the ice by the two great ice companies of this city. Earl Carpenter and Sons from Mashapaug, and the Union Company from Cunleff's

The Pawtuxet has now no other village upon until it reaches the outlet into the Bay where we find a village of the same name as its own.

At this place manufacturing was very early attempted and successfully prosecuted up to about the year 1876. Since

this time the water power here has remained unemployed.

Brown and Ives, before they purchased Lonsdale in 1825, very much desired Pawtuxet and made a very liberal offer, which proposition was for sometime entertained, but was finally rejected. Had such a firm obtained such a privilege that is capable of so great an extension as this one certainly was, there is no end to the speculation about the extent of its development. At present, with the command of both land and water communication, could such a firm own the land needed on the river a village could be made here that would successfully compete with Olneyville or Westerly; if not with Pawtucket and Woonsocket.

A word here in regard to the manufacturing enterprises in the town of Cranston. While there has been a few firms that did successfully manufacture for a great many years; the plant finally failed. A great many others had nothing but disaster from the first. Not a place has escaped the di aster yet. Buildings erected for manufacturing purposes have stood idle for many years at a time. Probably no other town in the State, could write out such a singular history and certainly it does seem to lend color to the oft repeated remark of the old people there, that Cranston could not for any length of time manufacture.

This sketch would be very incomplete without some mention of William and Christopher Rhodes. These two men were very prominent in business circles and carried on extensive manufacturing establishments in various parts of the State. They were successful manufacturers and accumulated a handsome fortune. In agriculture they took a deep interest and did a great deal and far more than any other two men in th ir day and generation to improve the farming interests

of the State. The State Agricultural Society owes its start to them and both were at times its President. They were men that in many ways were far ahead of the times.

Hon. William Sprague, who lived many years at Natick, was another representative man. He represented Warwick many years in the Legislature, was chosen speaker from 1832 to 1835, Governor from 1838 to 1839, and Senator in Congress from 1842 to 1844. Previous to this he was a representative to Congress from 1835 to1837. Hon. William Sprague was one of the ablest business men Rhode Island ever had. His nephew, the present Hon. William Sprague, was also Governor of the State from 1860 to 1863, and Senator in Congress from 1863 to 1875.

The valley of the Pawtuxet has produced seven Governors of Rhode Island, eight Senators in Congress, four Representatives in Congress, and four Lieutenant Governors of the State within the period we are writing of or since cotton factories began to be built in the valley of the Pawtuxet.

In thus reviewing the history of this valley, we find that some of the very ablest and best business men of the State were early settled here, and laid the solid foundations for the great super-structures which are now so flourishing in this thriving valley. Most of these men stood as high socially, morally and intellectually, as any in the State, and it is a pleasure to speak of them as such.

Thus we find on the North-west Branch of the Pawtuxet, and its tributaries, about 116,000 spindles and 2,511 looms. On the South-west Branch, about 505,000 spindles and 5,200 looms, and a woolen mill with 11 sets of machinery manufacturing woolen goods amounting to $ 250,000 per annum.

This shows how much more business is done on the latter branch of the river than the former. In the whole valley of

the Pawtuxet, there are over 450,000 spindles and 11,000 looms in operation; weaving over 130,000,000 yards of cotton cloth per annum; worth, say $ 7,500,000, and calico amounting to about $ 4,000,000 more, besides a large amount of other business, making a sum total of over $ 12,000,000 done annually in this valley. There are probably 50,000 bales of cotton annually manufactured into cloth and several thousands bags of wool, and sustaining a population of over 30,000. The North-west Branch has about one third of this population and the South-west Branch about two thirds.

In gathering these few statistics of the valley of the Pawtuxet, all can see what a wonderful improvement has been made during the past eighty years. What an important factor it has been in the history of, and in the business and politics of Rhode Island. It certainly has filled no mean position in these respects, and swaying a political and moral influence in the State. It early had some of the most talented and foremost men in the State for its pioneers in the manufacturing business and maintains that position still. The valleys of the Pawtuxet, the Blackstone, the Pawcatuck and Woonasquatucket, are destined to wield an important influence through its future history. The original proprietors have all passed away, and there are but few left even of the second generation of these talented and enterprising manufacturers. But the beautiful Pawtuxet, Blackstone, Pawcatuck and Woonasquatucket; still flow on as they are destined ever to do through all coming ages. The valleys of these four Rivers, are destined to raise men who will continue to mould the opinions and shape the destiny of the future, as they have in the past. These valleys may make as great improvements in the next hundred years as they have in the past. The business of these valleys has been trebled during

the last sixty-five years. The population has been increased in proportion. Fifty years ago, it was thought that all the water power was taken up on the Pawtuxet, and that there could be no more increase, yet it has been increased three fold since.

The enterprising firm of B. B. & R. Knight, probably today manufacture as many yards of cotton cloth per annum, as were manufactured in the whole State sixty years ago. That single firm operate in all their mills 330,320 spindles and 8,623 looms, and consume 38,000 bales of cotton per annum. In view of these facts, how can we help exclaiming "what hath the introduction of cotton and woolen manufacturing in this country, under the blessing of Heaven wrought?"

The population of the State in 1790, was only 68,825. Now it is 304,284. We are treading on the heels of Vermont and New Hampshire in point of population, and have as many Representatives in Congress, and as many electoral votes for President. If Roger Williams should rise from the dead and visit us, he would not be ashamed of the State which he planted.

The Democratic Vote 1860. — Horace Greeley, James G. Blaine, Edward Stanwood, and all other writers on political history give the Democratic vote of this State (1860), as a vote for a coalition Electoral Ticket between the Bell, Douglass and Breckenridge interests. This is not the fact. The vote of Rhode Island, of that year, for the Democratic ticket, was a Douglass vote. The condidates for electors were: Alexander Duncan, of Providence; Amasa Sprague, of Cranston; Theodore P. Bogert, of Bristol; Samuel Rodman, of South Kingstown. The Conventon nominating this ticket, unanmously, and passed Douglass Resolutions. Neither Bell, or Breckenridge factions had any support in that convention.

S. H. Allen.

Nathan F. Dixon. — In Perley's "Reminiscences," we find the following in relation to Hon. Nathan F. Dixon, United States Senator from Rhode Island, and the grand-father of the present State Senator from Westerly.

"Prominent among the Whig Senators was Nathan F. Dixon, of Westerly Rhode Island. He was one of the old school of political gentleman. His snow white hair was tied in a large queue, he had a high forehead, aquiline nose, wide mouth and dark eyes, which gleamed through his glasses. Respecting the body, of which he was a member, he used to appear in a black coat and knee breeches with a ruffled shirt, white waistcoat and white silk stockings. He was chairman of the Whig Senatoral Caucus (1841), and on the last night of the extra session, Mr. Clay had complimented him, in rather equivocal language, on the ability with which he had presided. When the laughter had subsided, Senator Dixon rose and with inimitable humor thanked the Senator from Kentucty; "I am aware," said he, "that I never had but one equal as a presiding officer, and that was the Senator from Kentucky. Some of you may have thought that he was not in earnest, but did you know him as well as I do, you would credit any remark he may make before ten o'clock at night – after that, owing to the strength of his night-caps, there may be doubts."

S. H. Allen.

From the Narragansett Times, September 7, 1888.

The Narragansett Historical Register, for April has just made its appearance. It is rather late in being issued but is perhaps the most interesting number ever printed of this publication. Mr. Arnold's efforts to produce a historical magazine devoted to the history of the State are worthy of support.

ASSIZE OF BREAD.

By F. C. C.

THE present article has been given its heading for a particular reason; not because the subject is of so much importance in the body politic, but because the measure relative to the assize of bread is the sole relict of a series of legislative acts passed for the regulation of the price of commodities of all sorts, sold in the Colony of Rhode Island, and in force down to a somewhat late day. It is, at the present time, but a dead letter and burdens the Statute Book with its stiff and formal provisions. Like the conventional "dress coat," it has come down to us somewhat shorn of its past greatness and the respect it once inspired in the breast of every law-abiding citizen. However it is not important to us whether the baker regulates the size of his loaf in accordance with the provisions of the law, or again, whether each of the several town councils appoints an inspector to enforce the statute. All this is now immaterial to us, though it was not so once. Now each baker uses a standard which obtains to his best interests; while the purchaser goes where he can buy to his advantage. It is then, not a matter to be recognized by the law; it is one of mutual benefit to both buyer and seller. Whether the act be enforced or not, all the objects are gained for which the law was enacted. In short, policy now accomplishes what was once thought to need the whole machinery of legislation to be set in motion before it could be done. All such questions in political economy were in

those days not understood. Hence by tracing the evolution, or rather the *devolution*, of the law relative to the assize of bread, we shall learn the methods of our ancestors in fixing prices, establishing precedents, and complicating the whole subject by unnecessary and burdensome legislation.

In good old colonial days when Charles II. occupied the British throne, when the navigation laws were in full force throughout the English colony of America, and the East India Company held their patent with the consideration that a certain annual sum of hard money should be brought into England in addition to all its valuable importations and money was reckoned only in pounds, shillings and pence, and Adam Smith had not as yet corrected that error, it was not to be expected that the chiefs of the Colony of Rhode Island, or of any other, would be more enlightened or have more advanced ideas on the subject of prices than the Home Rulers. They took their cue from the Mother Country, as every loyal son of England was expected to do, and did down to the Revolution, and, in the case of Rhode Island, long afterward. In fact we may trace some British influence in our own State affairs even at the present day.

The Colony of Rhode Island, like all patriarchal governments, seemed very early disposed to set the prices of various articles bought and sold, in a manner with which we moderns have little sympathy and against which we would have rebelled. This tendency was begun by the town of Portsmouth in 1638, by the regulation of the assize of bread and the price at which it was to be sold. Curiously enough, both municipal and general legislation in this regard began and ended with the assize of bread. It is our purpose, therefore, to trace as clearly as possible the intevening steps.

During 1638 the buying and selling price of venison was fixed by law. It was to be bought of the Indians for three half pence a pound, and sold at two pence. Further-more a tariff of one farthing was imposed on every pound sold. Four "Truck-masters," a sort of governmental game-keepers, were appointed to take charge of the venison trade of the town of Portsmouth. There is some curious legislation connected with this trafic which does not come within the province of this paper. But suffice it to say, that every effort was made by the municipal authorities of Portsmouth to protect the deer which yearly brought a considerable revenue into the town. There was a heavy fine levied against every person who killed a deer between the months of May and November.

Another step onward was the regulation of the price of corn for the payment of debts. This methord was extended to payments of taxes also, later on, when money became scarce in the Colony. Thus in 1641 the town council of Newport ordered that "Indian corn shall go at four shillings per bushel between man and man in all payments of debts made from this time forward; provided it was merchantable."

Taxes, however, were not paid in this manner until 1678 when there was passed the first general law upon the subject. They could be paid in either money or in pork at two pence a pound, or fifty shillings a barrel; in beef at twelve shillings a hundred weight etc. Perhaps it might be interesting to note the prices of other commodities two hundred years ago. Peas were two shillings six pence per bushel, corn and barley two shillings, butter five pence per pound, rye two and six pence a bushel, wheat four shillings and oats fourteen pence. Flour bread was a scarce article and sold for twice as much as corn and barley, and in some instances for more.

In 1706 – 7 the weight, size and price of a loaf of white bread were fixed by general statute. Every baker in the

Colony was required to stamp every loaf he baked and sold, giving its weight; the price being regulated by the current price of wheat by the bushel. For every evasion of the law the bread was forfieted and given to the poor of the town when the seizure was made. Tables, showing the schedule of prices, including the "toll" or tariff per bushel for baking, were drawn up. Each town was required to set up a notice, giving the "middling" or average price of wheat, once a month. Bakers were to be governed in their charges by this. An inspector of bread was appointed to visit every bakery, and every place where bread was sold, to see that the requirements of the law were fulfilled. Whenever a "raid" was made the Inspector was allowed half of the forfieted bread; the town taking the other half. After 1763 each town was given the power to make its own regulations in this respect.

We find, on reading the Providence Gazette for October 1, 1775, that a two penny loaf of good white bread must weigh twelve ounces avoidupois, a four penny loaf one pound three ounces, a two penny loaf of superfine flour ten ounses, a four penny loaf one pound five ounces, a copper biscuit four ounces. This was a slight drop in the weight from 1773.

These were but the premonitory symptoms of a general interference with the prices of all sorts of commodities sold in the Colony. It was thought that if a price was affixed to every article of merchandise the difficulties of any financial operation would easily disappear. The management of trade and commerce was now in the hands of the Legislature.

The General Assembly did not, however, interfere directly in this matter until 1713 when grain became very scarce throughout the Colony on account of the large quantities of it exported. To stem this current and to discourage the exportation of grain, the price of wheat, rye, corn and barley was fixed at a certain sum per bushel, and flour and biscuit

per hundred weight. None of these articles could be sold on any condition for a higher figure. Furthermore, none of them could be exported under any circumstances, under penalty of paying thirty shillings for every hundred weight of biscuit and flour, ten on wheat, five on rye, barley and Indian corn per bushel. Besides, if any grain, flour or biscuit was imported into the Colony, before it could be sold, the vender must have it first "cried by the public crier of the town three several times on three several days." If it could not be sold within ten days any to one, then the holder was allowed the privilege of exporting it.

But the regulation of the prices of commodities did not reach the extreme height of folly till the War of Independence. In 1776 a convention of the New England States was called for this purpose and a schedule of prices drawn up, setting forth the price of everything from the cost of a nights lodging in a tavern to a "quid" of tobacco. For the sake of gratifying our readers we will copy some of these regulations, to show what it cost to live in those good old days, or rather what according to law it ought to cost.

Every traveler, (an exception was made in the case of soldiers,) was to pay for a dinner of boiled or roast meat, with the usual accompaniments, except wine, one shilling and six pence; for his supper and breakfast, each one shilling; for his lodging four pence. In Connecticut wheat was fixed at six shillings a bushel, in other States at seven and six pence. Rice in Connecticut was three and six pence a bushel, in other States four and six pence. Corn from three shillings to three and six pence per bushel according to place; grass-fed beef three pence a pound if bought by the hundred weight; stall-fed twenty-four shillings by the hundred. West India rum was six and eight pence a gallon by the wholesale (that is by the hogshead), or seven and eight pence a single gallon.

Sugar eight pence a single pound, sixty shillings a hogshead etc. Molasses four shillings a single gallon with the addition of one penny for carriage, with a slight reduction when bought by the hogshead. Domestic cheese was six pence a pound; butter ten pence; potatoes one and six pence a bushel in the Fall, and two shillings at other times. Turkeys and " dunghill " fowls cost four and a half pence a pound; geese three pence. The best mutton and veal were four pence a pound. " Good merchantable well cured tobacco," four pence for a single pound. A shave was three pence. Milk was sold by " beer measure " at two pence a quart from May 1st. to November 1st. and three pence at other times. This schedule of prices was to go into effect on and after January 1st. 1777. The act reads in the following strong terms:

"Whoever shall contract or receive for labor, or vend, sell, or receive for any of the above enumerated articles, more than at the above rate or price therunto affixed, or for others not enumerated, in an unreasonable disproportion thereto. shall be accounted oppressive, an enemy to his country, guilty of a breach of this act, and shall be liable to be prosecuted and fined."

In 1779 the interference of the General Assembly became oppressive. It was thought that the constant depreciation of the Continental currency could be stayed, (a depreciation which reached its lowest point at this time), by fixing the price still more arbitrarily of every thing sold in the Commonwealth. The Legislature requires every farmer who had grain to sell it at a fixed price to those who had none, under the penalty of having it taken away by force and distributed among such. The time seems to have come when the property of a citizen was no longer protected by the government, and revolution was ripe. But the citizens of Providence were the first to perceive the folly and futility of such measures.

They drafted a report to the General Assembly to this end. The Representatives of Providence in the Assembly moved a report of the Act which was final. The temper of the report is so just and reasonable, that I am sure our readers will not object to our quoting a portion of it. Its full text may be found in Judge Staples, "Annals of Providence." They moved the report of the Act for various reasons:

"Because we find by experience, that the object of said act, is so intricate, variable and complicated, that it cannot be and remain any term of time equitable, and hath a tendency to frustrate and defeat its own purposes. It was made to cheapen the articles of life, but it has in fact raised their prices, by producing an artificial, and in some articles a real scarcity. It was made to unite us in good agreement respecting prices, but hath produced animosity and ill will between town and country and between buyers and sellers in general. It was made to bring us to some equitable standard of honesty, and make fair dealers; but hath produced a sharping set of mushroom peddlers, who adulterate their commodities, and take every advantage to evade the force of the act, by the most pitiful evasions, quibbles and lies. It was made to give credit to our currency; but hath done it much injury; it tends to introduce bartering, and makes a currency of almost everything, but money."

The whole tenor of the report tends to show that the object for which legislation has been invoked, had utterly failed, and everything was in a worse condition than ever before. It showed a clear comprehension of the whole subject, which could not be claimed for the legislators in general of that time.

But the depreciation of the currency could not be prevented by arbitrary laws. Congress finally took up the matter. By degrees the proper knowledge of the difficulty was acquired, though not until the paper currency had reached such a

state of depreciation that trade became stationary and the credit of the country threatened with ruin.

The first glimmer of light came from the town of Providence. The citizens of this place had never been so infatuated, for obvious reasons, with the methods of improving trade and establishing public credit as the rest of the Commonwealth. It was here that better counsels prevailed, and, as we have seen, from which emanated a memorial to the Assembly for a change of legislation measures. These views spread gradually throughout Rhode Island, though not until the General Assembly once more endeavored to interfere and force a false value upon a depreciated currency in a most arbitrary manner – an action which culminated in the famous case of Trevitt against Weeden in 1786, the last straw which broke the camel's back.

Should this folly of a past generation be in danger of being repeated on a larger scale, either through interested or mistaken motives let us turn to its history, and, by refreshing our memory put in practice the lessons so hardly gained by the struggles of our ancestors, groping in the errors and darkness by which they were everywhere surrounded, but at the same time show, by more enlightened legislation, that these lessons have not been thrown away. For if history is to teach us anything, we should learn from it how to avoid making the mistakes of a former age. And this lesson can be no better learned, than by tracing the history of legislation relative to the assize of bread, which, though still receiving some recognition in law, now regulates itself. The statutery provision is but a reminder of those days when it was thought that legislation could do anything and everything, even as it was seen with us a few years ago, when many honest men became believers in the doctrine of "fiat money;" forgeting that money must be earned in all cases, and that its circulation is governed by the same laws as all other commodities.

WHAT WAS THE DUBERTUS?

By Welcome A. Greene.

IN "King Charles' Charter," is to be found the following provision.

"And further, for the encouragement of the inhabitants of our said Colony of Providence Plantations to set upon the business of taking whales, it shall be lawful for them, or any of them, having struck whales, dubertus, or other great fish, it or them, to pursue into any part of that coast, and into any bay, river, cove, creek, or shore, belonging thereto, and it or them, upon the said coast, or in the said bay, river, cove, creek, or shore, belonging thereto, to kill and order for the best advantage, without molestation, they making no wilful waste or spoil."

My attention was drawn to this passage many years ago and it excited a curiosity to know what was the "fish" or animal meant by the "dubertus."

Inquiry among those versed in Natural history as well as in the history of our State only showed that the same curiosity had been excited in other minds. No one was found who could tell what the creature was. The word is not to be found in Webster's dictionaries, nor in Johnson's Dictionary (Edition of 1805).

It would seem from the context, in the above provision, that the dubertus was either a whale, or of the whale kind (as considered by the fishermen of that day), or some "other

great fish." It is also plain that it was a fish or animal of a size that necessitated its capture with a harpoon.

It is further evident that the pursuit of the dubertus was an important industry, or that it was considered one that might become of importance to the Colony. The dubious matter is "What was the dubertus? Was it a Whale, Dolphin, Narwhal, Walrus, Seal, Swordfish, Porpoise, or some other animal?

The only other reference (if such it is), I have ever seen to this animal is to be found on page 19, of "A Description of New England by Captain John Smith," as follows:

"we found this Whale fishing a costly conclusion; we saw many and spent much time in chasing them; but could not kill any; they being a kind of Iubartes (Dubertus?) and not the Whale that yeelds Finnes and Oyle as we expected."

In no other part of his work does he (Capt. John Smith), mention the "Iubartes."

He gives on page 48, a list of the fishing products of New England as follows:

"Whales, Grampus, Porkpisces, Turbut, Sturgeon, Cod, Hake, Haddock, Cole, Cusk or small Ling. Shark, Mackerrell, Herring, Mullet, Base, Pinnacks, Cunners. Pearch, Eells, Crabs, Lobsters, Muskles, Wilkes, and diuerse others &c."

It seems clear that he considered the "Iubartes" as included in some on ofe the above classes, probably in that of the whales.

Bartholomew Gosnold carefully examined this coast from cape Cod to Sakonnet point and attempted to found a settlement on the island of Cuttyhunk twelve years before Smith's visit to New England. No account of his voyage makes mention one of dubertus though in one of them the fish to be found here are mentioned including "whales."

In Joslyn's "Two Voyages to New England," (published in 1675) he says (page 104), "There are (in New England), 7 species of whale" of which however he only mentions by name two viz, the "Ambergreese whale," and the "Spermaceti whale, and refers, "See the rarities of New England," a book previously published by himself. On (page 103) of same work, speaking of creatures "That live in the element of water," occurs this passage: "Of the same opinion is the Poet who said that it is:

Affirmed by some that what on earth we find,
The Sea can parallell in shape and kind.
Divine *Dubertus* goes further
You Divine wits of elder days, from whom
The deep inventions of rare works hath come,
Took you not pattern of our chiefest Tooles
Out of the lap of Thetis, Lakes, and Pools?"

Whether this is a quotation from some poem of the day in which the Dubertus was supposed to be gifted with the power of speech; or whether "Divine Dubertus" was the nom de plume of some writer of those times I cannot say. It is only mentioned as one of the rare instances of the use of the word.

In "New England rareties," above referred to, Joslyn gives the names of two hundred and sixteen different kinds of fishes found in and around New England, but does not mention the Dubertus though he does give "whale many kinds," and specially mentions the Spermaceti whale which he says also yields "ambergreece."

If I might be allowed to hazard a conjecture it would be that, upon the present evidence, the animal known to sailors as the "Fin-back whale," a species which has the whale-bone and blubber (the "Finnes and Oyle, of Capt. John Smith), in such small quantities (and in addition an extreme vitality

and pugnacity), that in early days the Whale fisherman did not deem it worth their while to pursue them, is the creature meant by the dubertus.

Perhaps some of the readers of this magazine can either confirm the correctness or show the error of this guess (it is nothing more), as to the identity of the "dubertus." If so they will receive the thanks of many who are desirous of information on the subject.

THE RICHMOND TOWN RECORDS.

1747 to 1850.

By the Editor.

Note. We have been obliged in the three last numbers of the Register, to suspend the records of Smithfield and Richmond. We here resume the subject and shall publish in future, liberal installments until completed. The last installment of this article on Richmond being published in the January, 1887, number. (Vol. V., page 267.)

K.

MARRIAGES.

Kelley Charles, and Sarah Moshier, both of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Dec. 28, 1775.

Kenyon Elizabeth, and Stephen Hopkins, Feb. 27, 1734 – 5.

" John, and Elizabeth Webster; m. by Joseph Clarke, J. P., Jan. 18, 1748.

Kenyon Hannah, and Simeon Watson, Oct. 24, 1748.
" Penelope, and Simeon Perry, Apr. 13, 1749.
" David, Jun., and Mary Potter; m. by Stephen Richmond, J. P., Apr. 21, 1751.
" Mercy, and Ezekiel Johnson, Feb. 3, 1754.
" Mary and William Tefft, Mar. 21, 1754.
" William, and Hannah Niles; m. by Stephen Richmond, J. P., Mar. 9, 1755.
" Elizabeth, and James Clarke, Apr. 24, 1755.
" Thomas of David and Ruth Tefft; m. by Stephen Richmond, J. P., Apr. 15, 1756.
" Susannah, and Charles Church, Jan. 12, 1758.
" Elizabeth, and Samuel Barber, Apr. 26, 1759.
" Joseph, Jun., and Catherine Enos; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., June 14, 1759.
" Giles, and Presilla Briggs; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., Jan. 3, 1760.
" Sarah, and Sylvester Kenyon, Jun., Feb. 14, 1760.
" Sylvester, Jun., and Sarah Kenyon; m. by Samuel Tefft, J. P., Feb. 14, 1760.
" Benedict, and Amie Barber; m. by Thomas Kenyon, J. P., May 29, 1760.
" Rhoda, and Benjamin James, Jun., June 23, 1764.
" Thomas, Jun., and Sarah Steadman; m. by Rev. Joseph Torrey, Nov. 15, 1764.
" Peleg, and Elizabeth Stanton; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Oct. 1, 1766.
" Mercy, and George Ney, Sept. 6, 1767.
" Lydia, and Soloman Baker, Feb. 4, 1770.
" Abigail, and James Woodmansee, Jan. 7, 1773.
" Esther, and Joshua Webb, Feb. 16, 1777.
" Mercy, and Benjamin Clarke, Feb. 26, 1778.

Kenyon Philip, of Richmond; and Catherine Greene, of Charlestown; m. by Joseph Woodmansee, J. P., Mar. 13, 1789.

" Jonathan, of Samuel, of Charlestown; and Martha Kenyon, of George, of Richmond; m. by Robert Stanton, J. P., May 30, 1780.

" Martha, and Jonathan Kenyon, May 30, 1780.

" Thomas, of John, of Richmond; and Sylvia Saunders, of Elisha, late of Westerly, dec.; m. by Joseph Crandall, J. P., Nov. 30, 1780.

" Thankful, and Samuel Barber, Dec. 27, 1782.

" Mary, and John Lillibridge, Nov. 2, 1789.

" Anna, and Joseph Webster, Nov. 29, 1789.

" Jonathan, of Richmond; and Mercy Crandall of Hopkinton; m. by Elder Joshua Clarke, Jan. 21, 1790.

" Penelope, and Benjamin Enos, Jan. 13, 1791.

" John, and Elizabeth Webster, date not given.

" John, of Richmond; and Charity Barber, of Hopkinton; m. by Elder Phineas Palmer, May 1, 1808.

" George, of John, and Martha T. Hoxsie, of Joseph; m. by Elder Gershom Palmer, Nov. 30, 1817.

" Barber, of Benedict, and Honor Reynolds, of Jesse; m. by Elder Gerhsom Palmer, June 8, 1823.

" Gardiner, of Silas, and Frances Jan es, of Thomas; m. by Elder Matthew Stillman, Nov. 25, 1824.

" Corey, and Mrs. Waitey Barber; m. by Elder Henry C. Hubbard, June 1, 1828.

" William, and Mercy Johnson, of Stephen; m by Thomas A. Hazard, J. P., Sept. 25, 1828.

" Ruth Ann, and William W. Kenyon, Mar. 19, 1838.

" William W. of Richmond, and Ruth Ann Kenyon, of Hopkinton; m. by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Mar. 19, 1838.
" Deborah, and Thomas P. Dye, Jan. 1, 1840.
" Hannah E. C., and George S. Peckham, Jan. 13, 1840.
" Mrs. Eliza, and John L. James, Mar. 22, 1841.
" Amie A, and Silas Moore, Jan. 1, 1843.
" Pamelia C., and John S. Clarke, Oct. 2, 1844.
" Lavina, and Nathan L. Richmond, Sept. 21, 1846.
" Clarissa, and George C. Sanford, Oct. 21, 1847.
" Abigail, and John Weaver, Dec. 20, 1847.
" Benjamin F. of Hopkinton, and Mary J. Kenyon, of Richmond; m. by Elder Steadman Kenyon, Jan. 28, 1850.
" Mary J. and Benjamin F. Kenyon, Jan. 28, 1850.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Kenyon	Phineas, of David and Mary,		Oct. 3, 1744
"	John,	" "	Oct. 22, 1747
"	Mercy, of Samuel and Hannah,		June 24, 1746
"	Martha, of David, Jr., and Lydia.		Oct. 11, 1746
"	Lydia, "	Mary, (2nd. w.)	Aug. 17, 1752
"	Mary, "	"	July 26, 1755
"	William, "	"	Apr. 1, 1758
"	Deborah, "	"	Mar. 27, 1763
"	Potter, "	"	Mar. 25, 1768
"	Thurston, of William and Hannah,		June 8, 1755
"	David,	" "	June 24, 1758
"	Thankful,	" "	Sept. 30, 1763
"	Jarius, of John and Elizabeth,		Feb. 1, 1756
"	Thomas Webster, "	"	Mar. 9, 1758
"	Mercy,	" "	Oct. 29, 1763

Kenyon	Philip,	of Thomas and Ruth,	May 17, 1758
"	Esther,	" "	Mar. 26, 1760
"	Patience,	" "	Jan. 12, 1763
"	Sprague,	" "	May 19, 1766
"	Mary,	" "	Apr. 8, 1768
"	Pardon,	" "	Mar. 19, 1770
"	Edie,	of Benedict and Amie,	Aug. 11, 1760
"	Samuel,	" "	Apr. 17, 1762
"	Remington,	" "	June 17, 1764
"	Silas,	" "	Aug. 28, 1766
"	Benedict,	" "	Dec. 26, 1768
"	John,	" "	Mar. 9, 1771
"	Corey,	" "	Apr. 13, 1773
"	Amie,	" "	Sept. 26, 1774
"	Betsey,	" "	Jan, 3, 1778
"	Mary,	" "	June, 30, 1780
"	George,	" "	Feb. 9, 1783
"	Thomas, (3d. son) of Thomas Jun. and Sarah,		Feb. 3, 1765
"	Steadman,	of Thomas Jr. & Sarah,	Sept. 20, 1767
"	Hannah,	" "	May 3, 1771
"	Simeon,	" "	May 16, 1773
"	Sarah,	" "	July 17, 1778
"	Jonathan,	of Jonathan and Sarah,	July 13, 1782
"	Asa,	" "	May 7, 1784
"	Beriah,	" "	May 20, 1786
"	"	" "	d. Nov. 30, 1792
"	Elizabeth,	" "	Feb. 28, 1789
"	Samuel J.	" "	Nov. 18, 1791
"	"	" "	d. Dec. 17, 1793
"	Samuel B.	" "	Dec. 16, 1793
"	Martha,	" "	May 27, 1794

Kenyon	Mary,	" "	July 2, 1796
"	Dorcas,	" "	July 23, 1801
"	Soloman,	" "	Aug. 8, 1804
"	Joseph,	of John and Anstis,	Nov. 6, 1793
"	George,	" "	Apr. 23, 1795
"	Alice,	" "	Mar. 25, 1797
"	Amie,	" "	Feb. 7, 1799
"	Charity,	" "	May 7, 1801
"	Gardiner,	of Silas and Mary,	May 4, 1796
"	Hannah Champlain	" "	June 8, 1801
"	Elizabeth,	of Benedict and Orpah,	Feb, 9, 1798
"	Barber,	" "	Oct. 4, 1799
"	Leander A.,	of Jarvas and Julia,	Feb. 22, 1847
Knowles	Kate B.	of Charles A. & Abbie S.,	Dec. 20, 1852
"	James Leroy	" "	May 16, 1855

L

MARRIAGES.

Lane Joseph, of Preston, Conn., and Mary Dake, of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Apr. 19, 1781 .

Larkin Lydia, and Caleb Church, July 29, 1753.

" John Jun. and Amie Enos, of Richmond; m. by Sylvester Kenyon, J. P., Mar. 30, 1755.

" Ruth, and Sylvester Hall, May 1, 1760.

" Ephraim, of Hopkinton, and Susannah Collins, of Richmond; m. by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Mar. 24, 1762.

" Abigail, and Thomas Adams, July 10. 1764.

" Samuel Jun. of Hopkinton, and Sarah Larkin, of Captain Nicholas, of Richmond; m. by John Burdick. J. P., July 16, 1764.

Larkin Sarah and Samuel Larkin, July 16, 1764.
" Edward, of Richmond, and Hannah Parker, of Hopkinton; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Sept. 14, 1764.
" Lucy, and Benjamin Wilbur, Mar. 23, 1777.
" Jesse, of Capt. David, and Mary Enos, of Benjamin, dec., m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Feb. 18, 1790.
" William, of Samuel, and Bathsheba Webster; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Jan. 21, 1798.
" Daniel, of Samuel, and Ruth Crandall, of Joseph, of Westerly; m. by Nathaniel T. Wilbur, J. P., Sept. 5, 1842.

Lawton Joseph Jun., of Westerly, son of Joseph, and Abigail Foster, of Jonathan, of Richmond; m. by John Webster, J. P., Mar. 17, 1749.

Lewis Izreal, and Jane Babcock, both of Westerly; m. by Tobias Saunders, J. P., about, 1696,
" Thomas, of Exeter, and Mary Bailey, of Richard, of Richmond; m. by John Webster, J. P., Sept. 1, 1748.
" Nathan, of Charlestown, and Mary Adams, of Richmond; m. by Thomas Kenyon, J. P., Dec. 16, 1756.
" Ebnathan, of Richmond, and Margeret Tourgee; m. by Elder Joseph Torrey, Mar. 22, 1767.
" Mary, and Joseph Woodmansee, Jan. 19, 1769.
" Martha, and Jonathan Potter Jun., Feb. 22, 1776.
„ Isreal, of Richmond, son of Enock, and Amie Gardiner, of Thomas; m. by Elder John Pendleton ,Feb. 24, 1780.
" Elizabeth, and Joseph Card, Oct 8, 1789.

Lillibridge Thomas Jun. and Mary Hoxsie; m. by Stephen Richmond, J. P., Dec. 12, 1754.
" Edward and Patience Tefft; m. by Stephen Richmond, J. P., Dec. 4, 1755.

Lillibridge David, of Exeter, and Marian Moore, of Richmond; m. by Thomas Lillibridge, J, P., Oct. 28, 1762.
" Edward and Thankful Wells, m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Jan. 6, 1765.
" Mary and William Reynolds, Apr. 7, 1771.
" Sarah and Hezekiah Tefft, Mar. 23, 1775.
" Deborah, and Jerah Mumford, Mar. 14, 1776.
" Thomas, Jun. of Thomas, and Alice Sweet, of Joshua, dec., m. by Robert Stanton, J. P., June 10, 1781.
" John, of Richmond, and Mary Kenyon of Charlestown; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Nov. 2, 1789.
" Willett R., of Exeter, and Chloe Barber, of Richmond; m. by Elder Levi Meech, May 13, 1832.
" Edward, and Mrs. Mary Clarke; m. by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Aug. 30, 1840.
Locke Ezekiel J. and Mrs. Chloe Woodmansee; m. by Elder Henry C. Hubbard, Oct. 27, 1833.
" Elizabeth, and Simeon C. James, Oct. 3, 1841.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Larkin	Sarah,	of Nicholas and Sarah,		Sept. 13, 1741
"	Edward,	"	"	Nov. 18. 1742
"	Abigail,	"	"	Nov. 16, 1743
"	Kenyon,	"	"	May 14, 1750
"	Lydia,	"	"	Feb. 3, 1753
"	Nicholas,	"	"	Apr. 4, 1756
"	John,	of Sollansett and Prudence,		Mar. 18, 1767
"	Thomas,	"	"	Mar. 15, 1768
"	Sarah,	"	"	May 13, 1769

Larkin	Joseph,	" "	Sept. 19, 1770
"	Prudence,	" "	Aug. 24, 1772
"	Lot,	" "	Mar. 14, 1774
"	Susannah, of Edward and Hannah,		Sept. 13, 1767
"	Tabitha,	" "	Feb. 4, 1770
"	Nicholas,	" "	Apr. 19, 1772
"	Sarah,	" "	July, 6, 1774
"	Edward,	" "	Aug. 23, 1776
"	James,	" "	Mar. 16, 1779
"	John Martin,	" "	Mar. 16, 1781
"	Kenyon,	" "	June 21, 1783
Lewis	Abigail, of James and Abigail,		Mar. 28, 1717
"	Hannah,	" "	Aug. 5, 1720
"	Ruth,	" "	Feb. 2, 1724
"	George B. of George and Sarah,		Mar. 30, 1735
"	Eleazer,	" "	Jan. 11, 1737
"	Ezekiel,	" "	June 17, 1739
"	Elnathan,	" "	Jan. 4, 1742
"	Samuel,	" "	May, 20, 1744
"	Sarah,	" "	Mar. 17, 1746
"	Benjamin,	" "	Apr. 10, 1748
"	Martha,	" "	July 16, 1750
"	Tacy, of Enock and Mary,		Sept. 29, 1743
"	Mary,	" "	Mar. 26, 1745
"	John,	" "	May 15, 1747
"	Isreal,	" "	Mar. 28, 1750
"	Bathsheba,	" "	Jan. 24, 1752
"	Enock,	" "	Feb. 19, 1754
"	Elizabeth,	" "	Mar. 31, 1757
"	Benedict,	" "	July 11, 1759
"	Joshua,	" "	Sept. 24, 1762

Lewis	William, of James and Susannah,	May 26, 1748
"	Gideon, " "	Dec. 15, 1749
"	Patience, " "	Dec. 15, 1752
"	Thomas, of Thomas and Mary,	Jan. 14, 1748-9
"	Benoni, " "	Sept. 28, 1752
"	Mary, " "	n. s. Apr. 14, 1755
"	William, " "	Sept. 18, 1757
"	" 2nd. " "	Apr. 9, 1763
"	Abigail, " "	Mar. 26, 1765
"	Benjamin, of George and Sarah,	Oct. 11, 1757
"	Elizabeth, of Nathan and Mary,	July 5, 1764
"	Nathan, " "	Mar. 18, 1767
"	Benjamin, " "	July 4, 1770
"	Thomas, " "	Oct. 17, 1772
"	Sarah, " "	Jan. 3, 1774
"	Hannah, " "	Mar. 23, 1776
"	Anna, " "	June 17, 1779

Note. 3 first b. Charlestown, the others Richmond,

Lillibridge	Thomas, died, in his 63d. year,	Aug. 29, 1723
"	Sarah his wife, died,	Jan. 1761
"	Thomas Jr., d. in his 55th. year,	Feb. 8, 1757
"	Mary, d. of Thomas, d, aged 14 d.	Jan. 23, 1729
"	Sarah (Barber), dau. of Thomas Jun., died, in her 32d. year,	Sept. 3, 1758
"	A son of Thomas 3d.	Aug. 29, 1755
	" "	d. Sept. 8, 1755
"	Sarah, "	Aug. 27 1758
	" "	d. July 3, 1760
"	A son "	Mar. 31, 1760
	" "	d. Apr. 3, 1760
"	Deborah, of Thomas and Mary,	July 8, 1756
"	Thomas, " "	Mar. 6, 1761
"	Joseph, " "	Mar. 16 1763

Lillibridge	Edward,	" "	Apr. 3, 1765
"	Champlain,	" "	Mar. 9, 1767
"	John,	" "	Apr. 22, 1769
"	Mary,	" "	Mar. 20, 1771
"	Thankful,	" "	Apr. 25, 1773
"	Sarah of Edward and Patience,		July 16, 1757
"	Lester,	" "	Sept. 25, 1759
"	Sally, of John and Mary,		July 2, 1790
"	Thankful,	" "	Apr. 22, 1792
"	Thomas,	" "	Mar. 24, 1794
"	Deborah,	" "	Oct, 27, 1796
"	Polly,	" "	Apr. 28, 1800
"	Nabby, of Amos and Phebe,		Sept. 17, 1798
"	Darius,	" "	Nov. 13, 1799
"	Clara,	" "	June 27, 1801
"	Amos,	" "	Mar. 24, 1803
"	John H. of John and Hannah,		Mar. 20, 1818
"	Nancy,	" "	Dec. 1 1820

M

MARRIAGES.

Maxson Jonathan, and Mary Woodmansee; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Dec. 29, 1763.

" Sarah, and William E. Phillips, Nov. 12, 1789.

" Jonathan Jun., of Col. Jonathan, of Richmond; and Elizabeth Brown, of Hopkinton, da. of John; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Jan. 6, 1791.

Milleman Abigail, and William Bentley, Apr. 21, 1754.

Minturn Penelope, and Joshua Griffeth, Dec. 19, 1773.

" Mary, and Philip Griffeth, Feb. 23, 1783

Mitchell Lydia, and John Bitgood, Dec. 23, 1779.

Moon Desire, and Benjamin Barker, May 28, 1761.
" Phebe Ann, and William O. Taber, Aug. 12, 1860.
Moore Mary, and Michael Dawley, Dec. 29, 1758.
" Marian, and David Lillibridge, Oct. 28, 1762.
" Phebe, and George Niles, Oct. 5, 1767.
" Silas, and Chloe Phillips; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Mar. 7, 1780.
" Silas Jun., of Richmond, and Sarah Tripp, of Exeter, dau. of Peregrine; m. by Elder Gershom Palmer, Feb. 20, 1820.
" Mary Ann, and James Vallett, Mar. 31, 1839.
" Silas, and Amie A. Kenyon; m. by Elder Benedict Johnson, Jan. 1, 1843.
" Robert E., of David, and Mary T. Hoxsie, of David; m. at East Greenwich, by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Nov. 28, 1844.
" Mary, and Moshier Webster, Oct. 18, 1846.
Morey Mary A., and Benjamin Worden, Mar, 25, 1843.
Moshier Elizabeth, and John Webster Jun., Dec. 6, 1751.
" Sarah, and Charles Kelley, Dec. 28, 1775.
Mumford Judeth, and Gideon Foster, Oct. 12, 1758.
" Jerah, of Jerah, late of South Kingstown; and Deborah Lillibridge, of Richmond, dau. of Thomas; m. by Robert Stanton, J. P., Mar. 14, 1776.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Maxson	Mary,	of	Jonathan and Mary,	June 28, 1764
"	Jemima,	"	"	Jan. 25, 1766
"	Jonathan,	"	"	June 9, 1768
"	Sarah,	"	"	Dec. 24, 1770

Mius Elizabeth, of Oliver, Sept. 12, 1736
" Mary, " Apr. 6, 1740
" Ann, " Jan. 20, 1742
" Alice, " Mar. 19, 1746
" Oliver, " Mar. 18, 1748
Moon Sarah, of Robert Junr., and Eleanor, May 14, 1754
" Alice, " " Nov. 24, 1756
" Augustus, " " Nov. 2, 1759
" Waite, " " Jan. 21, 1762

N

MARRIAGES.

Ney George, of Charlestown, son of Isaac; and Mercy Kenyon, of Richmond. dau. of Samuel, dec.; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Sept. 6, 1767.

Newton Matthew, of Exeter, and Eliza Palmer, of Hopkinton, m. by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Apr. 12, 1840.

Nichols Elizabeth, and Amos Burdick, Feb. 4, 1761.
" Andrew, and Anna Adams; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., June 14, 1764.
" David Jun., and Desire Barber; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Jan. 23, 1766.
" Joseph, of David, and Penelope Woodmansee, of Joseph; m. by Edward Perry, J. P., Sept. 24, 1769.
" David Jun., and Elizabeth Potter, of Jonathan; m. by George Webb, J. P., Apr. 7, 1774.

Niles Elizabeth, and Caleb Barber, Jan 26, 1755.
" Hannah, and William Kenyon, Mar. 9, 1755.
" Abigail, and Moses Barber, Dec. 27, 1759.
" Sarah, and Jeremiah Hoxsie, June 11, 1764.
" George, and Phebe Moore; m. by Job Tripp, J. P., Oct. 5, 1767.

Noyes Asa T., and Frances A. Babcock, of Charlestown; m. at South Kingstown, by Elder David Culver, Dec. 1, 1850.

Ney Isabella W. and Reynolds H. Clarke, Jan. 20, 1845.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Ney Hannah, of George and Mercy,				Dec. 7, 1767
" Samuel,	"	"		Dec 24, 1769
" Thurston,	"	"		May 23, 1775
" George,	"	"		Sept. 2, 1774
" Mercy,	"	"		Mar. 27, 1777
Nichols George, of David and Sarah,				Nov, 8, 1748
" "	"	"	d.	Feb. 4, 1785
" Jonathan, of David Jr., and Desire,				July 20, 1767
" David,	"	"		Feb. 20, 1771
" Elizabeth,	" Elizabeth, (2nd. w.)			Jan. 7, 1775
Niles Sarah, of Ebenezer and Sarah born Charlestown,				May 13, 1743
" Sarah, widow of Ebenezer, died,				Nov. 8, 1803

O

MARRIAGES.

Olney John, and Caroline Sheldon; m. by Elder Pardon Tillinghast, May 22, 1842.

" Harriet B. and Nathan Fenner, Sept. 21, 1846

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Olney John,	born North Providence, R. I.,	Nov. 14, 1804
" "	died Richmond,	Dec. 7 1847

(*To be concluded in our next.*)

THE RECORDS OF OLD SMITHFIELD.

1732 to 1850.

By the Editor.

Continued from Vol. V., page 252.

MARRIAGES CONTINUED.

Mowry David Jr., and Freelove Ballou; m. by Robert Harris, Justice, Oct. 16, 1817.

" Jep, of Elisha, and Susanna Esterbrooks; m. by Samuel Man, Justice, Mar. 5, 1818.

" Daniel 3d., of Daniel Jr., and Ruth Farnum, of Stephen; m. by Silvanus Mowry, Justice, Dec. 6, 1818.

" Nathan, of Seth, and Sarah Man, of Samuel; m. by Rev. Henry Edes, Dec. 23, 1819.

" Levi 2nd., of Enos, and Susan Vose, of Jeremiah; m. by Thomas Man, Justice, June 16, 1822.

" Chloe, and Welcome A. Comstock, Aug. 4, 1822.

" Lavina, and David Harris, Mar. 13, 1823.

" Ahas Jr., of Ahas, of Smithfield; and Huldah M. Smith, of Dutee, of Burrillville; m. by Samuel Man, Justice, May 18, 1823.

" Levi, of Eleazer, of Smithfield; and Ceriah Warner, of Mendon, Mass., dau. of Daniel; m. by Thomas Man, Justice, Nov. 23, 1823.

" Levina W., and Junia S. Lapham, Sept. 14, 1826.

" Elizabeth; and Dan Smith, Feb. 3, 1828.

Mowry Barney, and Phila Mowry, of Amos; Jan. 21, 1829,
" Phila, and Barney Mowry, Jan. 21, 1829.
" Esther, and Ephraim Sayles, Mar. 18, 1830.
" Amie, and David P. Mowry, June 29, 1830.
" David P. and Amie Mowry ; m. by Henry S. Mansfield, Justice, June 29, 1830.
" Lavina, and Richard Mowry, July 1, 1830.
" Richard, and Levina Mowry; m. by Henry S. Mansfield, Justice, July 1, 1830.
" Alice, and Samuel E. Gardiner, Feb. 3, 1831.
" Harris J. and Lucy B. Thayer; m. at New Lebanon, N. Y., by John Ball, Justice, June 6, 1831.
" Whipple B., and Ruth C. Ammidon; m. by Henry S. Mansfield, Justice, Sept. 13, 1832.
" Adah, and Eli Mowry, Apr. 6, 1833.
" Eli, and Adah Mowry; m. by Job Jenckes, Justice, Apr. 6, 1833.
" Martha J., and William A. Bradley, Nov. 12, 1834.
" Smith R. and Dianna Aldrich; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, June 11, 1837.
" William Jun., and Patience Aldrich; m. by Rev. Reuben Aldrich, Mar. 29, 1838.
" Winsor S., and Eliza Latham; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, May 2, 1839.
" Charles C., and Sally Ann Sherman; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, June 16, 1839.
" William R., and Deaby Ann Mathewson; m, by Rev. Reuben Allen, Jan. 1, 1840.
" Katie Ann Pain, and Rufus Holley, Mar. 5, 1840.
" Mercy B., and Alfred T. Wilworth, May 17, 1840.
" Mark A., and Amie M. Arnold; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Aug. 13, 1840.

Mowry Charles, of Amasa, and Emeline Brown, of Stephen; both of Burrillville; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Sept. 10, 1840.

" Waitey, and William Arnold, Mar. 25, 1841.

" David B., of Welcome, and Elizabeth Mowry, of Newell; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Sept. 12, 1841.

" Elizabeth, and David B. Mowry, Sept. 12, 1841.

" Ruth Wheeler, and George Inman, Jr., Sept 21, 1841.

" Dutee 3d., and Ann Maria Thayer; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Oct. 7, 1841.

" Albert, of Silas, and Lucy Ann Holt, of Josiah; m. by Isaac Taber, Justice, Oct. 29, 1841.

" Gideon, of Daniel, and Susan Patt, dau. of Jonathan Angell; m. by Obed Paine, Justice, Dec. 12, 1842.

" Sylvia Ann, and Ulysses Mowry, Apr. 26, 1843;

" Ulysses, and Sylvia Ann Mowry; m. by Rev. Arthur A. Ross, Apr. 26, 1843.

" Richard, of Smithfield, and Waitey Ann Harris, of

" Cumberland; m. by Ulysses Mowry, Justice, Nov, 30, 1843.

" Abba Emeline, and Edward E. Evans, Jan. 4, 1844.

" Christopher W., and Harriet J Bowen; m, by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Feb. 15, 1844.

" William Bainbridge, of Eleazer, and Ann Eliza Jenckes, of Arnold; m. by Rev. William Verinder, Nov. 21, 1844.

" Nelson S., of Stephen, of Smithfield, and Samatha Cornell, of North Providence, dau. of Clarke, of East Greenwich; m. by Rev. Junia S. Mowry, May 29, 1845.

" William G. R., and Lydia Olney; m. by Rev. E. W. Porter, Nov. 30, 1846.

Mowry Marshall J., of Jesse and Rhoda; and Martha A. Sherman, of George; m. by Rev. I. J. Burgess, June 9, 1847.
" Huldah, and Smith Phillips, Sept. 26, 1847.
" Augustus Q., of Dan, and Dorcas J. Olney, of Alfred; m. by Asa Winsor, Jnstice, Feb. 1, 1848.
" Smith, of Joab, dec.; and Louisa West, of Hi.am; m. by Rev. Mowry Phillips, Feb. 8, 1849.
" Joseph O., and Laura M. Bushee; m. by Rev. James M. Davis, Sept. 27, 1849.
" Jesse T., and Harriet M. Harrison; m. by Rev. James M. Davis, Nov. 11, 1849.
" William A. and Rosina M. E. Weaver; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Dec. 12, 1849.
" Hannah, and William Grason, May 14, 1850.
" Julia A., and Elisha D. Smith, Oct. 24, 1850.
" Minerva, and Daniel Smith, Aug. 27, 1853.
" Desire, and George J. Mowry, Aug. 30, 1855.
" George J., and Desire Mowry; m. by Rev. Mowry Phillips, Aug. 30, 1855.
Murdock Sarah, and Avery F. Weatherhead, Oct. 6, 1844.
Mussey Huldah, and Benjamin Cook, Jan. 18, 1758.
" Elizabeth, and Nathan Cass, Apr. 24, 1761.
" Ruth, and Isreal Harris, Dec. 9, 1770.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Malavery	Amie,	of John and	Susannah,	Dec. 18, 1740
"	Mary,	"	"	June 6, 1745
"	Isaiah,	"	Elizabeth,	Oct. 2, 1754
"	Misheal,	"	"	June 10, 1756
"	Orpah,	"	"	July 28, 1758

Mansfield John Henno, of Henry S. and Eliza, May 8, 1813
" Henry Farnum, " Emily F. June 13, 1845
" Emily, " " Jan. 18, 1847
Man Abigail, of John and Abigail, Dec. 11, 1720
" Sarah, " " Nov. 13, 1753
" Mary, " " Sept. 6, 1726
" Dareks, " " June 27, 1731
" John, " " Dec. 13, 1734
" Susanna of Daniel dec. and Josepa, born (Glocester), Jan. 15, 1736
" Asa, of John Jr. and Susannah, Feb. 9, 1744
" David, " " Feb. 17, 1746
" Caleb, " " Feb. 26, 1749
" Jehab, " " June 3, 1752
" Abba, " " Jan. 11, 1755
" Thomas, " " Abr. 13, 1758
" Daniel, of Nathaniel, May 12, 1746
" Phebe (Sprague), his wife, Nov. 4, 1747
" Elizabeth, of Daniel and Phebe, Aug. 25, 1772
" Elsie, " " Mar. 8, 1780
" Daniel, " " Mar. 21, 1782
" Phebe, " " May 6, 1785
" Jerusha, " " Jan. 11, 1788
" Anna, " " July 13, 1790
" Sprague, " " Sept. 20, 1793
" Mary, of John and Susannah, June 12, 1762
" Bartha, " " Feb. 22, 1765
" Samuel, " Mercy, Sept. 2, 1766
" Rachel, of Moses and Alice, Mar. 12, 1775
" George Corliss, " " Dec. 31, 1777
" Sophronia, " " June 14, 1785
" Alpha, " " Aug. 7, 1787

Man	Dianna, " "	Aug. 24, 1791
"	Thomas Whipple, " "	May 21, 1795
"	Thomas, of John and Mercy,	Sept. 2, 1769
"	Lydia (Lapham, of Augustus and Mary), his wife,	Oct. 19, 1777
"	Job Scott, of Thomas and Lydia,	Mar. 21, 1803
"	Arnold, " "	June 1, 1804
"	Ruth, " "	Dec. 8, 1805
"	Mary, " "	Dec. 13, 1807
"	Stafford, " "	Feb. 21, 1814
"	Abigail Stafford, " "	June 8, 1816
"	Ariel, of Joab and Mary,	Sept. 30, 1781
"	Elisha, " "	Apr. 27, 1787
"	Mary, " "	June 12, 1792
"	Phila, " "	Oct. 27, 1795
"	Bonaparte, " "	Oct. 27, 1798
"	John, of Samuel, and Amie,	Oct. 13, 1791
"	Mercy, " "	Feb. 19, 1793
"	A daughter, " "	Dec. 2, 1794
"	" " "	Dec. 9, 1794
"	Amie, of Samuel and Amie,	Mar. 9, 1796
"	Sarah, " "	June 9, 1798
"	Daniel, " "	June 9, 1798
"	Joanna, " "	Apr. 3, 1800
"	Arnold, " "	Feb. 14, 1802
"	" " "	d. Apr. 17, 1803
"	Ann Eliza, " "	Aug. 23, 1806
"	William Brayton, of Samuel and Amie,	Nov. 29, 1808
"	Stephen Stafford, " "	Apr. 21, 1811
"	Thomas Arnold, " "	Sept. 14, 1812
"	Oliver, of Alfred and Lydia,	May 28, 1793
"	William, " "	Dec. 16, 1794

Man	Anna, " "	Mar. 10, 1797
"	Mercy, " "	Apr. 6, 1799
"	Catherine, " "	Feb. 16, 1802
"	Stephen, " "	Sept. 1, 1804
"	Lydia, " "	Feb. 5, 1807
"	Phebe Emma, of Job S. and Clive L.,	Oct. 12, 1832
"	Thomas Stafford, " "	Oct. 3, 1834
"	Arnold Augustus, " "	Apr. 12, 1836
"	Adelia Chace, " "	Apr. 12, 1842
"	Ardelia Alvira, of Arnold and Ardelia,	Oct. 18, 1833
"	Ardelia Ann, wife of Arnold, died,	Feb. 28, 1834
	Aged 26, years, 8 months, 6 days.	
Marsh	Adeline Matilda, of Silas and Mercy,	Sept. 17, 1824
"	Arland Randolph, " "	June 2[illegible], 1826
"	David Winsor, " "	Oct. 4, 1827
Martin	Henry, of Henry and Abigail,	May 22, 1746
Mathewson	Daniel, of Othniel and Sarah,	June 19, 1738
"	Sarah, " "	Aug. 25, 1740
"	Joshua, " "	Dec. 26, 1741
"	Susannah, " "	June 20, 1744
"	Mary, " "	Aug. 5, 1746
"	Joseph. " "	Dec. 20, 1748
"	Elisha, of Silvanus and Bethiah,	Oct, 28, 1775
"	Mansa, of Moses and Alse,	Nov. 4, 1813
McIntire	Mary, widow of Simeon, late of Glo-	
	cester, died,	Nov. 6, 1849
McNamarrow	Moses, of John and Esther,	July 4, 1779
"	Matilda, " "	Apr. 3, 1782
Medbury	Edward, of Nathaniel,	Mar. 2, 1738
"	Nathaniel, of Isaac and Lydia,	Dec. 24, 1747
"	Lydia, " "	Apr. 9, 1750

Medbury	Elizabeth, of	Edward and Anna,	July 17, 1772
"	Sarah,	" "	Mar. 28, 1778
"	William,	" "	July 31, 1781
"	Ruth,	" "	Sept. 11, 1783
"	John,	" "	July 20, 1785
"	Edward,	" "	May 18, 1788
"	Anne,	" "	Aug. 5 1790
Merry	Crawford, of	Stewart and Abigail,	Oct. 4, 1840
"	Margery,	" "	Aug. 11, 1842
"	Marjum,	" "	Mar. 3, 1844
Millard	Lucius, of	Jonathan and Hannah,	Nov. 29, 1766
"	Alice,	" "	Jan. 14, 1769
"	Hannah, wife of Lucius, died,		Dec. 14, 1772
"	Nehemiah, of	Jonathan and Mary,	Apr. 17, 1774
Morton	Thomas, of	James and Huldah,	Jan. 20, 1759
"	Elizabeth,	" "	Jan. 20, 1763
"	Patience,	" "	Aug. 20, 1765
"	Lydia,	" "	June 12, 1773
"	Rhoda, of	Thomas and Elizabeth,	Aug. 21, 1785
"	James,	" "	May 21, 1787
"	Lydia,	" "	June 18, 1790
"	Reuben,	" "	Dec. 14, 1792
Mowry	Joseph, of	Capt. Daniel and Mary,	Nov. 10, 1723
"	Thomas,	" "	May 27, 1726
"	Daniel,	" "	Aug. 17, 1729
"	Elisha,	" "	Mar. 28, 1735
"	Martha, of	Uriah and Urania,	Apr. 1, 1726
"	Nathan,	" "	June 10, 1729
"	"	" "	died, Dec. 24, 1749
"	Stephen,	" "	Dec. 13, 1731
"	Philip,	" "	Feb. 17, 1734
"	Gideon,	" "	July 18, 1736

Mowry	Wanton, " "	Aug. 7, 1739
"	Jonathan, " "	Mar. 10, 1742
"	Mary, " "	Oct. 30, 1745
"	Elizabeth, " "	Oct. 30, 1748
"	David, of Jacob and Serviah,	Feb. 18, 1736
"	Eleazer, " "	Dec. 15, 1737
"	Nathaniel, of Jeremiah and Alice,	Aug. 3, 1737
"	Mary, of Capt. Daniel and Mary,	Sept. 7, 1737
"	Ahas, " "	Dec. 27, 1739
"	" " "	d. Dec. 4, 1742
"	Thomas, " "	d. Apr. 27. 1745
"	M:r , wife of Ca t. Daniel, died, in her 75th. year.	Jan. 2, 1776
"	Daniel Jr, died, in his 90th. year;	May 18, 1787
"	Philip, of Ananius and Zerviah,	Oct. 30, 1738
"	Ananius, " "	Feb. 21, 1740
"	John, " "	Jan. 1, 1742
"	David, " "	Sept. 17, 1744
"	Gideon, " "	Feb. 9, 1756
"	Richard, " "	Apr. 18, 1748
"	Zerviah, " "	Dec. 10, 1751
"	Alice, of Joseph Jr. and Margery,	Nov. 5, 1738
"	Joseph, " "	Apr. 24, 1740
"	Jeremiah, " "	Mar. 24, 1742
"	John, " "	Dec. 4, 1743
"	Amie, " "	Dec. 4 1746
"	Eleazer, " "	Sept. 5, 1750
"	Job, of Joseph and Anne,	Jan. 24, 1743
"	Thomas, " "	Mar. 15, 1747
"	Izreal, of Elisha and Patience,	Jan. 1, 1744
"	Waite, " "	Apr. 13, 1746
"	Ezock, " "	Mar. 8, 1748
	" " "	died, Jan 24, 1750

Mowry	2nd.	"	"	May 4, 1750
"	Amasa,	"	"	May 9, 1752
	"	"	" died,	Dec. 17, 1753
"	Sarah,	"	"	June 4, 1754
"	Abial,	"	"	Sept. 8, 1756
"	Uriah,	"	"	Oct. 8, 1758
"	Job, of Joseph and Anne,			Jan. 24, 1744
"	Thomas,	"	"	Mar. 15, 1745
"	Andrew,	"	"	Oct. 4, 1751
"	Ruth,	"	"	Aug. 13, 1753
"	Richard,	"	"	Feb. 11, 1754
"	Anne,	"	"	Dec. 19, 1755
"	Phebe,	"	"	Nov. 14, 1758
"	Daniel, of Daniel Jr. and Anne,			Apr. 8, 1750
"	Amie,	"	"	Sept. 1, 1751
"	Anne,	"	"	June 24, 1753
"	Anne, wife of Daniel Jr., died,			Oct. 29, 1753
"	Nathan, of Philip and Mary,			May 13, 1755
"	Abel,	"	"	Feb. 12, 1758
"	Sylvanus.	"	"	Apr. 18, 1760
"	Soloman,	"	"	Feb. 22, 1762
"	Richard,	"	"	May 4, 1764
"	Mary, of Daniel Jr. and Amie.			Oct. 14, 1756
"	Mercy,	"	"	Aug. 28, 1758
"	William, of Elisha and Phebe,			Aug. 23, 1761
"	Mercy,	"	"	July 29, 1763
"	Ahab,	"	"	Sept. 9, 1766
"	Silvester,	"	"	Aug. 7, 1768
"	Phebe,	"	',	Sept. 1, 1770
"	Jesse,	"	"	Jan. 5, 1773
"	Nathaniel,	"	"	Dec. 18, 1774
"	Jeremiah, died,			Aug. 12, 1762

Mowry	Huldah, of Stephen and Amie,	Oct. 16, 1762
"	Charlotte, " "	Oct. 7, 1763
"	Aaron, " "	Mar. 3, 1765
"	Wanton, " "	May 18, 1767
"	Mary, " "	Apr. 2, 1770
"	Urania, " "	Aug. 26, 1772
"	Benedict, " "	Sept. 23, 1777
"	Amasa, " "	Apr. 7, 1779
"	Stephen, " "	Sept. 7, 1781
"	Charles, " "	Dec. 7, 1783
"	Jonathan, son of Ruth Herendeen,	Mar. 26, 1763
"	William Peters, " "	Aug. 23, 1771
"	Jonathan, of Philip and Elizabeth,	Apr. 16, 1763
"	Seth, " "	Dec. 8, 1764
"	Lydia, " "	Dec. 19, 1765
"	Mary, " "	Feb. 12, 1768
"	Elizabeth, " "	Mar. 5, 1769
"	Philip, " "	June 20, 1771
"	Zerviah, " "	July 14, 1772
"	John, " "	Oct. 5, 1774
"	Sarah, " "	Sept. 8, 1778
"	Moses, " "	Nov. 25, 1779
"	Mercy, of Gideon and Dorcas,	Jan, 14, 176[illegible]
"	Dianna, " "	Feb. 5, 176[illegible]
"	Luke, " "	Sept. 17, 176[illegible]
"	Ahas, " "	Nov. 5, 177[illegible]
"	Rachel, " "	May 20, 177[illegible]
"	Martha, " "	June 13, 177[illegible]
"	Robe, " "	Aug. 14, 177[illegible]
"	Abigail, " "	May 31, 178[illegible]
"	Arba, " "	Oct. 6, 178[illegible]
"	Gideon, " "	Dec. 29, 178[illegible]
"	Hannah, " "	Oct. 30, 178[illegible]

Mowry	Enos, of Ananias and Abigail,	Feb. 27, 1765
"	Elizabeth, " "	Mar. 7, 1768
"	Ananias, " "	Mar. 2, 1771
"	Abigail. " "	July 12, 1773
"	Nathaniel. of John and Waite,	May 27, 1765
"	Liverity, " "	June 28, 1767
"	Joseph, " "	Oct. 14, 1770
"	John, " "	May 20, 1773
"	Sarah, of David and Phebe,	Nov. 18, 1768
"	Thomas, son of Mary Sly,	Nov. 20, 1769
"	Nathaniel, of Job and Hannah,	June 23, 1772
"	Dorcas, " "	Oct. 3, 1774
"	Joseph, of Andrew and Elizabeth,	Aug. 3, 1772
"	Lydia, " "	Aug. 22, 1774
	Note. First born in Smithfield, Second, Glocester.	
"	Jabez, of Daniel 4th. and Alice,	July 22, 1773
"	Samuel. " "	May 16, 1775
"	Mary, " "	Nov. 4, 1776
"	Reuben, " "	Sept. 20, 1776
"	Thankful, " "	Aug. 18, 1780
"	Amie, " "	June, 16, 1782
"	Gideon, " "	May 11, 1784
"	Thomas, " "	Sept. 20, 1785
"	Daniel, " "	June 15, 1788
"	Aldrich, " "	Jan. 1, 1794
"	Samuel, above, died; Charleston, S. C.,	Oct. 30, 1799
"	Alice, wife of Daniel 4th., died,	Oct. 27, 1806
"	Mary, above, died,	Nov. 2 1806
"	Margery, of Eleazer and Eunice,	May 3, 1774
"	Lydia, " "	July 28, 1776
"	Eunice, " "	Apr. 11, 1778

Mowry	Reuben,	" "	May 10, 1780
"	Rhoda,	" "	Feb. 24, 1783
"	Phila,	" "	Feb. 4, 1785
"	Ruth,	" "	Nov. 28, 1786
"	Robe,	" "	Oct 22, 1789
"	Eleazer,	" "	Sept. 7, 1791
"	Joseph,	" "	June 25, 1795
"	Ezekiel,	" "	Mar. 4, 1793
"	Levi,	" "	Aug. 29, 1800
"	William, of Richard and Hannah,		Aug. 23, 1777
"	Urania,	" "	Apr. 8, 1779
"	Candace,	" "	Dec. 2, 1780
"	Darius,	" "	Jan. 29, 1782
"	Arnold,	" "	Mar. 18, 1784
"	Welcome,	" "	July 4, 1786
"	Richard,	" "	Oct. 31, 1787
"	Angell,	" "	Aug. 20, 1788
"	Ruth, of Jeremiah and Elizabeth,		Feb. 13, 1782
"	Olive, of William and Susannah,		Aug. 13, 1783
"	Wanton,	" "	Apr. 7, 1788
"	Dinah,	" "	Nov. 22, 1789
"	Levi, of Jonathan and Patience,		Jan. 12, 1790
"	Osborne, of Ahas and Levina,		Mar. 31, 1792
"	Silas,	" "	Apr. 24, 1793
"	Aseneth,	" "	Mar. 11, 1795
"	Ahas,	" "	Nov. 13, 1798
"	Nathan, of Seth and Hannah,		Oct. 17, 1793
"	Simeon,	" Lydia,	Sept. 28, 1800
"	Sally,	" "	Dec, 29, 1803
"	Seth,	" "	Oct. 18, 1806
"	Waite, of Sylvester, and Patience,		Oct. 31, 1793
"	Smith,	" "	Mar. 17, 1795

Mowry	Phebe,	" "	Dec. 9, 1796
"	Charles Cook,"	"	July 13, 1798
"	Jesse, of Caleb and Nancy,		June 4, 1796
"	Dutee, "	"	Feb, 14, 1798
"	Elvana, "	"	May 22, 1800
"	Barney, "	"	May 3, 1804
"	Newell, of Jonathan and Patience,		Feb. 14, 1797
"	Waterman, of Ananias and Nancy,		Sept. 13, 1798
"	Mary Ann, "	"	Apr. 22, 1800
"	Alpha, of John and Levina,		June 11, 1799
"	Samuel, of Jonathan 3d. and Ruth,		June 20, 1800
"	Spencer, "	"	Nov. 27, 1802
"	Nelson, "	"	June 20, 1804
"	George Washington, of Jonathan 3d. and Ruth,		Oct. 7, 1806
"	Patience, of Jonathan 3d. and Ruth,		Dec. 7, 1808
"	Philip, "	"	Dec. 17, 1810
"	Thomas Steere of Gideon and Amie,		Aug. 10, 1809
"	Susanna Caroline, "	"	Apr. 19, 1824
"	Simon Boliver, "	"	Sept. 10, 1826
"	Luke, of Angell and Mercy,		Aug 31, 1812
"	Caroline, "	"	Apr. 13, 1816
"	John Angell, "	"	July 29, 1818
"	Russell, "	"	May 8, 1821
"	Susan, "	"	July 25, 1822
"	Jason, "	"	Nov. 22, 1824
"	Smith, "	"	Oct. 3, 1826
"	Immer Earl, of Thomas and Martha,		Sept. 24, 1812
"	Martha Harris, "	"	Juue 7, 1818
"	Abner, of Eleazer and Mercy,		Sept. 22, 1814
"	William Bainbridge, "	"	Mar. 9, 1816
"	Content Ballou, "	"	June 22, 1817
"	John Ande, "	"	Feb. 24, 1820

"	Mark Aldrich, of Levi and Alissha,	July 12, 1815
"	Dutee, " "	Mar. 9, 1817
"	Lyman, " "	Apr. 16, 1819
"	Lewis Aldrich, " "	Mar. 27, 1821
"	Maranda Ballou, " "	Jan. 29, 1824
"	Sally Smith, of Ahas Jr. & Huldah,	Aug. 27, 1823
"	Dutee Smith, " "	Mar. 3, 1825
"	Amanda Willard, " "	Feb. 2, 1828
"	Alvah Smith, " "	June 29, 1830
"	Orrin Pratt, of Barney and Phila,	May 24, 1829
"	Albert, " "	Mar. 9, 1831
"	Arlon, " "	Feb. 23, 1833
"	Stafford, " "	Apr. 14, 1835
"	Atwell, " "	Nov. 18, 1836
"	George, of Levi,	Dec. 4, 1832
"	Alma W., of Whipple B. and Ruth C.	June 11, 1834
"	Leander Scott, " "	Aug. 26, 1835
"	Arnold Jenckes, of William Bainbridge and Anna Eliza,	Apr. 19, 1846
"	Anson Byron, of William Bainbridge and Anna Eliza,	July 31, 1849
"	Candace, dau. of Richard dec. died;	Sept. 22, 1849
"	Irvin Jesse, of Jesse T. and Harriet,	Aug. 26, 1850

(*To be continued in our next.*)

Query. 1. Who was David Babcock of South Kingston, whose son Jonathan, married Feb. 10, 1759, Susanna Perry, daughter of Samuel Perry, of Charlestown. (Narragansett Historical Register, Volume I. page 257.)

2. Who was Joseph Congdon, of South Kingstown, who by wife Susanna, had; Phebe, born Aug. 14, 1758, died May 31, 1849; and Jonathan, who died in Providence, July 21, 1862 aged 93 years.

Candidates for Presidential Electors in Rhode Island: 1792 — 1888.

By Samuel H. Allen.

THE Broad or Loose Construction Hamiltonian High Tariff Party has been known in United States history as *Federalist, Federal Republican, National Republican, Whig, Free Soil, Republican.*

The Strict or Close Construction Jeffersonian Low Tariff Party has been known in United States history as *Anti-Federalist, Republican, Democratic Republican, Democratic.*

The electoral tickets of each party in Rhode Island have sometimes borne local headings which are given in their proper places in this article.

Rhode Island not having ratified the National Constitution took no part in the First Presidential Election.

In 1792 and 1796, the Electors for Rhode Island were chosen by the Legislature, two from each party, although the Electors, all voted for the Federalist candidates.

Until 1804, each Elector had two votes for President. No candidate for Vice President being voted for.

The word "Republican," as a party name since 1856, has been applied to the Hamiltonian Broad Construction High Tariff party. When used before 1856, the word Republican as a party name applied to the Strict Construction Jeffersonian Low Tariff Party, now known as the Democratic.

The electoral candidates of the Broad Construction Party in Rhode Island has been as follows: (Successful tickets being marked by a * and the figures below indicating the average vote cast for the ticket.)

1792. Federalist. — For President, George Washington, of Va., 4 votes. John Adams, of Mass.; 4 votes. Electors; * Arthur Fenner, of Providence; Samuel J. Potter, of South Kingstown; Reps.: George Champlain, of Newport; William Greene, of Warwick; Feds. By Legislature.

1796. Federalist. — For President, John Adams, of Mass., 4 votes. Oliver Ellsworth, of Conn., 4 votes. Electors; * The same as in 1792, of the same politics and elected by the same authority.

1800. Federalist. — For President, John Adams, of Mass., 4 votes. Charles C. Pinckney, of S. C., 3 votes. John Jay, of N. Y., 1 vote. Electors; * George Champlain, of Newport; Oliver Davis, of Hopkinton; Edward Manton, of Johnston; William Greene, of Warwick. 1941.

1804. — No Federalist Candidate.

1808. True American. — For President, Charles C. Pinckney, of S. C. For Vice President, Rufus King, of N. Y. Electors; * Thomas P. Ives, of Providence; James Rhodes. of Warwick; Christopher Fowler, of Newport; Thomas Noyes, of Westerly. 3065.

1812. True American. — For President, DeWitt Clinton, of N. Y. For Vice President, Jared Ingersoll, of Penn. Electors; * Christopher Fowler, of Newport; William Rhodes, of Westerly; Samuel G. Arnold, of Providence; Ephriam Bowen, of Warwick. 4032.

1816, 1820, 1824. — No Federalist Candidate.

1828. Administration. — For President, John Q. Adams, of Mass. For Vice President, Richard Rush, of Penn. Electors; * Caleb Earle, of Providence; Elisha Watson, of South Kingstown; Stephen B. Cornell, of Portsmouth; Charles Eldridge, of East Greenwich. 2754.

1832. National Republican. — For President, Henry Clay, of Ky. For Vice President, John Sergeant, of Penn. Electors; * Samuel W. King, of Johnston; Nathaniel S. Ruggles, of Newport; William Peckham, of South Kingstown; Peleg Wilbur, of Coventry. 2810.

1836. The Peoples Candidates. — For President, William H. Harrison, of Ohio. For Vice President, Francis Granger, of N. Y. Electors; * Samuel Ward King, of Johnston; Byron Diman, of Bristol; George Engs, of Newport; William Peckham, of South Kingstown. 2710.

1840. Whig. — For President, William H. Harrison, of Ohio. For Vice President, John Tyler, of Va. Electors; * Nicholas Brown, of Providence; Wager Weeden, of South Kingstown; George Engs, of Newport; William Rhodes of Warwick. 5278.

1844. Whig. — For President, Henry Clay, of Ky. For Vice President, Theodore Frelinghuzen, of N. J. Electors; * Benjamin Weaver, of Middletown; John Greene, of Warwick; Stephen Steere, of Smithfield; Nathan F. Dixon, of Westerly; 7322.

1848. Whig. — For President, Zachary Taylor, of La. For Vice President, Millard Fillmore, of N. Y. Electors; * William Sprague, of Warwick; George G. King, of Newport;

James T. Rhodes, of Providence, Rouse Babcock, of Westerly. 6779.

1848. Free Soil. — For President, Martin VanBeuren, of N. Y. For Vice President, Charles F. Adams, of Mass. Electors; Joseph Veazie, of Providence; Robert R. Carr, of Newport; Asa Sisson, of Coventry; George H. Church, of North Kingstown. 730.

1852. Whig. — For President, Winfield Scott, of N. Y. For Vice President, William A. Graham, of N. C. Electors; Elisha Harris, of Coventry; Isaac P. Hazard, of Newport; Amos D. Smith, 2d., of Providence: Charles Allen, of North Kingstown. 7626.

1852. Free Soil. — For President, John P. Hale, of N. H. For Vice President, George W. Julian, of Ind. Electors; Gideon C. Smith, of North Providence; Stephen K. Rathbone, of Providence; Stephen R. Wilcox, of Westerly; Elisha M. Aldrich, of Scituate. 644.

1856. Whig. — For President, Millard Fillmore, of N. Y. For Vice President, Andrew J. Donelson, of Tenn. Electors; William Sprague, of Warwick; Henry Y. Cranston, of Newport; Orray Taft, of Providence; Daniel Rodman, of South Kingstown. 1675.

1856. Republican. — For President, John C. Fremont, of Cal. For Vice President, William L. Dayton, of N. J. Electors; * Edward W. Lawton, of Newport; Isaac Saunders, of Scituate; William P. Bullock of Providence; William D. Brayton, of Warwick. 1467.

1860. Republican. — For President, Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois. For Vice President, Hannible Hamlin, of Maine. Electors; * Thomas G. Turner, of Warren; Latimer W. Ballou, of Cumberland; Elisha Harris, of Coventry; David Buffum, of Middletown. 12244.

1864. National Union. — For President, Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois. For Vice President. Andrew Johnson, of Tenn. Electors; * Robert B. Cranston, of Newport; William S. Slater, of Smithfield; Rouse Babcock, of Westerly; Simon H. Greene, of Warwick. 13692.

1868. National Union Republican. — For President, Ulysses S. Grant, of Ill. For Vice President, Schuyler Colfax, of Ind. Electors; * George H. Norman, of Newport; James T. Edwards, of East Greenwich; James M. Pendleton, of Westerly; Seth Padelford, of Providence. 12993.

1872. Republican. — For President, Ulysses S. Grant, of Illinois. For Vice President, Henry Wilson, of Mass. Electors; * Benjamin Finch, of Newport; John H. Barden, of Scituate; Henry Lippitt, of Providence; Henry Howard, of Coventry. 13665.

1876. Republican. — For President, Rutherford B. Hayes, of Ohio. For Vice President, William A. Wheeler, of N. Y. Electors; * Samuel G. Arnold, of Middletown; George H. Corliss, of Providence; Nathan F. Dixon, of Westerly; Charles H. Fisher, of Scituate. 15187.

Note. -- Mr. Corliss having become disqualified a special Session of the General Assembly elected William S. Slater, of Smithfield, who qualified and served.

1880. Republican. — For President, James A. Garfield, of Ohio. For Vice President, Chester A. Arthur, of N. Y. Electors; * George P. Wetmore, of Newport; William Goddard, of Warwick; Rowland Hazard, of South Kingstown; Harvey E. Wellman, of Providence. 18195.

1884. Republican. — For President, James G. Blaine, of Maine. For Vice President, John A. Logan, of Illinois. Electors; * George P. Wetmore, of Newport; Henry L. Greene, of Warwick, George Carmichael, Jr., of Charlestown; Isaac M. Potter, of Providence. 19030.

1888. Republican. — For President, Benjamin Harrison, of Ind. For Vice President, Levi P. Morton, of New York. Electors; * John Nicholas Brown, of Newport; D. Russell Brown, of Providence; Lyman B. Goff, of Pawtucket; Allen Reynolds, of North Kingstown.

The Candidates of the Jeffersonian Strict Construction or Low Tariff Party in Rhode Island have been as follows.

1800. Republican. — For President, Thomas Jefferson, of Virginia. For Vice President, Aaron Burr, of New York. Electors; Constant Taber, of Newport; James Helme, of South Kingstown; James Aldrich, of Scituate; Benjamin Tillinghast of East Greenwith. 1694.

1804. Republican. — For President, Thomas Jefferson, of Va. For Vice Eresident, George Clinton, of New York. Electors; Constant Taber, of Newport; James Helme, of South Kingstown; James Aldrich, of Scituate; Benjamin Remington, of Warwick.

1808. Republican. — For President, James Madison, of Va. For Vice President, George Clinton, of New York. Electors; Constant Taber, of Newport; James Helme, of South Kingstown; Benjamin Remington, of Warwick; James Aldrich, of Scituate. 2692.

1812. Whig. — For President, James Madison, of Va. For Vice President, Elbridge Gerry of Mass. Electors; Benjamin Howland, of Tiverton; Philip Martin, of Providence; Daniel Champlain, of Exeter; Henry Remington of Warwick. 2084.

1816. Republican. — For President, James Monroe, of Virginia. For Vice President, Daniel D. Tomkins of N. Y. Electors; * James Fenner, of Providence; Edward Wilcox, of Charlestown; Thomas Pitman, of Newport; Dutee Arnold, of Wrrwick.

1820. Republican. — For President, James Monroe. of Virginia. For Vice President, Daniel D. Tomkins, of N. Y. Electors; * James Fenner, of Providence; Robert F. Noyes, of South Kingstown; Dutee J. Pearce, of Newport; Dutee Arnold, of Warwich. 723.

1824. Coalition. — For President, John Q. Adams, of Mass. For Vice President, John C. Calhoun, of S. C. Electors; * Caleb Earle, of Providence; Elisha Watson, of South Kingstown; Stephen B. Cornell, of Portsmouth; Charles Eldridge, of East Greenwich. 2145.

1824. Republican. — For President, William H. Crawford, of Georgia. For Vice President, Albert Gallatin, of Penn. Electors. James Fenner, of Providence; Charles Collins, of Newport; John R. Waterman, of Warwick; John DeWolf of Bristol. 200.

1828. Republican. — For President, Andrew Jackson, of Tenn. For Vice President, John C. Calhoun, of S. C. Electors; Nathan B. Sprague, of Smithfield; Henry Bull, of Newport; Wilkins Updike, of South Kingstown; Thomas Remington, of Warwick. 821.

1832. Republican. — For President, Andrew Jackson, of Tenn. For Vice President, Martin VanBuren, of New York. Electors; James Fenner, of Providence; Elisha R. Potter, of South Kingstown; Joseph Durfee, of Tiverton; Thomas Remington, of Warwick. 2126.

1836. Democratic Republican. — For President, Martin VanBuren, of New York. For Vice President, Richard M. Johnson, of Ky. Electors; * James Fenner, of Providence; Henry Bull, of Newport; John DeWolf of Bristol; Benjamin B. Thurston, of Hopkinton. 2964.

1840. Democratic. — For President, Martin VanBuren, of N. Y. For Vice President, Richard M. Johnson, of Ky. Electors; Henry Bull, of Newport. John DeWolf, of Bristol; Jesse Howard, of Cranston; Thomas S. Taylor, of South Kingstown. 3361.

1844. Democratic. — For President, James K. Polk, of Tenn. For Vice Prssident, George M. Dallas, of Penn. Electors; Benjamin B. Thurston, of Hopkinton; Thomas Corey, of Portsmouth; William T. Pearce of Providence; Robert Hazard, of West Greenwich. 4867.

1848. Democratic. — For President, Lewis Cass, of Mich. For Vice President, William O. Butler, of Ky. Electors; David Burt, of Providence; Christopher Spencer, of Warwick; Amasa Eddy, of Glocester; Willmarth Heath of Barrington. 5646.

1852. Democratic. — For President, Franklin Peirce, of N. H. For Vice President, William R. King, of Alabama. Electors; * George Turner, of Newport; Ariel Ballou, of Cumberland; Amasa Eddy, of Glocester; Joseph Spink, of North Kingstown. 8735.

1856. Democratic. — For President, James Buchanan, of Penn. For Vice President, John C. Breckenridge, of Ky. Electors; William S. Wetmore, of Newport; John H. Weeden, of North Providence; John B. Francis, of Warwick; Alfred Anthony, of Johnson. 6680.

1860. Democratic. — For President, Stephen A. Douglass, of Ill. For Vice President, Herschell V. Johnson, of Ga. Electors; Alexander Duncan, of Providence; Amasa Sprague, of Cranston; Theodore P. Bogert, of Bristol; Samuel Rodman, of South Kingstown. 7707.

1860. Democratic. — For President, John C. Breckenridge, of Ky. For Vice President, Joseph Lane, of Oregon. Electors; The same as for the Douglass Electoral ticket.

1864 Democratic. — For President, George B. McClellan, of N. J. For Vice President, George H. Pendleton, of Ohio. Electors; Sidney Brooks, of Newport; Ariel Ballou, of Cumberland; Amasa Sprague, of Cranston; Daniel Rodman, of South Kingstown. 8470.

1868. Democratic. — For President, Horatio Seymour, of New York. For Vice President, Francis P. Blair, Jr.. of Mo. Electors; Lyman Pierce, of Providence; Gideon Bradford, of Cranston; George L. Cooke, of Warren; William H. Allen, of North Kingstown. 6548.

1872. Democratic and Liberal. — For President, Horace Greeley, of N. Y. For Vice President, B. Gratz Brown, of Mo. Electors; James Y. Smith, of Providence; Amasa Sprague of Cranston; Harris Lanphear, of Hopkinton; Charles R Cutler, of Warren. 6329.

1876. Democratic. — For President, Samuel J. Tilden of N. Y. For Vice President, Thomas A. Hendricks, of Ind Electors; William B. Lawrence, of Newport; Charles R Cutler, of Warren; Albert B. Lewis, of Coventry; Olne Arnold, of Pawtucket. 10712.

1880. Democratic. — For President, Winfield S. Hancock of Penn. For Vice President, William H. English, of Ind Electors; Jerothumel B. Barnaby, of Providence; Stephe P. Slocum, of Newport; Albert B. Lewis, of Coventry Charles E. Gorman, of Providence. 10779.

1884. Democratic. — For President Grover Cleveland of N. Y. For Vice President, Thomas A. Hendricks, of Ind Electors; Charles S. Bradley, of Providence; Joseph L. Brown of Woonsocket; Isaac Bell, Jr., of Newport; Francis I Peckham, of Newport. 12591.

1888. Democratic. — For President, Grover Cleveland of N. Y. For Vice President, Allen G. Thurman, of Ohi Electors; Isaac Bell, Jr., of Newport; Jesse Metcalf, Providence; Daniel B. Pond, of Woonsocket; Olney Arnol of Pawtucket.

The Greenback Party.

1876. National Greenback. — For President, Peter Cooper, of N. Y. For Vice President, Samuel F. Cary, of Ohio. Electors; Harris W. Aldrich, of Providence; Alanson Freeman, of East Providence; William Foster, Jr., af Providence; John Byrne, of East Providence. 68.

1880. National Greenback Labor. — For President, James B. Weaver, of Iowa. For Vice President, Benjamin J. Chambers, of Texas. Electors; Samuel Hill, of Providence; Benjamin C. Rhodes of East Providence; Benjamin M. Bosworth, of Warren; Charles A. Westcott, of Warwick. 236.

1884 Peoples National. — For President, Benjamin F. Butler, of Mass. For Vice President, Alanson M. West, of Miss. Electors; Charles H. Sawyer, of Providence; John H. Davis, of Pawtucket; John Devlin, of Warwick; Cyrus H. Edson, of Bristol. 422.

Prohibition Party.

1876. National Prohibition. — For President, Green Clay Smith, of Ky. For Vice President, Gideon T. Stewart, of Ohio. Electors; Isaac Steere, of Burrillville; Cnarles Cornell, of Charlestown; Samuel Boyd, Jr., of Providence; Samuel G. Trippe, of Providence. 60.

1880. National Prohibition Reform. — For President, Neal Dow, of Maine. For Vice President, H. A. Thompson, of Ohio. Electors; Joshua Wells, of Scituate; Martin Y. Simmons, of Providence; Edgar R. Eaton, of South Kingstown; Jared B. Thompson, of Providence. 20.

1884. Prohibition. — For President, John P. StJohn, of Kan. For Vice President, William Daniel, of Maryland. Electors; Michael Butler, of Newport; Henry A. Wood, of Providence; Alonzo D. Vose, of Woonsocket; Anson Greene, of Exeter. 928.

Note. The national name of this party was, "Prohibition Home Protecting Party.

1888. National Prohibition. — For President, Clinton B. Fiske, of N. J. For Vice President, John A. Brooks, of Kansas. Electors; Sidney Dean, of Warren; Alfred B. Chadsey, of North Kingstown; George H. Slade, of Providence; John W. Money, of Charlestown.

Anti-Masonic Party.

1832. Anti-Masonic Ticket. — For President, William Wirt, of Md. For Vice President, Amos Elmaker, of Penn. Electors. Willett Carpenter, of North Kingstown; Bates Harris, of Cranston; Thomas Corey, Jr., of Portsmouth; Christopher Spencer, of Warwick. 87C.

1880. American Anti-Secret Society. — For President, John W. Phelps, of Vt. For Vice President, Samuel C. Pomeroy, of Kan. Electors; Albert M. Paull, of East Providence; Frederick E. Shaw, of Lincoln; Daniel H. C. Salisbury, of Burrillville; Whitman Harrington, of ——. 4.

In 1856, The "Know Nothing Party," so called; or more strictly speaking, the Regular American Party, under the name of "American," placed a ticket in the field which received the same number of votes, (1675), as the Whig ticket of this year and bore the same names for presidental candidates and electors as that ticket.

There was also another American ticket in the field this year calling itself the "North American Party," and bore the same names for presidental candidates and electors, as the Republican and received the same number of votes. (11467)

In1860, There was a "Constitutional Union Party," which named as their candidates, John Bell of Tenn., for President, and Edward Everett of Mass., for Vice President. The electors were the same as those of the two Democratic tickets of that year.

THE HOYLE TAVERN.

To the Editor of the Journal:

In the SUNDAY JOURNAL of the 29th. of January last there appeared an interesting article concerning the history of the Hoyle Hotel or Tavern. It is there stated that the "Hoyle" was built and opened in 1782 by a Mr. Hoyle. The Hoyle here referred to was Joseph Hoyle. I think a tavern was kept there a long time prior to this date. Joseph Hoyle did not become the owner of this estate until 1783. He may have enlarged, or, perhaps, rebuilt the hostelry if it had ever been burned down or injured by fire, but this is not probable.

From an examination of the records made some time since it appeared that the present site of the Hoyle Tavern was included in a parcel of twelve acres sold by John Angell to his brother Joseph Angell, by a deed dated May 24, 1722, the highway to Moshantituck (now Cranston street), passing through one corner of said land. At this date there no improvements on the land.

Joseph Angell, by a deed dated Feb. 21, 1734--5, conveyed to Timothy Blanchard, blacksmith, one acre, more or less, situated upon Weybosset plain, a little south-west from the dwelling-house of Ebenezer Knight, and was bounded north with the highway leading towards Newtaconsonutt (now High

street), south on highway that leads to Moshantituck and on the east "in the corner where said two highways meete." This deed does not mention any building or improvement. On the third day of March, 1739, Blanchard conveyed this acre of land, with a dwelling-house thereon, to Obadiah Brown, blacksmith, for £200.

This Obadiah Brown must have abandoned his smithy and opened a tavern on this estate, presumably where the present building now stands, for in deeds made to, and by him, he is described as an innholder. He is thus described in a deed made to him by Zachariah Mathewson, dated January 5, 1746, and in a deed conveying to him Starve Goat Island. In his will, dated April 25, 1753, he described himself as a "yeoman alias innholder." His inventory discloses the fact that he was possessed at the time of his decease of a punch bowl and drinking glasses as well as a cask of rum. From these facts it appears that a tavern must have been opened and kept by this Obadiah Brown between 1739 and 1746. He did not keep a tavern at a place other than his house, for in those early days taverns were kept in the houses of the proprietors, and the whole family assisted in the duties of entertaining the guest.

The devisees of Obadiah Brown conveyed this same estate to Joseph Hoyle, yeoman, by a deed dated April 22, 1783, for two thousand good Spanish milled dollars, and from this Joseph Hoyle the tavern gained its great celebrity and reputation. But he must have been the second person in the proprietorship of the tavern there.

The administrators of Joseph Hoyle conveyed this estate on May 22, 1801, to Mary Arnold, daughter of Welcome Arnold, who afterwards married Tristam Burgess. It has remained in the Burgess family to this date. S.

From the Providence Journal.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

This number of the Register is printed on a press kindly furnished for its use by the Hon. Rowland Hazard. The Editor is doing the best he can with the means at his disposal, and he trusts that his readers will pardon all short-comings they may see in this issue. He will continue to do his best in the future and he trusts his patrons will aid him by such means as they have at their disposal. He desires here to thank the Hon. William B. Spencer, for the names of new subscribers and also Noah J. Arnold, Esq., for the like kindness, and he trusts that other patrons will follow the good example here set them by these gentlemen.

The Register desires to call especial attention to the able article by Judge Allen, on the "Electors of Rhode Island." The Judge has given the subject a careful study, and, on the names and residence of the Colonial officers from the settlement of the State, to the present time, he is, beyond all question a decided authority. The State Manuel shows on many of its pages the work of his hand, which certainly is positive proof of this statement. The Judge has decided to furnish for the future numbers of the Register, articles in his especial line. One in particular, "The Assistants," from the adoption of the Charter Government in 1663, to the adoption of the present Constitution in 1842, has cost him a vast amount of time, careful research and verification. This article we trust, to be soon able to place before our readers.

The Marsh family. — Col. Lucius B. Marsh, of Boston, Mass., has published a geneology of John Marsh, of Salem, Mass., and his descendants. The work bears the careful marks of the scholar. The completion of so delightful a task

must be a source of great pleasure to one who is so fortunate as to achieve so desirable a success. The Family Genealogy is the book that will hold the place of honor on the centre table in the future and every year will add to their value and worth.

Transactions of the California Agricultural Society. 1887. This grand work of 800 pages is before us, having been sent by the kindness of our patron Mr. E. H. Rodman, of Stockton, Cal., to whom the Register has been often endebted for favors. We congratulate him that the State has so energetic a society, and it must be doing a grand work for his adopted State. The book showe that Agriculture has its scholars there, and that their experiences are faithfully recorded in print, so that others can learn of them and improve upon it, if it is possible.

Queries — 1. Benajah Lewis, married Sarah Simmons, in Providence, Nov. 6, 1760. Sarah Simmons had a sister Mary, who married Josiah King, grand- father of Samuel W. King, Ex. Gov.,.of Rhode Island. Who were the parents of Benajah Lewis and Sarah Simmons?

2. Barnett Hawkins, b. Jan. 30, 1749, married in 1773, Sarah Potter, dau. of Benoni and Sarah Potter, of Cranston. Who were the parents of Barnett Hawkins, Benoni Potter and his wife? It is said that the father of Barnett Hawkins, was drowned in the great freshet at Pawtuxet, in Dec. 1758.
Myron S. Lewis, 12 Parade Street, Providence, R. I.

The Fourth and concluding number of this volume of the Register will be ready in December next, unforseen events preventing. It will contain besides the Index, several papers of real merit. The Editor will strive his utmost to make the number full worthy of those that have already preceeded it in this volume.

THE
Narragansett Historical Register.

A Historical Magazine for the People.

NARRAGANSETT PUB. CO. PUBLISHERS. { *Terms:* $2 *per annum* } JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR.

VOL. VI. PROVIDENCE, R. I., October, 1888. No. 4.

The Stone Worshippers.

By the Editor.

FATE has ordained that nations like men should die. A family name lives through generations, so in like manner nations inheriting similar qualities rise up and succeed each other. In no surer way can these similarities be determined, than by a study of the leading symbols of their religious faith.

Throughout Europe at one age of the world, a worship of large round stones and in other forms was the prevailing faith. That this same idea can be seen in our State is the purpose of this paper to show.

This is one form of Druid worship, which worship, is but one form of adoration of the Sun and other features of nature.

To call it "Nature worship," is a happy and terse way of speaking it.

It would be well, as also appropriate to state briefly here the leading symbols of the faith of these people. If the Bible is once read carefully, having in view the references to Druid worship, it will be supprising how much can be noted. So much will be found, that to say, that the Bible contains no new thought on religious subjects that was not before known is a position once taken cannot be disproven. If it is admitted, and admitted it must be by every one who loves truth, it does not in the least lower the standard of the book, but shows that the writers of the work preserved what they considered the purest and best of the prevailing tenets of religious philosophy.

To cite a few examples will make clear this fact and to commence we will take the Trinity or the Great Three. The nature worshippers had the same idea in the Sun, Earth and Life. The Sun as the source of life and without which we could not live; the Earth, a mother ever fruitful and yet a virgin; life as the son of these two. Father, Son and Holy Ghost; three in one and one in three, looks confused, while Sun, Earth and Life, or Spirit; Three, yet one, as belonging to nature is plain.

There is no philosopher today living that will admit; blot the Sun out of existence that the earth could still continue its life under its present conditions. If the Sun failed us, then disaster is sure. Can this fact be disputed?

Then it seems to us that the Sun ought to be remembered and looked upon with reverence, and the Earth for what she ministers to our wants. To pay then adoration to the Sun and Earth is right and just, and it adds no sarcasm when these worshippers remembered the Moon as the Suns wife, and that she smiled when the Sun looked upon her.

It has often seemed to us, when we have heard the birds sing in the morning that they were worshipping the return of the Sun, and that others when they sang at night were paying adoration to the moon and stars. Frogs when they first appear in the spring show a spirit of adoration, and again, in autumn when they return to their winter quarters. The insects and the animals show a spirit of devotion and many of these are remarkable for their fervency and soul thrilling eloquence.

Reasoning from this point of view, it will be seen how close the early man on this planet kept to these symbols of nature about him. As he became wiser he placed more adoration on the Sun as the source of life.

From these simple beginnings worship continued to grow and take on new features with the growth of nations, until we see the matter as it is on the earth today.

To go back again. It was seen the Sun was the source of life. Life having an individual beginning, the question was how long did it last? Did it reach beyond the grave? It was early noted that man had power to reproduce himself, which reproduction transmitted the same power to the next in succession. The same power is just as clearly shown in the vegetable and lower animal kingdoms.

No man can tell how long the Tiger has been on earth or how long he will remain; neither can he the whale. How long t' e P'ne tree, the Lilly and the Violet; and how long they will be here?

To express this thought of lifes continuity we have a word "*Immortal*," which is popularly understood to mean life without an end.

When man assumes that he, individually himself, and each of his kindred is possessed of such a power, he assumes a

great amount of vanity; but many have believed it so long that it is now generally excepted as a fact, A few however humble themselves so far as to believe that their life is all ended at death,

At what period in the worlds history this idea of *personal immortality* was born there is no present means of determining.

To sum up the whole, the old Greek philosopher put it very tersely in two words. *Whence*; *Where*. To answer this query, the whole idea of religious philosophy is pledged.

Before we enter on the symbolism of this form of worship we will speak of one thing more, Good and Evil. These two words convey the whole. God and Devil, are not more appropriate than the words first given. As man rose in intelligence, he had new ideas and he divided the two influences into subdivisions. A good spirit that presided over the hunt and an evil one. The same over fishing, over pleasure, over swimming, over the household, over the food, over the tent, and so on to unknown limits. These were ranked. Those spirits that presided over the most important affairs of life were given higher honor and paid a higher adoration, than those that presided over those of less importance. Above all of these come the Great Three; Sun, Earth and Life. What is now called the Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost, come out of that power exhibited in animals of animation or Life.

It is very interesting to study these symbols. While the people of today would look with disfavor upon this form of worship, and our pious men would term it heathen, and would ache to get the law to interfere, besides making it as unpleasant as possible for the worshippers themselves; yet to the real scholar it presents a deep and interesting study.

The Priests of one form of religious worship are always very jealous and venemous, besides being persecuting towards

every other form or system. Every form of worship but their own are termed "heathen, pagan," or some other word of contempt. So far has this been carried, that each band of religionists following the lead of their priest echo the same cry, and many carry the thing so far as not to listen to anything that might be said in favor of other faiths. This is wrong, decidedly wrong, and shows utter selfishness on the part of the priest, with not a grain of charity mixed therewith.

To our mind, all forms of faith have good properties in them. The priest is the teacher, the elevator, the scholar, the leader of good, the one whose duty is to make his people better, happier, and this earths surroundings more lovly. It is his province to comfort, to cheer, to bless. In brief, to raise his people in every way possible morally and socially. This is the true priestly office placed as it may be among the most civilized and enlightened, or the most savage and ignorant nations of the earth.

The interesting part of the study is to become acquainted with the symbolization of their ideas of right and wrong, and the means taken to illustrate them. Stated in a different form; the object sought is the greatest good of the people and presented for that object in the most impressive and solemn manner possible, in order that the lesson might be heeded and obeyed.

The great question of faith or of religious teachings is of a two fold nature. What have we received from the powers of nature, and what do we owe to them? We have received everything that we have. It now follows, having received so much, we should have a rule of conduct that will enable us to make use of what has been given, in such a way that we can get all the possible good and enjoyment, and as little of the evil and unpleasantness.

This was all the most ancient people sought for and it is all we can hope to accomplish now. The Powers of Nature having made no two men alike, having gaged each brain to a different standard, having made nations still more widely different than the individuals of the nation, having placed an earthly surrounding as radically different: in short, having made diversification the rule of creation, it must follow as a logical result that the outcome from such a state of affairs must still be diversity. Such being the fact, it is simply ideality to think that all mankind can ever be brought to believe one common faith and use one common symbolization of them. While the great object in view is the same, still a different way of arriving at the great conclusion will continue to exist on earth, until nature changes utterly her present plan of creation.

It is true this idea of proselytism has ever been an important factor with all faiths, and came out of the vain idea of theirs being the only true faith. It is true that the stronger a certain faith becomes the more enthusiasm was shown and as the opposition arose, the more deadly became the conflict. When words and perswasion became inopperative, then there was no hesitation in resorting to blows and even to the most cruel forms of torment, and if these means failed, then the finale command of "Believe or Die."

This has been a great historical fact and it is also seen that now the problem is no nearer solution than ever; but only proves the superiority of the powers of nature over that of man.

One of the grandest feature of our day is that we can admire and speak of other faiths and can compare them with our own, without being subjected to the interference of the priest or of persecution by reason of such an expression of

opinion. To be brief, we can be like the poet Pope, who saw

"Good in everything."

This is as it should be, for when a person can once get into this mood, then he is a true scholar, for here is the beginning of true wisdom.

As we have travelled over our State, we have observed with keen interest its peculiar topography. Before we had read up on the subject of pre-historic Rhode Island, or more properly speaking, New England, we had doubted if nature altogether was responsible for some things here brought to our view. A system of comparasion only deepened instead of removing doubt. This subject should be looked into and while regretting not having fuller knowledge shall try in our own way to teach the little we know.

The Druids of the British Isles were once very powerful and the spiritual law-givers of their faith to Europe and probably to other portions of the world.

In the early annals of these people, there is mention made of Colonies far to the west and across the great water. An Irish historian, a few years since wrote a book in which he thought he had a strong case proving that the ancient people of Ireland discovered America in the Sixth century. The Druids of Wales claim that their faith prevailed at one time extensively in the West.

A comparasion of those illustrations of the remains of the Druid Temples with those of our own, cannot fail to interest. The Wolf Rocks of Exeter are cited as a case. It has been pronounced a glacial drift, but if it was, then the glacier was a good wall layer and left man nothing to in order to adopt it to his own uses.

There are several places in Rhode Island where a great round boulder can be found poised on the flat surface of a

arger rock, and so round and even that it is movable. If here was only one, or they were scattered without regard to order, then the glacial period and work would be applicable, but the order manifested in their arrangement prove that the hand of man is also here. Admitting the idea that a glacier brought down the boulder from some mountain peak and dropped it to be a fact, yet this remains patent, that man could have taken that stone from its place of deposit and mounted it in the place where we now find it, and no doubt this was the true state of affairs.

We have spoken of an order or arrangement. We mean this. The Druids were Sun Worshippers and paid adoration also to the Moon and Stars, Mother Earth, the Great Water or ocean, and other prominent natural features. While this worship in the main were identical, yet there were variations made to suit the popular ideas of the different races where it was reverenced. The faith here in Narragansett had a mixture of Indian ideas.

In Druid Worship there should be two round boulders and one much larger than the other. Both should be poised on a flat surface and not a great distance apart. The larger one represents the Sun, the smaller one the Moon. They should be so placed as to have a grand unbroken view eastward. In South Kingstown we know of three, while Charlestown can boast of several. Exeter, Smithfield, Cranston, Johntson and other towns of the State have examples. So far as we have yet examined each one of these round and well poised boulders have the grand eastward view. This uniformity to our mind is conclusive that man placed these boulders in this position for a purpose.

These, representing the Sun and Moon became an altar or sacred place when once placed in position. As we have stood

by these emblems of pre-historic times, and have reviewed the form of worship once here offered up in honor of the Unseen Powers, there has come over us an influence which seemed like a benediction. We could not but feel and realize that the congregation and the priest, that once assembled here and offered up their devotion were as earnest, as faithful, as devout, as humble, as sincere in that worship; as those that now gather beneath the roof of the church building whose spire we can see in the distance pointing its solitary finger heavenward.

The Indian system of worship was prolific in dances and military movements. Some of these were of a very severe character and broke down many of the most robust members of the tribe. So severe that it was really a test of endurence and he that could get through it with success was accorded honor and position in the tribe.

The eastern Druid had not such severe tests of endurence as our Druids of the west, yet even these were severe. Both had marches and some extended miles. The Roman Catholic Church of today have the march to Calvary, which is nothing but an abridgement from the Druid march of adoration in honor of the Sun.

It will be observed that these boulders are so placed that they will admit of a march about and around them. Some of these have a prompter stone or one when agitated will produce a sound so distinct and sharp, as to be heard for a distance around it. This is a distinct featnre of Druid Worship and was practiced to its fullest extent in the days of its supremacy.

There are two Rocks familiar to Rhode Island scholars, that were much used as objects of heraldry and reverenced by the Indians. The Rolling Rock near Wickford, and the Drumming Rock at Apponaug.

That the Indians gathered here and held councils and used these stones in calling attention or in making proclamations has been recorded in our annals. If no other proof could be found, here is one thing positive that shows our Indians used stones in their form of worship.

The worship here practiced as has before been said, was a Druidism with Indian mixtures. The Indians had a tradition of the Great Landing Place in the East. This can have but one meaning and that is, that a voyager like Columbus, landed at this place and like him established a communication between distinct races of men; that this was so successful as to convert the Indians to a new faith, and that feeling to have been blessed by this occurrence have ventured to commemorate it by paying adoration to the place where the first conqueror landed.

There is a beautiful church erected on the banks of the St. Lawrence, but there is no village about it and therefore, seems at first to have been erected without a purpose, yet it has an historical importance that is reverenced by the worshippers who gather there. Here, it is claimed, was said the First Mass ever spoken by a European on Canadian soil. This is a beautiful simile that runs parallel with the Great Landing Place of the Indians, which no doubt, started from a similar occurrence further back in the centuries.

It might seem a singular statement to many to say, that a religious pilgrimage could be started at a given shrine and a march inaugurated from there so as to include every altar in our State or its vicinity, yet this was a fact. It was a march that tested endurence and one that caused the death of thousands in a more or less direct manner. Some might think to-day, that others have too much religion on the mind and so much as to unbalance it, yet our most zealous brothers have it tame when compared with these tests of Indian times.

In this we see the parallel in those old Greek Marches and those extreme tests of endurence then practiced.

It is a historical fact that a religious faith will be green and flourishing in one place, when that same faith had died out in the place of its origin. Examples of this are so numerous that to state it, is to prove it.

There has been much written about the barbarities of savage worship. The more severe the ordial, the greater the proof of devotion, and this proves more to the credit of the Indian then it takes away, for it shows how intensely earnest he was in his faith and how firmly he held to it. Every sacrifice he made had an object for it, every march, every test of endurence, every demand required of him. He was taught to believe it was his only safty with the powers. and his zeal in carrying these things out show, he had not only learned his lesson, but he believed it too.

We have given quite a space to the marches because that was an important feature in their worship. The next form is historical. Each tribe had its historian and rehearsals were frequent so as to memorize the principle events in the history of the nation. This form of oral history is Druid decidedly.

It is said that among the Welch Druids today, there are portions of their creed that have never been written, but have been handed down orally for untold ages. The same is true of the Arabians and other eastern nations today.

The art of memorizing with our Indians will now be noted was carried to extremes and the clearness with which messeges could be repeated was wonderful. This shows another striking parallel with Druidism.

At suitable times the historian would address his people and this formed part of their system of worship.

We want now to take up the soapstone question. The soapstone ledge in the town of Johnston is truly a great field of study to one who can understand the key given.

It will be observed that on these rocks are round circles and long angular lines turning in various directions. It is a common opinion that these basins were the commencement of a soapstone kettle and that when once completed was broken out from the ledge. A moments thought will shatter such an idea. Dig a hole in a large rock and how much labor will it require to detatch it? Far more than the Indian would care to expend upon it. If he used the large chisels, gauges and stone levers the remains of which lie about here, it was to get clear a part of the ledge and then when once broken off could be suited to their purposes afterwards.

As this rock is plenty in this vicinity, and as it is a kind of rock held in much esteem by them, it strikes us that these symbols are far more likely to be those representing the history of the tribe. Dighton Rock is pronounced by Schoolcraft to be an Indian tablet, and no doubt this is another of a similar character. These characters when examined by other figures as illustrated by him and other writers compare in a very striking manner. We also understand that the towns of Tiverton and Little Compton have several rocks bearing characters of this nature, but which we have not yet seen.

Again there are stones in our State that have resemblance to mens faces and forms, to fishes, birds and animals. A race of men subsisting on the hunt for the existence of life, would make the hunt and its results a part of their worship. From those sources which contribute the most good and those that contributed the most evil would alike have attention paid them. The fewer ideas the race had, the simpler would

be the worship. As intelligence rose the forms of worship would in like manner became more elaborate.

When the Indian form of worsbip that existed here in our State at the time of the Pilgrims is studied closely, it shows that the Indian had but a few ideas at first, and as he extended his domains, he appropriated to himself the religious symbo'ization of those he conquered and, so he came down to the time of the earliest English settlement here with both Druid and Atlantian symbols. In brief, he had blended the northern and the southern symbolization of faith.

To assume as many do, that Columbus was the first to discover the western shores, or even go so far as to say the Norsemen, Irish, or the Druids did so and then stop, is even narrow to our view and is proven by the Pacific Coast races who have shown evidences that they had come from further west and from across the wide water. Even these people admit they found man here of a race of whom their historian could give no account.

The question arises, where did these men come from? This very question the adventnrer asked. When it was learned that he had even found a powerful race before him, and even the conquered had in turn met man, then begins to dawn on our comprehension the antiquity of man on this planet.

This is positive proof that nations like men have their infancy, youth, manhood, old age and death. That religious forms extend from nation to nation undergoing like changes. A hungry nation always eats up a well fed one, so a form of worship under like circumstances destroys one that has become satisfied that there is nothing more to learn in way of religious philosophy. The Roman Catholic faith will never conquer Protestantism, but both will undergo changes until the

former will die out entirely. Faiths may have its ups and downs like the waves of the sea. but this does not alter the fact the faith had a beginning and therefore, must have an end. The faith may move storm like from one nation to another, but the end at length will be found.

It is a matter of regret that our ancestors did not record more about the Indians than they did, for now it would be appreciated. It is fortunate however, that even a part has been preserved, and that keys are found by which a great amount of invaluable information can be laid open to our view.

It must be an intensely selfish nature that cannot be made interested in such themes as we are now discussing. Does it ever occur to such natures, that it is never the selfish that the pen of the historian has recorded. The hero who died for man, the philosopher who labored for good, the statesman who made strong his nation, the warrior who lead to victory, are the names that lead the roll of fame.

Pedigree of Arnold. — In the Ninth Century, "Arnold," was the Emperor of Germany, Saxon and Wales. Lewis, the son of Arnold, the last of the "Charlemange's," was chosen "Emperor," after the death of his father.

In the Eleventh Century, the Saxon and Wales Nobles, with the descendants of the Ancient Britons, was subdued by William, the "Conquerer," and Annexed to the Crown of England.

The Feudal Laws was then introduced dividing the Kingdom into Barons, (Saxon name Theyne); to his Norman soldiers

The records are now in the English Exchequer, from which this is copied. In which reference is also made to the will of Thomas Arnold dated Aug. 18, 1645.

The motto on the ancient Coat of Arms of this family reads "Mihi Gloria Cessum," Glory yielded to me. *Sussum* is the supine of two Latin verbs, *cedo sessum*; yielded, granted ceded or awarded. "To me glory yielded," surrendered.

THE RICHMOND TOWN RECORDS.

1747 to 1850.

By the Editor.

(*Continued from page* 285.)

P

MARRIAGES.

Palmer Eliza, and Matthew Newton, Apr. 12, 1840.
Parker Hannah, and Edward Larkin, Sept. 14, 1764.
Patterson Amos, of Westerly, and Eunice Hall of Richmond; m. by Sylvester Kenyon, Justice, Dec. 28, 1756.
Pearce Nelson M. and Lydia P. Burdick; m. by Elder C. C. Lewis, Sept. 13, 1847.
" Martha M. and James Woodmansee, Oct. 27, 1849.
Peckham George S. of Charlestown, and Hannah E. C. Kenyon, of Richmond; m. by Matthew B. Potter, Justice, Jan. 13, 1840,
Pendleton Zebulon, of Westerly, son of Amos; and Thankful Wells, of Richmond, dau. of Joseph, of Hopkinton; m. by John Pendleton, Justice, Oct. 15, 1780.
Perrin William, and Frances E. Clarke; m. by Elder C. C. Lewis, Dec. 4, 1847.
Perry Hannah, and Joseph Clarke, Jr., Dec. 26, 1746.
" Samuel, Jr., and Anne Clarke. of Joseph, both of Charlestown; m. by Joseph Clarke, Justice, Dec. 26, 1746.

Perry Simeon, of Charlestown, and Penelope Kenyon, of Richmond: dau. of John, Jr.; m. by John Webster, Justice, Apr. 13, 1749.
" Benjamin, and Alice Sewell; m. by Joseph Woodmansee, Justice, Dec. 19, 1779.
" Alice, and Presbury Hoxsie, Feb. 27, 1791.
" Dorcas, and Thomas James, Jr., May 30, 1805.
Peterson Content, and Joseph Boss, Oct. 27, 1757.
Pettis Charles, and Martha Rogers; m. by Stephen Richmond, Justice, Jan. 15, 1749.
" Robert R. of Richmond and Mary Gardiner, of South Kingstown, m. at South Kingstown by Nathaniel Gardiner, Justice, Feb. 7, 1771.
Petty Mary, and William Douglass, May 1, 1760.
Phillips Dorcas, and George Webb, Jr. Nov. 19, 1752.
" Jerusha, and Benjamin Enos, Jan. 14, 1768.
" John, of Joseph, of Exeter; and Elizabeth Clarke, of Thomas, of Richmond; m. by Samuel Tripp, Justice, Jan. 18, 1768,
" Abigail, and Philip Potter, Apr. 10, 1777.
" Chloe, and Silas Moore, Mar. 7, 1780.
" William E. and Sarah Maxson; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Nov. 12, 1789.
" Mary, and James Pollard, Feb. 1, 1841.
" Martha, and Sylvester Woodmansee, Apr 21, 1845.
Pierce Daniel, of Richmond, and Damaies Cahoone, of West Greenwich; m. by Samuel Tefft, Justice, Feb. 3, 1752.
Pollard James, of East Greenwich and Mary Phillips, of Richmond; m. Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Feb. 1, 1841.
Potter David, and Susannah Barber; m. by Stephen Richmond, Justice, Jan. 5, 1749.

Potter Martha, and Robert Wilcox, Dec. 24, 1749.
" Patience, and Ezekiel Tefft, Oct. 21, 1750.
" Mary, and David Kenyon, Jr., Apr. 21, 1751.
" Alce. and John Webb, Feb. 20, 1755.
" Thankful, and John Dye, Mar. 22, 1758.
" Alice, and John Watson, May 17, 1759.
" Daniel, and Lois Clarke; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, Dec, 1, 1765.
" Alice, and Nathaniel Pullman, Nov. 20, 1766.
" Desire, and James Griffeth, Dec. 29, 1766.
" Ruth, and John Rice, Oct. 13, 1768.
" Rebecca, and William Potter, Nov. 7, 1770.
" William, of Richmond, son of Nathaniel, of Dartmouth, Mass., (late deceased); and Rebecca Potter, of Ichabod, late of Dartmouth, Mass., deceased; m. by Aaron Wilbour, Justice, Nov. 7, 1770.
" Elizabeth, and David Nichols, Apr. 7, 1774.
" Susannah, and Stephen Clarke, Nov. 24, 1774.
" Jonathan, Jr., and Martha Lewis, of George, both of Exeter; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, Feb. 22, 1776.
" Philip, of David, and Abigail Phillips, of Bartholomew; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, Apr. 10, 1777.
" Matthew, of Richmond, and Mary Braman, of Hopkinton, m. by Elder Asa Coon, Sept. 8, 1796.
" Lucy, and Peter Barber, Feb. 13, 1814.

Powell Threeiah, and Jonathan Sherman, Aug. 31, 1755.

Pullman Nathaniel, Jr., now residing in Hopkinton, and Alice Potter, of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, Nov. 20, 1766.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Perry Mary, of Samuel and Anne,	Dec. 28,	1747
" Samuel, of Simeon and Penelope,	June 6,	1749
" Mary, " "	Sept. 18,	1750
" Samuel, " "	May 1,	1754
" Benjamin, of Edward and Dorcas,	Dec. 11,	1754
" Susannah, " "	Sept. 25,	1759
" George, " "	Feb. 9,	1762
Pettis Mary of Robert and Mary,	May 11,	1771
" Elizabeth, " "	May 23,	1773
" Robert, " "	May 15,	1775
Pettys Robert, of Nathaniel,	Feb. 24,	1739
" Elizabeth, "	Dec. 17,	1741
" Nathaniel, "	Jan. 5,	1743
" Ephraim, "	Apr. 13,	1745
" Sarah, of William and Mary,	Jan. 10,	1746
" Alce, " "	Dec. 5,	1749
" Stephen, " "	Nov. 1,	1751
" Mercy, " "	Dec. 9,	1753
" Joseph, " "	Jan. 4,	1759
" Hannah, " "	Feb. 27,	1761
" Mary, " "	Aug. 6,	1763
Petty Peleg, of Benjamin and Sarah,	Apr. 14,	1751
" Lydia. " "	June 17,	1753
" James, " "	Aug. 30,	1755
" Elizabeth, " "	Sept. 23,	1757
" Benjamin, " "	Mar. 12,	1759
Phillips John Edwin, of John and Rebecca,	July 31,	1851
Potter Thankful, of Wm., Jr., & Elizabeth,	Mar. 15,	1741
" Daniel, " "	Feb. 2,	1743

Potter	Alice, of William Jr., and Elizabeth,		Sept.	16, 1745
"	Robert,	" "	May	9, 1748
"	Mary,	" "	May	18, 1751
"	Isabel,	" "	Nov.	9, 1753
"	Jonathan,	" "	July	8, 1761
	Note. The two first of the above born in Dartmouth, Mass.			
"	Ruth, of Thomas and Martha,		Sept.	13, 1746
"	George,	" "	Oct.	31, 1747
"	Peleg,	" "	May	14, 1749
"	Mary,	" "	Nov.	13, 1750
"	Thomas,	" "	Nov.	23, 1752
"	James,	" "	Nov.	6, 1754
"	Paine,	" "	Sept.	10, 175–
"	Gideon,	" "	Nov.	11, 175–
"	Elizabeth, of Jonathan and Mary,		Oct.	27, 1749
"	Mary,	" "	June	20, 1751
"	Sarah,	" "	Mar.	11, 1753
"	Jonathan,	" "	Aug.	26, 1754
"	Elisha,	" "	June	1, 1756
"	Susannah,	" "	Mar.	31, 1758
"	Lyman,	" "	May	1, 1760
"	Judeth.	" "	May	1, 1762
"	Martha,	" "	Nov.	16, 1764
"	Matthew,	" "	Nov.	11, 1768
"	Income, of David and Susannah,		July	7, 1749
"	Silas,	" "	Apr.	17, 1751
"	Philip,	" "	Sept.	13, 1753
"	Rhoda,	" "	June	20, 1756
"	Ione,	" "	Dec.	20, 1758
"	Mary,	" "	Jan.	17, 1762
"	David,	" " (sic)	June	23, 1723

Potter	Stephen, of Stephen and Sarah,	Feb.	8, 1759
"	Mary, of Smiteon and Lucy,	Jan.	15, 1766
"	Joshua, " "	Aug.	18, 1768
"	Hannah, " "	Apr.	18, 1771
"	Rachel, " "	Apr.	10, 1774
"	Benjamin, " "	May	16, 1776
"	Smiteon, " "	Oct.	9, 1778
"	Elisha, of Elisha and Susannah,	Jan.	8, 1788
"	Perry, " "	Mar.	5, 1789
"	Dorcas, " "	Jan.	20, 1791
"	Mary, of Matthew and Mary,	July	12, 1797
"	Matthew Robinson, " "	Oct.	23, 1799
"	John Brayman, " "	May	10, 1803
"	Judeth, " "	Nov.	8, 1807
"	Jonathan, " "	Dec.	26, 1809
Pullman	George, of Jonathan and Sarah,	May	17, 1776
"	Edward, " "	May	17, 1776

Q R

MARRIAGES.

Rathbun Anne, and Job Hoxsie, Mar. 25, 1749.

" Charity, and Nathaniel Barber, Mar. 8, 1753.

" Thomas, Jr., of Exeter; and Ruth Clarke, of Richmond; m. by Samuel Tefft, Justice, June 20, 1757.

" Simeon, of Exeter, and Anne Russell, of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, Oct. 26, 1769.

Record Elizabeth and Benjamin Wilcox, Nov. 14, 1799.

Reynolds Mary, and John Tefft, Dec. 11, 1721.
" Sarah, and Joseph Clarke, Nov. 15, 1727.
" Dinah, and William Utter, Nov. 30, 1749.
" William, Jr., and Mary Lillibridge, of Benjamin; m. by Elder James Rogers, Apr. 7, 1771.
" Robert, of Richmond, and Jemima Ross, of Charlestown; m. by Elder Charles Boss, Feb. 14 1782.
" John, of Stephen, of Exeter; and Mary Tefft, of Benjamin, of Richmond; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, June 24, 1804.
" William, of Richmond, son of Robert; and Abigail Congdon, of West Greenwich, daughter of James; m. by Elder Gershom Palmer, Nov. 25, 1810.
" Job, of Exeter, son of Stephen; and Joanna Brown, of Richmond, daughter of Caleb; m. by Elder Gershom Palmer, Feb. 17, 1811,
" Wells, of Robert, and Elizabeth Barber, of Caleb; m. by Elder Gershom Palmer, May 26, 1811.
" Robert, Jr., and Hannah Hoxsie, of Reynolds; m. by Elder Gershom Palmer, Sept. 17, 1820
" Lucy, and Caleb B. James, May 4, 1823,
" Honor, and Barber Kenyon, June 8, 1823.
" Thomas, of Robert and Jemima; and Joanna Browning, of Isaac and Margeret; m. by Elder William Northrup, Oct. 5, 1825.
" Robert, of Richmond; and Sarah Torrey, of Exeter; m. by Elder Nathaniel Sheffield, Mar. 30, 1828.
" Clarke H. of Richmond; and Alzada W. Card, of Charlestown; m. at Norwich Conn. by Rev. D. N. Beezley, Dec. 25, 1842.

Rice John, of Captain Richard, of Coventry, R. I.; and Ruth Potter, of Thomas, of Richmond; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, Oct. 13, 1768.

Richmond Mrs. Angeline P. and Thomas T. Barber, July 10, 1843.

" Benjamin L. of Exeter, son of Benjamin; and Mrs. Elizabeth R. Smith, of Norris; m. by Elder Ezekiel J. Locke, Feb. 21, 1846.

" Nathan L. of Exeter, and Levina Kenyon, of Richmond; m. by Elder C. C. Lewis, Sept. 21, 1846.

Robbins Sophia, and Ebenezer K. Church, Nov. 27 1817.

Rogers Thomas, and Zerniah Woodmansee; m. at Westerly by Samuel Wilbour, Justice, Oct. 3, 1734.

" Martha, and Charles Pettis, Jan. 15, 1749.

" Hannah, and John Hull, Dec. 28, 1749.

" Abigail, and Joseph Austin, Aug. 26, 1750.

" Stephen, and Sarah Wilcox; m. by Stephen Richmond, Justice, Jan. 26, 1752.

" Mary, and John Tanner, Jr., Mar. 15, 1752.

" Thomas, and Dinah Austin; m. by Stephen Richmond, Justice, Sept. 7, 1755.

" Hannah, and Samuel Church, July 18, 1756.

" Thomas, Jr., and Elizabeth Hoxsie; m. by Thomas Lillibridge, Justice, Mar. 20, 1763.

" Mary, and Joseph Austin, Dec. 8, 1777.

" Avis, and Thomas Rogers, Dec. 10, 1797.

" Thomas, of Brookfield, N. Y.; and Avis Rogers, of Richmond; m. by James Potter, Justice, Dec. 10, 1797.

Ross Jemima, and Robert Reynolds, Feb. 14, 1782.

Russell Anne, and Simeon Rathbun, Oct. 26, 1769.

Russell Albert H. and Harriet N. Babcock; m. by Elder Daniel Avery, Aug. 25, 1845.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Record Jonathan, of Thomas (dec.), & Abia, Aug. 18, 1775
Reynolds Thomas, of Thomas and Jemima, Dec. 2, 1791
" Clarke H., of Robert and Hannah, Dec. 1, 1821
" Gideon, " " Aug. 29, 1823
" Mary, " " Oct. 23, 1825
" Hannah, " " Mar. 19, 1828
" Robert Thomas, of Thos. & Joanna, Sept. 26 1826
" William Henry, " " Aug. 27, 1828
" Harriet Newell, " " Apr. 14, 1830
" Lillian J., " " Dec. 17, 1831
" Mary Elizabeth. " " Aug. 9, 1833
" Frances W., " " Oct. 23, 1835
Richmond Edward, of Stephen and Mary, Dec. 15, 1746
" Anne, " " June 8, 1750
Rogers Hannah, of Thomas and Zerniah, Sept. 21, 1735
" Thomas, " " Mar. 10, 1741
" Sarah, " " Apr. 1, 1744
" Waite, " " Oct. 29, 1747
" Elizabeth, " " July 7, 1750
" Benjn., of Jeremiah, Jr., & Patience, Apr. 3, 1752
" Anne, of Thomas Jr. and Elizabeth, Jan. 28, 1764
" Zuriah, " " Apr. 29, 1765
" Elizabeth, " " May 31, 1767
" Thomas, " " May 31, 1767
" James, " " May 13, 1769
" Stephen. " " Apr. 12, 1771
" Amie, " " May 31, 1773

S

MARRIAGES.

Sabins Elizabeth, and William James, May 14, 1767.
Sanford George C., of North Kingstown, and Clarissa Kenyon, of Richmond; m. at Wickford, by Rev. John C. Rouse, Oct. 29, 1847.
Saunders Sylvia, and Thomas Kenyon, Nov. 30, 1780.
Sewell Alice, and Benjamin Perry, Dec. 19, 1779.
Sheldon William Jr., of Richmond, and Eleanor Foster, of Hopkinton; m. by William Petty, Justice, Jan. 21, 1765.
" William, and Anne Bailey, of Samuel; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, June 7, 1767.
" Elizabeth, and Samuel Clarke, June 4, 1801.
" John T., of William J., of Coventry; and Ruth T. Hoxsie, of Reynolds, of Richmond, m. by Elder Matthew Stillman, May 10, 1829.
" Caroline, and John Olney, May 22, 1842.
Sherman Jonathan, of Benjamin, of South Kingstown; and Terceiah Powell, late of Plainfield, Conn., m. by Elisha Babcock, Justice, Aug. 31, 1755.
" Mary, and Richard Corey, Oct. 25, 1773.
Smith Abigail, and John Corey, Nov, 7, 1773.
" Mrs. Mary, and Ray G. Tefft, Sept 24, 1826.
" Mrs. Elizabeth R. and Benjamin L. Richmond, Feb. 2, 1846.
Stanton Susannah, and Samuel Clarke, Sept. 16, 1761.
" Thomas, of Charlestown, and Susannah Baker, of Exeter; m. by Elder Samuel Albro, Dec. 10, 1761
" Elizabeth, and John Fordice, Dec. 6, 1764.

Stanton John, of David, of Exeter; and Sarah Fordice, of Richmond; m. by William Pettey, Justice, Dec. 24, 1764.
" Elizabeth, and Peleg Kenyon, Oct. 1, 1766.
Star Sarah, and Stephen B. Watson, Mar. 5, 1850.
Steadman Sarah, and Thomas Kenyon, Nov. 15, 1764.
Stewart Sarah, and John Hide, June 9, 1751.
Sunderland John, of Exeter, son of Willian; and Abigail Bailey, of Richard, of Richmond; m. by John Webster, Justice, Mar. 2, 1749.
" Mary, and Potter Hoxsie, Mar. 15, 1807.
Swan Nancy, and Amos James, Oct. 1, 1758.
Sweet Alice, and Thomas Lillibridge, June 10. 1781.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Sheldon	Susannah,	of	William Jr. &	Eleanor,	June	11, 1765
"	Potter,	"	"	"	Jan.	4, 1767
Sisson	Deborah,	of	Barnett and	Catherine,	Apr.	1, 1741
"	Rodman,	"	"	"	June	3, 1744
"	Sarah,	"	"	"	Nov.	20, 1751
Stafford	Catherine,	of	Andrew and	Rachel,	July	21, 1775
"	James,	"	"	"	Oct.	6, 1777
Stanton	John,	of	David and	Martha,	Nov.	25, 1742
"	Latham,	"	"	"	Jan.	13, 1745
"	Elizabeth,	"	"	"	Apr.	1, 1747
"	Catherine,	"	"	"	Mar.	5, 1749
"	Mary,	"	"	"	Dec.	28, 1751
"	Hannah,	"	"	"	Feb.	19, 1755

Note. Two first born North Kingstown, third South Kingstown, fourth Exeter, the two last Richmond.

T

MARRIAGES.

Taber Waity M., and James W. Clarke, Dec. 29, 1839.
" William O., and Phebe Ann Moon, both of Exeter; m. at Hopkinton by Rev. Stanton Austin, Aug. 12, 1860.
Tanner John Jr., and Mary Rogers; m. by Stephen Richmond Justice, Mar. 15, 1752.
" George, and Mary Wilcox; m. by Samuel Tefft, Justice, July 23, 1754.
" David, of Westerly, and Hopestill Worden, of Richmond; m. by Stephen Richmond, Justice, Nov. 24, 1754.
" John, of Richmond, and Susannah Hall of Hopkinton; m. by Thomas. Kenyon, Justice, Aug. 14, 1759.
" Tacy, and George Crandall, Sept. 20, 1761,
Tefft John, of Richmond, and Mary Reynolds, of Westerly; m. at Westerly by John Babcock, Justice, Dec. 11, 1721.
" Jonathan, and Mary Webb; m. by Samuel Tefft, Justice, Jan. 26, 1749.
" Ezekiel, of Richmond, and Patience Potter. of Exeter; m. by Stephen Richmond, Justice, Oct. 21, 1750.
" John, Jr., and Hannah Clarke; m. by Thos. Kenyon, Justice, Mar. 14, 1751.
" John, and Elizabeth James; m. by Samuel Tefft, Justice, Dec. 26, 1752.
" William, and Mary Kenyon; m. by Stephen Richmond, Justice, Mar. 21, 1754.

Tefft Abigail, and Robert Tefft, Mar. 27, 1754.
" Robert, and Abigail Tefft; m. by Stephen Richmond, Justice, Mar. 27, 1754.
" Patience, and Edward Lillibridge, Dec. 4, 1755.
" Ruth, and Thomas Kenyon, Apr. 15, 1756.
" Mary, and William Clarke, Mar. 20, 1757.
" Joseph, Jr., and Sarah Hoxsie; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, July 17, 1757.
" Esther, and Oliver Colegrove, Apr. 28, 1765.
" Samuel, Jr., son of Joseph; and Amie Gardiner, of George; m. by Robert Stanton, Justice, Dec. 9, 1770.
" Joseph, Jr., of Richmond, son of Joseph; and Alice Albro, of Exeter, dau. of Samuel; m. at Exeter by Elder Soloman Sprague, May 22, 1771.
" Thomas, of Joseph, and Lydia Barber, of Benjamin; m. by Robert Stanton, Justice, Dec. 10, 1772.
" Hezekiah, of Ezekiel, and Sarah Lillibridge, of Edward; both of Exeter; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, Mar. 23, 1775.
" Taber, of Joseph, and Sarah Barber, of Caleb; m. by Elder Charles Boss, July 25, 1782.
" Ezekiel, of Ezekiel, and Amie Wilcox, of Stephen; m. by Thomas Tefft, Justice, Oct. 13, 1785.
" Sarah, and Benjamin Barber, Oct. 16, 1785.
" Susannah, and Lawton Foster, Nov. 4, 1792.
" Mary, and John Reynolds, June 24, 1804.
" Edward, of Richmond, and Nancy Turner, of Groton, Conn.; m. by Elder John G. Weightman, Dec. 16, 1804.
" Lucy, and Thomas Tefft, Jr., Jan. 31, 1805.

Tefft Thomas, Jr., of Richmond, son of Thomas; and Lucy Tefft of George, of Bolton, Conn.; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Jan. 31, 1805.
" Sarah, and Luke Clarke, Feb. 28, 1806.
" Joanna, and Joseph Clarke, Dec. 20, 1810.
" Sarah, and John Barber, Feb. 2, 1826.
" Ray G., of Richmond, and Mrs. Mary Smith, of South Kingstown; m. by Elder Henry C. Hubbard, Sept. 24, 1826.
" Deborah, and John A. Barber, Nov. 5, 1846.
" Sarah, and Jesse C. Barber, Dec. 27, 1847.
" Silas W., of Silas, of Richmond; and Sarah Crandall, of Stephen, of Charlestown; m. by Elder E. J. Locke, Dec. 27, 1847.
Tennant Freelove, and Job Wilcox, Nov. 30, 1779.
Thomas Freelove, and Samuel Hull, Sept. 29, 1763.
Tillinghast Hannah, and Joseph Hoxsie, Nov. 16, 1797.
Torrey Sarah, and Robert Reynolds, Mar. 30, 1828.
Tourgee Margeret, and Elnathan Lewis, Mar. 22, 1767.
Tripp Peregrine Fry, of Exeter, and Martha Boss, of Jeremiah, of Richmond; m. at Richmond by John Webster, Justice, Sept. 14, 1760.
" Ruth, and Charles Boss, Feb. 9, 1775.
" Bridget, and John Hoxsie, Feb. 14, 1779.
" Sarah, and Silas Moore, Jr., Feb. 20, 1820.
Tucker Jabez, of Westerly, and Elizabeth Foster, of Richmond; m. by John Webster, Justice, Jan. 16, 1754.
Tuck Martha A., and Gilbert Fenner, Oct. 30, 1849.
Turner Nancy, and Edward Tefft, Dec. 16, 1804.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Tefft	John, of John,			Dec. 4, 1699
"	Mary, wife of John,			Feb. 5, 1704
"	Deliverance, of John and Mary,			Aug. 19, 1722
"	Sarah,	"	"	Apr. 27, 1725
"	"	"	" died,	Feb. —, 1726
"	Jonathan,	"	"	Apr. 29, 1727
"	John,	"	"	Mar. 9, 1729
"	Robert,	"	"	May 25, 1732
"	Mary,	"	"	Sept. 20, 1734
"	Patience,	"	"	Apr. 21, 1737
"	Deborah,	"	"	May 18, 1739
"	Mehitable,	"	"	Aug. 3, 1742
"	Elizabeth,	"	"	Feb. 10, 1744
"	Jeremiah,	"	"	May 29, 1747
"	William,	"	"	Jan. 16, 1749
"	Elizabeth, of Joseph and Esther,			Dec. 20, 1730
"	William,	"	"	Feb. 29, 1732
"	Joseph,	"	"	Mer. 19, 1737
"	Ruth,	"	"	Mar. 27, 1739
"	Benjamin,	"	"	June 3, 1741
"	Esther,	"	"	Aug. 6, 1743
"	Thomas,	"	"	Nov. 10, 1745
"	Sarah,	"	"	Aug. 24, 1747
"	Samuel,	"	"	Aug. 29, 1749
"	Reynolds, of John, Jr., and Hannah,			Oct. 6, 1752
"	"	"	" died;	July 5, 1754
"	Clarke,	"	"	Jan. 7, 1761
"	Hezekiah, of William and Mary,			Dec. 16, 1753
"	Pardon,	"	"	Jan. 27, 1755
"	Thankful,	"	"	Mar. 21, 1757
"	David,	"	"	Apr. 19, 1760
"	William,	"	"	May 21, 1763

Tefft	Mary,	"	"	Mar. 13, 1766
"	John,	"	"	May 18, 1767
"	Mary,	"	"	Apr. 22, 1769
"	Caleb, of Joseph, Jr., and Sarah,			Oct. 17, 1757
"	Mary.	"	"	Nov. 24, 1758
"	Taber,	"	"	Mar. 3, 1761
"	Jemima,	"	"	July 10, 1763
"	Joseph,	"	"	Apr. 6, 1766
"	Sarah,	"	"	June 12, 1768
"	Anstice,	"	"	Apr. 1, 1773
"	Alice,	"	"	June 16, 1775
"	Albro,	"	"	Sept. 27, 1778
"	Phebe Woodmansee, of Penelope,			Jan. 3, 1765
"	Joanna, of Benjamin and Deborah,			Feb. 7, 1766
"	Edward,	"	"	Mar. 12, 1768
"	Elizabeth,	"	"	Sept. 10, 1770
"	Asa,	"	"	June 2, 1772
"	Jesse,	"	"	Apr. 2, 1776
"	Mary, of Jeremiah and Rhoda,			Apr. 24, 1771
"	Jeremiah,	"	"	Dec. 29, 1772
"	John,	"	"	Dec. 18, 1778
"	Abigail,	"	"	Mar. 29, 1781
"	Rhoda,	"	"	Apr. 11, 1783
"	George, of Samuel, Jr. and Amie,			May 7, 1772
"	"	"	" died,	Dec. 10, 1773
"	Susannah,	"	"	June 30, 1775
"	Amie,	"	"	Dec. 20, 1777
"	George,	"	"	Oct. 18, 1780
"	Josiah,	"	"	Sept. 12, 1782
"	Esther,	"	"	Feb. 6, 1785
"	Sarah,	"	"	Jan. 25, 1787
"	Elizabeth,	"	"	Nov. 16, 1788
"	William,	"	"	Oct. 3, 1791
"	Gardiner,	"	"	Jan. 26, 1794

Tefft	Benjamin, of Thomas and Lydia,	Sept. 11, 1773
"	Sarah, " "	Apr. 10, 1775
"	Esther, " "	Feb. 18, 1777
"	" " "	died, Dec. 5, 1824
"	Joseph, " "	Apr. 6, 1779
"	Thomas, " "	Feb. 23, 1781
"	Welcome, " "	Oct. 4, 1782
"	Abram, " "	Jan. 24, 1785
"	" " "	died, Oct. 9, 1785
"	Lydia, " "	Aug. 4, 1786
"	" " "	died, Dec. 27, 1786
"	Mary, " "	Jan. 25, 1788
"	" " "	died, Apr. 5, 1827
"	Lydia, " "	June 29, 1790
"	" " "	died, May 2, 1797
"	Ruth, " "	July 12, 1794
"	" " "	Oct. 22, 1826
"	James, of William and Mary,	Feb. 18, 1776
"	Joseph, " "	Mar. 8, 1779
"	Caleb, of Taber and Sarah,	Oct. 14, 1782
"	Elizabeth, " "	June 16, 1784
"	Joanna, of Joseph, Jr., and Abigail,	Dec. 28, 1789
"	Joseph Maxson, " "	Sept. 13, 1791
"	William, " "	Jan. 20, 1794
"	Nathan, " "	Oct. 4, 1798
"	Sarah, " "	Feb. 21, 1800
"	Benjamin of Samuel Albro & Sarah,	Nov. 22, 1798
"	Alice Albro, 1st. " "	Aug. 1, 1800
"	" " 2nd. " "	July 29, 1802
"	Joseph, " "	July 21, 1804
"	Samuel Albro, " "	Aug. 7, 1807
"	Taber, " "	July 23, 1809
"	Sarah Ann, " "	Nov. 15, 1812
"	Jeremiah Gardiner, " "	Nov. 20, 1817

U

MARRIAGES.

Utter William, and Dinah Reynolds, both of Exeter; m. by Samuel Tefft, Justice, Nov. 30, 1749.

Note. No birth or death recorded under this letter.

V

MARRIAGES.

Vallett James, and Mary Ann Moore; m. by Elder Henry B. Locke, Mar. 31, 1839.

Note. No birth or death recorded under this letter.

W

MARRIAGES.

Watson Simeon, and Hannah Kenyon; m. by Samuel Tefft, Justice, Oct. 24, 1748.

" Abigail, and Caleb Foster, Feb. 9, 1752.

" John, and Hannah Harrington; m. by Thomas Kenyon, Justice, Oct. 31, 1756.

" John, and Alice Potter; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, May 17, 1759.

" Stephen B. aged 45 years; and Sarah Star, widow, aged 41 years; m. by Elder A. D. Williams, Mar. 5, 1850.

Weaver John, of East Greenwich, and Abigail Kenyon, of Richmond m. by Stephen Richmond, Justice, Dec. 20, 1747.

Webb Mary, and Jonathan Tefft, Jan. 26, 1749.

" George, Jr. and Dorcas Phillips; m. by Stephen Richmond, Justice, Nov. 19, 1752.

" John, and Alice Potter; m. by Stephen Richmond, Justice, Feb. 20, 1755.

" Joshua, of George, and Esther Kenyon, of Thomas, son of David; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, Feb. 16, 1777.

Webster Elizabeth, and John Kenyon, Jan. 18, 1748.

" John, Jr., and Elizabeth Moshier; m. by Stephen Richmond, Justice, Dec. 6, 1751.

" Thankful, and Paul Harrington, Oct. 12, 1760.

" Thomas, and Patience Adams; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, Nov. 17, 1765.

" Margeret, and Philip Griffeth, May 21, 1769

" Mary, and Charles Boss, Apr. 16, 1778.

" Moshier, and Mary Barber; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Feb. 12, 1789.

" Joseph, of Richmond, and Anne Kenyon, of Charlestown; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Nov. 29, 1789.

" Bathsheba, and William Larkin, Jan. 21, 1798.

" Elizabeth, and John Kenyon; date not given.

" James T., of Jonathan, and Sally Clarke, of Luke; m. by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Sept. 9, 1832.

" Moshier, and Mary Moore; m. at East Greenwich by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Oct. 18, 1846.

Weekes Alice, and Joseph Hoxsie, Apr. 23, 1761.

Wells Thomas, of Hopkinton, and Sarah Clarke, of Richmond; m. by John Tefft, Justice, Sept. 17, 1761.

Wells Thankful, and Edward Lillibridge, Jan. 6, 1765.
" Thankful, and Zebulon Pendleton, Oct. 15, 1780.
West Jane, and John Hill, —— 1751.
Wilbour Samuel, and Hannah Enos; m. by Sylvester Kenyon, Justice, Mar. 16, 1755.
" William, of Richmond, and Mary Young, of Exeter; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, Dec. 28, 1758.
" Peter, of Richmond, and Hannah Jones, of Charlestown; m. by Thomas Lillibridge, Justice, Sept. 25, 1761.
" Hannah, and Daniel Wilcox, Dec. 31, 1761.
" Benjamin, and Lucy Larkin; m. by Joseph Woodmansee, Justice, Mar. 23, 1777.
" Thomas, of Richmond, now residing in Coventry, R. I., and Sarah Briggs, of Warwick; m. at East Greenwich by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Jan. 21, 1847.
Wilcox Robert, of Robert, dec., of South Kingstown; and Martha Potter, of William, of Richmond; m. by John Webster, Justice, Dec. 24, 1749.
" Sarah, and Stephen Rogers, Jan. 26, 1752.
" Mercy, and George Tanner, July 23, 1754.
" Amie, and Stephen Wilcox, Oct. 4, 1756.
" Stephen, and Amie Wilcox; m. by Samuel Tefft, Justice, Oct. 4, 1754.
" Job, of Exeter, and Patience James, m. by Jeremiah Crandall, Justice, Dec. 9, 1756,
" Hopson, of Exeter, and Elizabeth Holway, of Richmond; m. by Thomas Lillibridge, Justice, Dec. 10, 1761.
" Daniel, Jr. of Stonington, Conn.; and Hannah Wilbour, of Richmond: m. by Thomas Lillibridge Justice, Dec. 31, 1761.

Wilcox Stephen, of Edward, of Richmond, and Sarah Bates, of Exeter; m. by Thomas Lillibridge, Justice, Apr. 24, 1763.

" Job, of Richmond, and Freelove Tennant, of South Kingstown; m. by Elder Thomas West, Nov. 30, 1779.

" Amie, and Ezekiel Tefft, Oct. 13, 1785.

" Noah of Richmond, and Martha Albro, of North Kingstown; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Nov. 15, 1789.

" Peleg Jr., of Peleg, and Thankful Wilcox, of Stephen; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Dec. 8, 1796.

" Thankful, and Peleg Wilcox, Dec. 8, 1796.

" Benjamin, of Peleg, and Elizabeth Record, of Thomas, dec.; m. by Elder Henry Joslin, Nov. 14, 1799.

" Champlain, of Peleg, and Elizabeth Clarke, of Simeon; m. by Elder Gershom Palmer, Oct. 14, 1815,

" Dianna, and Edward Barber, Apr. 24, 1817.

Woodmansee Abigail, and Richard Bailey, Apr. 25, 1729.

" Zerniah, and Thomas Rogers, Oct. 3, 1734.

" Joseph, of Richmond, and Alice Closson, of Westerly; m. by Stephen Richmond, Justice, Sept. 27, 1750.

" Mary, and Jonathan Maxson, Dec. 29, 1763.

" Joseph Jr., and Mary Lewis; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, Jan. 19, 1769.

" Penelope, and Joseph Nichols, Sept. 24, 1769.

" James, of Joseph, and Abigail Kenyon, of Sylvester; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, Jan. 7, 1773.

Woodmansee Mrs. Chloe, and Ezekiel J. Locke, Oct. 27, 1833.
" Abner N., of Hopkinton, and Eliza Boss, of Richmond; m. at East Greenwich by Elder Thomas Tillinghast, Feb. 14, 1839.
" Patience, and Anthony Hazard, Jan. 6, 1842.
" Joseph James. of Richmond, son of Joseph, and Hannah Champlain, of Stephen of Exeter; m. by Elder Ezekiel J. Locke, Feb 19, 1843.
" Sylvester, of Samuel, and Martha Phillips, of Nicholas; m. at Lonsdale, by Rev. J. P. Burbank, Apr. 21, 1845.
" James, and Martha M. Pearce, m. by Elder Steadman Kenyon, Oct. 27, 1849.
Worden Hopestill, and David Tanner, Nov. 24, 1754.
" John, and Susannah Babcock; m. by Edward Perry, Justice, Jan. 1, 1769.
" Benjamin, of Charlestown, and Mary A. Morey, of Richmond; m. by Elder Soloman Carpenter, Mar. 25, 1843.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Watson	William,	of Simeon and Hannah,	July	3, 1749
"	Hannah,	" "	May	24, 1751
"	Perry,	" "	Feb.	12, 1754
Webb	Margeret,	of John and Joanna,	Aug.	21, 1721
"	Elizabeth,	" "	Mar.	27, 1724
"	Mehitable,	" "	Aug.	11, 1726
"	Mary,	" "	Mar.	19, 1730
"	George,	" "	May	10, 1733
"	John,	" "	Oct.	10, 1735

Webb	George, of George,			Aug. 15, 1753
"	Joshua,	"		Jan. 23, 1755
"	John,	"		May 20, 1758
"	Joseph,	"		May 1, 1762
"	Joanna,	"		May 1, 1762
"	Jerusha,	"		May 1, 1762
Webster	Thankful, of James and Hannah,			Feb. 15, 1743
"	Margeret,	"	"	Dec. 10, 1744
"	Hannah,	"	"	June 8, 1747
"	Stephen,	"	"	Mar. 17, 1750
"	Zerniah,	"	"	Dec. 4, 1752
"	James,	"	"	Sept. 4, 1755
"	John,	"	"	Apr. 2, 1758
"	Daniel,	"	"	Nov. 7, 1761
"	Sarah,	"	"	May 21, 1763
"	Elizabeth,	"	"	Sept. 25, 1767
"	William, of John Jr. & Elizabeth,			Jan. 27, 1753
"	Mary,	"	"	Aug. 14, 1755
"	Thomas,	"	"	Oct. 29, 1757
"	Hannah,	"	"	Dec. 19, 1759
"	Elizabeth,	"	"	Apr. 14, 1762
"	John,	"	"	July 24. 1765
Wilbour	Benjamin, of Benjamin and Lucy,			June 8, 1777
"	Anne,	"	"	Sept. 13, 1779
"	Vincent,	"	"	Apr. 17, 1781
"	John,	"	"	June 6, 1783
"	Lucy,	"	"	May 15, 1787
"	Elizabeth,	"	"	July 11, 1789
"	"	"	" d.	Dec. 16, 1790
"	" 2nd.	"	"	Dec. 28, 1791
"	Robert Morey,	"	"	May 5, 1794
Wilcox	Lyman, of Benjamin and Elizabeth,			July 17, 1800

Woodmansee	Joseph,	of Joseph and	Mary,	June 14, 1742
"	Mary,	"	"	Feb. 7, 1744
"	John,	"	"	Feb. 13, 1746
"	Penelope,	"	"	Feb. 15, 1749
"	James,	"	"	June 12, 1752
"	Sarah,	"	"	Sept. 5, 1755
"	David,	"	"	June 15, 1759
"	Abigail,	"	"	June 27, 1764
"	Hazard,	"	"	Feb. 4, 1769
"	Mary Webster,	of Margeret,		Feb. 13, 1766

Y

MARRIAGES.

Yoeman Hannah, and Thomas Clarke Jr., Dec. 8, 1758.
Young Mary, and William Wilbour, Dec. 28, 1758.

Note. No birth or death recorded under the letters X, Y, Z, and no marriage under the letter Z.

(*The End.*)

From the Narragansett Times, Nov. 9, 1888. — *The Narragansett Historical Register*, for July has made its appearance. Mr. Arnold, the Editor, has an article upon "The Evidences of the Mound Builders in Narragansett," which is interesting. There is other historical matter of interest in this number.

From The Pendulum, Nov. 16, 1888. — The last number of the Narragansett Historical Register is an excellent number.

A HEROINE.

By Richard A. Wheeler.

AN elderly lady by the name of Huldah Hall, lived at Stonington borough during the last War with England. She was in feeble health, when Captain Hardy, on the 9th. of August, 1814, gave one hours notice to the unoffending inhabitants of the place to be removed.

She was attended by an only daughter bearing her name, who had been her sole companion during her weary declining years.

During the excitement and alarm caused by Capt. Hardy's order, and the hasty departure of the unoffending, there were no efforts made for the removal of Mrs. Hall, nor is it certain that she was able to be removed at the time, if an effort for that purpose had been made.

The house occupied by Mrs. Hall, stood close in the rear of the battery and was dangerously exposed to the shot and shell of the enemy.

During the evening of the 9th of August, it became apparant that Mrs. Hall was rapidly sinking doubtless hastened by the bombardment of the place by the British fleet, and on the 10th. of August, amid the thunders of the bombardment, and the deafening roar of the guns in the battery, she breathed her last.

Beside her dying bed during all of the excitement and dangers of the battle stood the brave hearted daughter tenderly watching with loving ministrations her dying mother, though shot and shell crashed through the house, and through the room where they were.

No sooner was life extinct, than the daughter, throwing a light shawl over her head went down to the battery amid the flying shot and shell to get assistance to remove and bury her mother, fearing that if the enemy should burn the place as they had threatened to at the outset, that her mothers remains might be consumed in the general conflagration. When she was seen approaching by the men in the battery they were awe-struck, trembling for her safty though reckless of their own doom.

When informed of her errant, four men were detached and went with her to the house where her mother lay, carefully and tenderly enclosed her remains in her bed and bedclothes and bore her to the old Robinson Place of burial in the borough, attended by the daughter, and in a deep cut made by the explosion of a bomb-shell, without any form or ceremony except the thunders of the bombardment they buried her remains. While cheerfully awarding the highest honors to the men who so bravely defended Stonington, let us drop a tear to the memory of this brave child, believing that the voiceless artists of the skies have woven for her garlands of immortal glory.

The Rhode Island Senate — for the year 1832 consisted of six members. This is doubtless the smallest purely legislative body that ever met in the worlds history.

S. H. Allen.

THE DUBERTUS CAUGHT

By Franklin C. Clark.

MR. Welcome A. Greene, in his interrogatory and very suggestive article published in the last number of the Register, has been, it seems, rummaging in the Charter of Charles II., and discovered a fish not at all familiar to modern pesciculturists, nor even found among the recollections of the oldest inhabitant, not to speak of traditionary and legendary lore. It is in answer to his question, "What was the Dubertus?" that I now would contribute my mite towards the elucidation of this mystery of mysteries, hidden so long in the almost fathomless depths of that historical document, which most persons must assuredly have heard of, but few alas! have read. That such a creature as the dubertus, be it what it may, must have once existed in Colonial days and roved the waters adjacent to our State, is proved by the prominence which its name has been given in our Charter, and which is sufficient to warrant an investigation of its true character and proper place in the body politic.

The dubertus was undoubtedly a fish, and a fish of great size.— evidently a whale. Its association with whales and other large fish, in the Charter, where permission is granted to the inhabitants of the Colony of Rhode Island to pursue "whales, dubertus, or other great fish - - - - unto any part of

that coast," plainly establishes its kinship with the fish family. This is the only fact to be gained from the context, though much room is left for conjecture.

But before continuing the discussion, it may be well for me to clear up the mystery relative to the "Divine Dupertus," whose poem has been quoted by Josselyn in his *Two Voyages*. The person in question (for this is no anagrammatic name to puzzle the wits of antiquarians) was a French poet who flourished in the latter part of the Seventeenth century. His real name was William Bartas, or, more commonly, DuBartas, of which Dubertus is therefore a corruption. He wrote several poems, one of which, entitled *The First Week, or The Creation*, became so popular that it went through thirty editions in six years. It was translated into several languages, including the English. Sylvester, an Englishman, made a translation of it in 1621. The lines in question are taken from the fifth book. Besides, Captain John Smith quotes from the same poet, under his true name, in his history, as any one may see for himself, who will take the pains to look.

Mr. Greene, in his article, concludes that what is known as the Dubertus is nothing more nor less than a corruption of the word 'jubartes,' a name for the finback whale; and he basies his conclusions on a passage taken from the work of Captain John Smith wherein is stated that he chased some whales to no purpose, "they being a kind of *Jubartes* and not the whale that yields fins (whalebone) and oil as we expected."

The evidence is conclusive enough that the jubartes, or dubertus – the two are identical – is a species of whale not so much in request as others, on account of the small quantity of baleen (whalebone) and oil which it yields. The de-

scription of the animal, known as the Finback, tallies exactly with that given of the Jubartes; while the silence respecting the presence or absence of a dorsal fin is the only particular which would decide the question beyond a doubt.

But unfortunately, this passage, though valuable, loses its force when alone employed to prove the identity of the two animals. For, Captain Smith says elsewhere (Vol. II. page 261), that in the year 1622, at the Summer Isles – now the Bermudas – , " a kind of whale, or rather Jubarta, was driven on shore in Southampton tribe [district], from the west, over an infinite number of rocks, so bruised that the water in the Bay, where she lay, was all oily, and the rocks about t all bedasht with Parmacitty, congealed like ice, a quantity we gathered, with which we commonly cured any byle, hurt, bruise, some burn it in their lamps, which blowing out the very snuff will burn, so long as there is any oil remaining, for two or three days together." Captain Smith, clearly means by this the animal known as the Spermaceti whale.

Now we naturely conclude, that, if in the first instance jubartes was applied to the finback whale, it would be in the last. But this cannot be, because the finback does not yield spermaceti at all; so that if the first jubartes is a finback, Captain Smith has in some way or other confounded it with the sperm whale. The only reason which can be given for this mistake is, that he was deceived by the dorsal fin which both animals possess, though it is only rudimentary in the latter animal, and placed further forward than in the finback. Hence we have as yet arrived at no settled opinion, and are still at a loss to know which of the two whales can lay claim to the name of dubertus.

Which then was the Dubertus? I think had Mr. Greene, met with the second account of Captain Smith's, that he

would have found himself in the same quandary as I. So, in order to clear up the confusion, it is necessary to look further.

There were but two dictionaries in which I was able to find any light thrown on the subject, both of which were in the French language. In one, that of Littre, under *jubarte*, a satisfactory definition is given, showing that the *jubarte* of the French and our finback whale are identical. In an old French Encyclopedia, under the date of 1778, was found a long description of the Finback under the French name for it, which gave 'jubarta' and 'jubartes' as synonyms.

Thus it is clearly shown that the 'jubartes' of Smith and our corrupt form of it refer to one and the same animal, so long sought for, namely, the finback whale. Captain Smith must have confounded the two whales from the fact that both possess dorsal humps, or fins, as we have remarked before.

As a further proof of this no less an authority than Cuvier may be given. In his *Animal Kingdom* he gives all these words as above mentioned names of the finback, though most prominence to the word 'jubartes,' the name employed by the earlier naturalists to characterize this species. After the time of Linnaeus we no longer meet with this word, except in works of reference, where it is used merely to identify an old species; as for example, the Iconographic Encyclopedia. This is the probable reason why it is not found in any English dictionary, it having become obsolete before the days of dictionaries. Even (in the French) it is not accepted by the Academy.

Cuvier satisfactorily explains the meaning of the word in notes appended to his great work on natural history. (London, 1827, Vol. IV, p. 496 foll.) "The name of Jubarta seems only to be a corruption of the name Gibbar. A more ludicrous corruption has given rise to the name of Jupiter-

fish, first used by some northern whalers." The two names given above by Cuvier are one and the same name for the finback whale among the Basques, an ancient people of Spain who are said to have been the first known nation to engage in the whale fishery. Could the philology, then, of the word be known, still more information on the subject might be learned.

Now, after determining that the dubertus, or rather the jubarta, is a finback whale, it may be worth our while to show with which species it may be at present identified, as there are several whales which have dorsal fins. Linnaeus, who was the first nomenclator in natural science, grouped these animals variously, counting four species with dorsal fins. Two of these were particularly finbacks, though the other two possessed dorsal fins also. The two kinds, with which we have to do, were named by him *B. Physalus* and *B. Boops*. Some years after Lacepede, a French naturalist, changed the specific names to *gibbar* and *jubartes*, and named the genus finwhales (*Balænoptera.*) Cuvier accepted this change in generic name, adopted the first species but retained the Linnaean name for the other.

The chief difference between these two species, if not the same in name – as was noticed above –, is, that the jubartes is the rorqual of the Norwegians, has folds and hence the name 'rorqualis;' as one or two species are called today. Hence the finback with which we have to do is the *Balænoptera Jubartes* of the French naturalist, then the *boops* of Linnaeus. So that our dubertus as known today as the Fin-back or Rorqual.

On the other hand there are one or two sperm whales, or cachalots which have dorsal fins. Here Captain John Smiths error is apparent. He should have known that the fin-back

proper did not yield spermaceti, or *parmacitty* as he calls it. None of these finbacks yields oil to any extent, though some of them are considered more palatable than others.

According to Paul Dudley, who wrote the *Natural History of the Whales in New England*, during the early part of the last century, the finback was common in New England, very fierce and not much in request by whalers. (See Phil. Trans. Vol. VI.)

The finback then, formerly known as the *jubarta* or *jubartes*, is the one described by Linnæus under the name of *Balæna boops* and *Balænoptera boops*, though Cope and Scammon have made other changes. It is the name however, retained by Packard in his work on Zoology, and by which our finback is chiefly known. Scammon describes two finback whales with large dorsal fins.

The whale has been known from time immemorial as the fish royal. In old times we learn that, when a whale happened to be stranded, the king and the queen of the country, on the shore of which it was found, claimed the animal as spoil, and divided it between them; the king taking the head, and the queen the tail. As it was rare for a whale to be thus taken, the animal became a sort of *flotsam* and *jetsam*, constituting a part of the royal revenues. From this custom, it is believed, arose the practice of calling the whale the royal fish. Be this as it may, great confusion has existed up to a very recent period in the classification of the various species of the whale family.

Josselyn, however, in his *Two Voyages*, (p. 104) thus explains the expression, who says, when he speaks of the various fishes found in New England. " I shall begin with the whale a royal fish, as all fishes of extraordinary size are accounted." He elsewhere applies the same term to the stur-

geon; and another author, I believe, to the porpoise. So too, in the Charter of Massachusetts Bay for 1691, wherein the liberty of taking fish is granted the inhabitants of that Colony. We read, that they were permitted to take "all fishes, royal fishes, whales balene." And so with the Hudson Bay Charter, and the Charters of the other English Colonies in America. But whether the title of royal was applied first to the finback, because of his gallant bearing, and as he is the largest and fiercest of the whale kind, we are only able to surmise. But, when we consider the state of confusion in which Zoology was before the time of Linnaeus, it would not be at all surprising for writers to fall into inconsistences and inaccuracies from which, as has been remarked, Captain Smith was not himself exempt; and the species of cachalot, which has a small dorsal fin, might be very any easily classed with the jubarta.

Hence, from the investigations thus far made, sufficient evidence has been obtained to show, that our Jubartes, whose name today exists but in a doubly corrupt form, and then only in the effete Charter of a dead king, was a rorqual, the *Finback* of whalers (*B. Boops*), and inhabiting the waters of the northern Atlantic. The Finback was known as far back, at least, as 1596, being mentioned in Pinkerton's *Voyages and Travels.*

Since writing the above, I learned that this matter had already been discussed and reported in an old number of the *Providence Journal.* Through the courtesy of Mr. Charles M. Salisbury, of Providence, I was so fortunate as to obtain the article in question, which greatly contribute to the value

of the present paper, as the want of them occasioned certain gapes that otherwise could not have been filled. Besides, I am enabled to give the history of the discussion from the beginning, and this solution may, in the words of one of these writers, "be accepted as settling the Dubertus question."

It seems that Rev. S. C. Newman, of Pawtucket, R. I. first broached the subject in a letter addressed to the Providence Journal, November 22, and published December 9, 1858. It was gives the correspondence, between him and Professor Louis Agassiz regarding the Dubertus. But Prof. Agassiz fails to give Mr. Newman any satisfactory reply. However, the next morning, the same newspaper contained a rejoinder from the late Hon. Albert G. Greene. His letter states that Dubertus was a word used to distinguish the *sperm* from the *right* whale, and gives as his authority, Sir Thomas Browne, who speaks of the *jubartes* in his treatise on *Pseudodoxia Epidimica* (Book III, cap. 26, "of the Spermaceti Whale.") published in 1646. Mr. Greene observes, that this name was applied to this species of whale before and up to the time the Charter was granted; and he thus quotes the passage in full. "Mariners – who are not the best nomenclators, – called it a *jubartas*, or rather *gibbartas*. Of the same appellation we meet with one in Rondeletius, called by the French *gibbar*, from its round and gibbous back. The name *gibbarta* we find also given unto one kind of Greenland whales; but this of ours seemed not to answer the whale of that description; but was more agreeable unto the *trumpo* or spermaceti whale, according to the account of our Greenland described in Purchas; and maketh the third among the eight remarkable whales of that coast."

The subject now remained settled, or laid dormant, for over twenty years, when it was revived in an article published in the Providence Journal for Feb. 16 1880. The writer of this quotes from the Charter the clause in which the word occurs, then says, that "one of our delegation in Congress consulted Prof. Baird, of the Smithsonian Institution, the accomplished Commissioner of the Fisheries who knows all about the fishes, but was unable to solve the question. After consulting the best accessible authorities, Prof. Baird referred it to Prof. Trumbull, of Hartford, who knows, probably, more than any other living man about the Indian antiquities and those of our Colonial history."

This writer appends Prof. Trumbull's reply in full to his article. This, with the exception of the concluding paragraph which is entirely of a personal nature, and does not concern us, will now be given. The additional facts, herein presented will fill the breaks necessarily left in the main article, and so excuse the length of the latter quotation.

Hartford, Feb. 1, 1880.

Dear Prof. Baird:

Your query of Jan. 29th, just now comes to hand. Isn't that troublesome *dubertus rhodinsulensis* satisfactorily disposed of yet? More than twenty-one years ago (in November, 1858), the Rev. S. C. Newman, of Pawtucket, questioned Prof. Agassiz on the subject. His reply was, that having looked in the only work in which he supposed the desired information was likely to be found – Nemnich's Polyglotten Lexicon – he could only say that it did not even contain the name "Dubertus." The correspondence, so far unsatisfactory, was printed in the Providence Journal, Dec. 9th. The

next day the Hon. Albert G. Greene wrote to the Journal that "before and at the time of the granting of the Charter of Rhode Island, 'Dubertus' was the word used to distinguish the *sperm* whale from the common or *right* whale," and referred for his authority to the description given by Sir Thomas Browne "of the spermaceti whale," which "mariners (who are not the best nomenclators), called a *Jubartas* or rather *Gibbartas*. Mr. Greene came very near being right, and undoubtedly *was* right in identifying the "Dubertus" of the Charter with the "Jubartas" or "Gibbartas" of the old whale fishermen; but he was wrong on the main point that either "Jubartas" or "Dubertus" was a distinctive name of the *sperm* whale, except by a "vulgar error" of the Norfolk mariners, who, as Sir Thomas Browne understood, "are not the best nomenclators." The "Jubartas," Gibbartas," or "Gubartas" – as the name which by an error of the Engrossing Clerk, appears as "Dubertus" in the Rhode Island Charter, was variously written by naturalists in the seventeenth century – was a *fin-back*, the "*Balæna Noræ Angliæ*," as Klein calls it, the "*Jupitervisch*" of the Dutch whalers, *Balænoptera Jubartes* of Lacepede. (The name I heard for it was, I think, *Sibbaldius Tuberosus* – but this was a year or two ago, and it may have been rechristened a dozen times since then). The name, however, has been applied to more than one species of fin-back – for naturalists, when dealing with cetacea, were not, in the last century, much better "nomenclators" than the English mariners; but it has always been restricted to the *Balænopteridæ*, and has never designated any species of either *sperm* or *right* whales.

The history of the name is curious. Rondelet (De Piscibus, lib. xvi., p. 482) gives a figure of a "Balæna Vera" (drawn from life, he says) which "the whale-fishers of Sain-

tonge call *Gibbar*, a Gibbero Dorso, that is, raised in a hump, on which is the fin." From this provincial name came *Gibbartas*, *Gubartas*, *Jubart*, *Jubartes*, *Jupiter*, and half a dozen other corruptions, introduced first among mariners, and afterwards adopted or recognized as synomyms by naturalists, and distributed among three or four different species.

Lacepede, under *Balænoptera Jubartes*, includes *Balæna Boops*, (Gmellin), and "probably, the *Sulphur-bottom*, of the west coast of North America;" the *Jubartes* of Klein, and the *Jupiter Fisch*, described by Anderson, as well as *Balæna Jubarte* of Bonnaterre (Eng. Meth.).

Klein (Misc. Pisc. 11, 13) says that the whale-catchers have corrupted the name of the *Jupiter* or Piscis Jovis, to *Jubartes*, which is reversing the actual process of corruption. He calls this the "whale of New England."

Anderson, cited by Lacepede, in Nachrichten Von Island, Grenland, etc., p. 220, describes "the Jupiter or Jupiter-fisch." "as a kind of fin-fish, saying that its name, without doubt, comes from that of *Gubartes* or *Gibbartas*, which has been given it by others," and which is itself a corruption of the Biscayan *Gibbar*.

But Lacepede makes "*Balæna Nodosa*," "Humpback whale of the English," and *Balæna Gibbosa*," the whales of New England, and refers to Bonnaterre, who separates *Le Gibbar*, Engl. Fin-Fish, from *La Jubarte B. Boops*. Between *Gibbar* and *Gibbosa*, *Jupiter* and *Gubartus*, the things get rather mixed.

Crantz, in his history of Greenland (Engl. Transl. Vol. I. p. 110) describes "the Jupiter-whale, which the Spanish whale-fishers call more properly "Gubartas," or "Gibbar," from a protuberance, *Gibbero*, which grows towards the tail, besides the fin."

Returning to the "Dubertus" of the Charter, Senator Anthony will see how easy it was for an engrossing clerk to mistake the inital "G" in seventeenth century chancery hand for a "D," in an unfamiliar name. A more troublesome mistake was made by the engraver of the seal of the Massachusetts Bay Company, which obliged Gov. Winthrop always to describe himself, in official papers, as Governor of the Company of *Mattachusetts* Bay, etc.

Very Truly Yours,

J. Hammond Trumbull.

Thus, it is hoped, is settled for the *third* and last time this perplexing question.

We have also been favored with several correspondents upon the subject of the "Dubertus." As the article of Dr. Clark's seemes to cover the whole ground, we have not considered it necessary to print them in connection with this paper, as they raise no new points. But our thanks are tendered them, however, for the interest which they have shown in the matter. *The Editor.*

In Answer to our Query, who was Joseph Congdon; Mrs. C. E. Robinson, of Wakefield, R. I., writes; "I think he was the son of James, and grand-son of Benjamin Congdon. He was born April 20, 1733, and was by James and his second wife Margeret Eldred. Besides son Jonathan, and daughter Phebe, he had a son Joseph, who married for his second wife Deborah, daughter of Benjamin Rodman. This Joseph Congdon, built early in the present century the house where John C. and Mary A. Hazard, now lives, and where Rowland G. Hazard, lived for many years.

2. Daniel Babcock, born Dec. 22, 1700, was, I think son of George and Elizabeth Babcock. The father of George, was John, who was born 1644, and died 1685. and was son of James and Sarah Babcock.

THE RECORD OF OLD SMITHFIELD.
1732 to 1850.

By the Editor.

Continued from Vol. VI., page 300.

N

MARRAIGES.

Nap Anne, and Misha Carpenter Reniff, Apr. 15, 1781.
Nason Rebecca, and Joseph Fisher, Sept. 8, 1746.
Newell Elisha, and Susanna Ballou; m. by William Arnold, Justice, Dec. 26, 1738,
" Elizabeth, and Philip Mowry Jr., Oct. 28, 1762.
" Jonathan, of Joseph, late of Attleborough, Mass., dec.; and Dinah Mowry, widow of Jonathan Harris; m. by Daniel Mowry Jr., Justice, April 12, 1772.
" Benjamin, of Joseph, and Leah Sayles, of David; m. by Stephen Arnold, Justice, Aug. 13, 1775.
" Simeon, of Benjamin, and Rachel Sayles, of John Jr., and Ruth; m. by Samuel Man, Justice, Mar. 28, 1819.
" Sayles C., and Caroline K. Harris; m. at Thompson, Conn., by Vernon Stiles, Justice, Mar 10, 1846.

Newhall Hannah, and William H. Thrasher, Oct. 17, 1845.
Newland Sarah, and John Chillson, Oct. 20, 1787.
Newman Thomas, and Sarah Pain; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., Justice, Nov. 22, 1766.
" William, of Thomas, dec. and Mary Ballou, of Capt. Benjamin; m. by Thomas Man, Justice, Feb. 14, 1802.
Nichols Stephen, and Abigail Peters; m. by Daniel Mowry Jr., Justice, Apr. 1, 1759,
" Julianna, and Moses Cleveland; Jan. 1, 1826.
" Phebe Ann, and Dean Nickerson, Jan. 14, 1833.
" Sarah, and Mark Aldrich, Dec. 25, 1834.
" Mary Ann, and Stephen S. Nichols, Sept. 13, 1840.
" Stephen S. of Smithfield, son of John, and Mary Ann Nichol, widow, formerly Stone; m. by George F. Jenckes, Justice, Sept. 13, 1840.
" Angeline, and Robert Markham, Apr. 11, 1841.
" Lydia A. and Lyman T. Eastman, Apr. 25, 1841.
" Lydia N. and Lyman T. Eastman, May 19, 1841,
Nickerson Dean, of Smithfield, and Phebe Ann Nichols, of Burrillville; m. by Henry S. Scott, Justice, Jan. 14, 1833.
" Horace M. and Sarah W. Brown; m. by Rev. Henry Waterman, June 9, 1839.
" Nancy Ann, and Sylvan Arnold, Oct. 6, 1840.
" Dean, of Pawtucket, and Betsey White, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Warren Lincoln, Oct. 20, 1850,
Niles Jeremiah, and Mary Elizabeth Hastings; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, May 17, 1842.
Northrup George, and Ann F. Barton, m. by Rev. D. L. McGeer, Aug. 6, 1848.

" Charles F., of Sylvester, of Scituate, and Matilda A. Lindsey, of William, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Mowry Phillips, July 1, 1849.

" Nathaniel C., of Sylvester, of Scituate, and Emma Lindsey, of William, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Mowry Phillips, July 4, 1849.

" Rebecca Jane, and Danforth Weaver, Jan. 21, 1850.

" Sarah Ann, and William B. Bailey, Nov. 24, 1850.

Nox Elizabeth, and James Walling, Mar. 24, 1751.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Newell Lydia, of Benjamin and Leah,		Oct. 19, 1775
" Joseph,	" "	Oct. 30, 1777
" Sayles C., of Simon,		July 2, 1819
" Caroline K. his wife, daughter of Benjamin Harris.		Aug. 18, 1824
Newman Nathaniel, of Thomas and Sarah,		Feb. 15, 1767
" Jeremiah,	" "	Sept. 27, 1772
" William,	" "	Dec. 26, 1777
" Lyman, of William and Mary,		Aug. 14, 1804
" Benjamin,	" "	Oct. 12, 1810
" William,	" "	Feb. 3, 1813

O

MARRIAGES.

Oatley Nathan D., of John, of Thompson, Conn., and Nancy A. Brownell, of Smithfield, daughter os Joseph m. by Rev. Mowry Phillips, Dec. 31, 1848.

O'Grady Elizabeth, and James Whitaker, Nov. 3, 1850.
Olney Tabitha, and Mannariah Kelley, May 19, 1748.
" James, and Ann Medbury; m. by Thomas Lapham, Justice, June 2, 1754.
" Keziah, and Edmund Jenckes Jan. 4, 1756.
" Levina, and Jeremiah Smith, Oct. 4, 1759.
" Sarah, and Charles Hawkins, Sept. 4, 1760.
" Abraham, and Esther Young; m. by Jabez Harris, Justice, Sept. 27, 1761.
" Freelove, and Simeon Arnold, Jan. 19, 1772.
" Deborah, and Izreal Arnold, Sept. 28, 1775.
" Aana, and Stephen Appleby, Mar. 8, 1792.
" Esther, and Charles Applepy, Feb. 13, 1803.
" Mrs. Harriet, and Asa White, July 21, 1839.
" Dexter, of Foster, R. I., and Ruth M. Mathewson, of Smithfield; m. by Nicholas S. Winsor, Justice, Nov. 14, 1841.
" Lydia, and William G. R. Mowry, Nov. 30, 1846.
" Dorcas, and Augustus Q. Mowry, Feb. 1, 1848.
Ossiel Susannah, and Joseph While, July 17, 1780.
Owen Presilla, and Aaron Dorr, May 19, 1748.
" Drusilla, and Aaron Davrond, May 19, 1743.
" Daniel, and Hannah Angell; m. by Thomas Steere, Justice, Aug. 15, 1756.

Note. No birth or death recorded under this letter.

(*To be continued in our next.*)

TWO EARLY RHODE ISLAND STEAM-BOATS.

Note. By particular request we republish the following interesting statements concerning two early steam propelled boats, that were built in Rhode Island waters and by parties natives, or then living in the State. These extracts were first published in the "Transactions of the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, 1858, 1861." The matter was collected and arranged by the Hon. Elisha Dyer, the President of the Society. The Transactions contain also much other interesting historical matter collected by the gentleman.

I

Elijah Ormsbee's Steam-Boat.

I. Statement of Capt. John H. Ormsbee.

"About the year 1794, perhaps 1796, Elijah Ormsbee, born in Rehoboth, Mass., and residing in Providence, R. I. where he learned the trade of a house carpenter, – a man of much ingenuity and mechanical skill, having been employed at his trade in Albany or Lansingburg, on the Hudson river,

and having seen the difficulties of navigating that river in the craft of those days, – conceived the idea, as he informed others in the presence of the writer of this, that if vessels could be constructed to be propelled by steam power, the difficulties of navigating the Hudson would be done away with; he having occasionally been employed at the ore bed in Cranston, where steam power was applied to pump the water from the mine, while the ore was raised from the shaft by oxen. Mr. Ormsbee undertook to apply the power of steam to a boat. To effect this, he obtained from Messrs Clark & Nightingale, the loan of a long boat, belonging, to the best of my recollection, to the ship Abigail, then lying in Providence. This boat he took to a retired place about three and a half miles from Providence, known as Winsor's cove. A copper still, of from one hundred to two hundred gallons capacity, owned by Colonel Ephraim Bowen, used by him in his distillery in the south part of the town for the distilling of herbs' was also loaned him by Colonel Bowen. The cylinder and castings were cast at Pawtucket, I believe at the furnace of the Wilkinsons. All the wood work and most of the wrought iron work was done by himself in a shop near the cove where the boat lay. This cove was selected for its little exposure to travellers by land or water, that he might not be disturbed at his work, and in case of his want of success in his undertaking, he would not be subject to the derision of the community. He, however, succeeded in getting his machinery in operation, and on a pleasant evening in the autumn, he left Winsor's cove in the first boat propelled by steam that ever floated on the waters of Narragansett bay and Providence river, and arrived in safety at the Lower Wharf, so called, in Providence. The next day, he left in the boat for Pawtucket, to show his friends in that village,

the success that had attended his enterprise. At Pawtucket, the boat remained a day or two, and then returned to Providence. At Providence he employed several days in going down and up the river, and experiments on the management of the machinery. The writer of this accompanied him to steer the boat. Having been accustomed to a boat from ten years of age, and then being twelve or over, I was competent with good watching to do that duty, while Mr. Ormsbee occupied himself in making such improvements in the machinery as could be done in so limited a space. The steam power was not applied to elevate and depress the piston rod, as was done by Watts; of this mode, I have understood, that he knew nothing. The steam was applied to raise the piston, and then the steam being condensed by cold water, the piston turned by atmosphere pressure. In this way, the paddles of the boat, at her sides, were moved forward and aft, no wheels being used, but upright paddles which did not lift out of the water, but when moved forward they closed, and when moved aft they expanded their whole width, being to the best of my recollection about eighteen to twenty-four inches wide. The progress of the boat was from three to four miles per hour in smooth water, and if wheels had been substituted for paddles, would probably have increased her speed to five or six miles per hour. But the poverty of her constructor and inventor prevented him from making improvements, and having no Livingstone to assist him, his embryo prospects were destroyed, and he returned the still to the distillery and the boat to the owner.

At his leisure hours, he constructed a miniature boat, about four feet long, with two wheels on each side, which could be put in motion by hand, the hand moving the machinery in the place of steam. This miniature boat, I have been informed,

was stolen or taken from him; but for what purpose was not known, as it was not heard of, after the boat had been taken away.

Mr. Ormsbee was employed by Colonel Ephraim Bowen, to apply steam power for the pumping out of the vats at his distillery, for filling the stills, &c. The power of steam was from that generated in the stills, and while he could attend to it personally, the steam did its work very well; but in his absence, as no one understood as he did the management, it did not operate so well, and I believe it was given up after six or twelve months trial, and Mr. Ormsbee returned to his occupation as a carpenter.

But his mind still ran on inventions for usefulness. He obtained a patent for a hand engine. The certificate of his patent is in my possession, but it did not answer his expectation. And in the time of the war with England, 1812, to 1815, he turned his attention to power looms, by which he was enabled to obtain a support for his family. Peace taking place, a more perfect loom was introduced, and he turned his attention to the making of sash. The tools he used, or machinery for mortising and cutting tenons, he kept to himself, and his tools and machinery for sash were his last attempt."

In a kind note under date of August 28th, 1860, from Captain Martin Page, he says, speaking of Mr. Ormsbee's steamboat. "I have never been able to find out the year it were built. * * * * The inventor had not the means to perfect it, and it was given up. * * * * I sailed for India in the year 1791, December 20th, returned May 17th, 1794. On my return, I heard something said about Ormsbee's steamboat. I think it must have been built in the year 1792 or 1793, before he invented the spring shuttle."

II. Statement of Jeremiah Childs.

Jeremiah Childs, born December 10th, 1768, stated —— "Ormsbee applied side wheels, turned by steam power, to a common whale boat, but could not make any great degree of speed. Christopher Crapon gave me five dollars for caulking her. I would as lief undertake to caulk a board fence, and worked there only half a day. Somebody said he had nothing but a tea-kettle for a boiler; but there must have been something else.

Elijah Ormsbee was a very ingenious man, and invented looms. He made a boat to go by steam, which was about eighteen feet long. When steamboats came here, we used to say, we had seen such power before. He came from Seekonk. * * * * The family belonged to Providence, and built the house at the corner of Main and Wickenden streets."

III. Statement of James Salsbury.

Mr. James Salsbury states the following facts. "That about 1794, Elijah Ormsbee procured a ship's longboat from Clark and Nightingale, and a small boiler from a still-house down town, from Colonel Ephraim Bowen. The engine was of his own construction. He used neither the wheel, nor screw, but the duck's foot principle, closed like a book when passing through the water forward, and opened and expanded when pressed aft.

Elijah Ormsbee was the first man who applied steam to propel vessels, She was a side-paddle boat. My father had a side wheel boat, the wheels being made to turn with a crank, which was fastened to something like a hub, in the

centre of the wheel, and went clean across, from side to side. There were boxes over the wheels, to keep the water from flying. It was laid up in our garret for many years, but one day I put it in order, and went off and used it. The object of it was to paddle close up to water fowl. My father got the idea of this, from Mr. Ormsbee's boat; but that a kettle,– tea-kettle was the phrase we used, — by which he applied steam and obtained the power to turn the wheels. He had some kind of a engine, I cannot tell what it was."

IV. Statement of Col. John S. Eddy.

Col. John S. Eddy, said, " I went with my father, when I was fourteen years old, to Kettle Point, and there was Mr. Ormsbee with a canoe, with a kettle in it raising steam to propel it. This was sixty-four years ago, in 1794. He did not build it on Kettle Point, but went down there to get out of the sight of people. He worked first on a canoe, dug out of a log, and afterwards applied it to a long boat. We used to talk a great deal, when steamboats first came into use, about Elijah Ormsbee's getting up such a thing, a great while before. I do not recollect what was in the boat; but when tinkering with it, he said he meant to make her go by steam; and I have no doubt that he did make her go by steam. Elijah Ormsbee made the first boat propelled by steam in America. He was the first inventor of the power loom. He made half a 'dozen of them to go up to Blackstone factory. I understood that Elijah Ormsbee made them. They are not in existence now. He was inventing all the time, and as soon as he got through with one invention, whether to fail or to succeed, he went into another."

V. Statement of David Wilkinson.

"On my way home from Hope furnace, I called at the Ore bed, in Cranston, and found Mr Ormsbee, (I think Elijah,) of Providence, repairing the large steam engine, which raised the water seventy-two feet from the bottom of the ore pits. The engine was made with the main cylinder open at the top, and the piston raised with a large balance lever, as the news of the cap on the cylinder by Boulton & Watt had not yet come to this country when that engine was built. Mr. Ormsbee told me he had been reading of a boat being put in operation by steam, at the city of Philadelphia, and if I would go home with him and build the engine, he would build a steamboat. I went home and made my patterns, cast and bored the cylinder, and made the wrought iron work, and Ormsbee hired a large boat of John Brown, belonging to one of his large India ships — should think about twelve tons. I told him of two plans of paddles, one I called the flutter wheel and the other, the goose foot paddle. We made the goose foot, to open and shut with hinges, as the driving power could be much cheaper applied than the paddle wheel. After we had got the boat nearly done, Charles Robbins made a pair of paddle wheels, and attached them to a small skiff, and run about with a crank, by hand power. After having the steamboat in operation, we exhibited it near Providence, between the two bridges; I think, while the bridges were being built. After our frolic was over, being short of funds, we hauled the boat up and gave it over.

About this time, a young man called on me, and wished to see the boat, and remained a day or two examining all the works. He told me his name was Daniel French, from Connecticut. I never knew where he came from, nor where he went.

Some three or four years after we laid our boat by, I was at New York and saw some work commenced at Fulton's Works, for steamboat shafts, and saw a small steamboat in North river, built by Col. John Stevens, of Hoboken. I went over to his place, and saw his boring mill. I thought he was ahead of Fulton, as an inventor.

In the winter of 1814 – 15, hearing of a trial which was coming on before the Legislature of New Jersey, between Robert Fulton and Col. Ogden, of New Jersey, I had the curiosity to attend — as I always thought it singular that the idea of the paddle-wheel should strike two persons so, at the same time, at such a distance apart; yet I knew so simple a thing might happen. I learned in Trenton, that Fulton had said he made the draft of the wheel in London. The case in court was managed for Ogden, by Hopkinson and Southard; and for Fulton, by Emmet and Sampson. I, being a stranger there, was in the crowd to learn what I could. After the trial was over, — in company with Emmet, Sampson, Fulton, and others, — I took stage for New York; and, in the midst of an extremely heavy snow-storm, wallowed our way along as far as Jersey City, where we found all the houses full, and no mail had crossed to New York, for two days. Fulton, Emmet and Sampson took a boat, with four oarsmen, and got over by crossing the cakes of floating ice, and launching the boat several times. The boat returned with General Brown and suite. The next boat took me with several others. Not long after I arrived home, I saw an account of Fulton's death.

About the year 1840, I was on the railroad from Utica to Albany, with an aged gentleman in the cars, and the subject of steam power came up, when I informed him of my early acquaintance with steam power, &c. He was a well informed

man, and I think, had been a member of the Assembly. He said, he thought more credit had been given to Fulton, than was his due; that Col. John Stevens was more deserving than Fulton. I told him, I never thought Fulton an inventor, but simply a busy collector of other people's inventions. "Well," replied the gentleman, "I always said so, and he would never have succeeded had it not been for Daniel French." "What do you mean by Daniel French?" I asked. "Why a Yankee," said he, "that Fulton kept locked up for six months, making drafts for him."

The name of Daniel French, burst on my ears for the first time, for forty-nine years, and almost explained some mysteries."

VI. A Sketch Mr. Ormsbee's Life.

Elijah Ormsbee was a native of Rehoboth, Mass. He was one of the eleven children (ten sons and a daughter,) of Daniel Ormsbee, of that town. The time of his birth can be fixed by no record. After receiving such an education as town schools in those days afforded, he came to Providence to learn the business of a house carpenter. For this purpose, he served an apprenticeship with Abel Allen, who lived, at the time of his death, on the south side of Church street. After his apprenticeship, and probably after working as a journeyman for some time, he set up business for himself as a master carpenter. Several of his brothers followed the same business, among whom was Caleb, who built the beautiful meeting house that formerly stood where the house of the Benevolent Congregational Society now stands, and also the house now occupied by John Carter Brown, Esq., and many other buildings of that period, which now adorn the city.

The partial success of Mr. Elijah Ormsbee is manifested in the fact, that he built, and occupied with his family, the house at the corner of South Main and Wickenden streets. His shop, in 1815, stood on what is now called Bridge street, deriving its name from the bridge in it, that crossed the creek communicating with Mile End Cove, between Wickenden street and Fox Point Hill. The cove disappeared years ago, and the bridge, which was large enough to give name to a street, exists now in an underground culvert. This shop was swept away by the "gale of 1815," with all its contents, — tools, drawings and papers.

Mr. Ormsbee was married three times. His first wife, was Betsey Ide, of Seekonk; his second, Lydia Mitchell, of Providence; and his third, Abby Perry, daughter of Sylvanus Perry, of Killingly, Conn., who is now living.[1861] at the age of eighty-eight years. The last marriage took place at Killingly, the ceremony being performed by the Rev. Mr. Atkins, of that place. He had by his last wife, nine children, two only of whom are now living. He also had two children by one of his other wives, both of whom died before he did. Mr. Ormsbee died in January, 1820, and his body was interred in the North Burial Ground without a stone to mark its resting place.

Throughout his life he followed the business of a house carpenter; most of the time in Providence, and its immediate vicinity. I have found but few of his cotemporaries living, and few of these knew him personally. But he is recollected as a man fond of reading, especially books on mechanics, — seeking information from all sources which were open to him. He was naturally a very ingenious man, and one who was inclined to reduce to practical use the knowledge of every kind which he had acquired.

In March, 1798, he obtained from the United States a a patent for a fire engine. This was the earliest patent for any invention to a citizen of Rhode Island. It was found too heavy to be moved up and down the hills of Providence, and never came into general use.

By a short residence on the shores of the Hudson river, he became aware of the difficulties attending river navigation. Working at the Ore bed. Cranston, he witnessed the power of steam, and then came the idea that the difficulties of the one could be overcome by the power of the other, — then the attempt to reduce it to practice. There is no reason to believe that this was not the logic of his mind and hands and that he is to be looked upon as an original inventor of the propulsion of vessels by steam. It is altogether improbable that he had ever heard that Jonathan Hull had published, in 1737, a description of "A new invented machine for carrying vessels or ships out, or into any harbor or port or river, against wind and tide, or in a calm;" or that Abbe Arnal had proposed to apply the power of the steam engine on board a vessel in 1781; or that the Marquis of Juffroy, in 1782, had constructed a steamboat at Lyons; or that James Rumsey had perfected a steamboat in 1784, on the Potomac, and another after that year in London, to be propelled by forcing water by steam power, through a trunk in the bottom of the boat; or that John Fitch, both before and after 1784, had propelled a boat by steam power, applied to paddles at the sides and stern; or that Fulton had matured a plan for moving a boat by steam, which he proposed to communicate to Lord Stanhope, as appears by a letter from Lord Stanhope to him, dated October, 7th, 1794, and of which he made, as it is said, drawings, at Torbay, in 1793, suggesting the use of wheels and not paddles, — although as late as 1802,

he (Fulton,) was experimenting at Plonbieres, with boards on endless chains, after this mode of applying steam power had been proved defective by Des Blanes, in October, 1802; and afterwards in the winter of 1802 – 3, applied wheels again to a working model boat, and subsequently to boats of all sizes; or that Dr. Franklin had demonstrated that a vessel could not be propelled by wheels at its sides. I say there is not the most distant probability that Mr. Ormsbee had ever heard of these varied and repeated attempts to make steam propel vessels, or of any of the many other projects for the same purpose. He reasoned the matter out as others did. He tried the experiment by using paddles of a peculiar construction, which he afterwards abandoned and placed wheels in their stead, on a model boat, which was secretly taken from him, but by whom, or when, or for what purpose, is now, and must probably ever remain a mystery. His boat, with her duck-foot paddles, made r peated excursions in our harbor, and was the first to plough its waters by the power of steam. The inefficiency of the paddles was apparent; the boat was dismantled, the engine removed, and the boiler returned to its owner. The new model to be operated by wheels, was constructed, but his means were exhausted in its construction, and it passed to other hands, as before stated. Disheartened by his only partial success — the wants of a growing family pressing heavily upon him — his attention was forced to more remunerative engagements.

During the war of 1812, and the measures that preceded it, the manufacture of cotton in Providence and its vicinity, was receiving great attention. From the statistics of this manufacture, made in 1812 it appears that there were within thirty miles from Providence, sixty-eight cotton mills, then

running 48,034 spindles, but large enough to run when filled with machinery, 99,714 spindles.

Previous to the year 1815, all the cloth made from the yarn produced by these spindles, was woven by hand. The yarn was sent in all directions into families, and there woven. This course of proceeding was tedious, slow, uncertain, and very inauspicious for the manufacturer. Yankee ingenuity was taxed for the invention of a power loom. The genius of Mr. Ormsbee met the demand. Between 1812 and 1815, he made a loom, which was introduced into use at Olneyville and afterwards at Blackstone. Another ingenious mechanic of Providence, John Thorp, also invented a power loom, about the same time. These were superseded about the year 1816 or 1817, by the introduction of the Scotch loom, so that neither Ormsbee nor Thorp received any great returns of honors or profits from their inventions.

After this, Mr. Ormsbee turned his attention to the invention of tools and machinery to be used in his own business as a carpenter. He perfected a mortising and tenon machine, for window sashes, the use of which he retained to himself, by operating it in a room which he kept locked. This, and his ordinary business, yielded him and his family support during the rest of his life.

It is seldom that men situated in life like Elijah Ormsbee, ever receive an adequate reward, either in honor or profits, for their labors and inventions. Among their cotemporaries they are looked upon as dreamers, and unless success attend them, they are usually forgotten almost as soon as they die. If they prove successful, and are able to perfect some invention of public utility, their names are handed to future generations. Their success has frequently grown out of the aid which they received from others. Fulton, unaided, might

have dreamed out the application of steam as a propeller of vessels; he might have seen every part of the necessary machinery with his minds eye; he might even have made a model of it all, and yet he might have died unknown.

It is rare to find inventive genius and persevering industry combined in the same person. Genius will not abide the slow progressive steps of industry, while embodying its conceptions. It will flit to other fields for new discoveries. But it is still more rare, to find genius and industry combined with the necessary pecuniary means of carrying their designs into practice. Shall we then do homage to the inventive faculty, only when it is accompanied with industry and wealth and crowned with success? What were industry and wealth without it? Genius is the spirit that animates the lifeless form of the others, — the power from which they derive their efficiency. Elijah Ormsbee should not be forgotten or unhonored. Had the adventitious aid of wealth or patronage been his, he might have been the Fulton of his age.

The greater part of the foregoing facts has been obtained from the widow of Mr. Ormsbee, and from the written statements of Col. John S. Eddy, James Salsbury, and Jeremiah Childs, on file in the records of the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, which were obtained by Gov. Dyer, while President of the Society, in 1858. So much of these statements as relate praticularly to Mister Ormsbee, together with statements furnished me by Captain John H. Ormsbee and Martin Page, are annexed. They contain many particulars not before alluded to. It will be found, that they differ from one another, as the statements of honest men will differ, when referring to things which took place near half a century before

II

I. David Grieve's Propeller Boat.

Mr. Grieve had his attention directed towards the employment of means to navigate vessels against the force of currents, without the aid of sails or the exertion of human power, by means of machinery, as early as the year 1800. On the 24th. of February, 1801, he received a patent from the United States, for the "discovery that boats, or other craft, may be made to ascend rivers against the entire force of the current, by virtue of the action of the same upon wheels and other machinery." This is the language of the patent itself. The specification attached to it, describes "the principle" which he had invented, as follows. "By actual experiment, I have ascertained that the motive power, or force of a current, stream or tide of water in a river, may be applied to machinery in various ways, so as to cause a boat, or any other craft floating upon water, to ascend, or go up a river against the entire force of the current, stream, or tide of water, by virtue of said current, stream or tide, acting upon wheels and other machinery placed in, upon, and attached to said boat or craft." This is claimed "as a thing not before known or practiced, as also the machinery described by the drawings and explanations lodged in the office of the department of State, which machinery I made use of to ascertain the above mentioned fact."

It is very evident, that the claim set up in the patent, according to the terms used to describe it, could never be substantiated. If it means that the current, stream, or tide, is the only motive power used to move the machinery and the boat containing it against the course of the current, it is

most evidently what never has, and never can be done. Mr Grieve was a man of too much common sense to pretend to such a thing. He must have contemplated some power to give motion to the machinery, and that the current acting upon machinery in motion, would propel a boat against the current. If he did not mean this, we can only say, that the claim is absurd on the very face of it. If the drawings of the machinery, which were deposited in the department of State, had not been destroyed, we have no doubt they would explain the patent as we have done.

Mr. Grieve made two boats to be moved on this principle. The first, was an old second-hand long boat, called a Moses-boat. Mr. Jeremiah Child saw it in the Seekonk river, with four men in it, three of whom were traveling on a wheel, trying to turn a screw which made the boat move at a slow rate. Col. John S. Eddy saw a small boat, with a screw fixed in it, turned by a crank. Mr. James Salisbury saw this boat also. Mr. S. S. Southworth says that Mr. Grieve applied his invention, at first, to a ship's pinnace, and experimented with her in the cove, where her machinery was operated by four lads stationed on a horizontal wheel in the centre of it, who pushed against stanchions, moving the wheel on which they stood. This wheel operated on two shafts, that projected from the stern of the boat, to which spiral screws of heavy sheet lead were attached. The screws were beneath the surface of the water, and propelled the boat at the rate of from six to eight miles per hour. By the documents referred to us, we are unable to fix the time when this boat, or these boats, — if more than one, — were in use, any nearer than that it was before the building of "The Experiment."

Mr. Varnum Wilkinson, now living, [1858] built "The Experiment," he thinks in 1809 or 1810. It was between

fifty and sixty feet long, from sixteen to twenty feet beam, and three feet deep, from the top of the horizontal wheel to the keelson. This wheel was stepped on the keelson. On the under edge were iron cog teeth, which geared into a pinion, and which was also geared into other wheels on the ends of two shafts, one on each side of the boat, which extended beyond, or to the stern of the boat, diverging from each other. On the outer end of each of these shafts, was a screw about three feet in diameter. Motion was given to the horizontal wheel, and through the gearing to the screws, by horses treading on it. Col. Eddy did some work on this boat, and describes her generally as Mr. Wilkinson does. Mr. James Salisbury also recollects her. They describe, particularly, the way in which she was built, and the kinds of lumber used in her. The screws were made by Mr. John T. Jackson, and the iron work by Mr. Jonathan T. Nichols, now deceased, extensively known in his day as a very ingenious blacksmith. She was built near the William Eddy house on Eddy street. They also in stating, that she was built during "the embargo." Mr. Jeremiah Child says he was on board of her, and that she was built in 1808. Mr. S. S. Southworth saw this boat frequently; his father did some of the iron work for her. He says she had three masts, and was rigged by Mr. Richard Marvin. Many alterations were required in her machinery, but it was finally adjusted, so as to carry the Grand Lodge of the State from Providence to Pawtuxet, on the 24th day of June, 1809, which she did successfully. Her return was not so satisfactory. She met with a severe thunder squall on her passage back, and having no keel, was driven to the east side of the bay, on Lion shore, where she landed her passengers, with the privilege of walking home. This increased the prejudices against her, and

she was attached by the creditors of Mr. Grieve and sold. The purchaser undertook to take her to Boston, but on her way there she was dashed against the vessel that had her in tow, and lost. Thus ended "The Experiment," a boat propelled by a screw, built in 1808.

In the "First Directory of Providence; — 1824, — may be found: "Grieve David, Artist, 143 Westminster street."

His occupation was that of a cotton ball winder and button mould maker.

From Evening Telegram, Nov. 13, 1858. – The last number of the Narragansett Historical Register opens with an article upon "The Evidences of the Mound Builders in Narragansett," by the Editor, which is calculated to awaken, at least among antiduarians, a lively interest, and for which, whatever may be the conclusions arrived at in regard to the matter, Rhode Island should be grateful; and generally, it is to said that this magazine, filling a place hitherto unoccupied and conducted with a zeal which brooks no impediment, is worthy of a much more liberal support than, we fear, it enjoys. Small as is our State, there is much even for Rhode Islanders to learn in regard to it. No one who has not essayed the investigation into a point of private or public history can at all appreciate the labor necessary for accuracy and completeness, while few have any idea of the misinformation which is current with regard to some of the more important epocks of our history. The "Dorr War," for instance, is as thoroughly misunderstood by the popular intelligence as so grave a matter could possibly be. The progress of democratic ideas which preceded and which have been consequent upon it are hardly appreciated. The Register has a field as interesting as it may be made useful, and Mr. Arnold is entitled to the co-operation of the public.

WHO SAVED THE PROVIDENCE RECORDS?

By Welcome A. Greene.

THE gratifying result of the publication in the last number of this magazine of the question "What was the Dubertus?" seen in "The Dubertus Caught," the advance sheets of which, have been thankfully received, leads to the propounding of the following question, which is given with an attempt at its solution, so far as the writer can *feel* his way towards a result and with the hope that some one having greater facilities and greater abilities, may corroborate such conclusion or, disproving the same, may give a correct solution of the question.

On Wednesday, the 29th, day of March, 1676 – 7 almost all the inhabitants of the Town of Providence had fled to the Island of Rhode Island for refuge from the Indians. There is extant a list of twenty-seven, who "stayed and went not away," and other records show the presence of at least two or three more, but there could not have been more than thirty men, and no women and children, in the place at that time.

There were two block-houses in the Town, one, the 'Field' house, under the command of Captain Arthur Fenner, about where the Providence Institution for Savings now stands, the other, which tradition says, was commanded by Capt. Roger

Williams; (It seems strange to associate Roger Williams with military rank, but the records show that he held it.) about where the fire alarm bell-tower now stands, at the head of Constitution hill.

Almost beneath this latter spot stood over-hanging the Moshassuck river, the house of John Smith, the miller, who was also Town Clerk, and who kept in his house the Town's books of record.

On that Wednesday, the Indians appeared before the town with hostile intent. All other inhabitants gathered in the block-houses for protection, but Roger Williams, desirous of averting combat, left the shelter of his block-house and, went quietly and peacefully but boldly forth alone, to plead with Canonchet surrounded by his warriors, all in their fiercest war paint, for peace.

If ever any war had a just cause, than this one of the Narragansett Indians against the whites was justified, and Roger Williams heart must have alternately melted with pity and burned with indignation, at the thought of the horrible outrages committed on his friends, the Indians, in the few preceding months.

He could not ask for peace on the ground that the Indians were in the wrong, and his only argument was, that war was hopeless on their part owing to the superior numbers that the whites could ultimately bring against them.

The reply of Canonchet was practically the death song of the Narragansett tribe. It proclaimed defiance to the whites, while in its latest breath declared their love for the *one* white man who had ever treated them honestly and lovingly.

"Well let them come. We are ready for them. But as for you Brother Williams, you are a good man; you have been kind to us for years; not a hair of your head shall be touched."

Recognizing the hopelessness of advocating with such men the advisability of submitting to armed wrong, Roger Williams reluctantly retired to his block-house and the Indians proceeded to ravage and burn the Town. It does not appear that they attacked the block-houses. There is no record of any actual fight and no report of any killed or wounded, but all the houses in the Town except five, (the exceptions being probably the houses adjacent to the block-houses,) were burned, among them that of John Smith, the miller and Town Clerk.

While this house was burning *same one*, realizing the importance of saving the Town Records, entered the house and the room where the records were; arrived just in the nick of time, for the records were already scorched when he seized them, and, prevented either by fire or fear of Indians from carrying them out of the door of the house, threw them from the window into the river, in the rear and made his own escape as best he could.

The house burned to the ground.

After the Indians left, the records were fished up from the water, carried to Newport, and later brought back to Providence. They have been copied, so far as their mutilated condition allowed it, but the originals today, in the words of the annalist Staples, " bear plenary evidence of the two-fold dangers they escaped and the two-fold injury they suffered."

It is an interesting question, who saved those records ?

It is unneccessary to advance arguments to show that none of the Indians would have saved them. They were not given to doing that sort of thing. Neither John Smith, nor any resident of the house could have thrown them into the river before leaving the house, for had that been done they would not bear the marks of fire.

It is equally unreasonable to suppose that any of the inhabitants "cooped up" in the Fields Block-house, more than a mile distant, wouldd have dared the danger of passing through that mile of territory illuminated by burning barns and houses and infested by infuriated Indians.

It would seem that it must have been from the block-house of Roger Williams, not a musket shot distance but owing to the lay of the land, so situated that the guns of the men in the house could not command the approach to the Smith house, that the savior of the records came.

Further it seems probable that the saving of those records was the work of *one* man and one *alone*.

Had a party of men gone to their rescue they would probably have found means to secure the books and carry them to the block-house instead of entrusting them to the precarious protection of the stream, and had there been a party of men engaged in the act, it is extremely improbable but what some one of them would have left a record of it and in after years claimed the credit for the act.

Who was the bold, fearless, modest man in the Williams Block-house who dared and did do that act, and never left recorded evidence that he claimed the credit of it and, looking at it from another point, who was the man that the Indians, for we must suppose many of them to be lurking around the burning house, would have allowed to enter and get away from the house with impunity.

In my mind the conviction is strong that there was but one man who would and could have done it and that man was *Roger Williams*.

He more than any other man in the Town would appreciate the importance of saving the records. He was bold enough to dare the dangers of attack from irresponsible Indians,

(from the responsible chief he had just before received the assurance, that not a hair of his head should be injured,) from fire and mayhap from water, and we know from the very evidence of his self assertion that except when a sense of duty called him to exhibit himself in that role. Roger Williams was one of the most modest of men.

He never told of his good deeds for the sake of calling attention to, or claiming credit for them, and lastly, Roger Williams was probably the only white man in Providence, whom none of the Indians, at least in the presence of a chief or responsible head man, would have attacked.

The explanation of this episode seems to the writer to be as follows. Williams believed to the last moment before the actual cammencement of the conflagration that his influence could at least save the Town. It was not till the smoke and flames actually rolled up from Smith's house across the brow of the Hill in front of the Block-house, that he realized the danger to the records of his beloved Town. It was then too late for any one, but him, to save them. He descended the hill, entered the house and was cut off by the flames from returning. He threw the records into the river, leapt in afterwards and made his way to the Block house.

If this explanation is correct it develops no new phase of Roger Williams character. Too much attention has been given by many writers to the controversial side of his character, which at times seems to make him to be a petulant irascible quibbling man, despite his noble aims and aspirations, but a careful study of his acts in private life many of which have but lately been brought within the reach of the public, shows him to have been a man thoughtful of others more than himself and devoted to charity, kindness and well doing.

From the Sentinel--Advertiser, Nov. 29, 1888. — The July number of the Narragansett Historical Register is just received. The publication of this interesting magazine has been somewhat hindered of late, but we are glad to see that the Editor and Publisher is again in a position to issue it regularly as soon as he catches up on the back numbers. The present number contains "Evidences of the Mound Builders in Narragansett," by the Editor. an interesting article of thirteen pages; a very readable cottribution on "The Pawtuxet Valley," by Noah J. Arnold; "The Richmond Town Records from 1747 to 1850," by the Editor; "Records of Old Smithfield," by the Editor; Welcome A. Greene contributes a query as to what the "Dubertus" was which was named in King Charles' Charter. In addition to the above there are a number of minor articles of historical value and Rhode Islanders can hardly fail to appreciate the work of the Editor. The historical notes are especially interesting. $ 2,00 a year. J. N. Arnold, Publisher, Providence.

From the Tawis Letter, December, 1888. — The Narragansett Historical Register, edited by James N. Arnold, of Providence, R. I., is devoted to the Antiquities, Genealogy and historical matter illustrating the history of Rhode Island, and is indeed a historical magazine for the people.

The Maine Wills. — This fine volume of nearly one thousand pages gives a literal copy of each Maine Will from 1640 to 1760. It is a deeply interesting work, and we trust to see such work duplicated in other Stbtes. The value of such is not to be computed in merely dollars and cents. He who builds such monuments does the world a service, and speaks for such men a eulogy of real worth.

Historical Notes.

By Samuel H. Allen.

The Anti-Masonic Party. — Political historians state that the Anti Masonic Party allied itself with the Whig Party. This is undoubtedly true, except in Rhode Island. That party nominated its first ticket in this State in 1831. Taking Governor Arnold from the National Republican Ticket and Lieutenant Governor Hazard from the Administration, (Democratic) and a part of the Senators from each party, and some independent candidates.

The Ticket of 1832, was straight Anti-Masonic, with William Sprague for Governor, and there was no election.

In 1833, – 34, – 35, – the coalition plan; Anti-Masons from each party. In 1836 and 1837, Governor Francis and the entire Republican, (Democratic) Ticket was endorsed, and the union between Democrats and Anti-Masons was complete. This accounts, in a measure, for the Democratic majority in Rhode Island in the autumn of 1836.

The word Whig, — as a political party name, was first used by the Republican — now Democratic — party in Rhode Island. While the United States, as a whole, was strongly in favor of the Republican party and the War with

Great Britain; in Rhode Island, the War party was in a hope less minority. The issue, in this State, was distinctivel "Peace or War."

The Embargo, enacted by the Republicans, had greatl injured commerce and fell heavily upon Rhode Island, wit its heavy commercial interests. As a result, the commercia interests of this State, were arrayed almost solidly on the sid of the "Peace" party. The name "Federal," was ignore by that party in Rhode Island, and the ticket was as follow

Clinton, Peace and Commerce.
For Electors.
Christopher Fowler, of Newport.
Willian Rhodes, of Westerly.
Samuel G. Arnold, of Providence.
Ephraim Bowen, of Warwick.

The Republicans hoping to revive the anti British sen ment of the country, by reviving the name of "Whig which when used in ante Revolutionary days meant; oppo tion to English measures adverse to the interests of t colonists. The name of "Republican," was dropped as party name in this State and the ticket was as follows:

Whig Electoral Ticket.
Benjamin Howland, of Tiverton.
Philip Martin, of Providence.
Daniel Champlain, of Exeter.
Henry Remington, of Warwick.

The change of name failed to revive the spirit of '76, an extent of making Rhode Island Anti Federal. Clint and Ingersoll, received 4,032, and James Madison, 2,08 votes; while in the entire country Madison received 128 a Clinton but 89 Electoral votes.

Change in the Title of State Officers. — President, 1647 to 1653. Governor, 1663, and present.

Deputy President, 1647 to 1663. Deputy Governor, 1663 to Feb. 1799. Lieutenant Governor, Feb. 1799 and present.

General Recorder, 1647 to 1730. Secretary, 1730 to 1843. Secretary of State, 1843 and present.

Attorney General, 1650 to 1663. General Attorney, 1663 to 1743. Attorney General, 1743 and present.

Treasurer, 1647 to 1649. General Treasurer, 1649 and present.

Assistant, 1647 to Feb. 1799. Senator, Feb. 1799 and present.

Committee, 1648 to 1652 Commissioner, 1652 to 1663. Deputy, 1663 to 1799. Representative, 1799 and present.

Chief Judge, Feb. 1747 to 1798. Chief Justice, 1798 and present.

Assistant, Judge, Feb. 1747 to 1798. Associate Justice, 1798 and present.

The Presidential Electors. — In the last number of this magazine, we published a list of the Electors both successful and unsuccessful from 1792 to 1888. Since which time the Election has occurred and the following vote was given for each Elector.

Republican; – D. R. Brown, 21,968; Goff, 21,963; J. N. Brown, 21,969; Reynolds, 21,968.

Democratic; – Bell, 17,530; Metcalf, 17,526; Pond, 17516; Arnold, 17,525.

National Prohibition; – Dean, 1,215; Chadsey, 1,249; Slade, 1,251; Money, 1,251.

After the above list was first placed in type, another ticket styled "Union Labor," has been placed in the field, whose

Electors received 13 votes each. The names of the said Candidates were, For President, Alson J. Streeter of Illinois; For Vice President, Charles E. Cuningham, of Arkansas;
For Electors:
Charles H. Sawyer, Franklin E. Burton, both of Providence; Horace F. Chester, of Hopkinton; Andrew M. M. Murray, of Providence.

The Shanghai Ticket. — In 1853, Stephen A. Wright, was elected Senator from South Kingstown. The next year Senator Wright was not reelected, and did not support the regular Democratic State Ticket, – if we may judge from the Providence Journal of 1854. – The Journal refers to Stephen A. Wright's ticket in the Providence Mirror, of this year, as the "Shanghai Ticket." The Ticket was headed "Independent Democratic," and displayed a rooster.

The Shanghai fowl had been lately introduced into the State, hense the political wits made a pun of the word in this connection. The affair grew out of one of the ward caucus's in Providence between the friends of Lycurgus Sayles and Welcome B. Sayles, (anti Potter and Potter) as to which of these two gentlemen should be the delegate to the Democratic State Convention. With characteristic energy the former gentleman bolted the regular Democratic ticket and formed a coalition with Stephen A. Wright and others and brought out this ticket which received about two hundred votes.

Mr. Wright was first nominated for Lieutenant Governor, but declined the honor.

The candidates on this ticket were:
For Governor, Elbridge G. Faxon, of Smithfield.
For Lieut. Governor, George L. Hazard, of So. Kingstown.
For Sec. of State, George L, Dana, of Cumberland.
For Att. General, Horace A. Manchester, of Providence.
For Gen. Treasurer, Edwin Wilbur, of Newport.

The following article copied from the Narragansett Chief of Feb. 4, 1843, may interest some student of Rhode Island history.

"The following are among the Democracy who are firm supporters of Law and Order, who were denounced by the Radical Convention as having forfieted all claims to democracy in this State and throughout the Union. They are what the Herald calls "Renegade Democrats."

James Fenner, John Brown Francis, Elisha Mathewson, Nathan Brown, Nathan B. Sprague, Daniel Mathewson, William C. Gibbs, Thomas T. Hazard, Nathaniel Bullock, Joseph M. Blake, Elisha R. Potter, Stephen Branch, David Durfee, Richard Bullock, William R. Staples. Job Durfee, A. B. Dike, William E. Clarke. James Y. Smith, Josiah Westcott, Daniel Howard, Jesse Howard, Benjamin F. Remington, Nathaniel B. Durfee, Samuel W. Rose, John G. Sheffield, Stephen Steere, Job Randall, Andrew A. Angell, George Dawley, Benjamin R. Hoxsie, James B. M. Potter, Amos Collins, Ira Wood, William A. Potter, Levi Eddy, Clark Walling, Nathaniel Searle, Charles F. Searle, Samuel Phillips, James Sheldon, Edward Hull, Asa Church Jr. John C. Reynolds.

The above list includes the names of nearly every prominent Democrat in the State who took side with the Law and Order or Rhode Island Party, after the Dorr controversy.

A meeting of the Rhode Island Party, was held at East Greenwich, on the 23, of February, 1843. The meeting was called to order by Gideon Spencer, of Warwick, and the following officers were chosen:

President, John James, of West Greenwich; Vice Presidents, John Greene, Benjamin F. Remington, of Warwick; William G. Weaver, Ezra Pollard, of East Greenwich; Benjamin R. Hoxsie, Gideon Greene, of West Greenwich; Nathan Whaley, Peleg Wilbour, of Coventry: Secretaries, Jeremiah S. Slocum and William D. Brayton.

Addresses were delivered by Wilkins Updike, of South Kingstown, Judge Stephen Branch, of Providence, and General A. C. Greene, of East Greenwich.

A meeting of the Rhode Island Party, was held at Kingston, March 2, 1843 The meeting was called to order by Wilkins Updike and the following officers were elected.

President, Elisha R. Potter; Vice Presidents, Edward Barber, Gideon Palmer, of Hopkinton; Oliver D. Wells, Stephen Smith, Jr., of Westerly; Jonathan Reynolds, John R. Greene, of North Kingstown; Robert F. Noyes, William H. Hazard, of South Kingstown; John Foster, George A. Stanton, of Charlestown; Robert Gardner, Thomas J. Hazard, of Exeter; Daniel Clarke, Elias Tanner, of Richmond: Secretaries, Matthew Waite, Sylvester G. Sherman, and Carder Hazard.

In an address before this Convention, Judge Branch said, "Parties are now divided between 'Algerines' and 'Arabs.' These names are appropriate if used together. The Algerines were the occupants of the city of Algeirs, a civilized people compared with their roving neighbors, the Arabs who lived in the outskirts and upon the deserts, and when hard pushed made a pounce upon the city, or attacked the caravans with which they chanced to fall in with. Our Arabs outrage all law, and if their doctrines become popular would induce a state of things which must break down all government both State and National."

EDITORIAL NOTES.

With this number of the Register it closes its Sixth volume. It makes a fine work of more than four hundred and thirty pages. The Editor flatters himself, that no true historical scholar can look upon these pages without becoming convinced that an energetic and persistent effort has been made to collect, collate and publish our State history. That the Register has been so far maintained at great disadvantages and impediments, and against great and intensely selfish interests has been long known to its friends. So formidable has been this opposition, that were it not for a few noble hearted and generous citizens the fate of the Register would have been sealed long since. These noble men are determined that the Register shall live. They have so far shown their good intentions as to provide a press and type and the Editor has done his own press-work and composition on this volume.

The Register would urge upon its friends, the necessity of a firm and united co-operation with us in making the work what it should be. Therefore will our patrons see to it that their subscription is now handed in. Will they see to it that new names are added to the list, and will they contribute extra in order that the Register may the better fulfill its mission. The Editor is grateful for all the past favors and patronage he has received, and he will strive to the best of his ability to continue to merit them in the future.

The Register has already in hand and more are promised, of several historical papers of decided merit. Should Volume Seven be published, (of which now there are very strong prospects of being accomplished,) there will be articles of such worth that will make the volume as interesting and of as much value to the scholar, as any of its predecessors, and as much better as it is in the power of the Editor to make it.

The Dedham Records, — of Births, Marriages and Deaths now before us is a fine volume and bespeaks the lively interest taken in these subjects by the scholars of this ancient town. The projectors of this work have built well. As the years pass away the great value of this work will be seen and fully appreciated.

The Editor is in strong hopes of being able to resume the articles on Pre-historic Rhode Island at an early day in the future. We have several interesting questions relating to this interesting matter which we would like to take up. A part of these should be illustrated. As soon as we can bring this about we shall be most happy to lay the same before the readers of the Register.

A new feature of the Register for 1889, will be, a list of the Rhode Island State and Town Officers from 1636 to the present, and we shall commence with the State Assistants and Senators. These papers have cost an immense amount of time to collect and verify, and will, when printed prove of great value unto all those who will accasion to consult the list that has been so carefully prepared by Judge Allen.

The Editor is perfecting plans by which he trusts to very much improve the appearance of the Register for 1889. The patrons of this magazine can rest sure, that in the future, as in the past, no efforts will be spared on the part of the Editor to make the Register all that the most ardent friends would desire. The Editor would respectfully urge upon its patrons and friends the great importance of keeping us supplied with funds and urging their friends to join with them in its support. Will they see to it that our list is doubled in the year 1889.

The Editor regrets that several interesting notes have been crowded out of this number that were intended to have a place in it but he trust they will find a place in an early number of the new volume.

11/10/2008
150388 1 107 00
IF GROUP - IN